





REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01266 4246

GENEALOGY

929.102

M82HIS

V.9





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013









"WHAT THOU SEEST, WRITE IN A BOOK!"—REV. 1:11.

# THE HISTORICAL RECORD

A MONTHLY PERIODICAL.

*Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological  
and Statistical Matters.*

Volume 9

1890

Edited and Published by ANDREW JENSON.

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH.

1890





# HISTORICAL RECORD

707469

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Genealogical and Statistical Matters.

No. 11

January, 1901

Vol. 11

## THE PIONEERS OF 1847.

In early Church history there are all the incidents of Zion's Camp, that semi-religious and military expedition, and many from its sphere of general importance, and all of them of the far-reaching importance of general importance.

### INDEX.

	Page		Page.
Biographical Notes of the Pioneers of 1847.....	117	ILLUSTRATIONS:	
EDITORIALS:		Chimney Rock.....	41
Publisher's Valedictory.....	124	Encampment of the Pioneers.....	23
Volume Nine.....	24	Fort Bridger.....	102
General Authorities of the Church. The 121		Fort Laramie.....	45
"Infancy of the Church".....	96	Independence Rock.....	59
Missionary Reminiscences.....	26, 61	PORTRAITS:	
Our Portrait Gallery.....	25	Jesse N. Smith.....	25
Pioneers of 1847. The...1, 32, 65, 82, 98, 113		Christian Greys Larsen.....	25
		William Wallace Cluff.....	25
		Niels C. Flygare.....	25

Zion's Camp, consisting of 290 men, besides a few women and children, who went up to Missouri with the Prophet Joseph in 1834, for the purpose of assisting in the redemption of Zion; the second is the Mormon Battalion, consisting of nearly one hundred men, women and children, who made one of the hardest foot marches on record in the service of their country in 1846 and 1847, and the third is that body of men, who, under the leadership of President Brigham Young, led the way to the valleys of the Rocky Mountains in 1847, to seek a new home for the Saints, who had been expelled from their homes in Illinois.

The date of this volume nearly

centuries, and having almost been entirely forgotten, it is a pleasure to the Editor.

Being the writer of a historical volume, covering the entire history of the people, from the first settlement in the West, to the present time, it is the duty of the Editor to include in this volume all the incidents of the early history of the people, and of the early history of the West. The first of these incidents is the establishment of the first settlement in the West, and the second is the establishment of the first settlement in the West. The third is the establishment of the first settlement in the West, and the fourth is the establishment of the first settlement in the West.





# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological  
and Statistical Matters.

---

---

"What thou seest, write in a book."—Rev. i, 11.

---

---

No. 1.

JANUARY, 1890.

VOL. IX.

---

---

## THE PIONEERS OF 1847.

IN early Church history three distinct semi-religious and military organizations vie with each other in point of general importance and significance, partly because of the great results which accrued from their labors, and partly because of the excellent opportunities which they gave the individual members who participated in them to show their integrity, perseverance and manhood in the midst of the most trying circumstances. One of these organizations is Zion's Camp, consisting of 205 men, besides a few women and children, who went up to Missouri with the Prophet Joseph in 1834, for the purpose of assisting in the redemption of Zion; the second is the Mormon Battalion, consisting of nearly six hundred men, women and children, who made one of the hardest foot-marches on record in the service of their country in 1846 and 1847, and the third is that body of men, who, under the leadership of President Brigham Young, led the way to the valleys of the Rocky Mountains in 1847, to seek a new home for the Saints who had been expelled from their homes in Illinois.

At the date of this writing nearly

all the members of Zion's Camp have passed away from this sphere of action, and the few remaining Pioneers of 1847 are also dropping off one by one, while quite a number of the Battalion boys, who, when the famous journey to California was made, were mostly young men, are still alive, though necessarily now somewhat advanced in years. In this article we will endeavor to give a somewhat full account of the Pioneers, the journeyings of the other two organizations named having already been briefly narrated in a previous volume of the Record.

Being the victims of a relentless religious persecution, the Saints were forced to leave the beautiful city of Nauvoo, Illinois, in the year 1846, their advance companies crossing the Mississippi River in the beginning of February; and after a partial organization on Sugar Creek, the weary journey westward through the wilderness was commenced. Their destination was unknown, and even President Brigham Young and his brethren of the Twelve Apostles, who led the "Camp of Israel," knew not to what particular locality in the Far West they would bring their peo-





ple, save that they were aiming for the Rocky Mountains, where years before the prophetic eye of Joseph Smith, the Seer, had seen the Saints become a mighty people.

California and Oregon, which at that time began to awaken the interest of the civilized world, was warmly recommended to the Saints by many influential men in the nation, as being in every respect suitable for such a community as the "Mormon" people to locate in; but President Young clearly foresaw that if he brought his people to the Pacific coast (whither Missourians and other emigrants already were wending their way in large numbers), renewed persecutions and drivings would undoubtedly follow in the near future; as the Saints there necessarily would be brought in contact with many of their old enemies; while, on the other hand, if they chose some isolated spot of country where nobody else desired to locate, they might be permitted to live in peace and prosper. Hence, President George A. Smith was undoubtedly right when he wrote that President Young was "led by the inspiration of the Almighty (for no one of the company knew anything of the country) directly to Great Salt Lake Valley, having sought out and made a new road 650 miles and following a trapper's trail nearly 400 miles."

At this time not much more was known of the country adjacent to the Great Salt Lake than that which its name, the Great American Desert, implied, although explorers and trappers had traversed it in part for some years past. By way of introduction we will briefly refer to some of the most important of these explorations, and also to the commence-

ment of the great overland travel from the United States to the Pacific coast.

From Santa Fe, New Mexico, which was first settled in the beginning of the seventeenth century, the Spaniards sent out several exploring expeditions to the north and west, but it is not known whether any of them ever visited the region around the Great Salt Lake, until the year 1776, when two Franciscan friars, namely, Francisco Atanasio Dominguez and Silvestre Velez de Escalante set out from Santa Fé, accompanied by seven others for the purpose of discovering a direct route to Monterey, Cal. Entering the country now embraced in Utah from the east they discovered Utah Lake, Sept. 23, 1776.

"Half a century passes," writes Hubert H. Bancroft, in his history of Utah, "and we find United States fur hunters standing on the border of the Great Salt Lake, tasting its brackish waters, and wondering if it is an arm of the sea.

"First among these, confining ourselves to authentic records, was Jas. Bridger, to whom belongs the honor of discovery. It happened in this wise. During the winter of 1824-25 a party of trappers, who had ascended the Missouri with Henry and Ashley, found themselves on Bear River, in Cache, or Willow Valley. A discussion arose as to the probable course of Bear River, which flowed on both sides of them. A wager was made, and Bridger sent to ascertain the truth. Following the river through the mountains the first view of the great lake fell upon him, and when he went to the margin and tasted the water he found that it was salt. Then he returned and report-





ed to his companions. All were interested to know if there emptied into this sheet other streams on which they might find beavers, and if there was an outlet; hence in the spring of 1826 four men explored the lake in skin boats.

"During this memorable year of 1825, when Peter Skeen Ogden, with his party of Hudson's Bay Company trappers was on Humboldt River, and James P. Beckworth was pursuing his daring adventures, and the region round the great lakes of Utah first became familiar to American trappers, William H. Ashley, of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, at the head of 120 men and a train of well packed horses, came out from St. Louis, through the South Pass and down by Great Salt Lake to Lake Utah. There he built a fort, and two years later brought from St. Louis a six-pounder which thereafter graced its court. Ashley was a brave man, shrewd and honest; he was prosperous and commanded the respect of his men. Nor may we impute to him lack of intelligence, or of common geographical knowledge, when we find him seriously considering the project of descending the Colorado in boats, by means of which he would eventually reach St. Louis. Mr. Green, who gave his name to Green River, had been with Ashley the previous year; and now for three years after the establishing of Fort Ashley at Utah Lake, Green with his trappers occupied the country to the west and north."

From Great Salt Lake in August, 1826, Jedediah S. Smith set out on a trapping and exploring tour with 15 men. Proceeding southward he traversed Utah Lake, called for a time Ashley Lake, and after ascend-

ing Ashley River which, as he remarks, flows into the lake through the country of the Sampatches, he bent his course to the west of south, passed over some mountains running southeast and northwest, and crossed a river which he called Adams (the Sevier) in honor of President Adams; whence he continued southwest until he reached southern California.

In the autumn of 1830, that part of the country now embraced in Utah was traversed from southeast to northwest by a trapping party under William Wolfskill. The company was fitted out in New Mexico, and the "great valley of California" was their objective point. Leaving Taos in September, they struck northwesterly, crossing the Colorado, Grande, Green and Sevier rivers, and then turned south to the Rio Virgin, all the time trapping on the way.

During the winter of 1832-33, B. L. E. Bonneville, a Frenchman by birth, but at the time of his explorations a captain in the United States army, made his camp on Salmon River, and in July, 1833, was at the Green River rendezvous. Among the several trapping parties sent out by him in various directions, was one under Joseph Walker, who with some thirty-six men went to trap on the streams falling into the Great Salt Lake.

The early emigrants to Oregon did not touch Utah and those to California *via* Fort Bridger, for the most part merely passed through leaving no mark. The emigrants to Oregon and California in 1841 came together by the usual route up the Platte, along the Sweetwater and through the South Pass to Bear River Valley. When near Soda Springs those for Oregon went north to Fort Hall,





while those for California followed Bear River southward until within 10 miles of Great Salt Lake, when they turned westward to find the Ogden (Humboldt) River. Of the latter party were J. Bartleson, C. M. Weber, Talbot H. Green, John Bidwell, Josiah Belden and 27 others. Their adventures while in Utah were not startling. Little was known of the Salt Lake region, particularly of the country west of it.

In 1842, Marcus Whitman and A. L. Lovejoy on their way from Oregon to the United States passed through Utah from Fort Hall, by way of Uintah, Taos and Santa Fe.

In 1843, John C. Fremont, the famous adventurer, explorer and surveyor, followed the emigrant trail through the South Pass, "and on the 6th of September," writes Mr. Bancroft, "he stood upon an elevated peninsula on the east side of Great Salt Lake, a little north of Weber River, beside which stream his party had encamped the previous night.

\* \* \* Black clouds gathered in the west, and soon were pouring their floods upon the explorers. Camping some distance above the mouth on Weber River, they made a corral for the animals, and threw up a small fort for their own protection. Provisions being scarce, seven of the party under Francois Lajeunesse were sent to Fort Hall, which place they reached with difficulty, after separation from each other and several days' wanderings.

"Leaving three men in camp, with four others, including Kit Carson who was present, Fremont on the 11th embarked in a rubber boat and dropped down to the mouth of the stream, which the party found shallow and unnavigable. Next morn-

ing they were out on the lake, fearful every moment lest their air-blown boat should collapse and let them in to the saline but beautiful transparent liquid. At noon they reached one of the low near islands and landed. They found there, washed up by the waves, a dark brown bank, ten or twenty feet in breadth, composed of the skins of worms, about the size of oats, while the rocky cliffs were whitened by incrustations of salt. Ascending to the highest point attainable they took a surrounding view and called the place Disappointment Island (now Castle Island, or as some call it Fremont Island), because they had failed to find the fertile lands and game hoped for. Then they descended to the edge of the water, constructed lodges of driftwood, built fires, and spent the night there, returning next day in a rough sea to their mainland camp. Thence they proceeded north to Bear River, and Fort Hall, and on to Oregon. On his return by way of Klamath and Pyramid lakes, Fremont crossed the Sierra to Sutters Fort, proceeded up the San Joaquin into southern California, and taking the old Spanish trail to the Rio Virgen followed the Wasatch Mountains to Utah Lake.

"There was a party under Fremont in Utah also in 1845. Leaving Bent Fort in August they ascended the Arkansas, passed on to Green River, followed its left bank to the Duchesne branch, and thence crossed to the head-waters of the Timpanogos (the Provo), down which stream they went to Utah Lake. Thence they passed on to Great Salt Lake, made camp near where Great Salt City is situated, crossed to Antelope Island, and examined the southern portion of the lake. After this they





passed by way of Pilot Peak, into Nevada."

Concerning the first overland travel the following may be of interest:

According to Bancroft's history of Wyoming, Ezekiel Williams, a hardy frontiersman and trapper in the employment of the government, was the first white man known who, at the head of an escort, attempted to reach California *via* the South Pass, but while upon the head-waters of the North Platte, he was attacked by Indians who killed five of his men and drove off the horses of the expedition. This was in 1807. Williams then moved southward, wandering among the mountains until the spring of 1808, when he reached the South Platte.

The first recorded expedition which passed through what is now Wyoming Territory from the East was that of Wilson Price Hunt in 1811, who conducted to Oregon the overland part of the Pacific Fur Company, which founded Astoria. This expedition left the Missouri River at the mouth of the Big Cheyenne and following the general course of that stream to and along the base of the Black Hills, traveled westward across Powder River Valley and Big Horn Mountains to Wind River, where they turned south to find grass and game, coming to the upper waters of the Colorado, known to trappers as Spanish River (Green River), whence they found their way to Snake River. The following year (1812) Robert McLellan, Ramsey Crooks, Robert Stewart (members of Hunt's expedition), and two Frenchmen, returned east, but all their horses were stolen by Indians in the mountains, and they were compelled to finish

their journey on foot to the Missouri. Avoiding their former route over mountains they followed the Platte from its head-waters to its mouth, "being the first to travel that natural highway to the Pacific coast so generally pursued."

In 1820 Major Stephen H. Long, under orders from the government explored the Platte Valley as far west as the junction of the North and South Forks. The result of his expedition was to attract attention to the central overland route to the mountains, which finally made the Platte, North Platte and Sweetwater valleys the great thoroughfare of Pacific travel.

"In 1822," writes Hubert H. Bancroft in his history of Wyoming, "William H. Ashley, a Virginian by birth, \* \* \* with the assistance of Mr. Henry, erected a fort on the Yellowstone. \* \* \* In 1824 he enlisted 300 men and again sought the mountains, following the Platte to the South Pass, exploring and naming the Sweetwater, and appointing a rendezvous with the Indians on Spanish River, which he named, after a member of his company, Green River. He pushed his explorations to Utah Lake, discovered first by Escalante in 1776, but seen by no American before Ashley, who gave it his own name. Here he erected a post, and in two or three years collected \$180,000 worth of furs, selling out his establishment in 1826 to the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, formed that year in St. Louis, with Jedediah S. Smith, William L. Sublette and David E. Jackson at the head. They had been leaders under the North American Company, and were well equipped to succeed to the business, in which they were also





successful. To them belongs the distinction of having taken the first wagons from the Missouri to the mountains, ten of which, each drawn by five mules, and two carts, rolled the whole distance from St. Louis to Wind River rendezvous, the wagons carrying 1,800 pounds each, and traveling from 15 to 25 miles a day.

"They reported to the government that there was no obstacle to crossing to the west side of the Rocky Mountains with wagons, had they desired to do so. The next year they brought out 14 wagons, and the use of wheeled vehicles, became common on this route. In the meantime the Missouri Fur Company had been revived \* \* and had its trappers in the country about the South Pass, although its principal territory was among the Sioux, Ricaras and other Missouri River tribes. About 1830, the Rocky Mountain Company was reorganized with Milton Sublette, James Bridger and Fitzpatrick at the head with several other partners. They had, together with the other fur companies, men enough in the mountains about the head-waters of the Platte, Green and Snake Rivers, and on the Yellowstone branches, to constitute a regiment.

"In 1832, Captain E. L. Bonneville, an army officer on leave, led a company of 110 trappers to the mountains in search of profit and adventure. He was assisted by I. R. Walker and M. Serre, leaders. They traveled the Platte route, with a caravan of 20 wagons—some drawn by oxen, which were the first 'bull teams' on this line—laden with Indian goods, provisions and ammunition, which were all taken through the South Pass into Green River, being the first wagons to roll down

the western slope of the Rocky Mountains. Here he erected a fortified camp, and remained in the mountains hunting furs, fighting Indians and exploring for three years.

"It does not seem that it was the custom of the fur companies to erect forts, except in case of necessity, where the Indians were of a predatory and hostile disposition, which was not the character of those on the west side of the mountains to any serious degree. On account of the Blackfoot and Crow nations, whose habits were more warlike, a number of forts were established on the Missouri and the main Yellowstone, \* \* but within the territory which now constitutes Wyoming, Bonneville erected the first fortification, at the junction of Lead Creek with Green River, in 1832, the remains of which may still be seen. The Indians becoming more troublesome as they became better acquainted with white men and the temptations offered by their wealth, the necessity for forts increased. Rivalry in trade was another incentive to building posts."

Under these circumstances Fort Laramie was erected in 1834, which was the only permanent establishment made before 1842, when Fort Bridger was built.

In 1834-39, parties of missionaries, men and women, crossed the plains and mountains descending to the shores of the Pacific. The two first white women who traveled across the continent that way were Mrs. Narcissa Whiteman and Mrs. Spalding, who accompanied their respective husbands on their pilgrimage as missionaries to the Pacific coast in 1836.

In 1841, P. J. DeSmet, a Catholic of the Jesuit order, established a





mission west of the Rocky Mountains, among the Flathead Indians.

"In 1841," writes Mr. Bancroft, "passed the forts the first deliberate emigration to Oregon and California of men, women and children, 15 in number. The same year passed Bidwell's California company. In 1842, Elijah White's Oregon company of 112 men, women and children, and a train of 18 great Pennsylvania wagons, cattle, pack-mules and horses. Bordeaux was in charge of Fort Laramie at that time, and gave the emigrants timely advice and assistance, although they grumbled much at the price of provisions in the mountains. The trappers had done the same before them, and were often half-starved, while their employers rolled in wealth which their toil had accumulated. In 1843 passed the fur company's posts an army of occupation destined for the Columbia River, consisting of 1,000 men, women and children, with draft cattle, herds of cows and horses, farming implements and household goods."

In 1844, several companies of Missourians crossed the plains and mountains on their way to Oregon. One of these was led by the notorious Cornelius Gillium, known in Church history as a persecutor of the "Mormons." He started out with a view to establishing an independent colony, which seemed to suit his fancy and the temper of the men who went with him.

The emigration of 1845 was larger than any that had preceded it. Five large companies with 244 wagons left the Missouri frontiers and traveled by way of the Platte, the South Pass and Green River to Oregon that year. In 1846 the emigration was not quite so large, being estimated

at 2,500 persons, mostly men, of whom about seventeen hundred went to Oregon and the remainder to California.

The immigrants destined for California were met in the region of Fort Bridger by Lansford W. Hastings, who already had made two trips to the Pacific coast, and James M. Hudspeth. These men induced several of the immigrants to save several hundred miles and to avoid many hardships by taking "the cut-off" south of the Great Salt Lake, partly explored by Fremont the year previous. Hastings in his partisan zeal, supported by the proprietors of Fort Bridger for their own interests, exaggerated the advantages and underrated the difficulties of the new route. Edwin Bryant, who led one of the immigrant companies, decided to follow the new route which brought them by way of Bear River, Echo Canyon and down the Weber River to Great Salt Lake Valley. This party with pack-mules, being guided by Hudspeth for a part of the way, was the first of the season to reach California. Two other parties, those of George Harlan and Samuel C. Young, were guided by Hastings in person and had much difficulty in finding a way for their wagons through Weber Canyon. Subsequently they lost most of their live stock in the Salt Lake desert, but at last reached the old trail and were the last to cross the Sierra Nevada Mountains that season. The illfated Donner Company, which left the Oregon road July 22, 1846, and reached Fort Bridger on the 25th, also resolved to take the "cut-off." They started from the fort on the 28th, only a few days behind Hastings, from whom they soon received





a letter advising a new change of route to avoid obstacles encountered by the other company in the Weber Canyon. James F. Reed and two companions were sent to overtake the advance company, obtain additional information and explore the route—an operation which consumed a week or more; and then the whole party started by the new “cut-off,” up East Canyon, over the Little and Big Mountain and thence down Emigration Canyon to the valley. This proved a most difficult way, so much so that all of August passed before they reached the valley. From the southern extremity of the lake they directed their course to the northwest, crossing the desert from the 9th to the 15th, with great suffering and loss of cattle. It was about the end of September when the company struck the old emigrant trail on the main Humboldt, long after the last parties of California immigrants for the season had passed. At the end of October the further progress of the company was stopped by a terrible snow storm, and the poor immigrants were compelled to remain in the region of the Truckee River and Lake until spring, during which 39 of the 87 persons, which originally composed the company, when they left the Oregon road, died of starvation and cold. The residue, after subsisting for weeks on the flesh of their dead companions, were finally rescued by relief parties sent out from California early the following spring.

In 1847, during which year the “Mormon” Pioneers made their famous journey from Winter Quarters to the Valley of the Great Salt Lake, between four and five thousand Oregon emigrants crossed the plains.

When the advance companies of the Saints set out from Nauvoo in the spring of 1846, it was hoped that at least a part of them that same year would succeed in reaching some valley in the Rocky Mountains, where the Saints could locate permanently that same year; but the call of the government for 500 “Mormon” volunteers to participate in the war with Mexico made this impossible, as the young and able-bodied men who should have gone as explorers and pioneers enlisted as United States soldiers. Hence, Winter Quarters, on the west bank of the Missouri River and nearly three hundred miles west of Nauvoo, was established; there, and in the surrounding country, the exiles spent the dreary winter of 1846-47, suffering in many instances extremely from sickness and want of adequate shelter.

Early in the spring of 1847, preparations were again made to send out a body of men to the Rockies, to find a new gathering place for the Saints. The men selected to undertake the hazardous journey responded cheerfully to the call, the necessary teams, camp equipage and provisions were provided, and on the 5th of April, 1847, Heber C. Kimball moved six of his teams (which he had equipped and prepared to form part of the company) out of Winter Quarters. After traveling six miles in a westerly direction, they camped in a convenient place, thus forming a kind of nucleus for the rest of the company to gather to. On the 7th of April, after attending the general conference of the Church, held at Winter Quarters on the 6th, President Brigham Young started for the West and joined the Pioneer Camp, which was then located about ten





miles west of Winter Quarters. From that point the Pioneers continued the journey to Elkhorn River\*, where the news reached them that Elder Parley P. Pratt had arrived at Winter Quarters from England. Consequently President Young and the brethren of the Twelve who were with him returned to that place and held a council with Elder Pratt in Dr. Willard Richard's office. On the 9th of April the Twelve again started on their journey for the West, and on Sunday, April 11th, joined the Pioneer company on the Elkhorn, which stream was crossed by means of a raft that had been constructed previously.

Before making the final start for the mountains, President Young and the Twelve who were in the Camp once more returned to Winter Quarters to greet Elder John Taylor, who had just arrived from England, bringing with him over \$2,000 in gold, contributed by the British Saints to the Church.

Leaving Winter Quarters a third time on Wednesday, April 14, 1847, the Apostles joined the Pioneer camp in the evening of the 15th, at a point 12 miles west of the Elkhorn, and about 47 miles from Winter Quarters. The following day (Friday,

April 16th,) the people in the camp were called together and organized with captains of hundreds, fifties and tens, as follows:

*Captains of Hundreds:*

Stephen Markham,  
Albert P. Rockwood.

*Captains of Fifties:*

Addison Everett,  
Tarlton Lewis,  
James Case,  
John Pack,  
Shadrach Roundy.

*Captains of Tens:*

Wilford Woodruff,  
Ezra T. Benson,  
Phineas H. Young,  
Luke S. Johnson,  
Stephen H. Goddard,  
Charles Shumway,  
James Case,  
Seth Taft,  
Howard Egan,  
Appleton M. Harmon,  
John S. Higbee,  
Norton Jacob,  
John Brown,  
Joseph Matthews.

Stephen Markham was appointed captain of the guard and was instructed to select out of the camp fifty men in whom he could place implicit confidence. These were to be the standing guard to watch the camp at night—twelve of them to act as sentries at a time; and there were to be two parties of twelve every night, each party to perform guard duty one half the night. In cases where the horses and cattle were staked out to graze at night some distance from the camp, an extra guard was to be selected from the balance of the company, the standing guard not being permitted to leave the immediate neighborhood of the wagons.

The following is a complete list of the members of the Pioneer corps, as divided off into companies of tens:

\*The Elkhorn is one of the numerous tributaries of the Platte coming in from the north. It rises in Brown County, Neb., and after a flow of about 225 miles, in a southeasterly direction empties into the Platte in Sarpy County, nearly 25 miles above the junction of the Platte with the Missouri. The Elkhorn is described by William Clayton as a beautiful stream about 150 feet wide and averaging a depth of 4 feet. The country in the vicinity is very fine and productive. The bluffs on the east side were, when the Pioneers passed, well lined with timber, among the woods being some fine groves of cedar. From the bluffs a little below the ferry could be seen the meanderings of the Platte and the magnificent bottom lands on the north side of it, stretching fifteen miles in width and extending up the stream until lost in the distance.





*First Ten:*

1. Wilford Woodruff, captain,
2. Jacob D. Burnham,
3. Joseph Egbert,
4. Marcus B. Thorpe,
5. George Wardle,
6. John S. Fowler,
7. Orson Pratt,
8. John M. Freeman,
9. George A. Smith.

*Second Ten:*

10. Ezra T. Benson, captain,
11. Thomas Grover,
12. Barnabas L. Adams,
13. Roswell Stevens,
14. Amasa M. Lyman,
15. Sterling Driggs,
16. Albert Carrington,
17. Thomas Bullock,
18. George Brown,
19. Willard Richards,
20. Jesse C. Little.

*Third Ten:*

21. Phineas H. Young, captain,
22. John Y. Green,
23. Thomas Tanner,
24. Brigham Young,
25. Addison Everett
26. Truman O. Angell,
27. Lorenzo Young (and wife),
28. Brant Stringham,
29. Albert P. Rockwood,
30. Joseph S. Schotfield.

*Fourth Ten:*

31. Luk S. Johnson, captain,
32. John Holman,
33. Edmund Ellsworth,
34. Alvarus Hanks,
35. George R. Grant,
36. Millen Atwood,
37. Samuel Fox,
38. Tunis Rapleyee,
39. Harry Pierce,
40. William Dykes,
41. Jacob Weiler.

*Fifth Ten:*

42. Stephen H. Goddard, captain,
43. Tarlton Lewis,
44. Henry G. Sherwood,
45. Zebedee Coltrin,
46. Sylvester H. Earl,
47. John Dixon,
48. Samuel H. Marble,
49. George Scholes,
50. William Henrie
51. William A. Empey.

*Sixth Ten:*

52. Charles Shumway, captain,

53. Andrew Shumway,
54. Thomas Woolsey,
55. Chauncey Loveland,
56. Erastus Snow,
57. James Craig,
58. William Wardsworth,
59. William Vance,
60. Simeon Howd,
61. Seeley Owen

*Seventh Ten:*

62. James Case, captain,
63. Artemas Johnson,
64. William C. A. Smoot,
65. Franklin B. Dewey,
66. William Carter,
67. Franklin G. Losee,
68. Burr Frost,
69. Datus Easign,
70. Franklin B. Stewart,
71. Monroe Frink,
72. Eric Glines,
73. Ozro Eastman.

*Eighth Ten:*

74. Seth Taft, captain,
75. Horace Thornton,
76. Stephen Kelsey,
77. John S. Eldredge,
78. Charles D. Barnum,
79. Almon M. Williams,
80. Rufus Allen,
81. Robert T. Thomas,
82. James W. Stewart,
83. Elijah Newman,
84. Levi N. Kendall,
85. Francis Boggs,
86. David Grant.

*Ninth Ten:*

87. Howard Egan, captain,
88. Heber C. Kimball,
89. William A. King,
90. Thomas Cloward,
91. Hosea Cushing,
92. Robert Byard,
93. George Billings,
94. Edson Whipple,
95. Philo Johnson,
96. William Clayton.

*Tenth Ten:*

97. Appleton M. Harmon, captain,
98. Carlos Murray,
99. Horace K. Whitney,
100. Orson K. Whitney,
101. Orrin P. Rockwell,
102. Nathaniel T. Brown,
103. R. Jackson Redding,
104. John Pack,
105. Francis Pomeroy,
106. Aaron Farr,
107. Nathaniel Fairbanks.





*Eleventh Ten:*

108. John S. Higbee, captain,
109. John Wheeler,
110. Solomon Chamberlin,
111. Conrad Klineman,
112. Joseph Rooker,
113. Perry Fitzgerald,
114. John H. Tippets,
115. James Davenport,
116. Henson Walker,
117. Benjamin W. Rolfe.

*Twelfth Ten:*

118. Norton Jacobs, captain,
119. Charles A. Harper,
120. George Woodward,
121. Stephen Markham,
122. Lewis Barney,
123. George Mills,
124. Andrew Gibbons,
125. Joseph Hancock,
126. John W. Norton.

*Thirteenth Ten:*

127. John Brown, captain,
128. Shadrach Roundy,
129. Hans C. Hansen,
130. Levi Jackman,
131. Lyman Curtis,
132. Matthew Ivory,
133. David Power (or Powell),
134. Hark Lay (colored),
135. Oscar Crosby (colored),

*Fourteenth Ten:*

136. Joseph Mathews, captain,
137. Gillroid Summe,
138. John Gleason,
139. Charles Burke,
140. Alexander P. Chessley,
141. Rodney Badger,
142. Norman Taylor,
143. Green Flake (colored)

Besides these brethren there were three women in camp, namely, Harriet Page Wheeler Young (wife of Lorenzo D. Young), Clarissa Decker Young (wife of Brigham Young), and Ellen Saunders Kimball (wife of Heber C. Kimball). Also two children (Isaac Perry Decker and Lorenzo Zobriskie Young), making a grand total in the Pioneer company of 143 men and boys, 3 women and children, or 148 souls, all told.

The company had 72 wagons, 93 horses, 52 mules, 66 oxen, 19 cows, 17 dogs and some chickens.

The organization thus far being completed the Pioneers broke camp at 2 o'clock p. m., and started on the eventful journey for the Rocky Mountains. They traveled that afternoon (April 16, 1847) about three miles, and camped in a line a few hundred yards from timber, where there were plenty of cottonwoods and rushes.

The following daily account of the journey of the Pioneers is compiled principally from the writings of Apostle Orson Pratt and Elder Wm. Clayton, but up to May 3rd we are depending mainly upon Elder Clayton's journal, from which the following is extracted:

*"Saturday, April 17, 1847.*—This morning the weather is severely cold, with a strong northwest wind. We started at 9 o'clock and traveled until nearly noon, the distance covered being about 7 miles. We camped close by a cottonwood grove; and the brethren felled hundreds of the trees to feed to the teams that the corn might by this means be saved.

*"At 5 o'clock p. m.* the people of the camp were called together and organized in military order as follows: Brigham Young was elected lieutenant-general; Stephen Markham, colonel; John Pack and Shadrach Roundy, majors. The captains of tens as formerly appointed are to hold similar rank in this military organization. Thomas Bullock was installed as clerk of the camp. Thomas Tanner was appointed captain of the cannon, with the privilege of choosing eight men to manage it in case of necessity. The President then said:

*"After we start from this spot, every man must carry his loaded gun, or else have it in his wagon where he can seize it at a moment's notice. If the gun is a cap-lock, he should take off the cap and put on a piece of leather to exclude moisture and dirt; if a flint-lock, he must take out the priming and fill the pan with tow or cotton. The wagons must now keep together while traveling and not separate as heretofore they have separated. Every man is to keep beside his own wagon and is not to leave it except by permission."*

*"A little before evening one of the traders' wagons came from the Pawnee village, loaded with furs and peltry, and camped*





about a quarter of a mile below our encampment.

"*Sunday, April 18.*—The wind this morning is east and southeast and very cold, accompanied by a slight fall of snow. At 10 a. m. seven more traders' wagons came in and stopped about a quarter of a mile below us, and soon after six mules laden with robes and furs were driven in. The traders say that they have come from the Pawnee village in two days. \* \* \*

"In the afternoon the weather moderated and was much more pleasant, the wind having changed to the south and the sun shining.

"While Father James Case was cutting down a tree for his horses to brouse upon, a gust of wind struck it, and it fell in an opposite direction from the one which he had intended. One of the limbs struck an ox on the neck, knocked the animal down and drove one of its eyes into the socket out of sight. About 10 minutes afterward the eye returned to its place and the ox seems to have sustained little injury.

"At 5 o'clock the officers of the camp met with President Young, and he detailed the order for camping and traveling hereafter, which was communicated to the companies by the captains of tens as follows: At 5 o'clock in the morning the bugle is to be sounded as a signal for every man to arise and attend prayers before he leaves his wagon. Then the people will engage in cooking, eating, feeding teams, etc., until 7 o'clock, at which time the train is to move at the sound of the bugle. Each teamster is to keep beside his team with loaded gun in hand or within easy reach while the extra men, observing the same rule regarding their weapons, are to walk by the side of the particular wagons to which they belong; and no man may leave his post without the permission of his officer. In case of an attack or any hostile demonstration by Indians, the wagons will travel in double file—the order of encampment to be in a circle, with the mouth of each wagon to the outside and the horses and cattle tied inside the circle. At 8:30 p. m. the bugles are to be sounded again, upon which signal all will hold prayers in their wagons, and be retired to rest by 9 o'clock.

"*Monday, April 19.*—At 7:15 a. m. the wagons began to move and in less than a quarter of an hour they were all formed in double file and were proceeding on their journey. We traveled about 15 miles, principally in a westerly course. The roads are very good and the country level on these bottom lands of the Platte River. The flat appears to be

ten or fifteen miles wide. Soon after the camp was formed, O. P. Rockwell, Jackson Redding and J. C. Little came in from Winter Quarters.

"At 3:20 p. m. the wagons began to move again in the same order as this morning. In walking this afternoon with Orson Pratt, I suggested to him the idea of attaching a set of wooden cog wheels to the hub of a wagon wheel, in such order as to tell the exact number of miles we travel each day. He seemed to agree with me that it could be easily done at a trifling expense.

"We traveled until 6 p. m., when we arrived at a pretty open view of the Platte River, and the encampment was formed in a semi-circle upon its banks. We have covered about 20 miles to day, over a continuous, dry, level, sandy bottom. The river here appears to be about a mile wide but very shoal. There is little timber where we are encamped and the water is quite muddy.

"*Tuesday, April 20.*—We started out at 7:30 a. m. The weather was pleasant except for a strong west wind. Shortly after 9 o'clock we arrived at Shell Creek, which is about 6 or 8 feet wide with a very poor bridge. But we succeeded in getting all the wagons safely over. This was about 5 miles from where we camped last night. We then passed through a small grove of timber and once more entered upon the wide, open prairie. At half past 11 o'clock we stopped by the side of a small lagoon to feed and lunch, 5 miles from Shell Creek. The wind has fallen and it is very warm and dusty. At 1 p. m., we again set out, the horse teams taking the lead. We traveled 10 miles farther and encamped near a cottonwood grove on the banks of the river. About 5:30 p. m., Brother Tanner's bellows and anvil were put in place and a number of wagon tires were set before dark.

"John S. Higbee, Luke Johnson, Stephen Markham and some others had started with the boat and seine ahead of the camp about noon and went to a lake 2 miles beyond this place. They took over two hundred very nice fish and returned with them about the time the camp was formed. The fish were distributed according to the number of persons in each wagon, generally two to a wagon, and the camp enjoyed them very much at supper.

"*Wednesday, April 21.*—At 7 a. m. I started on foot, the ox teams having already gone in advance. There was some indication of rain and soon a slight shower fell. The wind was from the northeast and rather cool. A little before 9 o'clock an Indian rode up to the first wagon and appeared





very friendly. Soon afterward, six or eight others came running on foot from the timber about a mile to the left. \* \* \* At noon we came in sight of the new Pawnee village, in an open spot on the south bank of the Loupe Fork between two bodies of timber. The village appeared to be about three-quarters of a mile south of the road upon which we were traveling. At half past 12 we were opposite the village, and we could then see distinctly upwards of one hundred lodges, apparently ranged in several lines, close together and in good order. At 1 o'clock the mid-day encampment was made on the bank of a narrow lake, and guards were instantly placed at the passes, as many of the Indians had followed us. They had waded the river where there was a shoal. One of the Indians presented several certificates from persons who had previously been through the village, all declaring that the grand chief of the Pawnees was of a friendly disposition, and stating that they had made him presents of a little powder, lead, salt, etc. Heber gave the Indians a little tobacco and a little salt; President Young gave to the chief some powder, lead and salt; and a number of the brethren each gave a small amount of flour. The old chief, however, did not seem to consider the presents sufficient. \* \* \* But there was no sign of hostility. In fact, all who came to camp appeared to be highly pleased to shake hands with us, and they ran from side to side so that they should not miss one of the brethren. A number of the squaws were on the opposite side of the lake digging roots. Brother Shumway says that there are about twelve thousand of the Pawnees in this neighborhood, and it is reported that there are five thousand warriors. We did not see many of them. Sarpy is at their village trading, and it is uncertain whether he will use his influence for us or against us. \* \* \* Shortly after 2 o'clock p. m., the ox teams started out again and the horse teams soon afterward. The weather had been calm and pleasant for a few hours, but about half past 2 the rain began to descend heavily, accompanied by loud peals of thunder, and vivid flashes of lightning. This continued until 4 o'clock. A stormy north wind blew up, the rain and thunder ceased, and the air grew very cold. We traveled until 5:30 p. m., and then the encampment was formed on Loup Fork.

"After the encampment was formed and teams were turned out the brethren were all called together and some remarks were made by President Young, advising that a strong guard be kept around the camp to-

night. He called for volunteers to stand guard, and about one hundred answered the call. Among them were all the Twelve, who were with the company, except Dr. Richards. These volunteers were divided into two companies of fifty each; one company to hold watch during the first half of the night, and the other during the latter half. Those of the Twelve who were to watch stood guard with the first company until 1 o'clock at night. Brigham and Heber both held watch. Out of the companies a party stood as picket guard some distance from the camp. The night was very cold, with a strong wind from the northeast, accompanied by considerable rain. \* \* \* We have traveled to-day about 20 miles, the roads being good and very level. The grass here is short but looks good.

"*Thursday, April 22.*—Considerable fun was created this morning at the expense of some of the picket guard, whose guns had been 'stolen' in the night, and Colonel Markham, who had lost his hat in the same way. The owners of the missing property had been found asleep on guard, and our men who discovered them took their weapons as a joke and a warning. But it is extremely difficult for men to keep awake night after night on watch, after toiling and marching through the day, caring for teams cooking and performing all the necessary duties of the camp and march. At half past 7 the train proceeded again. \* \* \* Our road this morning runs beside heavy timber and takes a westerly course. After traveling 2 miles we crossed Looking-Glass Creek a small stream about a rod wide and easily forded. Soon after 12 o'clock we arrived on the east bank of Beaver 'River,' having traveled 10 miles. This little stream is 20 or 25 feet wide, with swift current and clear, pleasant tasting water. The banks are tolerably well lined with timber. Here we stopped to feed and some of the brethren went to improve the fording place a little, the banks being steep on both sides. At 2 o'clock we started again, the ox teams first. When fording the river some of the brethren stood on the west bank, with a rope fastened to the tongue of each wagon, by which means they helped to get the train up the steep bank. All passed safely over in a very short time. We traveled until after 5 o'clock, when we reached the Pawnee missionary station, which is about 7 miles from Beaver 'River.' We found the country more uneven this morning, there being many sharp pitches and rises. The grass appears longer and there are many weeds while the soil looks black and would no doubt yield a good





crop of corn. Last fall this missionary station was deserted; and Brother Miller's company being at that time encamped here, they carried the missionaries and their effects to Bellevue, on the Missouri River. A beautiful location is here; on the north and west the place is surrounded by bluffs, on the south by Loupe Fork, at a distance of six furlongs, and on the east by descending prairies. Plum Creek runs but a few rods from the house of the missionaries. Its banks are lined with a little timber. There is also a steep bluff on each side, and between these bluffs, in the valley, which is a few rods wide, the Sioux have been in the habit of coming down to make attacks on the Pawnees. The ravine is certainly well calculated to shelter an assailing force from observation. There are several good log houses here; there is considerable land, once under cultivation enclosed by rail fences, and a good quantity of hay and fodder—also there are large lots of old and new iron, several plows and a drag, also two stoves—and all apparently left to rot. The government station is a quarter of a mile below (south) where Father Case lived as government farmer and received \$300 a year for his labor; but when Major Harvey learned at pay day last November, that Father Case had joined the 'Mormons,' the major very politely dismissed our brother from government service. Some time since, the Sioux came down and burned the government station, houses, blacksmith shop and everything which would take fire; but the missionary station they did not molest. According to my reckoning this place is 134 miles from Winter Quarters. It would be a lovely place to live in. Before dark the President called the brethren together and told them they might use some of the wasting hay and fodder for their teams, but they must not carry anything away, even to the value of a cent. He said that he had no fear of trouble from the Pawnees, but we must be prepared lest the Sioux should come down and try to steal horses. Guards and picket watch were selected to protect the ravine to the north.

*Friday, April 23.*—Pres. Young, Heber C. Kimball and others left camp at 8 o'clock a. m., and went to the river to see where we can best ford it. Some of the people in camp are washing and others are repairing wagons. The day is warm and delightful.

The President and brethren returned at a quarter to 12 o'clock, and report that we will be obliged to go to a point on the river about 4 miles from here and there build a raft. Tarlton Lewis is appointed to super-

intend the construction of the raft. A good many old plows and large quantities of old iron are lying deserted in this locality; and President Young states that as the government is indebted to Father Case in a considerable amount upon unsettled accounts, we are at liberty to take such of these materials and implements as we need; we must make satisfactory settlement with Father Case for them and he must inform the proper governmental authorities of the amount which he thus collects on account.

"I started on foot about noon and viewed the ruins of the buildings and other property burned by the Sioux. From the locality of these ruins the brethren obtained several plows and some bars of iron, which they will haul on shares for Father Case.

"Two miles from Plum Creek we crossed another creek, which, though narrow, was difficult to ford on account of its being very sandy. After 2 miles of further travel we arrived at the point of the river intended as our crossing place. The prospect looks dull for rafting, on account of the rapid current and the numerous bars in the stream. Shortly after 3 o'clock the wagons arrived and some of them were prepared to ford the river. Luke Johnson was the first to cross. He had no load and not even a box upon his wagon; yet it was with difficulty that he got over. Orson Pratt started next with a part of his load. When he had forded the distance of a rod, his horses began to sink in the sand and were powerless to draw. A number of the brethren sprang into the water and lifted on the wheels until Brother Pratt reached the bar in the middle of the stream. He then started for the further bar, but when he had accomplished one-half the distance his horses again sank in the quicksand and one of them fell down. Once more the brethren went to Orson's assistance, detaching his horses from the wagon and leading them across the sand bar. President Young went over in the boat and took the contents of Brother Pratt's vehicle into the slender craft. Then the brethren with a long rope, drew the vehicle over the bar. The teams and wagons of Elders Wadruft, Pack and Wordsworth were assisted across in the same manner; and then President Young ordered that no more wagons should be carried over in that manner to-night. We moved up the river about a quarter of a mile and made camp at half past 5 o'clock. The river is not more than 2 feet deep, but there are many beds of quicksand which are dangerous to teams and which almost pull a wagon to pieces. Vehicles, in crossing the quicksand, make a noise as if they





were rattling over a stone pavement. The country here is indeed beautiful and apparently rich, but there is little timber. We are now camped about a quarter of a mile from the old Pawnee village on a splendid table-land, as pleasant to the eye as heart could desire.

\* In the evening the captains of tens were called together and it was decided by vote that two light rafts should be built—Tarlton Lewis to have charge of making one and Thomas Woolsey the other. The boat also will be used for carrying as many as possible of the loads from the wagons. The teams with empty wagons will ford the stream. It is said that after several of the wagons and teams have crossed, the sand will be packed down hard and secure. This is believed by several of the brethren who crossed to-day; and they intend to give the theory a fair test to-morrow.

"*Saturday, April 24.*—This morning is fine but cold. A horse belonging to P. H. Young was killed last night by falling into a ravine and being choked to death by the chain with which it had been staked. This is a grievous loss, for there are scarcely enough horses in camp to make traveling at all comfortable.

"By request of Brother Kimball I went up to the old Indian village immediately after breakfast to obtain a description of it. The village is on the north bank of the Loupe Fork of the Nebraska or Platte River. It is 4 miles southwest of the mission station on Plum Creek and 138 miles from Winter Quarters. The Pawnee nation is divided into four bands, each having its chief, but all subject to one grand chief. \* \* \*

"All the Pawnees are noted for their love of white people's horses and mules. On the east and west of the village is a fine prairie extending many miles in length. Northwest from the village about a mile and at the foot of the bluffs is an extensive corn field, in which the stalks are still standing. The Loupe Fork here is 400 yards wide and is very shoal. The bottom is largely quicksand which makes unsafe fording. About one half the surface from bank to bank is sand-bars, which show above the water.

"The village occupies a space of nearly 40 acres, mostly enclosed by a ditch 5 feet wide and an inner bank 4 feet high which, when perfect, formed a good fortification. Some lodges, for want of room inside, were built outside of the ditch. There were in the village 200 houses of varying size but similar construction.

"Nearly all the entrances face to the south-east, probably to avoid the northwest storm

winds, which are very severe in the winter. Adjacent to each lodge is a stable or covered pen in which the horses were kept. The stables are nearly all unharmed. Most of them are square in shape, built of posts and cross poles, lashed firmly together by strips of bark. Around each lodge there are also several *caches* where corn and other provisions were deposited. These *caches* are large holes burrowed under the surface of the ground, with an entrance only large enough to admit a man of common size. The *cache* is generally about 6 feet deep and 15 feet in diameter. When filled with provisions a thick coat of grass is laid across the mouth and covered with earth so cleverly that a stranger might walk over the *cache* and never know that he was near a store-house.

"The teams had begun crossing the river at about 8 o'clock. Some wagons had unloaded their goods on the bank and then went to the ferry to cross, while the goods were carried over in the boat; but after a few teams forded it was found that the trip became easier and soon it was possible to take over the laden wagons with little difficulty.

"About 4 o'clock the last of the wagons and teams were safely landed on the south side of the Loupe Fork without any loss or accident. This good fortune caused the brethren to feel very thankful indeed. After the crossing was all accomplished the wagons started on to seek a better spot for a camp and to find feed for our teams, where we can remain in some degree of comfort until Monday. It is desirable of giving the teams a chance to rest, for they, as well as the men, are much exhausted through wading on the quicksands against the strong current. We went on about 3 miles and camped beside a small lake near the river.

"*Sunday, April 25*—We are 14 miles from the main branch of the Platte River; and it is said that if we travel 100 miles further upon this fork we shall still be but 30 miles from the main branch. Brother Elijah Newman was baptized in the lake to-day for the benefit of his health, by Elder Tarlton Lewis. Brother Newman had been afflicted with the black scurvy in his legs to such an extent that he could not walk, except with sticks or crutches. But after the baptism and confirmation, he returned to camp without any help. Soon after 5 o'clock, p. m., a meeting was held at President Young's wagon and much instruction imparted. Later another assemblage convened and it was decided that eight men should be selected to ride the eight horses of the company no





used in teams, and hunt for buffalo and other game upon our journey. Thomas Woolsey, Thomas Brown, John Brown, O. P. Rockwell, John S. Higbee, Joseph Matthews and two others were selected for this purpose. Eleven hunters to proceed on foot, were also chosen, namely, John Pack, Phineas H. Young, Tarlton Lewis, Joseph Hancock, Edmund Ellsworth, Roswell Stevens, Edson Whipple, Barnabas L. Adams, B. F. Stewart, Jackson Redding and Eric Glines. Caution was given in relation to chasing the buffalo unnecessarily.

*"Monday, April 26.*—About half past 3 o'clock, a. m. an alarm was sounded. Three guards stationed to the northeast of the camp had discovered a body of Indians crawling toward the wagons. Alarm had been first manifested by one of the horses. Noticing this, the guards had proceeded towards the spot; and, listening intently, had heard something rustling in the grass. It was at first believed that the noise was made by wolves; and a gun was discharged in the direction whence came the sound. Instantly six Indians sprang up and ran from the place. Another gun was then discharged at their retreating figures and the camp was alarmed. A stronger guard was placed around the camp and a charge of canister was placed in the cannon. The day was breaking when this took place, the moon having just gone down. After daylight the footprints of the Indians could be plainly seen, where they had come down under the bank and sometimes stepped into the water. No doubt their object was to steal horses.

The company started out at 8 o'clock this morning. As there was no road, Presidents Young and Kimball, with George A. Smith, Amasa M. Lyman and others, traveled ahead on horseback to point out a way for the train, the horse teams traveled first in the train to break down the strong grass so that it may not hurt the feet of the oxen. The hunters started out in different directions, keeping only a few miles from the wagons. We journeyed about 7 miles before noon and then stopped beside a few little holes of water to rest and feed teams.

"We traveled slowly this afternoon, making only about 7 miles in 4½ hours. We crossed two sloughs, the first encountered since leaving Winter Quarters. The land is more uneven than on the other side of the river, and we were obliged to make new road all the way. We camped at night in a deep hollow where the wagons are almost out of sight from the surrounding country. About a mile back from this spot are the remains of an Indian village.

"About 8 o'clock at night Joseph Mathews came into camp after a search for his horses. He reported that an Indian had just ridden away on a horse which Mathews believed to be one of Brother Little's animals, which was found to be missing. A mare belonging to Dr. Richards was also gone. As soon as the alarm was given, five or six of the brethren mounted their steeds and gave pursuit, but without avail for they could find neither horse nor Indian. When this party returned, Presidents Young and Kimball, with a number of others, went out on horseback to continue the search. They hunted until 11 o'clock, but failed to find the missing animals. These horses were among the most valuable we had.

*"Tuesday, April 27.*—O. P. Rockwell and myself started back before breakfast to look for tracks of the lost horses. We followed one trail some distance into the brush, but at length returned as we had no arms. At 8 o'clock O. P. Rockwell and several companions took the back trail to search for the missing horses. The train started about the same time, with President Young and others in advance to point out the road; and we proceeded 12 miles before camping—the design being to reach the main branch of the Platte.

"When we stopped at noon, the brethren dug several holes and obtained enough water for our own use, though not for our teams. There is no stream hereabouts. Brother Woodruff and others killed an antelope. We again took up our journey shortly after 3 o'clock; but after traveling 2 miles some of the ox teams gave out and were obliged to stop for rest and feed. The rest moved on 2 miles further to a place where water and grass were good, and here we located for the night. President Young and others went back with mules and horses to assist those persons whose teams are exhausted. Rattlesnakes are numerous; and Luke Johnson has killed a very large one. About 7 o'clock O. P. Rockwell and companions came into camp, after their search for the stolen horses. They report that they went back to a spot within 2 miles of our last Sunday's encampment. From this place, looking off towards the river, they saw some object moving in the grass at the foot of a high knoll. They proceeded towards it, thinking that it was a wolf; and when they were within 12 or 14 rods, Porter leveled his gun with the intention of shooting. At that instant more than a dozen Indians sprang from the grass. They were all naked, except for breech-cloths, and were armed with rifles, and bows and arrows. They advanced towards the brethren





ren; but the latter got their weapons in readiness and told the Indians to stop. When the Indians observed this, they began to make peaceable demonstrations and to cry, 'Bacco! Bacco!' The brethren said they had no tobacco; and then one of the savages approached Brother Mathews, apparently to shake hands with him, but all the time keeping his eye on the bridle of Mathews' horse. He was just getting within reach of the bridle, when Brother Brown pointed a cocked pistol at him and shouted to him to go. The sight of the pistol ready to be discharged caused the Indian to retreat precipitately. The Indians then made signs to the brethren to go with them lower down the river; but Porter and his companions, believing that a larger party of Indians were in ambush, turned back for camp. They had no sooner done this than the savages fired several shots at them. The brethren turned to face their foe; and the Indians fled towards the timber below, where probably their companions lay in ambush. Porter and his men did not fire a shot at the Indians, neither before nor after the treacherous attack of the savages. Tracks of the missing horses were found, and the brethren returned fully satisfied that the Pawnees have secured these valuable horses.

"*Wednesday, April 28.*—Orders were given this morning, that none except the hunters should leave the wagons. The brethren had to make a road down the small creek near which we camped. This occupied the time until 9 o'clock a. m. when the wagons commenced to cross. By 10 o'clock they were all over. We traveled 15 miles during the day and encamped about a quarter of a mile from timber.

"*Thursday, April 29*—The wagons started at 5 o'clock this morning before breakfast. After traveling 3 miles the teams were turned out to feed. At 8:20 we resumed our journey, and traveled 2 miles to Wood River, a very pretty stream which was about a rod wide at the ford. We traveled 5 miles further and nooned. In the afternoon we traveled about 8 miles. The clouds of dust raised by a strong southwest wind was almost suffocating to both man and beast.

"*Friday, April 30.*—The camp started about 8 o'clock a. m., and after traveling a mile we passed an Indian campground covering several acres. President Young, Heber C. Kimball and Amasa M. Lyman went ahead of the wagons to look out the road. We had thus far followed the Indian trail, which now was so overgrown with grass and

so little used that it was hardly discernable. The wind was blowing strongly from the north and the dust was very bad. We nooned beside a small creek after traveling 8 miles. In the afternoon we traveled about 8 miles further, and camped nearly a mile from water and timber. It is now so cold that every man wants his overcoat on, and a buffalo robe over it. In lieu of wood for making fires the brethren began to find out that the buffalo chips, which were found in great abundance on the ground, could be utilized as fuel.

"*Saturday, May 1.*—The morning was very cold, and as there was but little grass for the animals the camp broke up at 5:40 a. m., and traveled six miles before breakfast. Large herds of buffalo were seen and some of the hunters gave chase, for the purpose of killing some of them, but were not successful at first. These were the first buffaloes seen on the journey; and as most of the pioneers had never seen these animals before, they excited considerable interest and pleasure.

"We stopped for breakfast close to Grand Island. In the afternoon the hunters succeeded in killing 10 buffaloes (1 bull, 3 cows and 6 calves). This gave the pioneers a very bountiful supply of meat, which was cut up into quarters and distributed among the respective companies. This day the pioneers also came across the habitations of thousands of prairie dogs, living in regular dog towns, some of which cover several square miles of ground. After traveling during the day about 18 miles, the company camped for the night near a small lake about a mile above the head of Grand Island.

"*Sunday, May 2.*—The morning was fine but cold, and the ice was about half an inch thick. Some time during the past night a buffalo and calf came within a short distance of the wagons. The guards discovered them and shot at the calf wounding it in the hind leg. They then caught it alive and tied it up near the wagons, but concluded finally to kill and dress it. Joseph Hancock also came into camp and reported that he had killed a buffalo the day before, and there being no one with him to help him bring the meat into camp, he had remained with his game all night to protect it from the wolves which were quite numerous in that locality. A number of the brethren returned with Brother Hancock and brought into camp what the wolves had spared of the killed buffalo. During this day many buffaloes were seen near the camp, but as orders had been given not to hunt or shoot that day, none were killed. The company moved two





miles in order to find better grazing for the animals, and camped beside a little lake with clear water near the Platte. The weather was now more temperate and the wind had ceased."

*Monday, May 3.*—The teams being rather weak for the want of sufficient food, the Pioneers concluded to rest a day. A company of hunters were sent out in search of game; when they returned they brought two buffalo calves and one antelope. Another company was dispatched to examine the country in advance; others were employed in setting wagon tires, and in various other duties.

*Tuesday, May 4.*—This morning there was a heavy dew with frost in some places. About 6 o'clock a. m. the people were called together, the rules and regulations of the camp were read and some instructions given about protecting themselves and teams from Indian aggressions. And this was not without cause, for a party of hostile Indians numbering about three hundred, encamped in a hollow 12 miles west of the camp, had been seen the day previous by one of the hunters. In order, therefore, to be prepared for any emergency, it was decided that the cannon wagon should be unloaded, and the box removed therefrom, so that the cannon could always be ready for action. An addition of ten volunteers was made to the standing guard, and it was ordered that all horses and mules should be tied inside the camp circle, and the cattle and cows outside within a few rods from the wagons. A guard was also to be placed around the cattle when turned out to graze and it was thought advisable to travel with four wagons abreast, and to place the cannon in the rear when the company was in motion.

About 9 o'clock a. m. the wagons began to move out of camp and passed over the lake near its junction with the river, which here is about two miles wide. After traveling about half a mile a stop was made in order to enable the rear wagons to catch up, but at 11 o'clock the journey was resumed, the wagons now traveling five abreast. After having proceeded this way about two miles the company was overtaken by a Frenchman, whose camp, consisting of three wagons and nine men, was seen on the opposite side of the river. This man, whose name was Charles Beaumont, having observed the Pioneer camp in the distance had forded the river in order to learn who they were. He informed the brethren that he had been to Fort Laramie after furs and had traveled the distance from the fort in 16 days. He also said there was good grass and a splendid road on the south of the river, and that immense herds of Buffalo were feeding and roaming over the hills and prairies on both sides. As his company intended to cross the Missouri River at or near Westport, Mo., and he cheerfully consented to take letters back for the brethren, the Pioneers wrote fifty or sixty letters to their families at Winter Quarters which were sent with him. Mr. Beaumont stopped with the camp about an hour when he reforded the Platte, accompanied to his camp by three of the brethren, namely, Thomas Woolsey, John Brown and John Pack. The river at that point was about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile wide. The Pioneers then traveled about three miles and halted in a place where there was some grass which had escaped the fire that had passed over it a few days before.



About 8 o'clock A. M. the wagons began to move out of camp and passed over the bridge near the junction with the river, where there is a shallow water. Afterward about two miles were made by about half a mile a stop was made in order to enable the ten wagons to catch up, but at 11 o'clock the journey was resumed. The wagons now traveling five abreast, having proceeded this way about two miles the company was overtaken by a ranchman whose camp consisting of three wagons and nine men, was seen on the opposite side of the river. This man, whose name was Charles Thompson, having observed the first near camp in the distance had forded the river in order to learn who they were. He informed the first that he had come to Fort Laramie for furs and had traveled the distance from the fort in 10 days. He also said there was good grass and a good trail on the south side of the river, and that numerous bands of Indians were feeding and ranging over the hills and prairie on both sides. As the company intended to cross the Missouri River at or near Wounded Knee, and he cheerfully consented to take letters back for the merchants the Laramie store kept as many letters to their families as their quarters which were sent with him. Mr. Thompson stopped with the camp about an hour when he accompanied the latter, accompanied to the camp by three of the party, namely, Thomas Woolsey, John Brown, and John Cook. The trail at that point was about 1/2 of a mile wide. The Indians then watched about three miles and after a short time there was some smoke which had escaped the fire that had passed over a few days before.

After he had to find the trail for the animals and camp. The trail was short water near the hills. The water was now high and the trail had been washed out.

Monday, May 3.—The teams being rather weak for the want of and having lost the horses, concluded to rest a day. A company of hunters were sent out in search of game when they returned they brought two buffalo robes and one antelope. Another company was dispatched to examine the country in advance. Others were employed in setting snares and in various other duties.

Tuesday, May 4.—This morning there was a heavy snow with rain in some places. About 6 o'clock A. M. the people were called together, the rules and regulations of the company were read and some instructions given about protecting themselves and teams from Indian aggressions. And this was not without cause, for a party of hostile Indians numbering about three hundred, encamped in a hollow 12 miles west of the camp. Had been seen the day previously one of the hunters. In order, therefore, to be prepared for any emergency, it was decided that the non-combatants should be withdrawn, and the horses removed to the top of the canon could pass by ready for action. An addition of the number of tents was made to the standing guard, and it was ordered that all horses and mules should be tied in the camp circle, and the cattle and cows corralled within a few rods from the wagon. A guard was then placed around the cattle when it was deemed safe to move them. It was decided that it was advisable to travel with four wagons abreast, and to place the canon in the rear when the company was in motion.

The Indians for a number of days had been engaged in burning the old grass on the north side of the river, in consequence of which the prairies and hills for miles in all directions presented a blackened surface, with only here and there small spots of green grass mingled with dry.

The three messengers having returned from their interview with the Frenchman's company across the river, a council was called to consider whether or not it would be wise to cross the river and strike the old road to Laramie, there being good grass on that side of the river, while the Indians were burning it on the north. But in view of the thousands that were expected to follow in their track, it was concluded to continue as before, braving the Indians and the burning prairies; "for," said the Pioneers, "a new road will thus be made, which shall stand as a permanent route for the Saints independent of the old route; and the river will separate the 'Mormon' companies from other emigrants, so that they need not quarrel for wood, grass or water; and fresh grass will soon grow for our companies to follow us this season."

Thus the Pioneers broke a new road across the plains, over which tens of thousands of Saints have since traveled and which was famous as the "old Mormon trail," till the railway came to blot almost from memory the toils and danger of a journey of more than a thousand miles, by ox-teams, to the valleys of Utah.

It is a curious fact that for several hundred miles the grade of the Union Pacific Railway is made exactly upon the old "Mormon" road.

After the council the company re-

sumed the journey, the wagons now going in single file; traveled about three miles and encamped about sundown on the bank of a small, clear gravel-bottomed stream of water which they named Buffalo Creek. Antelope for a few days had been plentiful, and buffalo almost constantly in sight.

*Wednesday, May 5.*—"This morning," writes Orson Pratt, "the thermometer stood at 57°, with a fresh breeze from the south, which continued to increase. About 8 o'clock we started, following the general course of the Platte, which runs from a northwesterly direction. A little before 12 o'clock we found a small spot of grass, which had escaped the devouring element; also some water. We stopped to let our teams feed, having traveled about eight miles. In the afternoon we traveled about six miles, during which time some of the hunters killed one buffalo cow, five calves, and captured a good sized calf alive, which we intended to keep. A high south wind blew during the day. About 4 o'clock p. m. we came to the column of fire which crossed our path, running from the river to the north as far as the eye could extend. We concluded that it would be the safest to camp upon the burnt prairie. Some small patches of grass that had escaped the fire was found, upon which our animals grazed until dark, being watched by a portion of the camp.

*Thursday, May 6.*—About 4 o'clock this morning it rained a few drops, sufficient to lay, in some small degree, the dust and ashes of the prairie. The camp started early and traveled about two miles, when we found ourselves once more on the west side of the newly burnt prairie;





we stopped for breakfast and to let our teams feed. At half past 7 o'clock the thermometer stood at  $68^{\circ}$ . A brisk gale was blowing from the northwest. The sky was clear. We traveled about eight miles this forenoon. I took a meridian observation of the sun by sextant, from which I determined the latitude to be  $40^{\circ} 48' 42''$ . In the afternoon we moved on about nine miles, and encamped for the night. During the whole day, immense herds of buffalo were in sight, on both sides of the river; many hundreds, feeding within a quarter of a mile of our road, did not seem to be alarmed at our approach. During the time of our halts, we had to watch our teams, to keep them from mingling with the buffalo. I think I may safely say that I have seen ten thousand buffaloes during the day. Some few antelope, which came near our wagons, we killed for food. Their meat was very excellent; but we did not allow ourselves to kill any game, only as we wanted it for food. One buffalo cow we found near our road, which seemed to be sick or weak through old age, although able to stand, yet she did not feel disposed to run; we gathered around her, while some caught her by the horns, but she was too weak and feeble to do any harm. We left her quietly to live or to die. During the afternoon, President Young lost his spy glass; several went back in search, but it could not be found. Young buffalo calves frequently came in the way, and we had to carry them to a distance from the camp to prevent them from following us, and being in our way. \* \* \*

"*Friday, May 7.*—A high north wind renders the weather cold and uncomfortable. About 11 o'clock a.m.

the camp moved on, many of the teams were weak for the want of food, the grass having been eat off by the buffalo; about two thousand are now feeding a short distance from the road, almost every blade of grass being eat off close to the ground. We traveled about six miles and encamped. The glass which was lost yesterday was found by Orrin P. Rockwell and others who were sent back to search. The whole camp were called out and exercised in military tactics. Towards evening, some four or five persons went up the river a short distance, to view the country and search out a road; for since we left Loupe Fork ford we have had to make our own road. The company returned from exploring the road, having encountered no dangerous animals, with the exception of a pole cat, which they shot.

"*Saturday, May 8.*—At 5 o'clock this morning, the thermometer stood at  $37^{\circ}$ . The weather was fair. We traveled six miles this forenoon. Many of our animals are nearly famished for want of food, for every green thing is eat off by the buffalo; we have seen something near a hundred thousand since morning. During eight or ten days past, we have noticed large patches of the ground covered with efflorescences of salt. The place of our encampment is some two or three miles above the lower end of Brady's Island, or where the bluffs for the first time make up to the river's side. These bluffs are sand hills, almost destitute of vegetation. On the top of some of these sand hills, in the driest places, grew a vegetable, the top of which very much resembled a pine apple; one being dug, the root was about one and a half inches in diameter,





and two feet in length. It was called, by some of the company, a Spanish soap weed. The roots being pounded up, they make a very good suds, and are used in Mexico for washing raiment, etc. The hills or bluffs on the opposite side of the river have increased in elevation, and present a more broken and picturesque appearance. At this season of the year, the buffalo are the most of them poor for the want of sufficient food; we have killed no more of them than what the present necessities of the camp require. The bones and carcasses of the buffalo have been more or less abundant since we left the Loupe Fork, and among them is frequently found human bones, probably those of Indians; several human skulls have been discovered, which were whole and entire. There is some scattering timber upon the islands, principally willow and cottonwood\*.

---

\*Under this date (May 8th) William Clayton writes: "I have counted the revolutions of a wagon wheel in order to get the exact distance we have traveled. The reason why I have taken this method which is somewhat tedious, is because there is generally a difference of two, and sometimes four, miles in a day's travel between my estimation and that of some others, and they have all thought I underrated it. This morning I determined to take pains in order to know for a certainty how far we would travel today. Accordingly I measured the circumference of one of the hind wheels of Brother Kimball's wagon, being the one I sleep in, in charge of Philo Johnson. I found the wheel exactly fourteen feet eight inches in circumference, not varying one eighth of an inch. I then calculated how many revolutions it would require for one mile and found it precisely 360, not varying one fraction, which somewhat astonished me. I have counted all the revolutions during the day's travel and find it to be a little over 114 miles. According to my previous calculations we were 285 miles from Winter Quarters this morning before we started, and after traveling ten miles I placed a small cedar post in the ground with these words inscribed on it with a pencil. 'From Winter Quarters 295 miles, May 8, 1847. Camp all well. Wm. Clayton.' Some have estimated the day's journey at 13 and some 14 miles, which serves to convince more strongly that the distances are overrated. I have repeatedly

"*Sunday, May 9.*—This morning, at 7 o'clock the thermometer stood at 57°. The sky was clear, a brisk wind blowing from the south. We moved on about four miles and encamped during the day upon a small island. Opposite the camp there were a few cottonwood trees, the tops of which we cut off to feed our hungered teams, leaving the main body of the trees to grow for the benefit of others who might perchance pass this route. In many instances, upon this journey, our camp have, for the want of a better substitute, made their fires of the dry excrement of the buffalo, which burns something like dry turf. A meridian observation of the sun places us in latitude 41° 0' 47". In the afternoon, the camp was called together for public worship. They were addressed by several of the Twelve. The wind has changed to the north, and blows high, rendering it cold and uncomfortable. The sky is principally overcast with clouds.

"*Monday, May 10.*—This morning is cold, the thermometer standing at 33°, with a moderate wind from the west, the sky being thinly overspread with clouds. Large fires and overcoats are comfortable. The wind soon changed to the east. Before we left this morning, we wrote a letter addressed to the officers of our next camp, which will follow our track in about six or eight weeks. The letter was carefully secured from the weather, by sawing about five or six inches into a board, parallel to its surface. The board was about six inches wide and eighteen inches suggested a plan of fixing machinery to a wagon wheel to tell the exact distance we travel, and many begin to be sanguine for carrying it into effect."





long. The letter was deposited in the track made by the saw, and three cleets were respectively nailed upon the top and two sides, and after writing upon the board necessary directions, it was nailed to the end of a pole, four or five inches in diameter, and about fifteen feet in length. This pole was firmly set about five feet in the ground, near our road.

"The company started about 9 o'clock a. m., traveled about two miles in a northwesterly direction, and crossed a clear creek, about fifteen feet wide. After traveling  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles I took a meridian observation of the sun, from which I determined the latitude to be  $41^{\circ} 2' 55''$ . The herds of buffalo are not as extensive here as some twenty miles east; they, having eat out every blade of grass here, were evidently working their way eastward, down the river. The grass here has had some four or five days start since the majority left. But our animals yet find only a very scanty allowance, and many are almost ready to give out. The soil over which we have passed to-day appears somewhat better than usual, and the ground more moist. About one mile west of the place of my noon observation, we crossed a small creek.

"For several days Wm. Clayton and several others have been thinking upon the best method of attaching some machinery to a wagon, to indicate the number of miles daily traveled. I was requested this forenoon, by President Young, to give this subject some attention; accordingly, this afternoon, I proposed the following method: Let a wagon wheel be of such a circumference, that 360 revolutions make one mile. (It happens that one of the requisite dimensions is now in camp.) Let

this wheel act upon a screw, in such a manner, that six revolutions of the wagon wheel shall give the screw one revolution. Let the threads of this screw act upon a wheel of sixty cogs, which will evidently perform one revolution per mile. Let this wheel of sixty cogs, be the head of another screw, acting upon another wheel of thirty cogs; it is evident that in the movements of this second wheel, each cog will represent one mile. Now, if the cogs were numbered from 0 to 30, the number of miles traveled will be indicated during every part of the day. Let every sixth cog of the first wheel be numbered from 0 to 10, and this division will indicate the fractional parts of a mile, or tenths; while if any one should be desirous to ascertain still smaller divisional fractions, each cog between this division, will give five and one-third rods. This machinery (which may be called the double endless screw) will be simple in its construction, and of very small bulk, requiring scarcely any sensible additional power, and the knowledge obtained respecting distances in traveling will certainly be very satisfactory to every traveler, especially in a country but little known. The weight of this machinery need not exceed three pounds.

"We traveled in the afternoon about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles. The timber on the small islands and on the shore of the river, is more plentiful than usual. In the deep ravines, between the hills on the opposite side of the river, there appears to be clumps of small timber, resembling in the distance cedar or small pines.

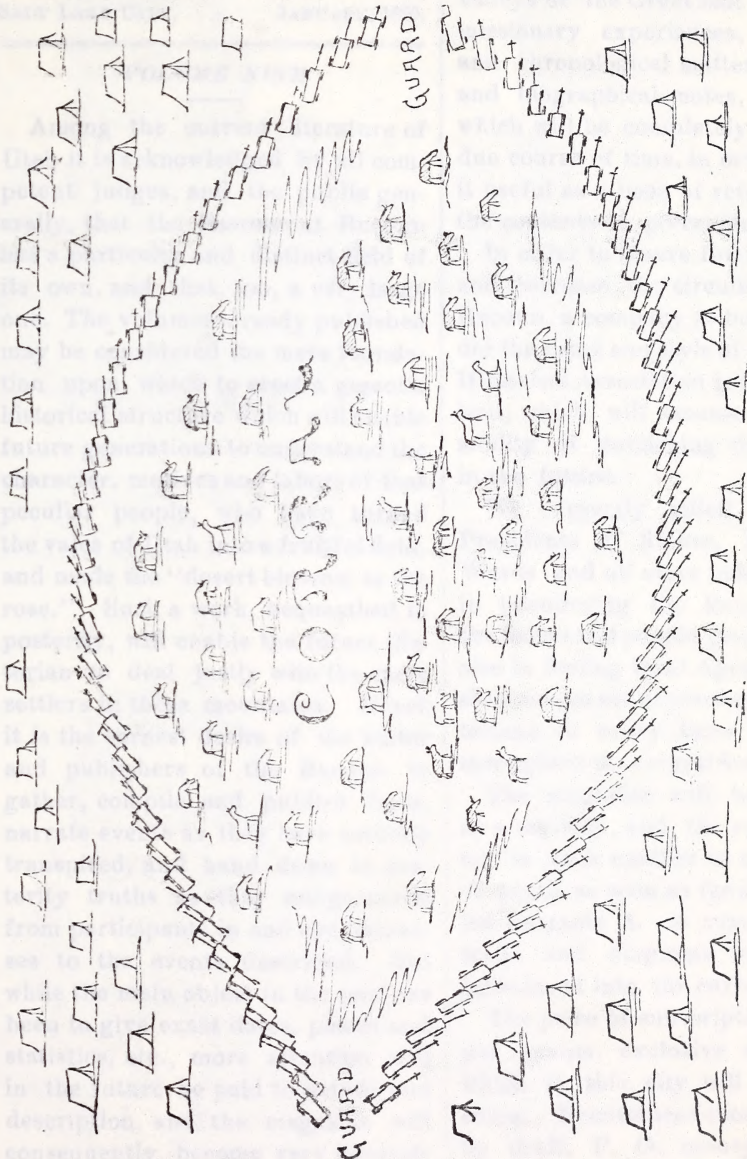
"*Tuesday, May 11.*—At 5 o'clock this morning, the thermometer stood at  $38^{\circ}$ . There was a light breeze





from the east, the sky being partially overspread with clouds. The wind soon changed into the south. I started about one hour before the camp, accompanied with guards.

The large kind of wolves are very frequent in this country; we saw several this morning, also antelope and buffalo. Traveled about seven miles, crossing the edge of the bluffs,



ENCAMPMENT OF THE PIONEERS.

which here make up to the river, but soon entered again the prairie bottoms.

In about one mile from this point we crossed a clear stream of water, about fifteen feet wide, with

a sandy hard bottom. The bottoms are a few miles above the junction of the north and south forks of the Ne- for miles are generally covered with saline efflorescences of whitish color.

(To be continued on page 33.)





# The Historical Record.

A Monthly Magazine.

---

Andrew Jenson, - - - Editor.

---

SALT LAKE CITY, - JANUARY, 1890.

---

## VOLUME NINE.

Among the current literature of Utah it is acknowledged by all competent judges, and the public generally, that the HISTORICAL RECORD has a particular and distinct field of its own, and that, too, a very large one. The volumes already published may be considered the mere foundation upon which to erect a gigantic historical structure which will enable future generations to understand the character, motives and labors of that peculiar people, who have turned the vales of Utah into a fruitful field, and made the "desert blossom as the rose." Such a work, bequeathed to posterity, will enable the future historian to deal justly with the early settlers in these mountains. Hence it is the earnest desire of the editor and publishers of the RECORD to gather, compile and publish facts, narrate events as they have actually transpired, and hand down to posterity truths as they are gathered from participants in and eye-witnesses to the events described. But while the main object in the past has been to give exact dates, places and statistics, etc., more attention will in the future be paid to details and description, and the magazine will consequently become very interesting to the general reader.

As a leading feature of Volume Nine, a full and complete account will be given of the journeyings of the Pioneers of 1847, with biograph-

ical sketches of each member, a graphic account of life on the plains, including a number of thrilling events connected with "Mormon" overland travel from the Missouri River to the valleys of the Great Salt Lake; also missionary experiences, statistical and chronological matter, historical and biographical notes, etc., all of which will be completely indexed in due course of time, in order to make it useful as a book of reference, like the contents of preceeding volumes.

In order to insure further success and increase the circulation of the RECORD, a company to be known under the name and style of the Deseret Historical Association is being organized, which will assume the responsibility of publishing the magazine in the future.

We earnestly solicit the aid of Presidents of Stakes, Bishops of Wards and all other influential men in introducing the RECORD among the Saints and people generally; and also in finding local Agents and suitable men to act as corresponding historians in every town and Ward throughout the several Stakes of Zion.

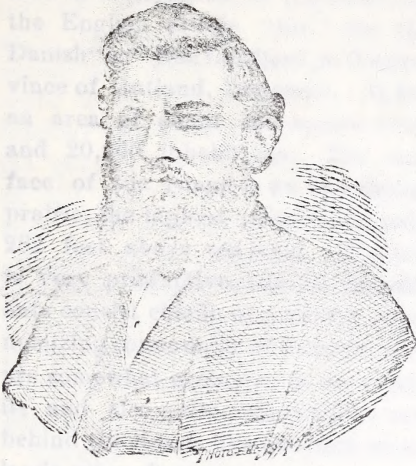
The magazine will be continued as a monthly, and the reading matter in each number be increased to 32 pages, as soon as the subscription list warrants it. A number of portraits and diagrams will also be introduced into the current volume.

The price of subscription is \$1.25 per annum, exclusive of postage, which in this city will be 25 cents extra. Remittances should be made by draft, P. O. money order, or note, or registered letter. All communications should hereafter be directed to the Deseret Historical Association, 154 North Second West Street, Salt Lake City, Utah.

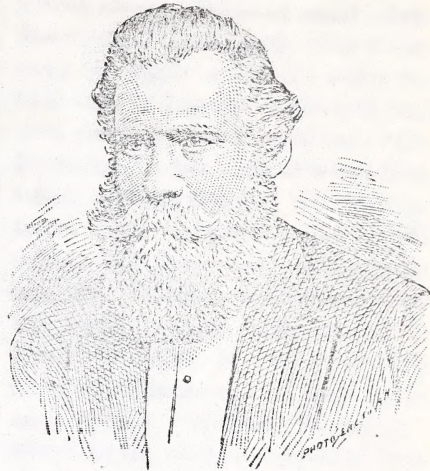




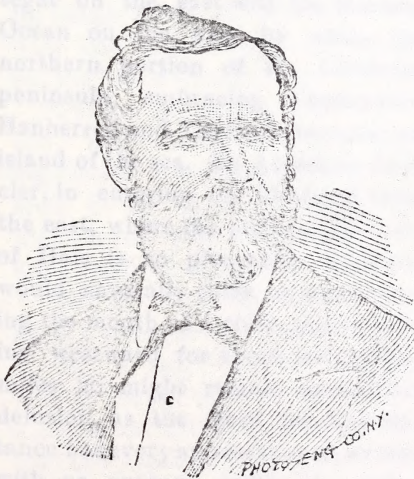
## OUR PORTRAIT GALLERY.



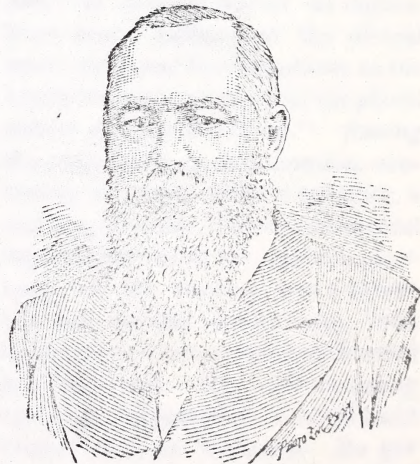
JESSE NATHANIEL SMITH,  
President of the Snowflake Stake of Zion,  
born in Stockholm, St. Lawrence Co.,  
N. Y. Dec. 2, 1834. (See biographical  
sketch in *Morgenstjernen*, Vol. 3, page 99.)



CHRISTIAN GREJS LARSEN,  
President of the Emery Stake of Zion, born  
in Grejs, Vejle Amt., Denmark Dec. 17,  
1828. (See biographical note in *Morgen-  
stjernen*, Vol. 2, page 76 )



WILLIAM WALLACE CLUFF,  
President of the Summit Stake of Zion,  
born in Willoughby, Geauga Co., Ohio,  
March 8, 1832. (See biographical sketch  
published in *Morgenstjernen*, Vol. 3, page  
247.)



NIELS C. FLYGARE,  
Counselor in the Presidency of the Weber  
Stake of Zion, born in Ruthsbo, near  
Ystad, Malmöhus Len, Sweden, Feb. 3,  
1841. (See biographical sketch in *Morgen-  
stjernen*, Vol. 3, page 231.)





## MISSIONARY REMINISCENCES.

Mors is the name of the largest island in Limfjorden, or (substituting the English article "the" for the Danish "en") the Limfjord, in the province of Jutland, Denmark. It has an area of about 150 square miles and 20,000 inhabitants. The surface of the island is an undulating prairie, the highest point being only 282 feet above sea level. The soil is very productive, and the inhabitants consist chiefly of a thrifty economizing community of farmers, who are somewhat exclusive in their habits and also quite superstitious and behind the times, like dwellers on islands very often are.

The Limfjord is a most irregular and peculiar salt water system, and bears no resemblance to the other numerous fjords or inlets of the sea with which the coasts of the Scandinavian countries abound. It is actually a channel connecting the Kattegat on the east with the German Ocean on the west, by which the northern portion of the Cimbric peninsula, embracing Vendsyssel, Hanherred and Thyland, becomes an island of the sea. An American traveler, in entering the Limfjord from the east, where the picturesque town of Hals is so pleasantly situated, would naturally think he was entering the mouth of a river, and in sailing westward for about twenty-five miles he might remain under that delusion, as the fjord for that distance has every appearance of a river with an average width of a mile. But beyond the ancient city of Aalborg, situated on the south side of the fjord, at the base of a dome-shaped and wooded hill, the fjord gradually opens out until it reaches

a width of more than ten miles, where also a number of small inhabited islands are formed; then it narrows in again at a point where the little city of Logstor is situated, and then suddenly opens anew into "Liv Bredning," a fine body of water from which several arms of the fjord extend north and south, and beyond which lies Mors and other smaller islands. Further to the southwest the fjord is once more reduced to less than a mile in width, but only for a short distance, as it again opens and forms "Nissum Bredning," which on the west is separated from the German Ocean by a sandbar elevated only a few feet above high water mark, through which the waters of the sea cut a deep channel on the 3rd of February, 1825, and which has been open ever since.

It was on the 3rd day of July, 1874, that the little steamship "Ornen," in making one of its regular trips from Aalborg to the several small cities and landing places on the Limfjord, was passing over the placid waters of "Liv Bredning." Among the passengers on that occasion, consisting of two or three merchants, a number of cattle dealers and several representatives of the common peasantry of the country, was a rather tall but slender young man, with light hair and moustache and dressed in a light suit. His only traveling equipage consisted of a small hand satchel and an umbrella. He got on the steamboat at Logtor, but had so far on the voyage only exchanged a few words with his fellow-passengers, who noticed that he was dividing his time between gazing at the beautiful landscapes, which were





passed, and reading from a small book which he had taken from his pocket. His general appearance and personal bearing gave occasion to some discussion in an undertone among the other travelers. Who could he be, and what was his profession? He was dressed like one of the gentry, but did not seem to put on the airs or have the bearing of such. He was too reserved in his manners to be a business man or a merchant's agent; he might pass for a clergyman or a school teacher, but he appeared to be too young for that. Perhaps he was a student from Rannum going home for vacation.

Curious to know something definite about the stranger, a stoutly built cattle dealer, wearing a fur cap and dressed in a rather long and heavy overcoat for a summer day, stepped up to where the young man stood leaning over the railing of the boat, looking intently forward, as if he was highly interested in the beautiful island ahead, the shores of which were now so near that small objects on the beach could plainly be seen.

"Pardon me, Sir, for interrupting you," said the cattle dealer, addressing himself to the young man, "you seem to be interested in the landscape before you. May I ask, if you are a resident of Mors."

"No, Sir," was the reply; "I am quite a stranger in these parts."

"Ah, I see," said the talkative man of cattle, who by the way was a citizen of Mors, "you are perhaps the new kapellan (assistant clergyman or preacher) whom the good people of Nykjöbing have been anxiously waiting for so long. He was to arrive to-day, I believe."

At hearing this the young man looked at his interrogant with a mis-

chievious smile, saying, "I am a preacher, but I fear I am not the one the good people of Nykjöbing have been looking for."

The cattle dealer, apparently desirous of guessing the profession of the stranger, instead of waiting until he was told, continued, "O, I should judge, then, that you belong to 'Indre Missionen' (the inland mission). Quite a number of preachers belonging to that order have visited the island before, and they generally draw full houses. If you are one of them, I think you will have good success there."

"I don't doubt you for a moment," replied the stranger; "the preachers of 'Indre Missionen' are quite popular with the people, but I don't belong to that class; I am a missionary representing the Latter-day Saints, commonly called 'Mormons'."

"A Mormon," hastily repeated the cattle man, "and going to Mors to preach your doctrines?"

"That is my destination."

"And do you know," continued the man, squaring himself for a long talk, "that the inhabitants of Mors are very hostile to the Mormons and that they have driven their missionaries from the island several times in past years. Why, on one occasion some fishermen on the south side forced a Mormon preacher into a boat on a cold and stormy winter night, pretending that they would take him over to the main land; but instead of doing this, they only took him part of the way across, when they put him off into four feet of water and compelled him to wade several hundred yards to the opposite shore. Poor fellow; he was nearly frozen to death when he reached the beach, and then he had to walk



cheerful smile, saying, "I am a  
pioneer, but I fear I am not the  
one the good people of Mississauga  
have been looking for."

The cattle dealer, apparently de-  
siring of securing the possession of  
the stranger, instead of waiting on  
to be served, continued, "Oh, I  
should judge, then, that you belong  
to Lake Huron (the inland mis-  
take). (Gives a number of questions  
relating to that order once visited  
the same place, and afterwards  
draws full house. If you are one of  
them, I think you will have good suc-  
cess there."

"I don't think you for a moment,"  
replied the stranger; "the presence  
of these animals, and quite paper-  
fat with the people, but I don't be-  
lieve in that class; I am a mission-  
ary, representing the Father-day saints,  
commonly called 'missionaries'."

"A Missionary," he replied, repeated  
the cattle man, "and going to Miss-  
issauga to preach your religion?"

"That is my destination,"  
"And do you know," continued  
the man, repeating himself for a long  
time, "that the inhabitants of Miss-  
issauga are very hostile to the Mission-  
aries that they have driven their mis-  
sionaries from the Island several times  
in past years. Why, on one occa-  
sion some fishermen on the south  
side forced a Missionary to leave his  
home on a boat and during winter  
night pretending that they would  
take him over to the main land; but  
instead of doing this, they only took  
him part of the way across, then  
they put him off into four feet of  
water, and compelled him to swim  
several hundred yards to the oppo-  
site shore. I am sorry; however, your  
Missionary to them when he reached  
the beach, and then he had to walk

passed, and reading from a small  
book which he had taken from his  
pocket. His general appearance and  
personal bearing gave occasion to  
some discussion in an undertone  
among the other travellers. Who  
could he be, and what was his pro-  
fession? He was dressed in the most  
the quiet, but did not seem to put  
on the air of being the bearing of  
such. He was too reserved in his  
manners to be a business man or a  
merchant's agent; he might have been  
a physician or a school teacher, but  
he appeared to be too young for that.  
Perhaps he was a student from Har-  
vard going home for vacation.

Continuing to know something of  
the school the stranger, a strongly  
built cattle dealer, wearing a fur cap  
and dressed in a velvet long and  
heavy overcoat for a summer day,  
stepped up to where the young man  
stood leaning over the railing of the  
boat, looking intently forward, as if he  
was highly interested in the beauti-  
ful inland scene, the shores of which  
were now so near that rough clouds  
on the beach could hardly be seen.  
"I am not, Sir, for interviewing  
you," said the cattle dealer, address-  
ing himself to the young man, "you  
seem to be interested in the land-  
scape before you. May I ask, if you  
are a resident of Miss-issauga?"

"No, Sir," was the reply; "I am  
quite a stranger to these parts."  
"Ah, I see," said the talkative  
man of cattle, who by the way was  
a citizen of Miss-issauga, "you are perhaps  
the new Kapellen (constant clergy-  
man or priest) whom the good  
people of Mississauga have been anx-  
iously waiting for so long. It was  
to arrive today, I believe."  
At hearing this the young man  
looked at the talkative with a mis-

a long distance before he could find shelter of any kind. But this was not the last. That same Mormon man actually returned to the island some time afterwards and began his preaching anew; whereupon the people, more exasperated than ever, seized him a second time, and, after giving him a severe flogging, tied him behind a boat and rowed him in that position over to a small uninhabited island, or rather a sandbar, in the fjord between Mors and Thyholm, where they left him to his fate. But instead of finding his dead body there the next morning, he appeared to have escaped in some shape or form; nobody knew how, except he should have found the only fording place to the main land, which would be extremely difficult for a stranger to do, the ford being known only to the fishermen in the immediate neighborhood. It was said by some at the time that after finding himself alone on an uninhabited island, he prayed to God, who sent an angel to carry him across to the main land. Others would have that he, like Jesus, walked over dry shod on the surface of the water, but this was of course only gossip started by some foolish person with a view to ridicule the Mormons. At any rate this summary treatment of that man apparently made Mors distasteful to the Mormons, and we have heard but a very little of them now for many years. We began to think that they had all left the country. Now, personally I have nothing against the Mormons, as I am not a believer in any religion, but I would advise you, young man, as a friend, not to attempt any preaching on Mors, for if you do the people will surely be offended and do violence to you."

While relieving himself of this little speech in a kind of good-natured manner, nearly all the other passengers had crowded around, eagerly listening to what was said, and now appeared curious as to what the missionary would say in reply.

"I have heard of this brutal treatment of one of our missionaries before," commenced the Elder, "though the details were narrated a little different; but I had hoped that the people of Mors by this time felt thoroughly ashamed of such acts of barbarism, and that they had learned long ago that the weapons of reason and sound argument are far more becoming a Christian community, and more effectual, than mob rule and personal violence. I thank you for your advice, which I don't doubt is well meant, but I can assure you that I have no fear so far as my own personal safety is concerned. I am commissioned by the highest authority under heaven to preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and I mean to do it even on Mors. I have the truth to declare to the people, and would be under condemnation if I did not do my duty."

The conversation now became general, other passengers asking questions in relation to the "Mormons," and the success they met with in Denmark at the present time, which were all promptly answered by the young missionary. And when they learned that he had been in Utah and had returned from there to preach, they became much interested, so that he was kept busy answering their questions about Utah and the "Mormons," and explaining the principles of the Gospel, until the little steamer reached the harbor of Nykjøbing, the only city of Mors. When parting





with his fellow-travelers it was plainly seen that he had gained friends, as he received several invitations to make calls.

The young missionary, whose name we refrain from making public at present, had left his home in Utah the year previous, and upon his arrival at Copenhagen, the headquarters of the Scandinavian Mission, he was assigned to the Aalborg Conference, where he now labored as a traveling Elder. His field of operation was quite extensive, embracing as it did the whole of the conference, consisting of all that portion of Jutland lying north of the Limfjord, and also a large district of country on the south side. The conference consisted of three large branches, and the young traveling Elder was dividing his time between the three, laboring in turn with the local brethren. It was his first mission, and the experience he was gaining was entirely new to him. When he first arrived in the mission he felt himself quite incompetent to the task assigned him, for he had had but little opportunity to qualify himself for the missionary field previous to leaving his home in Utah; but after his arrival in Denmark, he set to work with a will, learning anew the language of his native country, and posting himself on doctrinal points from the Scripture; and now, with one year's missionary experience, he had, through the blessings of the Lord, made considerable progress, and was thoroughly imbued with the spirit of his holy calling. Thus he felt anxious that the people in every part of his extensive field of labor should have the opportunity of hearing the sound of the everlasting Gospel; but the western part of the confer-

ence, embracing Thyland and Mors, was dreaded by nearly all the Elders, because of the unkindness and unhospitality of the people and their well known hatred to the "Mormons." Consequently, that section of country had but seldom been visited by the missionaries of late years, and this was particularly the case with Mors. The young Utah Elder, however, was determined to give the island a trial.

On the Nykjøbing wharf he was met by a local Elder by the name of Christensen, who had been sent there a few days ahead with instructions to try for openings to hold meetings. The report he gave of his success was not encouraging. He had tried in vain in a number of parishes for houses to preach in, but the people apparently had no desire to let the peace and tranquility of their little island be disturbed by the presence of "Mormon" Elders.

Elder Christensen had, however, succeeded in getting permission to hold one meeting in a humble habitation in the little village of Eierslev the following Sabbath, with the understanding that the preacher would be a Utah Elder, whom the man of the house felt curious to see, since he himself had a son who had embraced "Mormonism" and gone to Utah.

It was on a Friday evening that the two missionaries met on the Nykjøbing wharf, and instead of putting up in the little city, they struck out in the country at once. Night found them in the village of Jorsby, ten miles to the north, where they found friends who kept them over night.

Early the next morning the house, in which they had slept, was ap-





proached by a crowd of fishermen hailing from the west coast of Jutland. They had been out on the fjord fishing, but a storm had compelled them to seek shelter for a day or so in the village, which was situated on the east coast of the island. These men were known to be a rough set, and when the owner of the house where the missionaries stopped saw them approaching, in their long water-tight boots, their short jackets and heads covered with huge fishermen's storm caps, he felt alarmed, fearing that they came for the purpose of illtreating his guests; and he so expressed himself to them, but the young Utah Elder told him not to fear, as nobody would get hurt.

A loud rap on the door, a response of "*vær saa god*" (please step in), and in filed a dozen or more strong, weather-beaten sailors, who immediately introduced themselves in their own peculiar way, by saying that they had come out of pure curiosity to see the man from Utah, whom they had been informed stopped at the house.

"Then I am perhaps the man you look for," said the young Elder, as he rose from the table and shook hands with them all. "I shall be pleased to answer any proper question you may wish to put to me concerning Utah and her people."

It must here be borne in mind that common rumor in Denmark at that time had it as positive facts, that the people in Utah were living in a state of abject slavery under the "Mormon" Priesthood, and the most ridiculous stories were told. Thus it was a common saying among the peasantry that the women in Utah were used for pulling the plow, instead of horses or oxen; also that

old women, when they became too old to work, were sold at public auction to the highest bidder, and in some instances they had been disposed of for as little as a bushel of potatoes. Another story—and this was believed in even by some intelligent people—was to the effect, that no one in Utah was permitted to send letters to their friends in the countries from whence they had come, until such had been read and passed upon by the "Mormon" dignitaries; and if anybody attempted to give an unfavorable account of the affairs in "Mormondom," they would be severely punished, and in some instances be put to death. But worst of all was this, that no one was ever permitted to leave the valleys of the Great Salt Lake alive after once getting there.

With this explanation our readers will no longer think it so very strange that these simple-minded sailors should feel curious to see a man who had actually been in Utah and had returned from there; nor must we imagine that the inhabitants of Denmark are more given to believing ridiculous stories about the "Mormons," than people in any other country, for we find equally as absurd stories circulated and believed in by many within the confines of the United States.

We will not attempt to give even a synopsis of the lengthy conversation which took place between that crowd of curious fishermen and the young Utah Elder. Suffice it to say that he gave them a brief outline of the history and doctrines of the Latter-day Saints, explained their present social and political standing, and described the mountains and valleys of the country where the Saints





dwelt. And when he told them that Utah embraced within its boundaries an area seven times more extensive than that of the whole of Denmark proper, they seemed to be greatly astonished, as they had imagined that all the "Mormons" lived together in one little town. This reminds us of a short article which appeared as an item of news in a Danish paper several years ago, when the mining town of Alta, in Little Cottonwood Canyon, was burned. The paper referred to stated that the "Mormon" town Utah had been totally destroyed by fire, and the "Mormons" thus made homeless.

The fishermen apparently enjoyed the conversation very much, and realized that they were listening to the truth.

"Then it is not true" at last ventured one of the youngest in the crowd, "that a man can not write what he pleases from the Mormon country? A lady cousin of mine emigrated to Utah, several years ago, and she has since written several letters to her friends here, giving a very favorable account of the affairs there. In fact her letters agree very well with what you have told us this morning; but we all feared that she was not free to write what she desired."

"Neither is it true then," rejoined another, "that women in the Mormon land pull the plow. Why, an old sailor of my acquaintance, who had been around the world, told me and others, that on one of his trips he happened to sail so near by the Mormon colony that he actually could see women harnessed up tugging away at the plow."

"In that case your friend must have had extraordinary good eyes,"

said the missionary with a smile, "as Salt Lake City is about eight hundred miles from the nearest seaport town on the Pacific, with several ranges of very lofty mountains intervening."

A hearty laugh, in which all present freely participated, showed that the answer was appreciated.

"This reminds me," rejoined Elder Christensen, "of a man down in Vendsyssel, who, in a conversation with me not long ago, insisted that his son had been murdered by the 'Mormons' in Utah, in an attempt to get away from them; he knew it to be a fact, for the full particulars of the affair had been communicated to him in a letter written by the son himself. The query naturally arises: How could the man write a letter to his father after he was dead."

The interview ended with the best of feelings, and the visitors, in taking leave, expressed their gratification over what they had heard. Some of them also promised that they would attend the meeting on the morrow.

Sunday came. The time appointed for the meeting was 2 o'clock in the afternoon. A few minutes before that hour the two missionaries were seen wending their way up the hill from the south. The open space around the dwelling where the meeting was to be held was already filled with people, which was something unusual on such occasions, as those who condescended to attend "Mormon" meetings generally came late; but the cause soon became obvious. As the missionaries approached the house, they caught sight of two well dressed personages, with silk hats, standing in the midst of the peasantry conversing in a semi-jocular and serious tone. At first sight the mis-





sionaries were satisfied that here was a representation of the Lutheran clergy and that opposition was intended, for that class never puts in an appearance at a "Mormon" meeting except for that purpose.

The facts in the case were that as soon as it was noised about that a "Mormon" meeting would be held in Eierslev, the parish priest, who was a young man recently appointed to his position, concluded to meet the intruders himself and strike an effective blow at "Mormonism," and thus at the onset arrest its further progress in his parish. With his learning he felt confident that this would be an easy task for him, as all "Mormon" missionaries were supposed to be illiterate and uneducated. So confident was he of victory, that he had caused the people of his parish to be invited, that they might witness the defeat, and all be convinced at once that "Mormonism" was a delusion and a batch of falsehood. He was one of these young Lutheran priests who had never attended a "Mormon" meeting before, and in fact knew nothing of their doctrines, nor the strength of their Bible arguments. Had he been better posted concerning them, he would perhaps have done the same as his more philosophic brethren of the Lutheran clergy generally do: keep at a safe distance. For experience had taught many a Lutheran priest before that: that the most effectual way of obstructing the "Mormon" Elders in Denmark is to treat them with silent contempt, and studiously avoid their meetings. Public debate and

argument have always proven disastrous to the Lutheran cause in that country. But the young Mors priest evidently did not know this; hence, accompanied by the village school master, he proceeded to the place appointed for meeting, and was there, surrounded by the curious populace, when the missionaries arrived.

Lifting their hats politely to the crowd the two Elders entered the lowly cottage, and took their seats at the end of the table furthest away from the door. They were soon followed by the crowd from the outside, and as many as could be accommodated squatted down on the benches and chairs which had been provided, while the rest remained in the door and hallway standing.

At the appointed hour the meeting was commenced by singing and prayer. A few remarks were then made by Elder Christensen, who, however, felt somewhat timid in the presence of the priest and school master and so large a crowd of people. The young missionary from Utah arose and spoke over an hour on the first principles of the Gospel, proving his position by numerous citations from the Bible. He also proved the apostacy of the original Church, as predicted by the Apostle Paul and others, and then referred to the angel which John the Revelator saw flying through the midst of heaven, having the everlasting Gospel to preach; after which he bore a faithful testimony to the restoration of that Gospel, through the instrumentality of the Prophet Joseph Smith.

*(To be concluded in our next.)*





# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological  
and Statistical Matters.

---

"What thou seest, write in a book."—Ecc. i, 11.

---

Nos. 2 & 3.

MARCH, 1890.

VOL. IX.

---

## THE PIONEERS OF 1847.

(Continued from page 23.)

"I traveled this morning about nine miles and halted for noon. A meridian observation of the sun gave for the latitude  $41^{\circ} 7' 44''$ . We are a few miles above the junction of the north and south forks of the Nebraska or Platte.\* At 1 o'clock p. m. the thermometer stood at  $70^{\circ}$ . The main camp came up within half a mile of my station, where they encamped for the night, having traveled during the day  $8\frac{1}{2}$  miles. I joined my carriage with the circle as usual. A well was dug at this place and plenty of cold water obtained, about four feet below the surface.

"A human skull was found about two miles east, the teeth were perfectly sound and well set in the jaw. This skull probably was the head of some Indian warrior, who might have fallen in one of the late battles between the Pawnees and Sioux, in which the latter were victorious. From some small scars upon the

bone, it had the appearance of having been scalped.

"Wednesday, May 12.—About 5 o'clock this morning, the thermometer stood at  $44^{\circ}$ , detached thermometer  $41^{\circ}$ , giving for the height of this place, above the level of the sea, 2,685 feet. The wind blows moderately from the east; the sky is clear. The wind changed during the day to the south. William Clayton, with the assistance of Appleton Harmon, a mechanic, has constructed a machine and to-day attached it to a wagon, to indicate the number of miles traveled. It is constructed upon the principle of the endless screw. By the mile machine we came this forenoon about six miles, when I took a meridian altitude of the sun, and determined the latitude to be  $41^{\circ} 9' 44''$ . By various signs we discovered that a large party of Indians had recently been in this vicinity, which accounts for the immense herds of buffalo leaving this place and going down the river; buffalo have been scarce for two days past. The tract of land on the opposite side, between the two forks, appears to be very low and level from the point at the junction to

---

\*This is the largest affluent of the Missouri River, and rises in the Rocky Mountains by two branches termed the North and the South Forks which unite about eight hundred miles from the source of the former an principal fork. The whole length is about twelve hundred miles. It is a very shallow stream, except in times of floods, and may be forded in almost every part. It empties into the Missouri near Plattsmouth, about fifteen miles south of Omaha, Neb.





some eighteen or twenty miles west. The breadth of the bottoms vary between one and two miles; the timber upon the banks and islands is very scarce, consisting of willow and cottonwood. We traveled during the day  $11\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and encamped by the side of a clear stream of running water, about fifteen feet wide. A number of small fish, called dace, were caught with hooks in this stream. The Indian horses and buffalo have left the grass rather short.

*Thursday, May 13.*—At 5 o'clock this morning, the thermometer stood at  $49^{\circ}$ . A brisk east wind was blowing and the sky was overspread with thick clouds. The wind soon changed to the northeast, accompanied with a depression of temperature, rendering it cold during the day. The camp left about 9 o'clock, traveled four miles and halted to let the teams feed. Our course to-day has been nearly west. In the afternoon we crossed a clear stream of running water, sandy bottom,  $6\frac{3}{4}$  miles from our noon halt; and five miles from the last stream we crossed a river\* about twelve rods in width. At our ford, the deepest place did not exceed two feet. The bottom was composed of quicksand, in which several teams were set; other teams were sent to their assistance, and we soon all passed over. It is necessary in fording streams with quicksand bottoms to keep the wagons all the time in motion, for the moment they are stopped they begin to sink in the sand, and require considerable force to extricate them. We camped on the right side of this river, about

one hundred rods from its entrance into the north fork of the Platte. The general course of this river for two or three miles from its confluence with the north fork, is nearly north and south. Its waters bear the same roily muddy appearance as the Platte. It proceeds from between the bluffs about one mile from its mouth. About one mile west of our encampment the bluffs make up to the river, producing a high precipitous bank.

*Friday, May 14*—At 5 o'clock this morning the thermometer stood at  $38.8^{\circ}$ . The wind still continues in the northeast. The sky is thickly overspread with clouds, while distant thunder in the west denotes rain. About 8 or 9 o'clock we were visited with a light shower. The wind changed to the southeast. Our animals suffered considerably by the cold. About 11 o'clock the camp started, being obliged to take a winding circuitous route, over and among the sandy Bluffs, three or four miles, when we again entered the prairie bottoms. I ascended some of the highest of these hills, where a beautiful and extended prospect opened on every side. On the north, the surface of the country exhibited a broken succession of hills and ravines, very much resembling the tumultuous confusion of ocean waves, when rolling and tumbling in all directions by violent and contrary winds. On the east, the low level valley of the two forks of the Platte was visible to the junction, while the high peaks far below were distinctly seen resembling bluish clouds just rising in the distant horizon. On the south, the chain of bluffs beyond the south fork, stretched itself, apparently in one unbroken though gentle

\*This stream, not being mentioned in any of the guide books up to that time, President Young named it North Bluff Fork, by which name it was known for years. It is now called Birdwood Creek.





ly undulating ridge, visible in extent from thirty to forty miles, while the glistening waters of that river were here and there sweeping along its base. The bottom lands between the two forks continue in one unbroken level from the junction eighteen or twenty miles west, where they gradually arise into broken hills, forming the high lands between these two affluents, which are here about six miles asunder. On the west, the roily yellow waters of the North Fork were making their way over and between innumerable beds of quicksand, while the rich, level, green, grassy bottoms upon each side formed a beautiful contrast, extending for miles in length. Here and there small herds of buffalo were grazing upon the hills and in the valleys, and all seemed to conspire to render the scenery interesting and delightful. To-day we traveled  $8\frac{3}{4}$  miles, and encamped for the night. During the evening, as usual, the animating sounds of music, in different parts of the camp, seemed to break gently in upon the surrounding solitudes of these uninhabited regions. Indians have discovered our camp, and are lurking around for the purpose of stealing our horses; during the night one was perceived by the guard creeping towards the camp upon his hands and feet; he was fired upon, and immediately arose and ran.

"*Saturday, May 15.*—The weather still remains cold; the thermometer standing at half past 6 at  $49^{\circ}$ . A moderate wind is blowing from the north. Thick clouds overspread the sky. The most of the forenoon was rainy. We again set out upon our westward course, when three quarters of a mile brought us to the

sandy bluffs, where we were again obliged to wend our way through the sand for three quarters of a mile, when we descended upon the bottoms—crossed a small stream of swiftly running water, proceeding from springs among the hills; and finding an abundance of good grass, we halted for noon. The rain ceased about 11 o'clock. Fresh tracks of Indians were discovered in the sand. It is their custom frequently to follow emigrants hundreds of miles, keeping themselves secreted during the day, and watching the best opportunities for stealing during the night. Our wagons are generally organized in the circumference of a circle—a forward wheel of one locked into the hind wheel of another, forming a circular fortification, in the interior of which our horses are well secured during the night, while the whole camp is strongly guarded by a sufficient number of men. During the day, while our teams are grazing, about fourteen men usually encircle them on all sides, to prevent them from straying or being suddenly frightened away in case of any sudden incursion of Indians, accompanied by their horrid yells, which they frequently practise on purpose to scatter the horses and cattle of emigrants, and afterwards hunt them themselves at their leisure; and in case small parties of two or three go in search of them, they are sometimes fallen upon and robbed of their clothing, and of their saddle horses, if they have any. If they are so fortunate as to escape with their lives, they return to camp naked and in a sad forlorn condition. These are scenes which have frequently befallen the adventurer in these savage and inhospitable wilds. Herds of





buffalo are rather more numerous than for a few days past; deer, antelope, geese, ducks, etc., are still plentiful, and our hunters generally supply the whole camp with all the meat required. We encamped for the night, after having traveled but seven miles. No timber for several days; flood wood and buffalo excrement have been our fuel.

"*Sunday, May 16.*—At 5 o'clock this morning the thermometer stood at 41.5°. The sky is partially over-spread with clouds, with a light northwest wind. Some frost last night. A partial observation of the sun about noon gave for the latitude 41° 12' 30". Our teams have rested to-day. Although within a quarter of a mile of the river, yet four or five wells have been dug near the camp; abundance of good water within four feet of the surface. In the afternoon the people met for public worship. (The speakers were Willard Richards, Stephen Markham, A. P. Rockwood and Heber C. Kimball.)\*

\*Under this date (May 16th) Wm. Clayton writes: "About noon to-day, Brother Appleton Harmon completed the machinery called a roadmeter on the wagon, by adding a wheel to revolve once in ten miles, showing each mile and also each quarter of a mile traveled. He also incased the whole apparatus so as to secure it from the weather. We are now prepared to tell accurately the distance we travel from day to day, which will prove a great satisfaction not only to this camp, but to all who hereafter travel this way. The whole machinery consists of a shaft about eighteen inches long, placed on gudgeons, one in the axletree of the wagon, near which are six arms placed at equal distances around it, and in which a cog works which is fastened on the hub of the wagon wheel turning the shaft once around at every revolution of the wagon wheel. The upper gudgeon plays in a piece of wood nailed to the wagon box, and near this gudgeon on the shaft a screw is cut. The shaft lays at an angle of 45 degrees. In this screw a wheel works on an axle (fixed in the side of the wagon) of 60 cogs and which makes one revolution for each mile traveled. In the shaft on which this wheel runs four cogs are cut on the forepart which plays in another wheel of 40 cogs, which

"*Monday, May 17.*—At half past 5 o'clock this morning the thermometer stood at 37.8°. A moderate west wind, with clear sky. One and three-quarter miles brought us to the bluffs, where we were the third time compelled to ascend gradually through the sand; and after about three-quarters of a mile, descend again upon the bottoms. On the east edge of these bluffs, we crossed a rapid stream, about eight feet in width. We traveled during the forenoon 6 $\frac{3}{4}$  miles, and by the reflecting circle determined the latitude to be 41° 12' 50". In the afternoon we traveled six miles; hence 12 $\frac{3}{4}$  miles has been our distance to-day, and we have passed over quite a number of small clear streams with sandy bottoms, and the prairie in places has been somewhat wet, affording a luxuriant growth of grass.

"*Tuesday, May 18.*—At 5 o'clock this morning the thermometer stood at 37.8°. The morning was calm and clear. A short distance below Cedar Bluffs we this forenoon crossed a rapid stream, about twenty feet wide, which we called Rattlesnake Creek.† This forenoon we traveled 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  miles, which brought us opposite the upper end of Cedar Bluffs, which are on the south side of the Platte. These bluffs make up to the river, and are thinly covered with small

shows the miles and quarter of miles up to ten miles. The box incasing the whole is 18 inches long, 15 inches high and 3 inches thick."

†Rattlesnake Creek was so named from the following incident: President Young, as he rode up to the bank of the creek, discovered that his horse stepped within a foot of a very large rattlesnake. He turned his horse away without harming it. Soon afterwards another of the brethren came up on foot and stepped within three feet of the same snake. It immediately coiled up and sprang at him and would have struck him (as it sprang 272 feet), had he not jumped to one side. He then took his rifle and shot the reptile dead.





cedars. In the bluffs on the south side of the river, for a few miles, appear to be some rock formations. By a meridian altitude of the sun, the latitude of our noon halt was found to be  $41^{\circ} 13' 44''$ . We encamped for the night  $9\frac{3}{4}$  miles above the Cedar Bluffs. Day's journey,  $15\frac{3}{4}$  miles. During the afternoon thunder showers have passed around us in various directions, accompanied with some wind from different quarters. We had an east wind during the night with some rain. Strata of rocks begin to make their appearance in the bluffs upon this side of the river. They are of the limestone formation.

"*Wednesday, May 19.*—This morning, the grass being poor, we moved on early, traveled three miles and halted about 6 o'clock for breakfast. There are two small streams to cross near this place. At half past 6 the thermometer stood at  $55^{\circ}$ . The sky is thickly overspread with clouds—wind east, with rain, which continued during the day without much cessation, and accompanied with some thunder. One and a half miles from our breakfast halt brought us again to where the river sweeps the bluffs, at the eastern edge of which we crossed a stream which we called Wolf Creek,\* about twenty feet wide.

\*Wolf Creek was so named from the following circumstance: When Heber C. Kimball went ahead of the company in the morning to search out a road for the wagons, he traveled up the creek about a mile, until he, after crossing a high bluff, found himself in a deep hollow, where, upon turning to his left, he discovered two very large wolves standing at a distance of about five rods, gazing at him. One of them, he said, was nearly as large as a two year old steer. On looking across the creek he saw several others of the same tribe, all staring fiercely at him. This startled him considerably, and more especially because he was unarmed. He attempted to scare them away by making a noise, but they would not run, so he concluded to leave the field to them and move away himself as soon as possible. In doing

We crossed over these bluffs about a mile, and descended upon the bottoms, where we again crossed a small stream. On account of the rain we halted about a mile west of the bluffs. Towards evening we traveled on in the rain two miles further. Our whole distance traveled to-day is only eight miles.

"*Thursday, May 20.*—At 5 o'clock this morning the thermometer stood at  $45^{\circ}$ . There is a moderate west wind, while thick clouds overspread the sky. In less than a mile we crossed a stream about eight feet wide, with considerable depth. This forenoon we traveled  $7\frac{3}{4}$  miles, and halted for noon directly opposite the place where the Oregon road strikes the North Fork. Four of us (Orson Pratt, Luke S. Johnson, Amasa M. Lyman and John Brown) launched our boat and crossed over, being obliged to drag it the most of the way over shoals of quicksands. We found the grave of one of the Oregon emigrants, buried last summer, near the foot of the bluffs, which here make up near the river. These bluffs are composed principally of horizontal strata of limestone, and are thinly covered here and there with some scattering cedars. The Oregon road comes in through an opening in the bluffs, in which there is some ash timber (from which circumstance it is called Ash Creek or Ash Hollow), also mountain cherry, and wild currants. We soon recrossed the river which is here about one-third of a mile wide; generally speaking the river bottoms are wider, and the bluffs not so elevated on the north as on the south

so they did not follow him. A dead carcass which he discovered near by satisfied him that he had interrupted them in their repast. On mentioning this circumstance to Brigham Young, the President named the stream as above stated.





side of the river. A short distance below our noon halt, we passed a lonely cedar tree, upon the north bank of the river, in the branches of which were deposited the remains of an Indian child, with which were also deposited the necessary equipments (according to Indian traditions) to a future land of enjoyment. The grave (if it may be called such) was as solitary as the tree. This afternoon,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  miles from our noon halt, we crossed a creek (Castle Creek) with about an average width of five rods, from one and a half to two feet deep. We traveled to-day  $15\frac{3}{4}$  miles and encamped for the night.

"*Friday, May 21.*—At half past 5 o'clock the thermometer stood at  $46^{\circ}$ . A light wind was blowing from the north. The clouds are beginning to break away, exhibiting in places a deep blue sky.\* The prairie over which we passed to-day has been somewhat wet, on account of the rain that has fallen in the last few days. The surface of the river bottoms in most places consists of clay intermingled with sand. We traveled this morning  $7\frac{3}{4}$  miles and halted for noon. I took an altitude of the sun, from which I determined the latitude to be  $41^{\circ} 24' 5''$ . During the afternoon we found upon the prairie a large bone which was petrified, belonging, probably, to the mammoth

or some other species; it was the leg bone, from the knee downwards—length  $17\frac{1}{2}$  inches, greatest width 11 inches, greatest thickness 6 inches; its weight was 27 lbs. after some had been broken from it. It is a curious specimen of ancient zoology, and, if circumstances would permit, worthy of preservation. Our camp was visited by two or three Indians towards evening; they appeared friendly, and gave us to understand that a large number of them were encamped near us, some of whom we could see with our glasses, some one or two miles distant—they are probably Sioux. We traveled  $15\frac{1}{2}$  miles to-day.

"*Saturday, May 22.*—At a quarter past 5 this morning the thermometer stood at  $48.5^{\circ}$ . There was a light breeze from the south, the sky being partially overspread with thin clouds. This morning a large dog came near our camp, and followed us at a distance during the day; he appears to be almost wild, but by placing meat in a position that he will afterwards find, it seems to entice him to follow us; bread he will not eat; he seems to care but little for the largest of our dogs, and when they come near him, he snaps very spitefully at them, after the manner of the wolf. His head and ears appear somewhat of the form of a wolf, and no doubt he is tinctured with the wolf blood. Five and a half miles from our morning encampment we crossed a stream, which we named Crab Creek;  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles further we halted for noon. A meridian observation of the sun placed us in latitude  $41^{\circ} 30' 3''$ . With our glasses, Chimney Rock can now be seen at a distance of 42 miles up the river. At this distance it appears like a

\*This morning William Clayton put up a guide board where the Pioneers camped during the night with the following inscription: "From Winter Quarters 409 miles; from the junction of the North and South Forks, 91 miles; from Cedar Bluffs (south side of river) 361 miles; from Ash Hollow, (south side of the river) 8 miles. According to Fremont this place is 132 miles from Laramie. Camp of Pioneers, May 21, 1847, N. B. The bluffs opposite are named Castle Bluffs." Elder Clayton, in further describing these bluffs on the south side of the river, says in his journal, that they very much resemble the rock on which Lancaster Castle, England, is built.





short tower placed upon an elevated mound or hill. Four and a quarter miles further brought us to another place where the river strikes the bluffs; as usual we were obliged to pass over them, and in about  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles we again came to the prairie bottoms, and driving a short distance we encamped, having made  $15\frac{1}{2}$  miles during the day. For a number of miles past, the formation, more particularly that of the bluffs, has been gradually changing from sand to marl and soft earthy limestone, the nature of which is beginning to change the face of the country, presenting scenes of remarkable picturesque beauty. The winds and rains have worked the bluffs at this place into many curious forms, some of which resemble cones or pyramids, others exhibiting perpendicular and shelving sides, from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet above the base, some standing alone, others in a continuous ridge—the upper surfaces of some, presenting a level of greater or less extent solidified into a soft earthy limestone, while their perpendicular sides exhibit strata of marl yet in its earthy state. I ascended several of these curiously shaped bluffs. Now and then a straggling cedar crowned their tops, standing solitary and alone. The grass upon and near the base of these bluffs seemed to be entirely dry and parched up by droughts or severe frosts, yet quite a variety of flowers seemed to flourish, as though they had found their appropriate soil; many of these emitted the sweetest odors, which, together with their beauty and variety of color, would grace the gardens of our eastern horticulturists. In this vicinity there are quite a number of

smaller mounds or hills, the surfaces of which consist of a great variety of cobble stone of different magnitudes and shapes. From between these bluffs issued the dry sandy beds of several creeks, without water, some of which were forty or fifty yards across. On the top of one of these bluffs, in the branches of a small cedar, a bald eagle's nest was discovered, having one young in it; it was, notwithstanding the cries of the old ones, taken from the nest and carried into camp, and although it has not yet reached its growth, it measures between the tip of its wings 46 inches. A heavy thunder shower passed around us this afternoon; all the inconveniences suffered from it was only from the frequent and sudden gusts of wind. The mouth of a cavern was discovered in one of these bluffs, but having no torches it was not explored, only for a few feet at its entrance.

*"Sunday, May 23.—To-day, as usual, we let ourselves and teams rest. \* \* \** Several of us again visited the tops of some of these bluffs, and by a barometrical measurement I ascertained the height of one of them to be 235 feet above the river, and 3,590 feet above the level of the sea. Following the example of several of our company, I engraved my name upon the body of a lonely cedar (where I observed the barometer), together with the altitude of the bluffs. Rattlesnakes are very plentiful here, and within a few rods of this tree, one of our men, Nathaniel Fairbanks, was bitten by a large yellow one, and although remedies were soon applied, yet he suffered considerably during the day. Many petrified bones were found in this region. Soon after





dinner we attended public worship, when the people were interestingly and intelligently addressed by Erastus Snow, Brigham Young and others. The latitude of our camp was  $41^{\circ} 33' 3''$ , as determined from a meridian observation of the sun. At 11:30 a. m. the temperature of the air was  $82^{\circ}$ , while the barometer continued falling. At about 7 o'clock p. m., we were visited by a great thunder storm, the wind, having changed to the north, blew a violent gale from that quarter; abundance of rain, mixed with hail from so cold a quarter, rendered both ourselves and animals uncomfortable. The wind continued very high during the night.

*"Monday, May 24.*—At 6 o'clock this morning a few flakes of snow descended. The thermometer stood at  $38^{\circ}$ ., showing a considerable change both in the weight and temperature of the air since yesterday morning. The height of our camp above the level of the sea is 3,370 feet. About 8 o'clock we took our leave of this interesting region, which, on account of its curious shapes and picturesque appearance, we named Bluff Ruins. The forenoon continued cloudy. At our noon halt our camp was visited by two Indians. By signs they gave us to understand that their tribe was a short distance from the river on the opposite side. We gave them some dinner, after which we pointed out to them the dog which came to us last week, and continued to follow us at a distance, but he appeared to be as shy of Indians as of white men. They forded the river, being on foot. Nothing of interest occurred during our afternoon's travel. We encamped early after making  $16\frac{1}{2}$  miles. The two Indians who crossed the river notified their party of our ap-

proach. They came to the river and forded it on horseback. They were 35 in number, including a few squaws and boys, being much better dressed than the Indians on the frontiers, many of them wearing broadcloth, blankets and fur caps, ornamented with an abundance of beads and other ornaments, having bows and steel-pointed arrows, together with some fire-arms. They were of the Dacotah tribe, which, interpreted, signifies cut throat, but generally known to whites by the name of Sioux. Their chief's name was Owastote-cha, who soon after dark sent his men a distance from the camp to lodge, while he himself requested the privilege of staying with us over night. We granted him the privilege, and spread a tent for his accommodation.

*"Tuesday, May 25.*—There was a hard frost last night, and at 5:30 o'clock a. m. the thermometer stood at  $35.8^{\circ}$ . The morning is calm with a beautiful clear sky. We fed the whole company of Indians both last night and this morning. They appear very friendly, and have a written recommendation in the French language from Mr. Papan, one of the agents of the American Fur Company. They brought with them the U. S. flag. We traveled  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles, when I halted a few moments to take the sun's meridian, which gave the latitude  $41^{\circ} 41' 46''$ . We traveled seven miles further in the afternoon, and encamped for the night a few miles east of the meridian of Chimney Rock. I here took a lunar distance for the longitude; also, by an imperfect trigonometrical measurement with the sextant, at the distance of about three miles, Chimney Rock appeared to be about two hun-

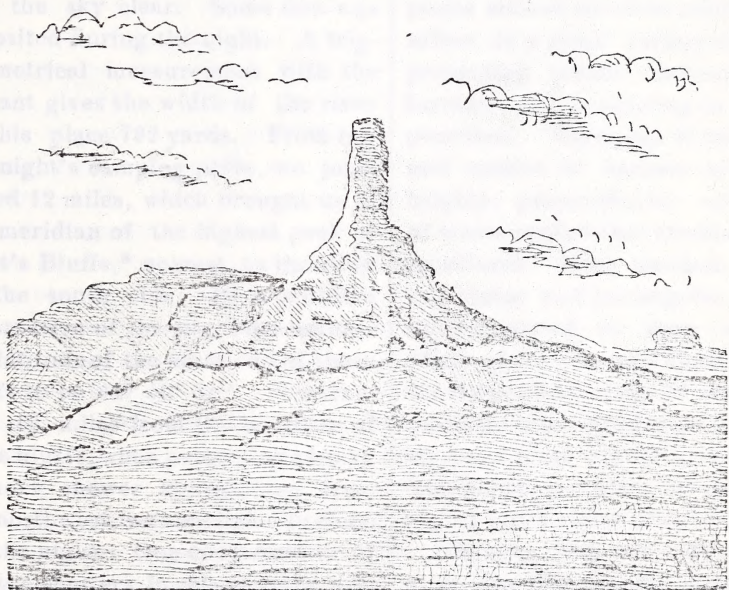




dred and sixty feet in altitude.\* Musquitoes are troublesome this evening. On account of the late rains the ground has been quite wet during the day. The soil, being of a soft marly formation, causes the water to stand in ponds and pools, which have been numerous for fifteen or twenty miles, making a good harbor for frogs, which by their music seem to enjoy themselves much.

"Wednesday, May 26.—At 7 o'clock this morning the thermometer stood at 56°. The morning is

we arrived at the meridian of Chimney Rock, our road being about three miles to the north of it. The Platte Valley is here about 3,790 feet above the level of the sea. Two and a quarter miles further, and we came to a halt; latitude 41° 45' 58". In the afternoon we traveled five miles and encamped for the night. The prairie is still wet; grass a little better than usual. Grasshoppers seem to be an inhabitant of this country; I noticed that there were plenty in dry places. Prickly pears



CHIMNEY ROCK.

calm and clear. In about 4 $\frac{3}{4}$  miles

are becoming more numerous. There

\*Chimney Rock, one of the great curiosities of the plains, and remembered by all overland travelers who have seen it, is thus described by Captain Howard Stansbury: "This singular conformation has been, undoubtedly, at one time, a portion (probably a projecting shoulder) of the main chain of bluffs bounding the valley of the Platte, and has been separated from it by the action of the water. It consists of a conical elevation of about one hundred feet high, its sides forming an angle of about 45° with the horizon; from the apex rises a nearly circular and perpendicular shaft of clay, now from thirty-five to forty feet in height. The cone has, I think, been formed by the disintegration of the softer portion of the bluffs, arranging itself at its natural angle in a conical form, while the remainder of the earth has been carried away by the floods and dis-

tributed over the plain, leaving the broad valley which is at present formed between it and the main bluff. The chimney being composed of more tenacious materials, has been left standing in a vertical position, and has been worn into its present circular form by the gradual action of the elements. That the shaft has been very much higher than at present is evident from the corresponding formation of the bluff, as well as from the testimony of all our *Voyageurs* with whom it was for years a landmark or beacon visible for forty or fifty miles both up and down the river. It is the opinion of Mr. Bridger that it was reduced to its present height by lightning, or some other sudden catastrophe, as he found it broken on his return from one of his trips to St. Louis though he had passed it uninjured on his way down."





is no timber on this side of the river, and we are dependent altogether on flood-wood, which is also very scarce, and buffalo excrement, which is also diminishing in quantity as we go west. No buffalo has been seen for several days; but antelope is yet plentiful. The sky is overspread with clouds. The wind is northeast and some few drops of rain fell about sundown.

"*Thursday, May 27.*—At half past 5 o'clock the thermometer showed 53°. The morning was calm and the sky clear. Some dew was deposited during the night. A trigonometrical measurement with the sextant gives the width of the river at this place 792 yards. From our last night's camping place, we journeyed 12 miles, which brought us to the meridian of the highest peak of Scott's Bluffs,\* nearest to the river on the south side. By a meridian observation of the sun, I determined the latitude of the north end of these bluffs to be 41° 50' 52". We traveled 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  miles from the meridian of these bluffs, when perceiving a heavy thunder shower approaching from the northwest, we concluded to camp for the night. One characteristic of all the showers in this country with which we have been visited, is the great winds with which they are accompanied, rushing in fitful and violent gusts, but yet of short duration. To-day, the bottoms near the river have looked refreshingly green, affording a luxuriant herbage for our

animals. As you recede from the river, the bottoms assume a more sterile aspect, they produce but little grass or vegetation, with the exception of the prickly pear, which here flourishes in great abundance. The roads this afternoon have been quite dusty, showing that the late rains with which we were visited some forty miles below, did not extend west as far as this. To-day saline efflorescences have again made their appearance in considerable abundance. The bluffs on the opposite side of the river exhibit themselves in a great variety of forms, presenting scenes remarkably picturesque and interesting in their appearance. There can be seen towers and castles of various forms and heights; perpendicular walls, some of whose outlines are circular, others rectilineal. Deep notches, both semicircular and rectangular, seem to be excavated in their summits. Many of these scenes closely resemble the artificial works of man thrown partially into disorder and confusion by some great convulsion of nature. The shower passed to the north, giving us but a slight dash of rain.

"*Friday, May 28.*—At 6 o'clock a. m. the thermometer stood at 52°. The morning is rainy with a moderate southeast wind. About 11 o'clock we resumed our journey. The rain having ceased, the wind has changed more into the northeast, and thick heavy clouds overspread the sky. We made 11 $\frac{1}{2}$  miles during the day, over a soil barren and sterile, according to its present aspect. A very few scattering trees were seen on the opposite side of the river, of what kind we could not tell in the distance; they were, I believe, the first seen for several days, with the

\*Scott's Bluffs are a perpetual monument to the tragedy of the death from starvation of a man of that name deserted by his companions on Laramie Fork being too ill to travel, and the whole party without food. He lived to crawl sixty miles and leave his bones in this place. These bluffs are among the many curious and interesting geological phenomena of the North Platte region, being fantastic shapes in indurated clay and sandstone, having grand architectural effects.





exception of small cedars or pines, which are thinly scattered over and upon the sides of the bluffs, more particularly those on the south side of the river. Small hillocks or ant-hills are numerous; they consist of small pebbles or gravel, accumulated with great industry from the neighboring soil. Mingled with these were found, in different places, small Indian beads, which these insects had collected to beautify and adorn their habitations, I say collected, for it cannot be supposed that they were a home manufacture of their own ingenuity. The air in places has been much perfumed by an herb, called by some 'southern wood,' which grows in large quantities, generally preferring, with the prickly pear, a dry barren soil. Dandelions, pig-weed, pepper-grass, dock and various other plants common to the east, are to be seen in this country. The prickly pear has a very good flavor, and with sugar makes a very good substitute for fruit.

"*Saturday, May 29.*—The forenoon has been rainy; the wind is still in the east. At 10:30 o'clock the thermometer stood at 48.5°. About noon the people were called together and addressed by several of the Twelve,\* upon the necessity of a prayerful, faithful and upright

course before the Lord; and instead of spending time in idleness and vanity, to lay up a store of useful knowledge from every thing that was seen and heard. About 1 o'clock p. m. we resumed our journey, and traveled  $8\frac{1}{2}$  miles. There was no grass of any consequence except near small streams, one of which, about twelve feet wide, runs near our camp. A little to the east of this our road passed near the bluffs, in which we saw some soft greyish sandstone; many of the hills consist of large quantities of cobble stone. One of the sandstone rocks projected from the bluffs, very much resembling the stern of a steam boat, and from this circumstance I called it Boat Rock. This evening a thunder shower passed over.

"*Sunday, May 30.*—This day we appointed as a day of fasting and prayer; the people met in prayer-meeting in the forenoon, and in the afternoon there was some preaching and exhortation. The sacrament was also administered. In the course of the day, the Twelve, with some others, made two excursions among the bluffs, where we all called upon the Lord.\* At 8 o'clock a. m. the

\*The speakers on that occasion were Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Orson Pratt and Wilford Woodruff. The brethren entered into a solemn covenant with the Lord that they would "repent of their follies, cease their evils and serve God according to His laws." In doing this the brethren voted according to their ranks in the Priesthood, and it was found that there were present 8 Apostles, 4 Bishops, 15 High Priests, 78 Seventies and 8 Elders. The Apostles voted first, and then the Bishops and High Priests, followed by the Seventies, Elders and the other members of the Church. Two of the brethren were away hunting and one at least (Benjamin Rolfe) was not a member of the Church. All covenanted with uplifted hands without a dissenting vote.

\*One of these meetings is described by William Clayton as follows: "Soon after the sacrament meeting we (Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Willard Richards, Orson Pratt, George A. Smith, Wilford Woodruff, Amasa M. Lyman, Ezra T. Benson, Phineas H. Young, John Pack, Charles Shumway, Shadrach Roundy, Albert P. Rockwood, Erastus Snow, William Clayton, Albert Carrington and Orrin P. Rockwell) went on the bluffs and selecting a small circular level spot, surrounded by bluffs and out of sight, we clothed ourselves in our Priestly garments and offered up prayers to God for ourselves, this camp and all pertaining to it, the brethren in the army, our families and all the Saints, President Young being mouth. Albert Carrington and O. P. Rockwell, not having any clothing with them, stood guard at a little distance from us to prevent interruption. When we started for the bluffs there was a heavy black thunder cloud rising from the southwest, and to all appearances it might storm any minute,





thermometer stood at  $64^{\circ}$ ; the morning was calm and the clouds breaking away, the deep blue sky is seen in places. Towards evening there was a thunder shower; and just as I was retiring to rest, there came up another small shower of rain from the west. The moon shone in brightness in the east, being about half an hour above the horizon, and by the refraction of its mild rays through the falling drops it produced a beautiful lunar rainbow in the west, but little inferior in brightness to a solar rainbow. Chimney Rock, though forty miles distant, can be seen from the bluffs, while the lowering peaks of the Black Hills, west of Laramie, present themselves like blue clouds stationary in the horizon.

"Monday, May 31.—At 5 a. m. the thermometer stood at  $35.8^{\circ}$ . A very gentle breeze from the northwest, with a clear blue sky and a frosty carpet of grass, renders the morning serene and pleasant. We traveled nine miles this forenoon, and halted about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the bank of the river, in latitude  $42^{\circ} 4' 30''$ , and in the afternoon traveled  $7\frac{3}{4}$  miles further and encamped by the side of a stream of water about one rod wide, shallow, and having a swift current. The bottom is a mixture of gravel and sand; the water having the same muddy, yellow color as that in the Platte. The most of our journey to-day has been over a sandy soil, with but little vegetation, making it very laborious and

but the brethren believed it would not rain till we got through, and it did not; but we had no sooner got our clothes on, than the rain began to descend briskly, and after we got to camp it rained hard, accompanied by strong wind. Since we started on this journey I have never noticed the brethren so still and sober on a Sunday as to-day. There is no jesting, laughing or nonsense. All appear to be solemn and to remember their covenants."

fatiguing to our animals. The monotony of the landscape has been somewhat relieved by a few straggling cottonwood trees, and larger quantities of willow than usual.

"Tuesday, June 1.—At 20 minutes past 5 the thermometer stood at  $42^{\circ}$ . The morning was calm and clear. We traveled  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles and halted directly opposite or north of an old trading post, situated on the right bank of the North Fork. This trading post is now in ruins—some few chimneys yet standing. The latitude of the left bank is  $42^{\circ} 9' 24''$ . In the afternoon we traveled  $6\frac{1}{2}$  miles, which brought us opposite Fort Platte,\* or about forty rods below, where we encamped, making  $227\frac{1}{2}$  miles above the junction of the North and South Forks."

This camping place was about two miles from Fort Laramie,† and Wil-

\*Fort Platte was built about the year 1842 by Sabille Adams and company on the point of land formed by the junction of Laramie Fork with the Platte, or rather on the right bank of the North Fork, about half a mile from its junction with the Laramie Fork. Its exterior dimensions were 103 by 144 feet, and the walls, which were 11 feet high, were built of clay or adobes. It was never completed, having one side open toward the river. When the Pioneers passed here in 1847, it was fast crumbling to ruins.

†Fort Laramie, or as it was formerly called Fort William and later Fort John, was the first permanent post erected in what is now Wyoming Territory. It was established by William Sublette and Robert Campbell in 1834 with the design of monopolizing the trade of the Indian tribes who roamed over the country from the Missouri River on the northeast to the Sweetwater on the west of the Black Hills, namely Arapahoes, Cheyennes and Sioux. Being strong and warlike nations, it was necessary, while inviting their commerce to guard against their attacks. The fort was situated on Laramie Fork, an affluent of the Platte a clear and beautiful stream winding through meadows where grew the wild currant and gooseberry, and which was dotted here and there with groups of larger trees. It consisted of a palisade 18 feet high, with bastions in two diagonally opposite corners, and a few small adobe houses inside. It was called Fort William, after Sublette. In 1835 the establishment was sold to Milton Sublette, James Bridger and three other fur hunters, who had united with the American Fur Company, after an active rivalry of several years,



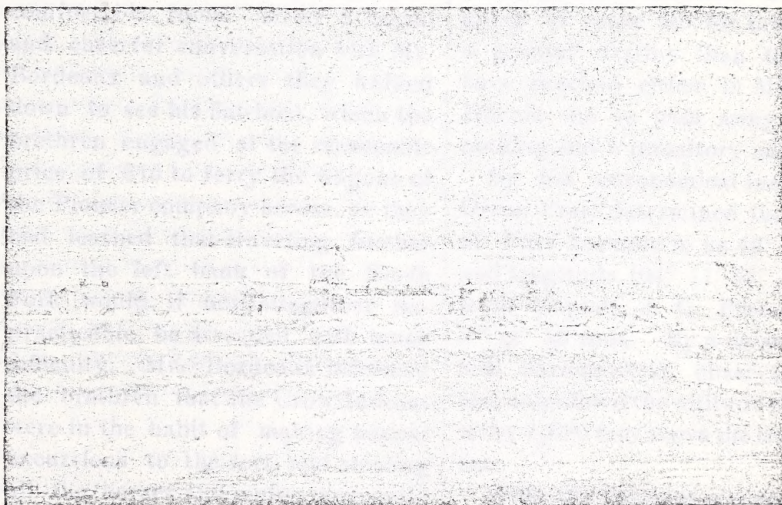


William Clayton called it 543 $\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Winter Quarters, which distance the Pioneers had traveled in seven weeks lacking half a day, without accident, except the loss of two horses stolen by Indians and two others killed.

Soon after camping several men came down from Fort Laramie and made themselves known as part of the Mississippi company of Saints, who had wintered at Pueblo the past winter. They consisted of Brother Crow and family—17 souls

miles to the south and traveled to Laramie with the intention of crossing the mountains in company with the Pioneers. They had waited at the fort two weeks. From them the Pioneers received information in relation to the welfare of the detachments of the Mormon Battalion which had wintered at Pueblo. It was expected that they would soon be ordered to march to Upper California, by way of Fort Laramie and the South Pass.

By a small party of traders, which



FORT LARAMIE.

with five wagons—who had left their companions at Pueblo, about 250

during which these two powerful associations had driven all the other American fur traders out of Wyoming. The fort was rebuilt in 1836 by the new owners, at an outlay of \$10 000 and was called by a part of the company Fort John but the name never could be made acceptable to the majority. The clerks in the eastern office settled the difference unintentionally by making out their bills for Fort Laramie, the name of the river on which it was situated, and much more likely to be understood than William or John which might be anywhere. It continued to be a fort of the American Fur Company until 1849, when it was sold to the government.

Laramie Fork of the Platte was named after a French trapper by the name of Laramie, who in the earliest fur-hunting times was killed by the Arapahoes on this stream,

had arrived at Fort Laramie from Fort Bridger (on the west side of the South Pass), the Pioneers also learned that, two weeks before, the snow was several feet deep on the Sweetwater and still deeper in the mountains, in consequence of which these men had found it necessary to

which near the fort is about forty yards wide. On account of Indian aggressions and the great drought to which this country was subject, agriculture was at the time the Pioneers passed through entirely neglected, the few inhabitants being dependent on the buffalo for meat and on the States for articles of produce. The timber in this region is scarce, consisting of a few ash and cottonwood.





leave their wagons in charge of a portion of their company and rush through with their horses to Fort Laramie, in order to find grass to sustain them; most of the men had just left the fort on their return to their wagons.

*Wednesday, June 2.*—Quite early in the morning several of the Apostles and other brethren crossed the North Fork in their skiff of sole leather\* and walked up to Fort Laramie, where they were kindly received by James Bordeaux and others, and invited into a neat and comfortable room. After a social and cheerful conversation with Mr. Bordeaux and others they walked down to see his flat-boat, which the brethren engaged at the reasonable price of \$15 to ferry the wagons of the Pioneer company across, as they had learned that traveling further upon the left bank of the North Fork would, if not altogether impracticable, be attended with much difficulty. Mr. Bordeaux informed the brethren that the Crow Indians were in the habit of making annual excursions to the fort, and stealing all the horses and mules they could lay their hands upon. Some weeks before the arrival of the Pioneers they had succeeded in stealing all the horses and mules belonging to the fort, to the number of 24, and in course of a few years they had stolen upwards of two hundred horses from them. Mr. Bordeaux told the Pioneers that Ex-Governor Boggs, of Missouri, had recently passed with

his company; he had said much against the "Mormons," and cautioned Mr. Bordeaux to take care of his horses and cattle. As Boggs and his company were quarreling continually and many had deserted him, Mr. Bordeaux remarked to the ex-governor, that let the "Mormons" be what they might, they could not be worse than himself and his men. "Is it not a little singular," asks E. W. Tullidge, "that this exterminating governor of Missouri should have been crossing the plains at the same time as the Pioneers? They were going to carve out for their people a greater destiny than they could have reached either in Missouri or Illinois—he to pass away, leaving nothing but a transitory name."

By his astronomical instruments Orson Pratt determined the latitude of Fort Laramie to be  $42^{\circ} 12' 13''$ , and longitude  $104^{\circ} 11' 53''$ , differing from Captain J. C. Fremont only  $3''$  or 18 rods. By a mean of several barometrical observations he also calculated the altitude of the fort to be 4,090 feet above the level of the sea.

While the Pioneers were encamped near the fort, blacksmith shops were set up and some necessary repairing done for the camp. It was decided to send Amasa M. Lyman, with several other brethren, to Pueblo, to meet the detachment of the Mormon Battalion encamped there, and hurry them on to Laramie to follow the track of the Pioneers.

*Thursday, June 3.*—The morning was cloudy, with a high southeast wind blowing; the thermometer stood at  $51.5^{\circ}$ . Early in the morning, the Pioneers commenced ferrying across the North Fork, which at that point was 108 yards wide, being deeper

\*This boat had been the property of Ira Eldredge, who carried his family outfit across the Mississippi and Missouri rivers in it. The Pioneers, who called it the *Revenue Cutter*, used it in crossing Loupe Fork and also on other occasions. It had been brought by them from Winter Quarters as a wagon box.





than usual; they averaged about four wagons an hour.

From a small party (three or four persons) of white men, who had arrived at Fort Laramie the day before and who had made the journey from the States in 17 days on horseback, the Pioneers learned that a large number of emigrants were on the road, the gentlemen referred to having passed about two thousand wagons in detached companies, on their way to Oregon. One small company expected to reach Fort Laramie the next morning, another larger the next day and one still larger the day following. It was understood that these emigrants were principally from Missouri, Illinois and Iowa. Many other companies were making preparations to leave the frontiers soon after these gentlemen left.

About noon Elders Amasa M. Lyman, Thomas Woolsey, John H. Tipets and Roswell Stevens started on horseback and mules for Pueblo. Apostles Young, Kimball, Richards and Pratt accompanying them to the Laramie Fork, where they held a council, had prayer and blessed the departing brethren, who then forded the river and pursued their journey, while the four Apostles returned to the camp. In the afternoon the camp was visited by a thunder storm from the west, accompanied with high wind and hail.

*Friday, June 4.*—The Pioneers resumed their labor of ferrying their wagons across before 5 o'clock in the morning, and by 8 o'clock the last wagon was over.\* About 11

o'clock Brother Crow's company came from the fort and joined the second division of the camp. It consisted of 17 persons, whose names are as follows:

Robert Crow,  
Elizabeth Crow,  
Benjamin B. Crow,  
Harriet Crow,  
Elizabeth Jane Crow,  
John McHenry Crow,  
Walter H. Crow,  
William Parker Crow,  
Isa Vinda Exene Crow,  
Ira Minda Almaren Crow,  
George W. Therkill,  
Matilda Jane Therkill,  
Milton Howard Therkill,  
James William Therkill,  
Archibald Little,  
James Chesney,  
Lewis B. Myers.

This little company had 5 wagons, 1 cart, 11 horses, 24 oxen, 22 cows, 3 bulls and 7 calves.

With the addition of these seventeen persons and the deduction of the four who went to Pueblo, the Pioneer company, when leaving Fort Laramie, consisted of 161 souls.

At 12 o'clock noon, the Pioneers resumed their journey, following the Oregon road. After traveling three miles they found good feed and turned their animals loose to graze a little. Continuing the journey later in the afternoon, they found the road very sandy and were obliged to wind their way over the bluffs, making it quite laborious for the teams. During the day they traveled  $8\frac{1}{2}$  miles and encamped, after descending a very steep hill, upon the river bottoms. Soon after stopping they were visited by another thunder storm. Otherwise the day was quite warm.

*Saturday, June 5.*—At 5 o'clock a. m. the thermometer stood at 51°. The morning was calm and cloudy;

\*Elder Clayton put up a guide board on the north side of the river at the ferry with the following inscription on it. "Winter Quarters, 534 miles; junction of the Forks, 274 miles; Ash Hollow, 142 miles; Chimney Rock, 704 miles; Scott's Bluffs, 504 miles. William Clayton, June 4, 1847."





some slight showers of rain fell during the day. "We resumed our journey," writes Orson Pratt, "and soon entered the dry bed of a stream, and continued up the same for some distance, till at length we reached a copious stream of water, which a short distance below was lost in the sand. We followed this stream to its fountain, where it issues from the left bank. The name is 'Warm Spring'; the water is not so cold as one would expect. The quantity is nearly sufficient to carry a common flour mill, being very clear. By our road it is 15 miles from the junction of Laramie River and North Fork. Its latitude as determined by a meridian observation of the sun is  $42^{\circ} 15' 6''$ . While our cattle were grazing here, a small company of Oregon emigrants, consisting of 11 wagons, came in ahead of us, having taken another branch of the road leading from Laramie, and intersecting our road a short distance above the spring. A short distance from this spring, and on the opposite side, we saw an old lime-kiln, where probably lime had been procured for the use of the fort. The bluffs in its neighborhood were principally of a soft limestone formation, and on the right bank it rose to a considerable height. In the afternoon we traveled  $10\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and encamped about half a mile west of the little company of Oregon emigrants. Day's journey, 17 miles. From the left bank, by the side of the road, issued a clear and cold spring of water. The grass is very good; timber much more plentiful than below Laramie. It consists of ash, cottonwood, willows and box elder in low places, with mountain cherry, wild currants, pine and ce-

dar thinly scattered upon the bluffs. The wild sage grows in great quantities, and increases in size as the country increases in elevation. The wild rose flourishes in great abundance. The principal herbs and plants of this elevated region are highly odoriferous, perfuming the atmosphere with their fragrance. A thunder shower passed over just after sundown.

"*Sunday, June 6.*—The forenoon was dedicated to fasting, prayer and exhortation. In the afternoon we traveled five miles and encamped. About noon we had a heavy thunder shower from the west. Our course has been nearly west along the bank of the stream (Cottonwood Creek) on which we camped last night. About noon another company of 21 Oregon wagons passed us. The two companies are now encamped near us upon each side.

"*Monday, June 7.*—At 5 o'clock the thermometer stood at  $44^{\circ}$ . The morning is calm and partially cloudy. A heavy dew deposited during the night. In the forenoon we traveled  $7\frac{3}{4}$  miles without water, and halted to noon by the side of a small spring in latitude  $42^{\circ} 21' 51''$ . This forenoon we have gained in elevation very fast. Laramie Peak, about twelve or fifteen miles to the southwest, shows from this position to good advantage. Its top is whitened with snow, that acts the part of a condenser upon the vapor of the atmosphere which comes within its vicinity, generating clouds which are precipitated in showers upon the surrounding country. This peak has been visible to our camp for eight or ten days, and I believe that almost every afternoon since, we have been visited with thunder showers, which





seem to originate in the vicinity of this peak. Another company of Oregon emigrants, consisting of 13 wagons, passed us during our noon halt. In the afternoon we traveled  $5\frac{1}{4}$  miles, mostly descending, and encamped on the bottoms of Horse Shoe Creek, by the side of a large and very excellent spring of clear cold water. Here we found a more luxuriant growth of grass than we had seen upon our journey. The timber is cottonwood, willow, ash and box elder; considerable quantities of pine grow on the higher grounds. Another heavy thunder shower occurred just after we camped, from the direction of Laramie Peak. The roads have been somewhat rough, on account of the large quantities of stone which are scattered over the surface of the uplands.

*"Tuesday, June 8.—*About 6:15 o'clock the thermometer showed  $53^{\circ}$ . The morning is calm; the sky partially covered with clouds, but a clear blue sky in the west indicates a pleasant day. This forenoon we saw a buffalo, the first we have seen for upwards of two hundred miles. Black tailed deer and antelope are the principal game of the country. We traveled  $6\frac{3}{4}$  miles, and halted for noon in latitude  $42^{\circ} 29' 58''$ . In the afternoon we traveled  $8\frac{3}{4}$  miles, which brought us to La Bonte or Big Timber Creek. We encamped upon the left bank. This creek is about thirty feet wide, twenty inches deep, with a stony gravelly bottom. Our road to-day has been quite hilly. The Black Hills range on our left, which, with their broken ragged cliffs and conical peaks, form a scenery grand and interesting. From the most elevated positions of our road we had an extensive view of the

d

surrounding country. On the north and east the landscape stretches out for thirty or forty miles in a succession of gentle hills and valleys. About one mile from our encampment a small company of wagons, loaded with peltries and furs from Fort Bridger, on the other side of the Rocky Mountains, were encamped. They were going to Fort Laramie, being the same as mentioned above. There is considerable timber fringing all the small streams in these parts.

*"Wednesday, June 9.—*At half past 4 o'clock the thermometer stood at  $44^{\circ}$ . A moderate west wind, with a clear sky, renders the morning serene and pleasant. We started about sunrise and traveled about one mile to find better grass, where we stopped for breakfast. We have made  $19\frac{1}{4}$  miles to-day. Crossed a stream in the forenoon about twenty feet wide, called 'Little Timber,' and finding the banks rather steep, as we descended into the stream, we soon bettered them with our spades, hoes and pick-axes. We think that we fully work our road tax, for we have ten or twelve men detached daily, whose business it is to go in advance of the company with spades, iron bars and other necessary implements to work the road; moreover, we have measured the road with our mile machine, and placed mile boards for every ten miles since we left Laramie. About one mile before camping we crossed a small stream. We encamped to-night on the right bank of a creek 24 feet wide, called 'A la Parele.' The grass on the bottoms of this stream is very good. The timber is about the same in quantity and kind as described on former streams in this country. Just above





the camp this stream runs through a mountain, which forms a natural bridge. Our road this forenoon passed over a red clay formation. Numerous strata of rocks appeared, in various directions, of the same red argillaceous formation. Three men with fifteen horses, the most of them carrying packs, passed us to-day. They were from Santa Fe, and bound for San Francisco in Upper California, by the way of the Great Salt Lake. We observed some stalks of wild flax to-day in blossom, the first that we have seen.

"*Thursday, June 10.*—At 6 o'clock the thermometer stood at 57.8°. The morning is calm, with a beautiful clear sky. Considerable dew deposited during the night. Eight miles and three quarters brought us to a stream about twenty feet wide, called 'Fourche Boisee,' in latitude 42° 51' 5". We halted here for noon. A few miles brought us on to the Platte bottoms. The rock in the bluffs at this place would make excellent grindstones, being a fine grit sandstone. Nine miles from our noon halt brought us to Deer Creek, about sixty feet wide and two feet deep; coarse gravel or pebble stone bottom. We encamped on the left bank. On the right bank, and about three quarters of a mile from our ford, we found an extensive bed of bituminous coal of a superior quality. There is considerable cottonwood on this creek; it grows large and tall. The latitude of the mouth of Deer Creek is 42° 52' 50", as given by the meridian altitude of Arcturus.

"*Friday, June 11.*—At half past 4 o'clock a. m. the barometer stood at 25.077°, attached thermometer 50°, detached thermometer 46°, giv-

ing for the elevation above the level of the sea 4,864 feet. The morning is fine and pleasant, with a beautiful clear sky and a light breeze from the east. The wind soon changed to the west. We traveled 9¾ miles in the morning, and halted for noon in latitude 42° 51' 47". Half a mile west of our halting place we crossed a small creek of roily water. Traveled in the afternoon 7¼ miles, and encamped for the night. A short distance above us, two small companies, which had passed us a few days before, were encamped; they were building a raft to cross at that place. The day before their teams took a fright by the running of a horse, upsetting two of their wagons; one woman and two children were considerably injured, but no bones were broken; some crockery, etc., was destroyed.

"*Saturday, June 12.*—At half past 5 o'clock the thermometer stood at 47.5°. The weather was calm and clear, with considerable dew. We traveled 7¼ miles and halted for noon; latitude 42° 51' 44". In the afternoon we traveled four miles, which brought us to the place where the Oregon road crosses the Platte, being 124 miles from Fort Laramie. The Platte at this place is usually forded, but now it is quite high. The channel has about fifteen feet depth of water in it, and the water is about one hundred yards wide. Here we overtook one of the foremost companies of the Oregon emigrants. Three days before we had sent a small detachment of our camp in advance to this place; they arrived about four hours before any of the emigrants, and having a skiff of sole leather that would carry 1,500 or 1,800 pounds, they were employed





to ferry the emigrants over, carrying their goods in the skiff, and swimming the empty wagons, which were frequently whirled several times over by the force of the current."

These emigrants paid the Pioneers \$1.50 for each wagon and load, in flour at \$2.50 per 100 lbs; yet flour was worth \$10 per hundred at least at that point. They divided their earnings among the members of the camp equally, which amounted to 5½ pounds of flour each, 2 pounds of meal and a small piece of bacon. "It looked as much of a miracle to me", writes Wilford Woodruff, "to see our flour and meal bags replenished in the Black Hills, as it did to have the children of Israel fed with manna in the wilderness. But the Lord had been truly with us on our journey, and had wonderfully blessed and preserved us."

These little stores of flour were supposed to have saved the lives of some of the Pioneers, for they were by this time entirely destitute of the staff of life.

A few miles from the ferry the hunters succeeded in killing three buffaloes and two antelopes, the meat of which was divided among the different messes or companies as usual. The hunters also killed a grizzly bear and three cubs. Bears were quite numerous on the Black Hills at that time. Since leaving Fort Laramie the hunters had killed a number of antelopes every day.

*Sunday, June 13.*—The Pioneers held a meeting in the camp circle, and much good instruction was given by Heber C. Kimball and Orson Pratt, who were the speakers. The emigrants, whom the brethren had crossed over the river, continued their journey in the morning, and

were followed a few hours later by the other company which had crossed about eleven miles below.

These two Missouri companies, who kept up a regular warfare between themselves on the route, were a suggestive example to the Pioneers. President Young, in speaking to the people of the camp, in one of their Sabbath meetings, made this the subject of his discourse. He said of the two Missouri companies:

"They curse, swear, rip and tear, and are trying to swallow up the earth, but though they do not wish us to have a place upon it, the earth might as well open and swallow them up; for they will go to the land of forgetfulness; while the Saints, though they suffer some privations here, if faithful, will ultimately inherit the earth, and increase in power, dominion and glory."

*Monday, June 14.*—The Pioneers commenced crossing the river, carrying some of their empty wagons on light rafts made of pine poles, lashed together, and swimming others, but it was soon demonstrated that the current was too rapid to swim wagons without injuring them, and the brethren were obliged to resort wholly to the slower process of rafting. During the day 23 wagons were set across. Towards evening the camp was visited by a very heavy thunder shower from the west, accompanied with hail and a severe gale of wind, but no particular damage was done, except wetting the contents of many wagons.

*Tuesday, June 15.*—The morning was fine but very windy. The brethren continued to ferry wagons over on the raft and also built two other rafts for ferrying purposes, but the wind being so high they could not get along very fast. In the afternoon they commenced driving some of the horses and cattle belonging to Brother Crow's company over. One





horse was drowned by the operation ; the rest all got safely across, but had all they could do to keep up against the strong current. By working hard, nearly twenty wagons were ferried across during the day.

It was concluded to leave several of the brethren at the ferry to make a boat and keep a ferry until the next company of Saints came up, by which means they hoped to make enough to supply a large company with provisions.

*Wednesday, June 16.*—The day was fine, but a strong west wind was blowing. The ferrying continued all day, but with great difficulty, on account of the strong wind blowing down stream. While Brother Goddard's wagon was being ferried over on the raft and had got nearly half way across, James Craig, who was on the raft steering it with a pole together with Brother Wardsworth, was thrown in the river, but after struggling hard with the swift current he finally succeeded in swimming ashore. The wind and current carried the raft down the river about two miles in spite of Brother Wardsworth's manly exertions, but it was finally landed by the help of the *Revenue Cutter* and without damage. Three rafts were used during the day, two of them being manipulated by oars, which were found to be superior to poles. At the close of the day there was still a number of wagons on the south side.

*Thursday, June 17.*—The morning was fine, but windy and cold. The brethren renewed the ferrying early in the day and soon after noon they had got the last wagon safely across, which was a matter of great rejoicing to the whole camp.

By this time two other companies

of Missourians had arrived and made application to be set over. They offered to pay \$1.50 per load, for which they agreed to let the Pioneers have provisions at Missouri prices. The brethren accepted the offer, and commenced ferrying for the Missourians at once, which work was continued all night, notwithstanding the strong cold wind. Besides the \$1.50 per load, the ten men who were engaged in ferrying received a further remuneration of 50 cents per man for their own pockets.

*Friday, June 18*—The morning was very cold and windy. Some of the brethren continued working at the new boat, while others were still engaged in ferrying the wagons of the Missourians over ; and it was concluded to wait another day, to assist in finishing the new boat and to take the provisions which would be realized from the ferrying. In the evening a council meeting was held, and the following named brethren were appointed to remain at the ferry: Thomas Grover, John S. Higbee, Luke S. Johnson, Appleton M. Harnson, Edmund Ellsworth, Francis M. Pomeroy, William Empey, James Davenport and Benjamin F. Stewart. Besides these nine men, Eric Glines insisted upon remaining with them, contrary to the wish of President Young and the other brethren. Thomas Grover was appointed their captain.

On the same occasion President Young gave the young Elders some timely advice, and a letter of instruction was given to the brethren who were to remain.

The new boat made for ferrying the emigrant wagons across was now finished ; it consisted of two large cottonwood canoes, which were





placed parallel to each other, a few feet apart, and then pinned firmly with cross pieces, on the top of which were nailed flat slabs running lengthways of the canoes. Then attaching a rudder and oars, with a little iron work, the boat was made of sufficient strength to carry over the loaded wagons of the emigrants.

While stopping at the ferry, Orson Pratt, with the aid of his astronomical instruments, calculated that the place was 4,858 feet above sea level. This high altitude and the proximity of the Laramie Mountains, which run east and west south of the ferry, and near the summits and peaks of which large banks of snow still lay unmelted, accounted somewhat for the cold nights that the Pioneers experienced while encamped at the ferry.

A great quantity of fish abounded in a creek running into the Platte from the right hand side, only a short distance below the ferry. On one occasion a man with a hook caught fifty in a short time, averaging about one pound each.

*Saturday, June 19.*—At 8 o'clock a. m. the Pioneers resumed their journey once more, leaving the ten men already mentioned in charge of the ferry. These men were instructed to come on with the next company of Saints, who were expected in a month or six weeks. In the meantime they were to take every precautionary measure to protect themselves, horses and substance from Indian aggressions. Elder Clayton writes:

"The camp started out in good health and spirits, and the teams were in very good order. It was remarked by several of the men that their stock had fattened so much while stopping at the ferry that they hardly knew them. The first six miles of the road

from the ferry runs nearly due west over several high bluffs, then it turns suddenly to the south and crosses a very high bluff, the ascent of which is fully a mile from foot to summit. There is some interesting scenery on the top of this bluff, especially a range of rough, coarse and sandy rocks of a dark brown color, rising abruptly above the surface of the land in huge masses. The descent on the south side was rough, crooked and uneven. After passing over several other steep pitches and rises, we halted for noon at 1 o'clock p. m. on a spot of good grass about a quarter of a mile from a small spring. This was the first water we came to after leaving the ferry, 11½ miles distant.

"The Red Buttes are nearly opposite to this place towards the southeast, and appear to be two high bluffs of red earth or sand, presenting a very singular yet interesting appearance. After stopping about an hour it was decided to move on to the spring, and we started accordingly. We found it to be a small stream of water rising out of the quicksands. At the distance of twelve miles from the ferry there is quite a lake of water supposed to be supplied by springs in the bottom. Indeed we could see the water bubbling up out of the mud in several places. The grass on the banks of this lake was good and plentiful, but no timber within two miles or upwards.

"After watering our teams at the lake we resumed our journey about 3 o'clock p. m., bearing near a southwest course over rolling prairie. At the distance of eight miles from the spring there is a steep descent from a bluff, and at the foot there is a high ridge of sharp pointed rocks running parallel with the road for nearly a quarter of a mile, leaving only sufficient space for the wagons to pass. At 20 minutes to 8 o'clock p. m. we formed our encampment in a small spot surrounded by high bluffs, having traveled this afternoon 10½ miles and during the day 21½ miles, which is the longest distance traveled in one day since we left Winter Quarters; and this is considered by all to be the worst camping place we have had on the journey; but we were obliged to take it, for there has been neither wood, grass or water since we left the spring, the land being perfectly sandy and barren and nothing growing but wild sage and a small prickly shrub. There is some grass in this place for our teams, but no wood, so the brethren have to make use of the sagebrush and buffalo chips to do their cooking. There are two small streams, one of which contains pretty good water, but in the other the water is so strongly pregnated with salt and





saleratus, and smells so bad that the cattl will not drink it. The banks of this creek are so soft and miry that an animal going down to drink will immediately sink in the thick filthy mud. It is, in fact, one of the most horrid swamps and stinking places I ever saw. It was found necessary to keep a guard out to prevent the cattle from getting into it, but notwithstanding this precaution several oxen were nearly mired to death there in the evening. The mosquitoes are very bad indeed at this place, which adds to the loathsome solitary scenery around.

"During the afternoon and evening four buffaloes were killed by the hunters.

"*Sunday, June 20.*—The morning was fine, but mosquitoes very bad. Two more oxen were found almost buried in the mud. All hands appear desirous of leaving this place and at 5:15 a. m. we moved out. The first mile was bad and dangerous traveling, there being several steep pitches in the road. A number of brethren went ahead with picks and spades and improved the road some. After traveling 31 miles we halted for breakfast at 7 o'clock beside a small clear stream of spring water. The feed on the banks is good and plentiful, but no wood yet.

"Elder Kimball states that when he and Ezra T. Benson were riding ahead last evening to look out a camping ground they came within a quarter of a mile of this place, but were not near enough to discover the water. While they were riding slowly along, they saw six men suddenly spring up from the grass to the left of the road, dressed in white and blue blankets. They had every appearance of being Indians, and the brethren at first thought they were such. Mounting their horses the six men started on in a direction parallel with the road. The brethren also kept on their course. In a little while one of the supposed Indians left the rest and rode toward the brethren, while he motioned with his hands for them to go back. But as the brethren kept on their course, paying no attention to this warning, the man wheeled around, and after joining his companions, all six put spurs to their horses and were soon out of sight, behind an adjacent piece of rising ground. As soon as they had disappeared, Elders Kimball and Benson spurred up their horses and rode to the edge of the ridge, when they discovered a camp of the Missourians about a quarter of a mile to the left of the road, and the six Indians just entering the camp. The brethren were now satisfied that the six men were Missourians, who had attempted to

play Indians with a view to keep us back from this good camp ground. We consider it an old Missouri trick and an insult to our camp; and if they undertake to play Indians again, it is most likely they will meet with Indian treatment. Their camp left here a little before we arrived this morning, and it is now President Young's instruction to press on a little faster and crowd them up a little.

"At 9:15 o'clock a. m. we continued our journey, and after traveling three miles we arrived at the Willow Springs and halted a little to get water. This spring is about two feet wide and the water ten inches deep, perfectly clear, ice cold and good tasting. There is a willow grove extending for some distance above and below it; the grass is good and plentiful.

"After leaving this beautiful spring we ascended a steep and high hill, from the top of which we could see a vast extent of country to the southwest and north; the view was one of romantic beauty. After descending this hill on the south side and traveling some distance further we crossed a miry slough. At 3 o'clock p. m. we halted to feed in a ravine where there was plenty of grass and a good stream of water about three hundred yards south of the road. We traveled this forenoon nine miles over barren sandy land.

"During the halt it was decided that President Young should take the lead with his wagon and try to proceed a little faster; we started at 5 o'clock p. m. I would here remark that the order of our traveling is, that each company of ten go forward in their turn, the first ten in the first division taking the lead one day; then, on the second day, it falls in the rear of the first division and the second ten takes the lead; and thus it continues till each company of ten has taken the lead one day apiece. Then the first division falls in the rear of the second division, which also begins by companies of tens to take the lead on the road as stated above, and when all the tens have had their day the second division again falls in the rear of the first. Thus every man has his equal privilege of traveling.

"This afternoon we crossed over a rapid stream about ten feet wide with sufficient water to carry a flour mill. Towards evening, not finding grass for our animals, we turned off from the road about half a mile and encamped about dark near the bottoms of the stream last mentioned. We traveled 74 miles this afternoon and during the day 20 miles. Some anxiety was felt on account of the absence of Elders Wilford Woodruff



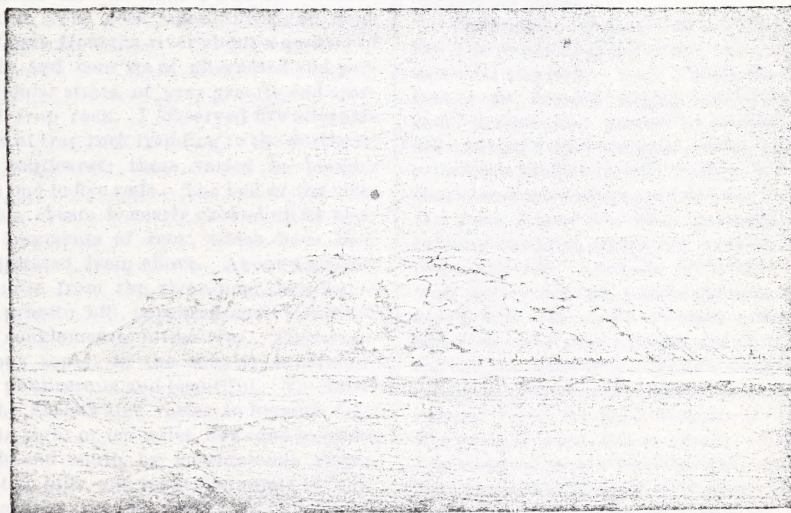


and John Brown who went ahead on horseback this morning. They have not been seen or heard of since.

"Monday, June 21.—The morning was fine and warm. At 8:35 o'clock a. m. the camp proceeded onward and after traveling 31 miles we found ourselves in the neighborhood of vast quantities of saleratus; a number of bushels gathered up by the camp was said to be of good quality. We traveled  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles this forenoon over a very sandy road which brought us to the banks of the Sweetwater at a point  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles below Rock Independence.\* The distance from the upper ferry of the Platte to this place is 49 miles by the roadometer. Elders Woodruff and Brown again joined us on our arrival here; they had spent the night in one of the

Gentile Camps who are now some miles ahead of us.

"After dinner, I, in company with others of the brethren, walked to view the Rock Independence, which is situated on the north bank of the river, the extreme southeast corner reaching to within three rods of the same, and running thence in a northwesterly direction, while the river at this place runs nearly east. The rock is composed of the same barren granite as other masses in this region; it is probably four hundred yards long, eighty yards wide and one hundred yards high, as near as I could guess. The ascent is difficult all around; travelers appear to have ascended mostly on the southeast corner where several hundred names of persons who have visited it are painted on



INDEPENDENCE ROCK.

the projecting surfaces, some with black, others with red and others again with yellow paint. There are names of both sexes. About half way up there is a cavern nearly twelve feet long, and three feet wide at the bottom and ten feet at the top, and eighty feet high. It is undoubtedly formed by a heavy mass of rock having sometime fallen over an opening or cavity, leaving scarcely room enough for a man to enter. There are also a number of names painted with black paint inside the cavern. On the top of the rock the surface is a little rounding—some-

thing like a large mound—with masses of loose rock lying scattered around.

"At 3 o'clock the company resumed the journey and in passing the rock we put up a guide board with this inscription on it:

"To Fort John 153 miles. Pioneers, June 21, 1847, W. R."

"After traveling on the banks of the river a mile beyond the rock, we forded over, the water being nearly three feet deep in the channel. We then continued a southwest course  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles further and arrived opposite Devil's Gate, which lies a little to the west of the road, and a quarter of a mile beyond this the road passes between two high ridges of granite, leaving a surface of about two rods of level ground on each side of the road, which then bends to the west and soon

\*Independence Rock, in the Sweetwater Valley, was thus named from the circumstance of its being ascended by a party who there celebrated the anniversary of American Independence, on the 4th of July.





passes over a small creek. We proceeded on a little further and at 6:35 o'clock p. m. formed our encampment on the banks of the river, having traveled this afternoon 73 miles and during the day 151 miles. The feed here is good and plentiful."

*Tuesday, June 22.*—At 4 o'clock a. m. the thermometer stood at 42°. The morning was calm and clear. Orson Pratt writes:

"Early this morning, I visited the top of the Devil's Gate Rock, having with me my barometer and thermometer. By a barometrical measurement, the perpendicular walls were about four hundred feet high above the river, which here cuts through a granite rock, forming a chasm nine hundred or a thousand feet in length, and 130 feet in breadth. The rock upon the right bank runs back from the river about a quarter of a mile, and consists of alternated and perpendicular strata of gray granite and scoriated trap rock. I observed five alternate strata of trap rock trending to the northeast and southwest; these varied in breadth from one to five rods. The bed of the river in this chasm is nearly choked up by massive fragments of rock, which have been precipitated from above. About a quarter of a mile from the river, near the point of this granite hill, appeared some sandstone and conglomerate formations. The mountainous aspect of the country is certainly very picturesque and beautiful. The valley of the Sweetwater varies in breadth from five to eight or ten miles, bounded upon the north and south by mountainous ridges, isolated hills, and ragged summits of massive granite, varying from 1,000 to 2,000 feet in height, those upon the southern boundary being the highest, and are partially covered with snow and well timbered with pine, while those on the north are entirely bare, with the exception of here and there an isolated pine or cedar in the clefts or benches of the hills. The river seems to hug the base of the hills on the north, and although its general course is to the east, its short and frequent meanderings give it a serpentine appearance; its average breadth is about sixty feet, its average depth about four feet, with a rapid current; its bottom consists of fine sand and gravel, while the bottom land for a few rods upon each bank generally affords sufficient grass for the emigrants; but the rest of the plain, for several miles in width, is of a sandy, barren, sterile aspect, with scarcely any vegetation but artemisia or wild sage, which seems

here to flourish in great abundance, growing in places to the enormous size of eight or ten inches in diameter, and eight or ten feet in height. There is no timber upon the Sweetwater, and we are dependent altogether upon the drift wood, buffalo excrement, and artemisia; the latter burns extremely well, with a clear bright flame. We traveled ten miles and halted for noon, in latitude 42° 28' 25". In the afternoon I caught a glimpse of Wind River Mountains, but the air was too smoky to discover anything but a faint blue outline. We passed over two or three small streams and encamped after having made 203 miles over a sandy road, which has made it quite laborious for our teams. Towards night mosquitoes were very troublesome, but after sundown they soon dispersed, the air becoming too cold for them.

*Wednesday, June 23.*—At 6 o'clock a. m. the thermometer stood at 48°, the morning was calm and clear. At 7 o'clock the camp moved on; crossed during the forenoon a small stream, and passed by several small hills, situated upon the plain, of fine grained calcareous sandstone, very friable. We traveled nine miles and stopped to noon directly at a place where the river proceeds from between the hills, which rise very abruptly from each side. Latitude 42° 31' 20". Our road here bends off a short distance to the south, and then again assumes a westerly direction; and after a journey of eight miles during the afternoon, through deep sand, we again struck the Sweetwater, and encamped upon its right bank for the night. The grass is good, but no wood; we therefore resorted to the wild sage for our fires. Two companies of Oregon emigrants are encamped a short distance above us. The Wind River chain of mountains exhibit in the distance their towering peaks whitened by perpetual snow, which glittering in the sunbeams resemble white fleecy clouds.

*Thursday, June 24.*—At 5:30 o'clock the thermometer stood at 42°. The morning is calm and clear. The country over which we passed to-day is very sandy and barren, and not finding good grass we made no noon halt, but traveled 171 miles and encamped on the Sweetwater. The road here crosses this stream. We passed in the forenoon Sulphur Springs (sometimes called Ice Springs.) We took a spade and dug down about one foot, and found the ground frozen and large quantities of ice. A few rods west of this we saw two or three small lakes or ponds; the water in them was very salt and of a bitterish taste. The soil is covered in many places with saline efflorescences of





considerable depth. President Young had the misfortune, after we had encamped, to have one of his best horses accidentally shot, which died during the night. It was one of the best horses in camp. Two camps of the Oregon emigrants are but a few rods distant. Dense patches of willows grow upon the margin of the stream.

"*Friday, June 25.*—At half past 5 o'clock the thermometer stood at 51°. The morning is clear with a moderate breeze from the west, which soon, however, increased to a high wind. The country to-day begins to assume a more broken aspect, but not as mountainous and rugged as it is some fifty miles to the east; the hills here being more numerous and rolling, while at the former place they are more collected in chains. We traveled 8½ miles and halted for noon, in latitude 42° 23' 36". To the right of our road we saw several rocks of a white marl formation, and during the day we saw earthy limestone, ferruginous and grey compact sandstone, having a dip of about 30° to the north. A short distance to the north of this was an extensive formation of red mineral clay; and a few rods from the road was a formation of red and whitish fine-grained sandstone, commonly called gritstone; excellent grindstones might be formed from it. We also passed by a species of bluish limestone, very compact; also large masses of trap rock, with some sienite. We traveled in the afternoon 11½ miles, and encamped upon a small tributary of the Sweetwater. The water was clear and cold. Frequent banks of snow are upon the hills in our immediate neighborhood. Just below us is quite a large and beautiful grove of aspen or poplar. The evening is cold, rendering our overcoats quite a necessary appendage. The perpetual snows, which completely covers the Wind River chain, gives the scenery a cold wintry aspect.

"*Saturday, June 26*—At 4:45 o'clock a. m. the thermometer stood at 28°. The grass is whitened with frost, and the sudden change from the high temperatures of the sandy valleys below us is most severely felt by both man and beast. We resumed our journey, traveled two miles, and, being on the highest elevation that our road would pass over for several miles, I took an observation of the barometric column, which stood at 23.046°, attached thermometer 51°. detached thermometer 46.5°. We traveled during the forenoon 11 miles, crossing the main branches of the Sweetwater which were quite high, produced by the melting snows which were accumulated in places upon its banks, as well as in the mountains.

At the largest and last of the main branches of the Sweetwater we halted to noon, in latitude 42° 22' 42". It was quite interesting to see an abundance of good grass intermixed with various plants and flowers upon the bottoms of this stream, while upon the same bottoms, and only a few yards distant, were large banks of snow several feet in depth. This is eight miles east of the South Pass\*. Myself with several others came on in advance of the camp, and it was with great difficulty that we could determine the dividing point of land which separates the waters of the Atlantic from those of the Pacific. This country called the South Pass, for some fifteen or twenty miles in length and breadth, is a gently undulating plain or prairie, thickly covered with wild sage from one to two feet high. On the highest part of this plain over which our road passes, and which separates the waters of the two oceans, is a small dry basin of fifteen or twenty acres, destitute of wild sage, but containing good grass. From this basin, about half a mile to the east and to the west, the road gently rises about forty or fifty feet, either of which elevations may be considered as the highest on our road in the Pass. On the western elevation the barometer stood at 23.101°, attached thermometer 58.5°, detached thermometer 56°, giving for the elevation above the sea, 7,085 feet. The distance of this pass from Fort Laramie, as measured by our mile machine, is 275½ miles. I went on with my carriage, accompanied by three or four men, and encamped about two miles west of the Pass, while the main camp succeeded in finding an abundance of water and good grass near the Pass, a short distance to the north. At the place of my encampment the water and grass were good but quite miry. By some this is called Pacific Spring, by others Muddy Spring. A few rods from us were encamped a small company of men from Oregon on their way to the States. They were performing the journey on horseback, and had left the settlements in Oregon on the 5th of May. Major Harrist, a trapper and hunter, accom-

\*While the camp was nooning Eric Glines, who in disobedience to council, had remained with the brethren at the ferry, arrived in camp, having left his companions at the ferry the Wednesday morning previous. He camped one night alone and the other nights with Missourians. It appears that he had repented of his disobedience and concluding to obey council he set out to overtake the brethren.

†Moses Harris was a famous scout and trapper, well known in the mountains among the fur traders and trappers as Black Harris. He rendered efficient service as guide





panied them to this point; and from here he intended to act as a guide to some of the emigrant companies, if they wished to employ him. Having wandered and resided in different parts of this mountainous country for twenty or twenty-five years, he had acquired an extensive and intimate knowledge of all the main features of the country to the Pacific. We obtained much information from him in relation to the great interior basin of the Salt Lake, the country of our destination. His report, like that of Captain Fremont's, is rather unfavorable to the formation of a colony in this basin, principally on account of the scarcity of timber. He said that he had traveled the whole circumference of the lake, and that there was no outlet to it."

The main camp, after traveling  $7\frac{1}{4}$  miles in the afternoon and  $18\frac{1}{4}$  miles during the day, encamped on the headwaters of the Sweetwater about a quarter of a mile north of the dividing ridge, which divides the headwaters of the streams falling into the Pacific and Atlantic Oceans. Elder Pratt's camp that night was about five miles further west, on the west side of the Pass.

*Sunday, June 27.*—The morning was fine but cold. At 9:30 o'clock a. m. the thermometer stood at  $63^{\circ}$ . The ox-teams started about 8 o'clock a. m. and the remainder a little later. They soon met eight of the Oregon men on their way to the States, having over twenty horses and mules with them, mostly laden with packs of robes, skins, etc. Several of the brethren sent letters back by these men. Having traveled  $2\frac{3}{4}$  miles, the camp arrived at the dividing ridge where Elder Pratt had taken a barometrical observation. Two miles further brought them to the spring where Elder Pratt had camped the

previous night, on the headwaters of Green River. Wm. Clayton writes:

"Although the stream is small, we have the satisfaction of seeing the current run west instead of east. Since leaving the Pass we have descended considerably, winding round and between high bluffs or hills but the road is good. One of the Oregon men, whose name is Moses Harris, is returning with us to-day, intending to wait for the next company of travelers to act as pilot for them. He appears to be a man of intelligence and to be extensively known in Oregon and well acquainted with the western country. He presented a file of the Oregon papers, commencing with Feb. 11, 1847 and five following numbers, for our perusal, and also a number of the *California Star* published at Yerba Buena (afterwards San Francisco) by Samuel Brannan and edited by E. P. Jones. Mr. Harris says he is well acquainted with the Bear River Valley and the regions around the Great Salt Lake. From his description, which is very discouraging, we have little chance to hope for even a moderate good country anywhere in these regions. He speaks of the whole region as being sandy and destitute of timber and vegetation, except the sage brush. He gives the most favorable account of a small region under the Bear River mountains called the Cache Valley, where trappers and traders have been in the habit of caching their robes etc. to hide them from the Indians. He represents this valley as a fine place for wintering cattle. After halting some time we proceeded on and crossed the stream which is about three feet wide; then halted on its banks at 12 o'clock having traveled  $6\frac{1}{4}$  miles. The day is warm; the latitude of this place is  $42^{\circ} 18' 58''$ .

"At 2:25 o'clock p. m. we started again, and after traveling nine miles (and during the day  $15\frac{1}{4}$  miles) we formed our encampment on a small stream called the Dry Sandy at 6:40 p. m.

"It is three years to-day since our brethren Joseph and Hyrum Smith were taken from us, and it was a general feeling in camp to spend the day in fasting and prayer; but the Gentile companies being close in our rear and feed scarce, it was considered necessary to keep ahead for the benefit of our teams. Many minds however, have reverted back to the scenes of Carthage jail, and it is a satisfaction that we have so far prospered in our endeavors to get from under the grasp of our enemies.

"*Monday June 28.*—The morning is fine but cold. Many of the brethren are trading

for many emigrant companies, and was well versed in the Shoshone dialect. He returned to the States in 1847 and died at Independence, Missouri.





with Mr. Harris for pants, jackets, shirts, etc., made of buckskin, and also the skins themselves. He sells the skins at \$1.50 apiece, pants at \$3.00 a pair, etc. He will take rifles, powder, lead, caps or calico, and domestic shirts in exchange, at his own price. At 7:30 a. m. we proceeded on our journey, Mr. Harris waiting for the other companies. After traveling six miles we came to a point where the road forks, one continuing in a westerly direction the other taking a southwest course. We took the left hand road which leads to California. This junction of the road is 29½ miles from Fort John. We then continued our travel until 1 o'clock p. m., when we arrived and halted for noon on the east bank of Little Sandy, having traveled 13½ miles over a sandy and gravelly plain without signs of wood, water or feed for our teams. This stream is 20 feet wide on an average, but at the fording place 3 rods wide and 2½ feet deep. The grass is scarce. We saw a few antelopes this morning, but the frequent travel in this country makes them wild.

"At 4:15 p. m. we resumed our journey and forded the river. Then, after traveling a little over a mile, we met Colonel James Bridger,\* of Bridger's Fort, on his way to Fort John, in company with two of his men. Being informed that we had designed to call at his place to make some inquiries about the country, etc., he said if we would turn off here and camp, he would stay with us

\*James Bridger is described by Captain R. B. Marcy as an illiterate man, tall thin, wiry, with a complexion well bronzed by toil and exposure, with an independent, generous, open cast of countenance, indicative of brave and noble impulses." P. W. McAdow, of Billings, Montana, who knew Bridger well, says he was born in Washington, D. C., in 1807, and joined Ashley's fur company for the mountains in 1826. In his long experience in the western wilds as an explorer, trapper, hunter and guide, he became well acquainted with nearly every part of the mountains and had the reputation of being the most skillful and reliable guide known. While in the East in 1836-37 he purchased a farm near Westport Mo., but the change in his habits was unendurable, and he returned to the mountains, and resumed the occupation of guide, which he followed until age compelled him to abandon it, when he went to live upon his farm. He died at his home near Westport in 1881. For some reason or other, Bridger was hostile to the Saints, and when the Indian war broke out in 1853, he was accused of furnishing the savages with arms and ammunition to be used against the "Mormons". This was nothing less than treason, and when this became known Mr. Bridger found it necessary, for the sake of his personal safety, to abandon Fort Bridger and get out of the Territory.

till morning. A camping place was consequently selected, and we turned off from the road about a quarter of a mile and formed our encampment near the Sandy at 6 o'clock p. m., having traveled this afternoon 1½ miles and during the day 15½ miles.

"Soon after forming our encampment, the Twelve and several others had an interview with Mr. Bridger, the object being to make inquiries concerning our future route, and the country ahead, but it was impossible to form a correct idea of either, owing to the very imperfect and irregular way in which he gave his description, but the general items are in substance as follows:

"We will find better grass as we proceed; there is no blacksmith shop at his fort at present; there was one but it was destroyed. Nearly a hundred wagons have gone over the Hastings route through Weber's Fork. They crossed the Black's Fork, and went a little south of west from his place. It is impossible for wagons to follow down Green River. Neither can it be followed in boats. \* \* \* From Bridger's Fort to the Great Salt Lake, Hastings said, was about one hundred miles. Bridger himself had been through fifty times, but could form no correct idea of the distance. Mr. Hastings' route leaves the Oregon road at Bridger's. We could pass over the mountains further south, but in some places we would meet with heavy bodies of timber and would have to cut our way through. In the Bear River Valley there is oak timber, sugar trees, cottonwood and pines. There is not an abundance of sugar maple, but plenty of beautiful pines. There is no timber on the Utah Lake, but some on the streams emptying into it. Into the outlet of the Utah Lake three well timbered streams empties. In the valleys southeast of the Salt Lake there is an abundance of blue grass and red and white clover. The outlet of the Utah Lake does not form a large river, neither a rapid current, but the water is muddy and the banks of the river low. Some of his men have been around the Salt Lake in canoes. But while they went out hunting, their horses were stolen by the Indians. They then spent three months going round the lake in canoes hunting beavers, the distance being 550 (?) miles. The Utah tribe of Indians live around the lake and are a bad people; if they catch a man alone they are sure to rob and abuse him, if they don't kill him, but parties of men are in no danger. These Indians are mostly armed with guns. \* \* \* There was a man who had opened a farm in Bear River valley, where the soil is good and likely to





produce grain, were it not for the excessive cold nights. There is a good country south of the Utah Lake or southeast of the Great Basin. Three rivers unknown to travelers enter into the Sevier Lake. There is also a splendid country north of the California mountains, calculated to produce every kind of grain and fruit, and there are several places where a man might pass from it over the mountains to the California settlements in a day \* \* \* The great desert extends from the Salt Lake to the Gulf of California, which is perfectly barren. Mr. Bridger supposes it to have been an arm of the sea. There is a tribe of Indians in that country who are unknown to either travelers or geographers. They make farms and raise an abundance of grain of various kinds. He can buy any quantity of the very best wheat from them. \* \* \* This country lies south of Salt Lake, distant about twenty days travel, but the country through which one would have to go to reach it is bad, and there would be no grass for animals to subsist on. He supposes there might be access to it from Texas. \* \* \* He never saw any grapes on the Utah Lake, but there are plenty of cherries and berries of several kinds. He thinks the region around the Utah Lake is the best country in the vicinity of the Salt Lake, and the country is still better the further south one goes until the desert is reached, which is upwards of two hundred miles south of the Utah Lake. There is plenty of timber on all the streams and mountains and an abundance of fish in the streams. \* \* \* He passed through the country a year ago last summer in the month of July; there is generally one or two showers of rain every day, sometimes very heavy thunder storms, but not accompanied by strong winds. \* \* \* He said we would find plenty of water from here to Bridger's Fort, except after crossing Green River, when we have to travel about twenty miles without water, but there is plenty of grass. \* \* \* We need not fear the Utah Indians, for we could drive the whole of them in 24 hours. Mr. Bridger's theory was not to kill them, but make slaves of them. The Indians south of the Utah Lake raise as good corn, wheat and pumpkins as was ever raised in old Kentucky.

"Such was the information we obtained from Mr. Bridger, but we shall know more about things and have a better understanding when we have seen the country ourselves. Supper having been provided for Mr. Bridger and his men, the council was dismissed, Mr. Bridger going with President Young to supper. The remainder of

the Pioneers retired to their wagons conversing on the subjects touched upon. The evening was fine and mosquitoes plentiful.

"*Tuesday, June 29.*—The morning was pleasant. Later in the day it was very hot. We started at 7:40 o'clock a. m. and traveled over a very good road through a barren country until nearly 11 o'clock, when we halted for noon on the banks of the Big Sandy, in latitude  $42^{\circ} 6' 42''$ , having traveled 61 miles. This stream appears to be about five rods wide at this place and about three feet deep in the channel. There is some timber on its banks and plenty of grass in places for teams.

"At 1:30 p. m. we again proceeded, President Young and some others going ahead in the *Cutter* wagon to look out a camp ground for night. Our course still lay southwest; the road is generally good, passing over gently rolling and hard, sandy land; in some places the surface is covered with loose fragments of hard rock. After traveling 91 miles President Young rode up and reported that we would have to go at least six miles further before we could get feed. Consequently we traveled till after dark over a hilly country, and at 9:05 o'clock p. m. we formed our encampment on the right bank of the Big Sandy, having traveled since noon 17 miles and during the day 231 miles, which is the greatest day's journey we have made since leaving Winter Quarters. The camp was formed by moonlight. The grass here was good, but no wood for fuel upon this bank. Towards sundown mosquitoes were exceedingly troublesome, but the coolness of the evening soon quieted them.

"Many of the brethren have been seized with sickness within the past three days, and a number more were feeling ill this evening. They generally begin with headache, succeeded by violent fever, and some go delirious for a while. Brother Fowler was seized this afternoon and this evening he is raving. There has been no cases considered dangerous yet, nor any of long duration.

"*Wednesday, June 30.*—At 5:30 o'clock this morning the thermometer stood at  $46^{\circ}$ . As the sun rose higher the day became very warm. Several new cases of sickness were reported. We resumed our journey at 8:30 a. m., President Young, Kimball and others going on ahead again. We found the roads very good but sandy, filling the wagons with dust. At 11:30, having traveled eight miles, we arrived on the banks of Green River and formed our encampment in a line under the shade of the cottonwood timber.

(To be continued on page 65.)





# The Historical Record.

A Monthly Magazine.

Andrew Jenson, - - - Editor.

SALT LAKE CITY, - MARCH, 1890.

Immediately after the April Conference we contemplate starting on a prolonged trip to distant parts of Utah and to surrounding Territories, for the purpose of gathering historical information, preparatory to writing histories of all the Stakes of Zion. This trip will occupy several months, and while we are absent the

RECORD will be issued regularly in numbers containing 16 pages each, while such other reading matter as we intend to give our subscribers will be reserved until the end of the year, when it will be forwarded as a supplement. We repeat our kind request to presiding officers and influential men in all parts of the country to assist us in getting the RECORD introduced among the Saints. Our circulation has almost been confined to this and other valleys centrally located, but hereafter we hope to have a universal circulation in all the organized Stakes of Zion.

## MISSIONARY REMINISCENCES.

(Continued from Page 32.)

While the first part of his discourse was being delivered, the priest, who sat opposite the table, facing the speaker, appeared very uneasy, and was continually knocking away at the head of his walking cane; occasionally he also jotted down a few items on a piece of paper which he took from his pocket book. But as soon as the name of Joseph Smith was mentioned, he could contain himself no longer. Rising suddenly from his seat, he interrupted the speaker by saying that he wanted to offer explanations; but the Elder promptly checked him, requesting him to keep quiet until the meeting was closed, then it would be his privilege to ask any question he might desire.

"Well, how much longer do you intend to continue? stammered out the priest. You have already spoken too long, and it is getting late."

"I will soon get through, if you keep quiet," said the missionary.

The priest reluctantly sat down while the Elder bore testimony to the organization of the true Church

in the last days with Prophets, Apostles and other officers, like the ancient Christian Church, and also declared that the gifts and blessings of the Gospel, which followed the faithful anciently, were enjoyed by those who yielded obedience to the same principles of truth at the present time. He then closed with an earnest appeal to all present to further investigate the doctrines that had been explained, and pray to God for wisdom and understanding, that they might know for themselves whether they had listened to the truth or not.

As soon as the word "Amen" was uttered the priest, now being in a perfect rage, jumped up and demanded the floor.

"Not yet," said the missionary, "we wish to close our meeting with a hymn and a short prayer."

"I will wait no longer," cried out the priest; "it is getting late and I must speak to these people before they disperse." Then, turning his face toward the audience, he commenced.





"This young man," said he, "has occupied nearly two hours (only one hour) and.—"

"We insist upon order being kept until we have closed our meeting properly", interrupted the young Elder in tones that could be distinctly heard by all present. "We have the permission of the owner of this house to hold a meeting here, and this gentleman has no right to disturb us until we are through. If he is really a gentleman he will respect our rights. We insist upon his sitting down, and that he cease speaking until we have closed our meeting."

But he would not; his temper had got the best of him, and he continued to talk in a most insulting and defiant manner.

As quick as possible the missionaries gave out a hymn and having pretty strong voices commenced singing, a few of the congregation joining. This compelled the pastor to cease his harangue, but he did not sit down. No sooner had the last lines of the hymn been sung than the Elder with a few and appropriate words hurriedly closed the meeting by prayer.

The priest by this time had become thoroughly exasperated. He felt his dignity insulted, not having succeeded so well as he had expected; for the meeting had been terminated properly, and would have been orderly throughout, except for his interruption. He now began a tirade of abuse, calling Joseph Smith a liar and impostor, and his followers dupes, ignoramuses, rascals, etc. This was more than the young Utah Elder could stand. "I demand of the pastor," said he, "to prove his assertions; he has no right to vilify and ridicule any one in this manner.

He must bring proofs, or his accusations are not intitled to belief."

"Stop interrupting me," cried out the priest, "you have had your say, I have the floor now, and I will be heard."

"But you should confine yourself to doctrinal points," continued the Elder. "To attack Joseph Smith, whom you know nothing about, except through hearsay, is not becoming a gentleman. Attack the principles we have advanced, disprove them by Bible arguments, and give the people an opportunity to judge between us."

"I want you to understand," said the priest, "stamping his foot violently on the floor, that it is not your prerogative to dictate to me what I shall say. This is my parish and I have a right to speak to the people as I please."

He then continued his vile abuse in a most scandalous manner, until at last the young Elder stepped up to where the priest stood, and, tapping the villifier gently on the shoulder, again requested him to confine himself to doctrinal points, and cease abusing Joseph Smith, Brigham Young and others, whose characters he was not acquainted with.

This made the priest turn right upon the Elder. Says he: "Here is a man who professes to be a preacher of the Gospel, and he has not even got a grammatical knowledge of the Danish language. He says that he and his people believe *in* the Bible. We Lutherans believe the Bible, but believe *in* God, not *in* a book, like he says he does. Of course we know what he means, but he ought to speak correctly, when he puts himself up as a public teacher. Now I propose that we take up a collection





for him light here and send him to school, that he may at least get a common school education."

This personal insult aroused the indignation of the village blacksmith, a dark complexioned and muscular man, who occupied a seat on the inside of the table near the missionaries. This man was somewhat inclined to infidelity, and consequently did not look up to the parson with the same degree of reverence as most of the others who were present, but he seemed to be a fair and just-minded man; and when the priest was dealing out his personal abuse, this man arose in all his dignity; brought his fist down upon the table with great force and said with emphasis: "This is going too far, Hr. Pastor, I want to see fair play. This personal insult to Mr.—is uncalled for. He is not an ignorant person. He excels as a speaker, and I would rather listen to him than to the pastor. His sermon has made a deep impression upon my mind, and I will not sit still and see him abused in this manner."

This unexpected stand on the part of the brawny blacksmith put a new feature on the whole situation. The people became uneasy and began to move about in the room, for they all knew the blacksmith to be a brave determined man, who on many previous occasions had expressed his dislike to the clergy, whom he stigmatized as impostors, who were getting a fat living for doing no good.

The pastor, who had been in the parish only a short time, knew perhaps less of the blacksmith than the village people, or he would not have attempted to ridicule him as he did. But he soon learned that he was attacking the wrong man, and that his

own personal safety depended upon getting out of the room as soon as convenient. Consequently, he soon brawled out: "All you who are not 'Mormons', follow me." He then made for the door, followed by nearly the entire congregation, for although a number of those who were present were friendly disposed to the missionaries, they would not submit themselves to be classed as "Mormons." A few, however, including the blacksmith, remained, who now came forward and shook hands with the Elders, congratulating them upon their success and expressing their disapproval of the parson's demeanor. The blacksmith assured the missionaries that he was their friend and would go and hear them again if they should hold another meeting in the neighborhood. There was some hooting and yelling on the outside, and some talk of dipping and whipping, but the crowd soon dispersed; the parson and school master, looking quite sober and crestfallen, were seen walking off together toward the parson farm. The attempt to annihilate "Mormonism" had proven an absolute failure.

\* \* \*

One year passes away. Two men are engaged in an animated conversation in front of the village blacksmith shop. In the tall dark-complexioned person, standing with a pair of heavy pincers in one hand and a hammer in the other, we easily recognize the features of the man who defended the Elders at the meeting the year previous; but the other is a stranger to us, although he also attended the same meeting, and is a resident of a neighboring village.

"How is Pastor Jensen now?" asked the blacksmith.





"He is getting worse all the time", was the reply. "Ever since he became so excited in that Mormon meeting a year ago, he has been unable to attend to his duties in the pulpit. In fact he has never preached a single sermon since. At times he seems to be fairly out of his mind, and his sleep at night is very much disturbed. On several occasions, while lying in a kind of stupor, he has been heard to cry out 'Mormon Mormon', while his facial features would indicate severe mental suffering. He is now speaking of going to Copenhagen with a view to getting relief."

"My friend," said the blacksmith, "I tell you what I have been thinking about. You know that I am somewhat skeptical in my views, but I don't deny the existence of a God in some shape or form. Now, you remember that Hr.—(meaning the Elder), in speaking at that famous meeting a year ago, declared that the gifts and blessings of the ancient Gospel had been restored, and that the Mormons had power to lay hands upon the sick to bless them, and so on. Now, mind you, I do not say that they have that power, but I tell you what I believe. If Hr.—had power to lay hands on people to bless them, he could also employ that same power to curse; and did you notice, when the priest was railing so terribly against Joseph Smith and the Mormons, that Hr.—stepped up and tapped him on the shoulder. Now, I would just as soon believe that that young Mormon Elder cursed the priest on that occasion, as I would

believe any thing else, and that this is the cause of Pastor Jensen's ailment."

"That is indeed a new idea to me," responded the other man, "I never thought of such a thing before. Why, Pastor Jensen himself actually dates his sickness back to that very time, and says he got so excited on the occasion of that Mormon meeting that he has never thoroughly got over it."

The rest is soon told. Pastor Jensen went to Copenhagen for the benefit of his health, but found no relief, until death put an end to his sufferings, about two years after his adventure with the Mormon Elders.

It should, however, be understood that the young Utah Elder did not curse the priest, as the blacksmith imagined; the Elders of Israel are supposed to use their Priesthood for blessing their fellow-men and never for bringing evil upon them. But we find the following recorded as a kind of soliloquy in the young Elder's journal, after he has given a brief account of the meeting mentioned: "How long shall these priests of Babel be permitted to keep the people in darkness and ignorance and close the door of the kingdom of Heaven for even the honest in heart. I could feel to say: The Lord punish them for their great evils, and may their hypocrisy and dishonesty soon be revealed."

We will conclude by saying that a number of people have since been baptized into the true Church on Mors, and the prospects are that more will join in the near future.





# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological  
and Statistical Matters.

"What thou seest, write in a book."—Rev. i, 11.

No. 4.

APRIL, 1890.

VOL. IX.

## THE PIONEERS OF 1847.

(Continued from page 60.)

"Green River is very high, there being in the channel from twelve to fifteen feet of water; the width of the stream is about eighteen rods with a very rapid current. Its banks are well lined with cottonwood, but none large enough to make a canoe. The grass grows good and plentiful, but still not so much as has been represented. This river is 338½ miles from Fort John. After dinner the brethren commenced making two rafts, one for each division, and soon afterwards Samuel Brannan arrived in camp, having come from the Bay of San Francisco on the Pacific Coast to meet us, obtain counsel, etc. He is accompanied by a Mr. Smith and another young man. They have come by way of Fort Hall."

Samuel Brannan was the man who was appointed in New York City the previous year to take charge of a company of Saints, consisting of over two hundred persons, and conduct them by ship to Upper California by way of Cape Horn. For that purpose he engaged the ship *Brooklyn*, which sailed from New York Feb. 4, 1846, and arrived in California July 31st following. "Since that," writes Orson Pratt, "Brother Brannan had for most of the time been engaged in locating a colony of the Saints on the San Joaquin River; and having brought a good printing press with him, he published a paper called the *California Star*, 16 numbers of which he had issued and brought with him

to our camp. He left the Bay of San Francisco expressly to meet us, on the 4th of April last, accompanied by only two persons; and, having at this early season of the year braved the dangers of the deep snows upon the mountains, and the wild and savage tribes of Indians that roam over these terrific regions, he arrived in safety at our camp; having also passed directly over the camping ground where about forty or fifty California emigrants had perished, and been eaten up by their fellow-sufferers only a few days before. Their skulls, bones and carcasses lay strewed in every direction. He also met the hindmost of one of these unfortunate creatures making his way into the settlements. He was a German, and had lived upon human flesh for several weeks."

Toward evening the Pioneer camp was visited by a heavy wind storm. The first division finished their raft before dark. Some of the brethren caught some very nice fish in a slough a short distance below the camp.

*Thursday, July 1.*—The brethren commenced ferrying, but only succeeded in getting 14 wagons across because of the very high wind.





*Friday, July 2.*—The day was more pleasant than the preceding one and the ferrying continued more rapidly. In the afternoon the Twelve had a council and decided to send three or four men back to act as guides to the next company.

*Saturday, July 3.*—The brethren continued ferrying, and before noon all the wagons had got across without accident. In the afternoon the camp traveled three miles down the river and encamped on its right bank, opposite the point where Big Sandy empties into Green River, where there was good grass. The mosquitoes were more troublesome than ever; they were so numerous that they literally covered everything, and both men and beast suffered considerable through their annoyance. In the evening the camp was called together, and such of the brethren as felt desirous to return and meet their families were given the privilege of doing so. The families were expected to be in the next emigration camp, supposed to be several hundred miles in the rear. Five volunteered to return, namely: Phineas H. Young, George Woodward, Aaron F. Farr, Eric Glines and Rodney Badger. President Young also gave the brethren some instructions about trading at Fort Bridger when they should arrive there. The five men who expected to return were to take the *Cutter* wagon instead of a horse each, as so many animals could not be spared by the camp.

*Sunday, July 4.*—The day was fine and warm. In the morning the five brethren started back, taking with them instructions to the Saints whom they should meet, and also a short synopsis from some of the brethren's journal as a reference,

containing the distances, good camping places, etc.; and if they should meet the detachment of the Mormon Battalion, under Captain Brown, one was counseled to return as a guide to the detachment, if desired. President Young, Kimball and others returned with the brethren to ferry them over the river. While they were gone, the camp met for public worship under the presidency of the Bishops. At 2:30 p. m. the brethren returned from the ferry, accompanied by twelve of the Battalion brethren who had wintered at Pueblo. They, together with the rest of the detachment, had been ordered to march to the Pacific and had started for the mountains, but thirteen men had been detached by Captain Brown to go in advance of the main body, in order to obtain some horses that had been stolen from them while at Pueblo. The thieves, they had learned, were at Fort Bridger. These thirteen brethren met the five returning Pioneers at the Green River ferry, and one of them, William Walker, returned with the Pioneer brethren to meet his wife. When the twelve soldiers arrived at the Pioneer camp they were greeted with three hearty cheers.

*Monday, July 5.*—The morning was calm and clear. The Pioneers left their camping ground at 8 o'clock a. m. and traveled  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles, following the right bank of Green River. Elder Pratt writes:

"Here we came to a short halt and watered our animals, and again started, leaving Green River, and gradually ascended the bluffs, and continued over a gently undulating sandy plain, destitute of grass and water, for 161 miles, when we gradually descended upon the left bank of Black's Fork. This stream is about seventy feet wide, swift current, and its waters somewhat roily. The most of the mountain streams of any size





have at this stage of water a muddy appearance, although when low they are represented to be very clear. We encamped for the night on the left bank of Black's Fork; grass not very good and no timber. Several of the camp have for a few days been slightly afflicted with fever, probably occasioned by the suffocating clouds of dust which rise from the sandy road, and envelope the whole camp when in motion, and also by the sudden changes of temperature; for during the day it is exceedingly warm, while the snowy mountains, which surround us on all sides, render the air cold and uncomfortable during the absence of the sun. \* \* \*

*"Tuesday, July 6.*—The morning is calm and very pleasant. We traveled 3½ miles, and forded Ham's Fork, which is now about thirty-five or forty feet wide, and about two feet deep. In 1½ miles we came to Black's Fork ford, which is about 2½ feet deep in the channel. We proceeded on about thirteen miles and recrossed Black's Fork, the depth about the same as below. We camped upon the left bank. The grass was good; some dense clusters of willow and four or five cottonwood trees stood near our camp. Around our encampment we noticed considerable quantities of flax, a number of fish, (by some called salmon-trout,) weighing from one to ten pounds have been caught with the hook in the different streams on this side of the South Pass."

*Wednesday, July 7.*—Orson Pratt started ahead of the camp this morning for the purpose of taking some observations. The camp resumed the journey at 8 o'clock a. m. and after traveling 2½ miles forded Black's Fork once more. A further travel of 2¾ miles brought them to a stream about two rods wide and two feet deep, which they also forded, and then continued the journey until noon, when they halted on the banks of the last stream, having traveled nine miles over a pretty rough road. In the afternoon the journey was continued, and after traveling 7½ miles they arrived on the right bank of Black's Fork, where nine Indian lodges stood a few feet apart, occupied by the families of the trappers and hunters who had taken

squaws for wives. A number of half-breed children were seen playing about their lodges. The camp halted awhile at this point, and among the trappers located there they found a Mr. Goodale, who had passed the Pioneers at the Platte ferry. Continuing three-quarters of a mile further in a westerly direction, the camp, after crossing four branches of Black's Fork, without any road but a footpath, arrived at Fort Bridger,\* which, according to the Pioneer roadometer is 397 miles from Fort Laramie or Fort John. The teams here turned to the south, and after crossing three more branches of the river encamped within half a mile of the post.

"Black's Fork," writes Elder Pratt "is here broken up into quite a number of rapid streams, forming a number of islands, all containing seven or eight hundred acres of most excellent grass, with considerable timber, principally cottonwood and willow. Bridger's post consists of two adjoining log houses, dirt roofs, and a small picket yard of logs set in the ground and about eight feet high. The number of men, squaws and half-breed children, in those houses and lodges, may be about fifty or sixty. I took some astronomical observations, which gave for the latitude of the post 41° 19' 13". By a mean of two barometrical observations, taken on the 7th and 8th, the calculated height above the level of the sea was 6665 feet. The distance from the South Pass is 109½ miles. Mosquitoes very numerous and troublesome.

*"Thursday, July 8.*—The morning is cold. Ice was formed during the night, which, however, was soon melted by the rising sun, the thermometer standing at 9 o'clock at 66°, with a brisk wind from the southwest. Several large speckled trout were caught with the hook this morning. Our blacksmiths are busily engaged in setting wagon tires, shoeing horses, etc., and preparing for

\*Fort Bridger was the second permanent post established on the great overland road of travel, Fort Laramie only antedating it. It was erected on a delta formed by several branches of Black's Fork of Green River. It was occupied by James Bridger during the interesting period of the earliest migration to the Pacific Coast. He abandoned it in 1853.





a rough mountainous road, in a southwesterly direction towards the Salt Lake.

*Friday, July 9.*—Samuel Brannan, Thomas Williams, one of the Battalion brethren, and a few others returned towards the South Pass, to meet the main detachment of the Battalion. We again resumed our journey, taking Mr. Hastings' new route to the Bay of San Francisco; this route is but dimly seen, as only a few wagons passed over it last season. We continued gradually to ascend, and in 6½ miles came to a small brook, formed by a spring and melting snow, which lay in places upon its banks. In about three quarters of a mile we crossed this brook, and ascended a long steep hill for about half a mile, at the top of which I obtained the latitude, which was  $41^{\circ} 16' 11''$ , after which our road led across a comparatively level table land for two or three miles. We then descended 150 or 200 feet down a very steep hill. We traveled 5½ miles from the station where I took the latitude, descending 400 or 500 feet, and crossed a stream about fifteen feet wide and 1½ feet deep—very clear water; this is said to be a branch of Muddy Fork. Some few willows are growing upon its bank. We encamped on the left bank for the night, it being 13 miles from Bridger's. The grass is good; there is a quantity of large grass, which very much resembles wheat, having heads and nearly as tall; our animals are very fond of it. We discovered now and then a little of this kind of grass on the Sweetwater, but as we continue our journey it increases in quantity. There is another species of fine tender grass, which the animals are also extremely fond of. We saw to-day considerable cedar upon the hills, on each side of our road; it is low and scrubby. No game is to be seen. A short distance from where we encamped, we saw an abundance of fine grit sandstone of very excellent quality for grindstones.

*Saturday, July 10.*—We commenced gradually to ascend, passing a small spring which we called Red Mineral Spring, from the extreme redness of the soil out of which it issued; its taste was very disagreeable, and no doubt poisonous, on account of the great percentage of copperas which it contained; from the taste, I should judge it at it also contains considerable alum. After a journey of five miles we attained the summit of a ridge between two branches of Muddy Fork. The barometric height above the sea was 7,315 feet, 230 feet higher than the South Pass. From this summit we commenced descending for about one mile, and came upon a small level valley, from thirty

to fifty rods wide; there was some water in places in this valley, proceeding principally from mineral springs. From the ridge we had descended three or four hundred feet. We followed up this valley to the southwest, and halted for noon three miles from the last named ridge, latitude  $41^{\circ} 14' 21''$ . We continued on for five miles, our road ascending gradually for awhile, and then quite abruptly, until we attained the summit of the dividing ridge between the waters of the Gulf of California and those of the Great Salt Lake, or the branches of Muddy Fork on the east and Bear River on the west. The barometric elevation of this ridge above the sea is 7,700 feet, being 615 feet higher than the South Pass at the head of the Sweetwater. From this summit we commenced descending very abruptly at first, and then more gradually. We continued down this narrow valley in a southwesterly direction for about four miles; no running water, but some standing in pools; the grass was good. From this ravine we crossed a slight elevation on the left, and descended gradually upon a small tributary to Bear River; here we encamped for the night. About twenty-five rods south of this stream, coming out of the bluffs on the left bank, is a most excellent cold spring of pure water; good grass. Some few willows, with the wild sage, was our fuel as usual. On the side of the hills to the northwest, about one hundred rods, are some few cedars. We are now five miles from the summit of the last dividing ridge. We traveled 18 miles to-day. Just before our encampment, as I was wandering alone upon one of the hills, examining the various geological formations, I discovered a smoke some two miles from our encampment, which I expected arose from some small Indian encampment. I informed some of our men, and they immediately went to discover who they were; they found them to be a small party from the Bay of San Francisco, on their way home to the States. They were accompanied by Mr. Miles Goodyear, a mountaineer, as far as this point, where Mr. Goodyear, learning from us that the Oregon emigration was earlier than usual, and that they, instead of coming by way of Bridger's had taken a more northern route, concluded to go down Bear River and intersect them for the purpose of trade.

*Sunday, July 11.*—Mr. Craig and three others proceeded on their journey for the States. Mr. Goodyear and two Indians went down Bear River. The morning is clear, calm and pleasant, although it was cold during the night, and considerable ice was formed. About 1½ miles south we discov-





ered a mineral tar spring, and a few rods to the northeast some sulphur springs. At this point the roads fork, a few wagon tracks bearing off to the south, while a few others bore down the small creek on which we were encamped.

"*Monday, July 12.*—This morning we resumed our journey, taking the right hand fork of the road down the creek, which is represented as being the nearest, and 1½ miles brought us to Bear River ford. The river here is about sixty feet wide, 2½ feet deep; a very rapid current and the bottom completely covered with rounded boulders, some of which were about as large as a human head. The height above the sea is 6,836 feet. Some speckled trout were caught in the stream this morning. The road again forks at this place. We took the right hand, which bore a few degrees south of west. For about two miles our road gradually ascended, and crossing a ridge we commenced descending, following down for several miles a ravine in which there was little water. Plenty of grass, of an excellent quality, is found in almost every direction. The country is very broken, with high hills and valleys, with no timber excepting scrubby cedar upon their sides. Antelope again appear in great abundance, but rather wild; ten or twelve were brought in by our hunters in the course of the day. The road is exceedingly difficult to find excepting in places where the grass has not completely obscured it. We halted for noon a little east of a pudding stone formation. This ledge is on the right of the road, which passes along at its base. The rocks are from one to two hundred feet in height, and rise up in a perpendicular and shelving form, being broken or worked out into many curious forms by the rains. Some quite large boulders were cemented in this rock. President Young, being sick, concluded to stop a few hours and rest; several wagons stopped with him for company, the rest being requested to move on.

"We continued down the ravine but a short distance, where it empties its waters into a small tributary of Bear River, which we crossed and again began to ascend for some distance, when we crossed another ridge and descended rather abruptly at first but afterwards more gradually into another ravine, at the head of which was a spring of cold water. We continued descending this ravine until towards evening, when we encamped at the foot of a ledge of rocks on the right. Here is the mouth of a curious cave in the centre of a coarse sand-stone fronting to the south, and a little inclined from the

perpendicular. The opening resembles very much the doors attached to an out-door cellar, being about eight feet high and twelve or fourteen feet wide. We called it Redding's Cave, a man by that name being one of the first in our company who visited it. We went into this cave about thirty feet, where the entrance becoming quite small, we did not feel disposed to penetrate it any further. On the under side of the roof were several swallows' nests. President Young did not overtake us to-night.

"*Tuesday, July 13.*—Early this morning we despatched two messengers back to meet President Young, being unwilling to move any further until he should come up. The barometer here indicates quite a fall since leaving Bear River, the thermometer standing at 6:30 a. m. at 60.5°. The morning is calm and clear. The two messengers returned, and Heber C. Kimball with them. They reported that President Young was getting better, but that he did not think of moving to-day. Those of the Twelve present directed me to take 23 wagons and 42 men, and proceed on the journey, and endeavor to find Mr. Reed's route across the mountains, for we had been informed that it would be impracticable to pass through the canyon (Weber) on account of the depth and rapidity of the water. About 3 p. m. we started, and proceeded down Red Fork (Echo Creek) about 8½ miles and encamped. At present there is not much water in this fork thus far. The height of our encampment above the sea is 6,070 feet."

Following are the names of those who went ahead in Elder Pratt's advance company to look out and make a road:

Orson Pratt (commanding),  
 Stephen Markham (aid),  
 Brown, John  
 Barnum, C. D.  
 Burk, Charles  
 Boggs, Francis  
 Chessley, A. P.  
 Crosby, Oscar  
 Curtis, Lyman  
 Chessney, James  
 Crow, Walter  
 Crow, John  
 Crow, Robert  
 Crow, Walter H.  
 Crow, Benjamin B.  
 Eldredge, John S.  
 Egbert, Joseph  
 Fairbanks, Nathaniel  
 Freeman, John S.  
 Flake, Green





Gleason, John S.  
 Grant, David  
 Hansen, Hans C.  
 Jackman, Levi  
 Kelsey, Stephen  
 Kendall, Levi N.  
 Lay, Hark  
 Matthews, Joseph  
 Myers, Lewis B.  
 Newman, Elijah  
 Power, David  
 Rockwell, O. P.  
 Redding, Jackson  
 Roundy, Shadrach  
 Stewart, James W.  
 Summe, Gilbert  
 Thornton, Horace  
 Thorpe, Marcus B.  
 Therkill, George W.  
 Taylor, Norman  
 Taft, Seth  
 Thomas, Robert

Total: 42 men with 23 wagons. Also Brother Crow's family of women and children.

The main camp remained at the head of Echo Canyon, while President Young and those with him were still encamped where they nooned on the 12th.

*Wednesday, July 14.*—Elder Orson Pratt's advance company traveled  $6\frac{3}{4}$  miles and halted for noon in latitude  $41^{\circ} 1' 47''$ . In the afternoon they traveled  $6\frac{1}{4}$  miles further, which brought them to the junction of Red (Echo Creek) and Weber's Forks. "We have been shut up in a narrow valley (Echo Canyon)," writes Elder Pratt, "from ten to twelve rods wide, while upon each side the hills rise very abruptly from eight to twelve hundred feet, and the most of the distance we have been walled in by vertical and overhanging precipices of red pudding-stone, and also red sand-stone, dipping to the northwest in an angle of about  $20^{\circ}$ , (the valley of the Red Fork being about southwest). These rocks were worked into many curious shapes, probably by the rains. The country here is very mountainous in every direction.

Red Fork, towards the mouth, is a small stream about eight-feet across; it puts into Weber's Fork from the right bank. Weber's Fork is here about seventy feet wide, from two to three feet deep; a rapid current, stony bottom, consisting of boulders; water very clear; its course bearing west-northwest. Height of the junction above the sea, 5,301 feet. The road has been quite rough, crossing and recrossing the stream a great number of times. There is some willow and aspen in the valley and upon the side hills, and some scrubby cedar upon the hills and rocks as usual."

The main company remained in camp.

*Thursday, July 15.*—Orson Pratt's advance company resumed the journey down the Weber, crossing to the left bank. Elder Pratt writes:

"We traveled about six miles, and encamped about one mile above the canyon, which at the entrance is impassable for wagons. The road, crossing the river to the right bank, makes a circuit of about two miles, and enters the canyon at the junction of a stream (Lost Creek) putting in from the right bank, about one-third as large as Weber's Fork. I rode on horseback, in company with John Brown, about five miles down from our encampment, and being convinced that this was the ten mile canyon which had been spoken of, we returned to camp. In the meantime Stephen Markham, with one or two others, had gone up the river on the right bank, in search of Reed's trail across the mountains, leading down to the southeastern shores of the Salt Lake. Brother Brown and I also went in search, traveling along the bluffs on the south. We soon struck the trail, although so dimly seen that it only now and then could be discerned; only a few wagons having passed here one year ago, and the grass having grown up, leaving scarcely a trace. I followed this trail about six miles up a ravine, to where it attained the dividing ridge leading down into another ravine, in a southerly direction, and returned again into camp. There is some cottonwood timber fringing the shores of Weber's Fork, and also thick





clusters of willows, making very close thickets for bears, which, from their large tracks and the large holes they have made in digging for roots, must be very numerous."

In the morning of this day President Young, and those who had remained behind with him (8 wagons), joined the main company at the encampment at the head of Echo Canyon. The President was much better. In the afternoon the journey was resumed and the company traveled  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles down Echo Canyon, and camped at the foot of a high red bluff and near a beautiful spring of good clear water. Several very refreshing showers of rain purified the air in the afternoon.

*Friday, July 16.*—From Pratt's advance company Orrin P. Rockwell was sent back to report to the rear camps that the new route, which it had been anticipated would be difficult to discover, had been found. "We resumed our journey," writes Orson Pratt, "up a small stream on Reed's route, sending in advance of the wagons a small company of about a dozen with spades, axes, etc., to make the road passable, which required considerable labor. We traveled about six miles, and, crossing the ridge, began to descend another ravine. Traveled down about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles, which took about four hours' labor, and encamped for the night. There was plenty of grass and water; some antelope; small willows in abundance. After we had encamped Elijah Newman and myself walked down the ravine to examine the road. We found that Mr. Reed's company last season had spent several hours' labor in spading, etc., but finding it almost impracticable for wagons, they had turned up a ravine, at the mouth of which we had encamped,

and taken a little more circuitous route over the hills."

The main company traveled down Echo Canyon about sixteen miles. In crossing the creek one of the wagons broke down, but with some delay was repaired. While nooning  $6\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the previous night's encampment, Orrin P. Rockwell met them from the advance company. The evening's encampment was formed about a mile above the junction of Echo Creek and the Weber River.

*Saturday, July 17.*—Orson Pratt writes:

"We had a severe frost last night. Early this morning I started out alone, and on foot, to examine the country back, to see if there was not a more practicable route for the companies in the rear than the one we had come. I was soon satisfied that we had taken the best and only practicable route; met a large grey wolf about four rods from me. I returned to camp and counseled the company not to go any further until they had spent several hours' labor on the road over which we passed yesterday afternoon; and all who were able to work labored about two-thirds of the day upon the same. Leaving orders for the camp towards night to move on, Elder Brown and myself rode on to explore. About  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles brought us down upon the right bank of the creek, which was about twenty feet wide and had a swift current. This creek (East Canyon Creek) passes through a canyon about forty rods below, where it is for a few rods shut up by perpendicular and overhanging walls, being a break in a mountain, which rises several hundred feet upon each side. The creek plunges underneath a large rock which lays in its bed, near the foot of the canyon, blockading the same, and making it wholly impassable for wagons or teams. We followed the dimly traced wagon tracks up this stream for eight miles, crossing the same 13 times. The bottoms of this creek are thickly covered with willows, from five to fifteen rods wide, making an immense labor in cutting a road through for the emigrants last season. We still found the road almost impassable, and requiring much labor. The mountains upon each side rise abruptly from six hundred to three thousand feet above the bed of the stream. Leaving





our horses at the foot, we ascended to the summit of one which appeared to be about two thousand feet high. We had a prospect limited in most directions by still higher peaks; the country exhibited a broken succession of hills piled on hills, and mountains on mountains, in every direction. We returned and met our camp about 4½ miles from where they were encamped in the morning. They were encamped about two miles above the canyon, on the left bank of Canyon Creek. At this place there is a small rivulet which runs down from the mountains; the water is pure and cold."

In the main camp a forge was set up, and some of the wagons were subjected to the process of repairing. "The cattle and mules seem very uneasy," writes William Clayton, "and continue lowing and braying all the morning. I suppose it is in consequence of the singular echo resounding in the mountains, they no doubt thinking they are answered by other animals in the distance. At 9:40 o'clock a. m. we resumed our journey, and after traveling a mile we arrived at the junction of Red Fork with the Weber River, after which we turned to the right, traveling in a northwesterly direction. We have traveled through this narrow ravine (Echo Canyon) for a distance of 23 miles. President Young, who is still very sick, could not endure traveling further. Accordingly an encampment was formed on the banks of the river, only 2½ miles from the encampment of the previous night. In the afternoon Elders Kimball, Richards, Smith, Benson and others went on to a neighboring mountain and prayed for the recovery of President Young and others who were sick in camp.

*Sunday, July 18.*—The morning was cold and the ground whitened with snow. Meetings were held in both camps. The members of the main camp were called together in

the morning and addressed by Heber C. Kimball, who proposed to the brethren that instead of their scattering off—some hunting, others fishing and others climbing mountains—they should meet together to pray and exhort each other, asking the Lord to turn away the sickness that infested the camp, and especially heal the President, that the company might proceed on their journey. It was decided that the brethren should assemble at the sound of the bugle at 10 o'clock a. m., in a little grove of shrubbery which had been prepared for the purpose opposite the wagons. During the meeting Elder Kimball proposed to the brethren that the whole camp, except President Young and eight or ten wagons with brethren enough to take care of him, proceed on the following day over the mountains, and after finding a suitable place begin to plant potatoes, etc., as there was but little time to spare. This proposition was accepted by unanimous vote. In the afternoon another meeting was held, and Elder Kimball prophesied good things concerning the camp. The sacrament was also administered and a good spirit prevailed. The weather was very hot."

*Monday, July 19.*—Elders Pratt and Brown started from the advance camp soon after sunrise to examine the road and country ahead. "We continued along the road which we explored the day before," writes Elder Pratt, "and ascertained that the road left Canyon Creek near the place where we stopped the day before, and ran along in a ravine to the west. We ascended this ravine gradually for four miles, when we came to the dividing ridge. Here we fastened our horses, and ascend-





ed on foot a mountain on the right for several hundred feet. Both from the ridge, where the road crosses, and from the mountain peak, we could see over a great extent of the country. On the southwest we could see an extensive level prairie, some few miles distant, which we thought must be near the Lake. We came down from the mountain and mounted our horses, and rode down on the southwest side of the mountain; the descent is very rapid at first. We traveled down several miles and found that the small stream we were descending passed through a very high mountain, where we judged it impossible for wagons to pass; and after searching awhile, we found that the wagon trail ascended quite abruptly for about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and passed over a mountain, and down into another narrow valley, and thus avoided the canyon; after making these explorations we returned to our camp, which we met  $6\frac{1}{4}$  miles from their morning encampment, having performed a great deal of labor on the road. Elder Rockwell had returned, bringing us the intelligence that the most of the Pioneer wagons were within a few miles of us. A fresh track of a buffalo was discovered in this ravine; he had rubbed off some of his hair upon the brush in his path, probably the only one within hundreds of miles."

The main camp—leaving the wagons of President Young, Kimball and a few others behind—moved on, and after traveling  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles forded the Weber. The course was then changed to the west and the company traveled up a canyon over a very rough and dangerous road. About  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the fording of the Weber, the brethren stopped to build a bridge

over a mountain stream, and after traveling with much difficulty  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles further, they arrived at the summit of the dividing ridge where they put up a guide board with this inscription, "80 miles to Fort Bridger." They found the descent quite steep and dangerous, and in going down a steep pitch George A. Smith's wagon broke down. The company nooned at 2 p. m. by a small creek, after traveling  $10\frac{1}{2}$  miles that day. In the afternoon they traveled  $3\frac{1}{4}$  miles over steep hills and very rough roads and finally camped on "a small spot surrounded by willows." The day was hot and the traveling extremely hard that day.

*Tuesday, July 20.*—The morning was frosty. Orson Pratt wrote a description of the road and country he and others had traversed for several miles ahead, and left the same deposited in a conspicuous place for the benefit of the camp which were soon expected to pass. The advance company resumed the journey about 9 o'clock in the morning, being hindered more than usual by some cattle which had strayed a short distance. They traveled during the day about six miles over the mountains, laboring diligently upon the road. By his usual observations with his instrument, Orson Pratt determined the altitude of the camp to be 7,245 feet above sea level.

In the main camp a number of wagons were repaired, including George A. Smith's which broke down the day before. One of Brother Crow's men arrived from Elder Pratt's advance company, which he reported about nine miles ahead. The main company traveled  $7\frac{1}{4}$  miles over the worst road yet experienced by the Pioneers, and crossed Can-





yon Creek 11 times. "The road," writes Elder Clayton, "is one of the most crooked I ever saw; there are very many sharp turns, and the willow stubs standing makes it very rough for the wagons." The encampment for the night was formed on a ridge.

President Young's rear company started early in the morning and stopped for breakfast after a five mile's drive. President Young traveled in Wilford Woodruff's carriage, and although the fever was still on him, he stood the journey well. After breakfast, the company traveled about ten miles over a very rough, mountainous road.\*

*Wednesday, July 21.*—Orson Pratt's advance company resumed the journey. "We traveled  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles," writes Elder Pratt, "and ascended a mountain for  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles; descended upon the west side one mile; came

upon a swift running creek, where we halted for noon; we called this Last Creek. Brother Erastus Snow (having overtaken our camp from the other camp, which he said was but a few miles in the rear) and myself proceeded in advance of the camp down Last Creek  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles, to where it passes through a canyon and issues into the broad open valley below. To avoid the canyon the wagons last season had passed over an exceedingly steep and dangerous hill. Brother Snow and myself ascended this hill, from the top of which a broad open valley, about twenty miles wide and thirty long, lay stretched out before us, at the north end of which the broad waters of the Great Salt Lake glistened in the sunbeams, containing high mountainous islands from twenty-five to thirty miles in extent. After issuing from the mountains, among which we had been shut up for many days, and beholding in a moment such an extensive scenery open before us, we could not refrain from a shout of joy, which almost involuntarily escaped from our lips the moment this grand and lovely scenery was within our view. We immediately descended very gradually into the lower parts of the valley, and although we had but one horse between us, yet we traversed a circuit of about twelve miles before we left the valley to return to our camp, which we found encamped  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles up the ravine from the valley, and three miles in advance of their noon halt. It was about 9 o'clock in the evening when we got into camp. The main body of the Pioneers who were in the rear were encamped only  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles up the creek from us, with the exception of some wagons containing some

\*The following incident illustrating the excessive toil endured by the camp hunters in providing food occurred on Canyon Creek: "There was no meat in camp," writes James A. Little in his little work entitled 'From Kirtland to Salt Lake City,' "and Joseph Hancock left it early one morning to make an effort to supply the want. He felt impressed that on the top of a high ridge which loomed up in the distance, in the clear mountain air, he would be successful. Arriving there, for the first time he saw a portion of Salt Lake Valley, and realized his anticipations of the morning by killing a large elk. Making it lighter by leaving the offal he got the carcass on his back and started in the direction of the camp. He traveled well into the night without finding it. Attempting to cross a creek on a beaver dam, he broke through and found himself astride a large log with his extremities in the water below. He was relieved of his burden as it lay on the log at his back. Excessively weary he felt content to rest. Unconsciously his head dropped back on to the elk and he was sleeping as only the weary can sleep. The first sound that greeted his senses was the crowing of a cock. This was assurance that he was not far from friends, and a little reflection showed him that he had been thus detained by a kindly Providence, instead of making fruitless exertions in the darkness to find the object of his toil. As day was breaking he dragged the elk across the dam and again resumed his burden. By this time he was discovered by some of the men who were stirring early in the camp."





who were sick, who were still behind."

The main company broke camp at 6:30 o'clock a. m. and crossed what afterwards was known as the Big Mountain. "From the top of this ridge," writes William Clayton, "we can see an extensive valley to the west, bounded on every side by high mountains, many of the peaks of which are white with snow. We halted on the ridge a little while and then prepared to descend, and in doing so many of the teamsters locked both hind wheels of their wagons. We found the road very steep and rendered dangerous by the many stumps of trees left standing in the road. About a mile and a half from the top is a spring and a stream of very good cold water, where we halted to let the teams drink. After this we found the road was not so steep but still very rough, winding between high hills or mountains, through willows, brush, wood and rocks and also over soft places, crossing the creek a number of times. After traveling  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles from the top of the ridge we came to a good spring of cold water, plenty of grass and a good place to camp. Our teams have now been in the harness about ten hours without eating, and some of the brethren desired to camp by the spring, but others wished to go further and so we continued, turning suddenly to the right. We soon began to ascend another high ridge (Little Mountain), and while ascending some of the teams commenced to fail, but all succeeded in reaching the top. The descent from this ridge is not so steep as the other one. After descending we came to another small creek and a very rough road. At 7 p. m. we formed our encamp-

ment near the creek, having traveled 14 miles in 13 hours. Orson Pratt's company is camped about half a mile ahead of us. Colonel Markham joined us from the rear camp and reported several new cases of sickness, but most of the brethren were getting better."

President Young's rear company laid over for the day in consequence of the sick.

*Thursday, July 22.*—"This morning," writes Orson Pratt, "George A. Smith and myself, accompanied by seven others, rode into the valley to explore, leaving the camp to follow on and work the road, which here required considerable labor, for we found that the canyon at the entrance of the valley, by cutting out the thick timber and underbrush, connected with some spading and digging, could be made far more preferable than the route over the steep hill mentioned above. We accordingly left a written note to that effect, and passed on. After going down into the valley about five miles, we turned our course to the north, down towards the Salt Lake. For three or four miles north we found the soil of a most excellent quality. Streams from the mountains and springs were very abundant, the water excellent, and generally with gravel bottoms. A great variety of green grass, and very luxuriant, covered the bottoms for miles where the soil was sufficiently damp, but in other places, although the soil was good, yet the grass had nearly dried up for want of moisture. We found the drier places swarming with very large crickets, about the size of a man's thumb. This valley is surrounded with mountains, except on the north; the tops of some of the





highest being covered with snow. Every one or two miles streams were emptying into it from the mountains on the east, many of which were sufficiently large to carry mills and other machinery. As we proceeded towards the Salt Lake the soil began to assume a more sterile appearance, being probably at some seasons of the year overflowed with water. We found as we proceeded on, great numbers of hot springs issuing from near the base of the mountains. These springs were highly impregnated with salt and sulphur; the temperature of some was nearly raised to the boiling point. We traveled for about fifteen miles down after coming into the valley, the latter parts of the distance the soil being unfit for agricultural purposes. We returned and found our wagons encamped in the valley, about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles from where they left the canyon."

The main company broke camp at 8:30 o'clock a. m. and soon came up with Elder Pratt's advance company. There were several bad places in the road, and the brethren spent considerable time in fixing them. Elder Clayton writes:

"It is evident that the emigrants who passed this way last year must have spent a great deal of time cutting a road through the thickly set timber and heavy brushwood. It is reported that they spent 16 days in making a road through from Weber River, a distance of 35 miles. It has taken us over three days to travel that distance as we had to spend many hours in improving the road. After traveling 11 miles we found the road crossing the creek again to the south side and then ascend a very steep hill—so very steep that it was almost impossible for heavy wagons to ascend, and so narrow that the least accident might precipitate a wagon down a bank of three or four hundred feet, in which case it certainly would be dashed to pieces. To avoid this very dangerous place the brethren set to work making a new road down the canyon, along the creek, which took them about four hours, after

which the company resumed their journey and soon emerged into the open valley, traveled  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles further and encamped by a small creek. Days' journey  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles."

President Young's rear company again resumed the journey, traveled a few miles and camped in East Canyon.

*Friday, July 23.*—This morning John Pack and Joseph Matthews were dispatched as messengers to the rear camps to inform President Young and the brethren who were with him about the progress of the advance companies and of their discoveries and explorations. The camp moved about two miles north and encamped on the stream subsequently known as City Creek, in what is now part of the Eighth Ward of Salt Lake City.

Here the camp was called together, and Orson Pratt offered up prayer and thanksgiving in behalf of the Pioneers, all of whom had been so wonderfully preserved on the whole journey from the Missouri River to the Valley, and he dedicated the camp and the land unto which they had come to the Lord, imploring His blessings upon their labors and all that pertained unto them. The meeting was then addressed by Willard Richards and Orson Pratt, after which various committees were appointed to attend to different branches of business, preparatory to putting in crops. About two hours after the arrival on the banks of City Creek, their camp ground, plowing was commenced a short distance northeast of the camp, three plows having been rigged for that purpose. Wm. Carter, Geo. W. Brown and Shadrach Roundy ran the first furrows that were plowed by white men in the valley of the Great Salt Lake. This first plowing was done where







Main Street now is and in front of where Godbe's drug store now stands. The soil was exceedingly dry and several plows were broken during the day. In the afternoon some of the brethren, who had been appointed for that purpose, built a dam across City Creek in order to convey the water from that stream on to the land which was being plowed. After soaking the ground the plowing was comparatively easy. Three plows were kept going most of the day. Towards evening the camp was visited by a thunder shower from the west; not quite enough rain fell to lay the dust. The two messengers who had been dispatched in the morning returned, bringing word that the remainder of the wagons belonging to the Pioneer company were only a few miles distant, and would arrive the next day. At 3 o'clock p. m. the thermometer stood at 96°.

President Young's rear company left their encampment in East Canyon and crossed the Big Mountain. When on its summit the President directed Elder Wilford Woodruff, in whose carriage he was lying sick, to turn it around so that he could have a view from that point of a portion of Salt Lake Valley. The spirit of light rested upon him and hovered over the valley, and he felt that there was the place where the Saints would find protection and safety. From the summit of this mountain they traveled six miles, when they came to a beautiful spring, in a small birch grove where they encamped for the night. Here they met Elders Pack and Matthews from the advance camps, who reported that the brethren ahead had explored the Great Salt Lake Valley as far as

possible, and made choice of a spot to put in crops.

*Saturday, July 24.*—In the forenoon the Pioneers commenced planting potatoes, after which they turned the water from the creek upon them and gave the ground a good soaking.

About noon President Young, Heber C. Kimball, Wilford Woodruff, Lorenzo D. Young and the other brethren who constituted the rear company, arrived at the Pioneer encampment on City Creek. The President and others who had suffered with sickness were improving quite fast, and were now able to walk around. Apostle Wilford Woodruff, in describing his entrance into the Valley that day, writes:

"This is one of the most important days of my life, and in the history of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. After traveling six miles through a deep ravine ending with the canyon, we came in full view of the valley of the Great Salt Lake; the land of promise, held in reserve by God, as a resting place for his Saints.

"We gazed in wonder and admiration upon the vast valley before us, with the waters of the Great Salt Lake glistening in the sun, mountains towering to the skies, and streams of pure water running through the beautiful valley. It was the grandest scene that we had ever beheld till this moment. Pleasant thoughts ran through our minds at the prospect that, not many years hence, the house of God would be established in the mountains and exalted above the hills; while the valleys would be converted into orchards, vineyards, and fruitful fields, cities erected to the name of the Lord, and the standard of Zion unfurled for the gathering of nations.

"President Young expressed his entire satisfaction at the appearance of the valley as a resting place for the Saints, and felt amply repaid for his journey. While lying upon his bed in my carriage, gazing upon the scene before us, many things of the future concerning the valley were shown to him in a vision.

"After gazing awhile upon this scenery, we moved four miles across the table land into the valley, to the encampment of our brethren who had arrived two days before







us. They had pitched upon the banks of two small streams of pure water and had commenced ploughing. On our arrival they had already broken five acres of land, and had begun planting potatoes in the valley of the Great Salt Lake.

"As soon as our encampment was formed, before taking my dinner, having half a bushel of potatoes, I went to the plowed field and planted them, hoping, with the blessing of God, to save at least the seed for another year.

"The brethren had dammed up one of the creeks and dug a trench, and by night nearly the whole ground, which was found very dry, was irrigated.

"Towards evening, Brothers Kimball, Smith, Benson and myself rode several miles up the creek (City Creek) into the mountains, to look for timber and see the country.

"There was a thunder shower, and it rained over nearly the whole valley; it also rained a little in the fore part of the night. We felt thankful for this, as it was the generally conceived opinion that it did not rain in the valley during the summer season."

*Sunday, July 25.*—The morning was fine and pleasant. At 10 o'clock a. m. the Pioneers met for public worship in the circle of the encampment, and were addressed successively by Apostles George A. Smith, Heber C. Kimball and Ezra T. Benson. The speakers all expressed their feelings of gratification at the prospects before them, and were well satisfied with the country to which they had come. Elder Kimball referred specially to the manifold blessings with which the brethren had been favored during their travels. Not a man, woman or child had died on the journey. In the afternoon the whole congregation partook of the sacrament of the Lord's supper for the first time in the Valley, and the people were addressed by Wilford Woodruff, Orson Pratt and Willard Richards. Remarks were also made by Lorenzo D. Young, John Pack and others. Elder Pratt spoke from the text:

"How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings; that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good; that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing; for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion." (Isaiah 52: 7, 8.)

This text was very appropriate for the occasion, and Elder Pratt in his able discourse, proved that these words of Isaiah were literally fulfilled in the fact that the Saints were now being located in the valleys of the Rocky Mountains.

Though still feeble with that most languishing of diseases, the mountain fever, and scarcely able to stand upon his feet, President Young was still the lawgiver on the first Sabbath in the Valley. If he had not strength to preach a great sermon like that of Apostle Pratt, he could in a few words give some timely advice. "He told the brethren," says President Wilford Woodruff, "that they must not work on Sunday; that they would lose five times as much as they would gain by it. None were to hunt on that day; and there should not any man dwell among us who would not observe these rules. They might go and dwell where they pleased, but should not dwell with us. He also said, that no man who came here should buy any land; that he had none to sell; but every man should have his land measured out to him for city and farming purposes. He might till it as he pleased, but he must be industrious and take care of it."

*Monday, July 26.*—The brethren commenced plowing and planting early. Lorenzo D. Young went further up City Creek to a spot where a scrubby oak tree was standing,





near where the bridge now crosses the creek at the northeast corner of the Temple Block. This spot seemed a more desirable camp ground than the one then occupied. He returned to camp and by permission, moved his wagons on to the ground. President Young, riding with Apostle Woodruff in the latter's carriage, and others, soon after came along, and being also pleased with the location, directed the company to move on to it, which was subsequently done. Near this new camp ground the brethren made choice of a spot for a garden, which they began to till the same day.

About 10 o'clock a. m. President Young, Heber C. Kimball, Wilford Woodruff, George A. Smith, Ezra T. Benson, Willard Richards, Albert Carrington and William Clayton started from camp on a short exploring expedition. Ascending the mountains northward, they reached (about five miles from camp) the top of a high peak, on the edge of the mountains, which they considered a good place to raise an ensign, so they named it "Ensign Peak," a name by which it is still known. Wilford Woodruff was the first person to ascend this hill. President Young became very tired and weary in climbing it, on account of his recent sickness. The view of the lake and valley from Ensign Peak was very pleasing to the brethren.

From this point the explorers descended to the valley below and then started north, to visit the Hot Sulphur Springs. After spending considerable time in that vicinity they returned to camp about 5 o'clock p. m., quite weary with their day's explorations.

During the day Elders Joseph

Matthews and John Brown crossed the valley to the mountains westward. They returned in the evening and reported that the distance to these mountains was about fifteen miles. They found the land on the west side of the valley to be of a poorer quality than that on the east side. A horse, which they found near the mountains, was brought by them to camp. It had undoubtedly strayed from the emigrants who had passed that way the year previous.

During the day, the brethren who were engaged in farming, planted about three acres more with potatoes and also several acres with corn, peas and beans.

Some of the hunters who had visited in the mountains reported that there was plenty of good timber in all the canyons adjacent to the valley; such as sugar maple, ash, oak, fir and pine.

A number of the brethren bathed in the warm sulphur springs about three miles northwest of the encampment, and some of the sick were greatly benefitted by so doing.

*Tuesday, July 27.*—Early in the morning two of the Utah Indians came into camp to trade. Two ponies were bought of them for a rifle and musket. At 8:30 o'clock Amasa M. Lyman, who, it will be remembered, left the Pioneer camp at Fort Laramie to visit the detachment of the Mormon Battalion at Pueblo, arrived in camp. He was accompanied by Samuel Brannan, Rodney Badger and Roswell Stevens. These brethren reported that the Pueblo company would arrive in a day or two.

The Twelve, accompanied by Samuel Brannan and several others, started about 9 o'clock a. m. on an exploring expedition, taking with







them one carriage, several horses and mules, with some provisions and blankets. Orson Pratt, who was one of the company, writes:

"We directed our course west. Two or three miles brought us to a river called the Utah Outlet; it is about six rods wide and three feet deep at the ford, gravel bottom; its current is not very rapid, and the water not quite so transparent as the mountain streams generally in this valley; its course is north towards the Salt Lake, into which it empties. About thirteen miles further across a level prairie, with here and there the bed of a lake, which is now perfectly hard and dry, we came to the north point of a range of mountains which forms the western boundary of this valley. At the foot of these mountains, at the north point, there is a stream of fresh water; very little brackish. We halted here a short time for the horses to feed. About six miles further west, following the emigrant trail, brought us to the Great Salt Lake, which here made up near the base of the mountains. We all bathed in the salt water, which is fully saturated with salt; its specific gravity is such as to buoy us up in a remarkable manner; the water was very transparent; the bottom is sandy. We continued on about four miles further, when we reached a valley (Tooele Valley), putting up to the southward from the lake. This valley we judged to be about twelve miles in diameter. On the south there was a small opening, which we supposed might be a continuation of the valley, or an opening into a plain beyond. It was nearly dark, and we concluded to return to the place of our noon halt, where we encamped for the night."

The brethren at the main camp continued plowing and planting. Burr Frost, who had put up his forge, was busy (in connection with the carpenters) rigging up plows and other farming implements. A company of brethren who had been to the mountains for the purpose of getting timber, with which to build a skiff, returned in the evening, bringing a very handsome pine log, measuring about twenty inches in

diameter. They went to work immediately preparing a saw pit in which to saw the log and intended to make a skiff as soon as possible.

During the afternoon several other Indians came into camp to trade. Some of them remained with the Pioneers over night.

*Wednesday, July 28.*—The brethren of the exploring party arose refreshed and feeling well after having slept in the open air. Apostle Wilford Woodruff, having lost his carriage whip the night before, started on horseback to go after it. As he approached the spot where it was dropped, he saw about twenty Indians coming toward him. At first they looked to him in the distance like a lot of bears, and as he was unarmed he wheeled his horse around, and started back on a slow trot. The Indians called to him, and one, mounting his horse, came after him with full speed. When he got within twenty rods, Elder Woodruff stopped and met him, telling him by signs that his camp was near by; the Indian then accompanied him to camp, followed in the distance by the other Indians. They were Utes and wanted to trade. The Indian wanted to smoke the pipe of peace with the brethren, who soon started on, leaving the Indian to wait for his companions. The explorers traveled about ten miles south along the eastern base of the Oquirrh Mountains; they found a barren country and no water. Orson Pratt ascended a ridge about three miles south of a point where the company halted for noon.

*(To be continued on page 81.)*





# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological  
and Statistical Matters.

---

"What thou seest, write in a book."—Rev. i, 11.

---

No. 5.

MAY, 1890.

VOL. IX.

---

## THE PIONEERS OF 1847.

(Continued from page 80.)

From the top of this ridge which Elder Pratt ascended, he could see the Utah Lake. Striking eastward across the valley the explorers returned to the main camp, arriving there tired and weary about 4 o'clock p. m., after having traveled during the day 30 miles. On this trip the brethren saw about one hundred goats, sheep and antelope playing about the hills and valleys.

After returning from this trip the brethren were more satisfied than ever that they were already encamped upon the spot where their contemplated city should be built. Apostle Woodruff writes:

"After our return to the camp, President Young called a council of the quorum of the Twelve. There were present: Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Willard Richards, Orson Pratt, Wilford Woodruff, Geo. A. Smith, Amasa M. Lyman and Ezra T. Benson.

"We walked from the north camp to about the centre between the two creeks, when President Young waved his hand and said: 'Here is the forty acres for the Temple. The city can be laid out perfectly square, north and south, east and west.' It was then moved and carried that the Temple Lot contain forty acres on the ground where we stood. It was also moved and carried that the city be laid out into lots of ten rods by twenty each, exclusive of the streets, and into blocks of eight lots, being ten acres in each block, and one and a quarter in each

lot. It was further moved and carried that each street be laid out eight rods wide, and that there be a sidewalk on each side, twenty feet wide, and that each house be built in the centre of the lot twenty feet from the front, that there might be uniformity throughout the city. It was also moved that there be four public squares of ten acres each, to be laid out in various parts of the city for public grounds.

"At 8 o'clock the whole camp came together on the Temple ground and passed the votes unanimously, and, when the business part of the meeting was closed, President Young arose and addressed the assembly upon a variety of subjects. In his remarks he said that he was determined to have all things in order, and righteousness should be practised in the land. We had come here according to the direction and counsel of Brother Joseph, before his death; 'and,' said the President, 'Joseph would still have been alive if the Twelve had been in Nauvoo when he recrossed the river from Montrose.'

"During his remarks President Young observed that he intended to have every hole and corner from the Bay of San Francisco to Hudson Bay known to us."

The Apostles were appointed a committee to lay off the city, etc.

*Thursday July 29.*—President Young, with a number of brethren, mounted their horses and started out to meet the Battalion detachment under the command of Captain James Brown. They met the advance columns of the soldiers about four miles from camp, and proceeding further they met Captains Brown and Hig-





gins, Lieutenant Willis and the main company some distance up in Emigration Canyon. There were 140 of the Battalion and about one hundred of the Mississippi Saints who came with them from Pueblo. They had with them 29 wagons, 1 carriage, 100 horses and mules and 300 head of cattle, which greatly added to the strength of the Pioneer camp, increasing the number of souls there to about four hundred.

Before the companies emerged from the canyon, a water-cloud burst, which sent the water into the creeks from the mountains, with a rush and roar like thunder, resembling the opening of a flood gate. The shower spread over a large portion of the valley.

The Pioneer brethren returned at the head of the companies and marched into camp with martial music. The soldiers appeared in military order, and many of them were mounted. They arrived at the lower camp of the Pioneers about 4 o'clock p. m., and subsequently made their encampment on City Creek, between the upper and lower Pioneer camps. As many of their wagons were broken and their teams failing, they were under the necessity of stopping until further orders, although they had intended to proceed at once to the Bay of San Francisco. The Twelve returned to the upper camp at 5 o'clock p. m. The meeting between the brethren of the Pioneers and the Battalion boys was indeed a joyful one.

*Friday, July 30.*—This morning the Twelve met in council with the officers of the Battalion, and afterwards about thirty brethren visited the Hot Springs. In the evening a general meeting of the camps was

held, and President Young, who spoke, directed his remarks more particularly to the soldiers. He considered that the brethren of the Battalion had been the means of saving the Saints from destruction, and felt very kindly disposed toward them for the sacrifice they had made. This meeting was opened by shouts of hosannahs, and at the close the brethren of the Battalion were requested to build a bowery on the Temple Block on the morrow, in which the people could assemble for worship.

*Saturday, July 31.*—The Battalion brethren constructed a bowery on the Temple Block a little southwest of the upper Pioneer camp. It was about forty feet long by twenty-eight wide—sufficiently large to accommodate all the members of the camp.

President Young and others visited the Battalion camp, where Solomon Tindall, Thomas Richardson and other soldiers lay very sick. During the day about twenty Shoshone Indians visited this camp with several squaws, and were trading with the brethren, when a dispute arose between two of the young warriors, who commenced fighting very fiercely. One broke his gun-stock over the head of the other, and it began to look serious, until an old man, the father of one of the combatants, came up and commenced plying his heavy whip very freely about the heads and faces of both fighters. The antagonist of the son struck the old man, who immediately seized a long pole and broke it over the warrior's head. They were finally separated. The cause of this trouble was afterwards explained to the brethren as follows: When the Sho-







shone Indians arrived in camp in the morning, there were four or five Utes there already. One of these Utes had stolen a horse from one of the Shoshones, who had seen the thief in camp. He had traded the stolen horse for a rifle, and now, when caught at it, was unwilling to give up either the horse or rifle. Hence the quarrel and fight as described above. After the old man had separated the fighters, the thief went down and hid himself in the camp below; but soon afterwards he saw another horse walking by which he knew belonged to the Shoshones. He quickly mounted his own horse and drove the other before him toward the mountains on the southeast as hard as he could. The Shoshones were informed of this new theft, and four of them immediately started in pursuit, and as the thief got in between the mountains they closed on him, and one of the pursuers shot him dead, while another shot and killed his horse. Returning to camp they reported what they had done to others of the tribe who were there, and at the same time exhibited the fresh blood on one of the rifles. They appeared to be much excited and were continually on the watch. Finally, the men who had done the killing sat down and made a meal of some of the large crickets. The Shoshones appeared to be displeased because the brethren had traded with the Utes. The Shoshones claimed that they were the owners of the land and that the Utes had come over the line to interfere with their rights. They signified to the brethren by signs that they wanted to sell them the land for powder and lead.

Colonel Markham reported that there were three lots of land, contain-

ing altogether 53 acres, already plowed. Two thirds of a lot of 35 acres was planted with buck wheat, corn, oats, etc., another lot of eight acres with corn, potatoes, beans, etc., and four acres of a plowed lot of ten acres with garden seeds. About three acres of corn was already up about two inches above ground, and some beans and potatoes also began to show itself. This was the result of eight days' labor, besides making a road to the timber, hauling and sawing timber for a boat, making and repairing plows, etc. Thirteen plows and three harrows or drags had been worked during the week.

*Sunday, August 1.*—The past night was cold and windy. At 10 o'clock a. m. the Saints assembled for meeting under the bowery on the Temple Lot. All the Apostles were present except Brigham Young who was quite sick again. The assembly was addressed by Heber C. Kimball, who inquired whether there was a guard out around the cattle; if not, he advised that one be placed immediately, as the Indians had left camp very suddenly in the morning, without assigning any reasons. He was followed by Orson Pratt, who spoke in substance as follows:

"It is with peculiar feelings I arise before so many of the Saints in this uncultivated region, inhabited by savages. My mind is full of reflection on the scenes through which we have passed, and after being brought through the deserts of sage to this distant land. God's ways are not as our ways. It is not well that the Saints should always foresee the difficulties they have to encounter. We expect the revolutions to take place, which are foretold in the Book of Mormon and Doctrine and Covenants, and we are to congregate among the remnant of Joseph. We did think that our wives and children would be built up among the strongholds of the Gentiles, and that we should be as missionaries to them by dwelling in their midst. But Jehovah had differ-







ent purposes, He designed that the Saints should be brought out almost as an entire people. And the Book of Mormon could not have been fulfilled if the Saints had not left the Gentiles; for when the Gentiles should reject the Gospel, it was to be taken among the Lamanites. As long as the Gospel, the Priesthood and the main body of the Saints remained with them, the fulness of the Gospel was not taken away from the Gentiles; hence our removal hither is one of the greatest events that has ever taken place among this people. I feel thankful as one of the Twelve for the privilege of coming as one of the Pioneers to this glorious valley, where we can build up a city to the Lord. Isaiah says, in speaking of Zion, that it shall be called 'sought out', a city not forsaken. (Isa. 62: 12.) If ever there was a place sought out it was this. We have inquired diligently and have found it. This can not refer to Jerusalem, but to this very place, point and spot that the Pioneers have found, where a city shall be built unto the Lord, where righteousness will reign and iniquity not abound. Isaiah and Joel both spoke very plainly on this subject: 'It shall come to pass in the last days that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the tops of the mountains, etc.' In what part of the earth could it be established better than in this place, where this congregation is now gathered? In the midst of the spurs of the mountains we have found a place large enough to gather thousands of the Saints. You may travel through Europe, Asia, Africa and America, but you can not find a place higher in altitude than this, where any people can raise crops and sustain themselves. The house of the Lord will indeed be established in the tops of the mountains, when we shall have one reared here. The Lord himself must give the pattern of such a building and give directions to His servants concerning its details. I verily believe I shall see such a house reared here and behold thousands flocking to it, to learn the way of salvation; and I desire to live and see thousands of Saints raise their voices in praises to God in this consecrated land. Isaiah says, 'He that walketh righteously \* \* \* shall dwell on high, his place of defence shall be the mountains of rocks; bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.' (Isa. 33: 15, 16.) Isaiah was on the Eastern Continent when he spoke this, and was referring to a very distant place.

It will be pretty difficult to get a ship of war up to this place. When we get used to this healthy climate, the people will grow in strength or vigor, and sickness will cease

to trouble them. The wilderness shall become as a fruitful field and a fruitful field as a forest. The time shall come when the great Jehovah will cause springs of water to gush forth from the desert land and cause it to bring forth in abundance, while the curse of God shall rest upon the lands that the Gentiles have defiled. Isaiah speaks of the heritage of Jacob being in a high place. We are here more than four thousand feet above sea level, and the high mountains will still 'catch the hail,' and we be preserved in a 'low place.' We will not feel discouraged, but stand bold and fearless in the strength of our God, who will bless and prosper us in these mountains, if we will but keep His commandments."

Elder Kimball enjoined upon the brethren to comply with the counsels they had received and should receive hereafter. He advised them not to dispose of their guns and ammunition to the Indians, as some had already done, for they would use the weapons thus obtained for shooting the cattle of the settlers. He referred to the fact that some of the visiting Indians had stolen guns the day previous, and told the brethren to be on the watch against a repetition of such things. He discouraged the idea of paying the Indians for the lands, for if the Shoshones should be thus considered, the Utes and other tribes would claim pay also. "The land," said the speaker, "belongs to our father in heaven, and we calculate to plow and plant it; and no man will have power to sell his inheritance, for he can not remove it; it belongs to the Lord. We will all have farms and cultivate them and plant vineyards; and if we are faithful, five years will not pass away before we are better off than we ever were in Nauvoo. I thank the Lord that there are so many of the soldiers here. If they had tarried in Winter Quarters, there would have been many more deaths among them. We brought many of the Pioneers here





to save their lives, for when we started several of them were so sick that they had to be carried out of their beds and put in the wagons. They have since mostly recovered their health, and we have been prospered and all permitted to arrive here alive. None has died on the journey, nor yet an ox, horse, or any other animal, except one of Brother Crow's oxen, which was poisoned, and several horses, which were lost by accident. And those of us who go back shall be prospered also on our return trip, if we are faithful, and we shall see and enjoy the society of our families again."

In the afternoon the congregation again assembled, and the sacrament was administered by the Bishops, after which Apostle Willard Richards read the "Word and Will of the Lord," as given in Winter Quarters. Heber C. Kimball then made some remarks, and the brethren voted by uplifted hands that they would receive and obey the revelation. Amasa M. Lyman then addressed the meeting.

Heber C. Kimball again arose to lay before the brethren some items of business, whereupon it was decided that the three companies should form into one camp and labor unitedly together; that the officers should act as a committee to form the corral or camp, and that this be done on the morrow; that the horses and mules be tied near the camp at night; that the brethren build houses instead of living in wagons during the coming winter, and that they go to work at once to erect dwellings; that the houses be built in such a manner as to form a stockade or fort to keep out the Indians; that the women and children be treated

properly, and the Indians let entirely alone.

Colonel A. P. Rockwood remarked that a log house, 16 by 18 feet, would cost \$40, and one of adobes half as much. Captain Brown was in favor of setting men to work building both log and adobe houses, in order to hasten the work. Captain Lewis, Lieutenant Willis and Samuel Brannan spoke in favor of erecting adobe houses. The latter remarked that he had a man in California, who, with three men, would agree to make adobes for a 30 foot house, build the house and put a family in it in a week. His printing office was put up in 14 days and a paper printed. After some remarks by Willard Richards, it was voted to put up a stockade of adobe houses. Samuel Gould and James Dunn reported themselves as lime burners, and Sylvester H. Earl, Joel J. Terrill, Ralph Douglas and Joseph Hancock as brick makers.

Elder Kimball then remarked that those who intended to send ox teams back to Winter Quarters must be ready to start them off in a week. The assembly was then dismissed.

*Monday, Aug. 2.*—This morning the wagons all moved up and formed in an oblong circle between the two creeks (two branches of City Creek), a little east of where the upper Pioneer camp had been located. It was decided to send Ezra T. Benson, with a company of horsemen, back to meet the next company of immigrating Saints. They started about noon, carrying the following letter of instruction with them:

"PIONEER CAMP, Valley of the  
Great Lake, Aug. 2, 1847.

"To General Charles C. Rich and the Presidents and officers of the emigrating company:







"Dear Brethren.—We have delegated our beloved brother, Ezra T. Benson, and escort to communicate to you by express the cheering intelligence that we have arrived in the most beautiful valley of the Great Salt Lake; that every soul who left Winter Quarters with us is alive, and almost every one enjoying good health. That portion of the Battalion that was at Pueblo are here with us, together with the Mississippi company that accompanied them, and they are generally well. We number about four hundred and fifty souls, and we know of no one but what is pleased with our situation. We have commenced the survey of a city this morning. We feel that the time is fast approaching when these teams that are going to Winter Quarters this fall should be on the way. Every individual here would be glad to tarry if their friends were here, but as many of the Battalion as well as the Pioneers have not their families here, and do not expect that they are in your camp, we wish to learn by express from you the situation of your camp as speedily as possible, that we may be prepared to counsel and act in the whole matter. We want you to send us the name of every individual in your camp, or in other words a copy of your whole camp roll, including the names, number of wagons, horses, mules, oxen, cows, etc., and the health of your camp; your location, prospects, etc. If your teams are worn out, if your camp is sick and not able to take care of themselves, if you are short of teamsters, or if any other circumstance impedes your progress, we want to know it immediately, for we have help for you, and if your teams are in good plight, and will be able to return to Winter Quarters this season, or any portion of them, we want to know it. We also want the mail, which will include all letters and papers and packages belonging to our camp, general and particular. Would circumstances permit, we would gladly meet you some distance from this, but our time is very much occupied, notwithstanding we think you will see us before you see our valley. Let all the brethren and sisters cheer up their hearts and know assuredly that God has heard and answered their prayers and ours, and led us to a goodly land, and our souls are satisfied therewith. Brother Benson can give you many particulars that will be gratifying and cheering to you which I have not time to write, and we feel to bless all the Saints.

In behalf of the council.

"BRIGHAM YOUNG, President.

"WILLARD RICHARDS, Clerk."

In the morning Orson Pratt and

Elder Sherwood commenced surveying the city, beginning with the Temple Block, but finally concluded to wait until the chain could be tested by a standard pole, which had to be brought from the mountains. Some of the brethren were preparing mounds and commenced making adobes. Towards evening Elder Kimball's teams returned from the mountains with some good house logs and poles for measuring, etc. The whole camp was full of life and activity. The day was very warm.

In surveying the Temple Block, forty acres appeared so large that a council was held to determine whether or not it would be wise to reduce it one half. Not being decided in their views, the Twelve held council again, two days later, when they gave as their natural opinions that they could not do justice to forty acres; hence ten acres was decided upon for the Temple Block.

*Tuesday, Aug. 3.*—The brethren were busy making adobes and preparing for building their contemplated stockade. Albert Carrington went into the mountains to look for lime stone.

*Wednesday, Aug. 4.*—William A. King commenced making a new roadometer, which he finished on the 7th. This new machine could tell the distance traveled for one thousand miles without keeping any account. It was to be used on the return trip to Winter Quarters.

*Thursday, Aug. 5.*—Jesse C. Little and others who had returned from an exploring tour to the Utah Lake, reported that there was a fine country east of that lake and that the land there was well adapted for cultivation. They also reported that they were not sure that the stream







running a few miles west of the Pioneer Camp (the Jordan) was the Utah outlet, as they had followed it to its junction with the lake.

*Friday, Aug. 6.*—The day was very warm. The Pioneers were busy making adobes, hauling and cutting house logs, etc. On this day the Twelve were rebaptized. "This," writes Apostle Woodruff, "we considered a privilege and a duty. As we had come in a glorious valley to locate and build up Zion, we felt like renewing our covenants before the Lord and each other. We soon repaired to the water, and President Young went down into the water and baptized all his brethren of the Twelve present. He then confirmed us, and sealed upon us our Apostleship, and all the keys, powers and blessings belonging to that office. Brother Heber C. Kimball baptized and confirmed President Brigham Young. The following were the names and order of those present: Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Orson Pratt, Willard Richards, Wilford Woodruff, George A. Smith and Amasa M. Lyman. Ezra T. Benson had been dispatched several days before to meet the companies on the road.

*Saturday, Aug. 7.*—This morning fifteen of the brethren commenced building a dam in the creek a short distance above the camp, in order to bring the water around and inside the camps. After finishing their work in the afternoon a pleasant little stream of cold water was flowing on each side of the wagons all around the camp. Where the water overflowed the banks of the ditches the ground soon became so soft and miry that cattle would sink a foot or more in mud.

About noon a terrible whirlwind struck the camp and did considerable damage. It whirled a chicken high up in the air, tore some of the tents and wagon covers and shook the wagons violently.

In the afternoon the Twelve walked to the Temple Block to select their inheritances. President Young took a block east of the Temple, and running southeast, to settle his friends around him; Heber C. Kimball a block north of the Temple; Orson Pratt, south and running south; Wilford Woodruff, a block cornering the Temple Block, the southwest corner joining Orson Pratt's; Amasa M. Lyman took a block forty rods below Wilford Woodruff's; George A. Smith one joining the Temple on the west, and running due west. It was supposed that Willard Richards would take his on the east, near President Young's. None others of the Twelve were present in the camp.

During the same evening the Twelve went to the place in City Creek where the brethren had built their dam, and Heber C. Kimball baptized 55 members of the camp, for the remission of their sins; they were confirmed under the hands of President Young, Orson Pratt, Wilford Woodruff, George A. Smith and Amasa M. Lyman. President Young being mouth.

*Sunday, Aug. 8.*—Under this date Apostle Woodruff writes:

"The whole camp of Israel renewed their covenants before the Lord by baptism. There were 224 baptized this morning, making 284 rebaptized during the last three days. In the afternoon we partook of the Sacrament. At the close of the meeting 110 men were called for to go into the adobe yard, and 76 volunteered."

*Monday, Aug. 9.*—Samuel Brannan, Captain James Brown and several others started for San Francisco.







Elder Jesse C. Little and others went with them, with the intention of accompanying them to Fort Hall. The Twelve had decided on a name for their location and a caption for all letters and documents issued from the Valley, namely, Salt Lake City, Great Basin, North America.

*Tuesday, Aug. 10.*—This morning President Young and Heber C. Kimball went to the adobe yard to commence building houses in that vicinity. President Young laid the foundation of four houses. Heber C. Kimball four and Colonel Markham, Willard Richards and Lorenzo Young one apiece. This was the commencement of the building of what subsequently was known as the Old Fort, in the Sixth Ward, Salt Lake City. A number of logs had already been hauled on the ground.

Colonel Markham reported that in addition to the plowing done the first week, 30 acres more had been plowed and planted, thus making 83 acres altogether. The plowing ceased the second week, and the brethren were now directing most of their attention to making adobes, hauling logs and preparing to build houses. Henry G. Sherwood and his aids were busily at work surveying the city; Tanner and Frost, the blacksmiths of the camp, were engaged in setting wagon tires for the company preparing to start east, and this day they set 52.

In the evening some of the brethren who went to the lake the day before to boil down salt returned and reported that they had found a bed of beautiful salt ready to load into wagons. It laid between two sandbars and was about six inches thick.

*Wednesday, Aug. 11.*—Early this morning a large company of Utah

Indians came to visit the camp, and it was with difficulty they could be kept outside of the wagons. Some of them had no clothing on except the breech cloth, and they were nearly all small of stature. One of them was detected in stealing some clothing laid out on the brushes to dry. When they found they were not permitted inside the circle, they soon moved off to their own camp, which was located about three miles northwest of the Pioneer camp.

The brethren commenced laying the adobe wall, ~~which was to be 27~~ inches thick and 9 feet high; the adobes were 18 inches long, 9 inches broad and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick. In the camp the brethren finished a skiff, which they had been building for some days past, and launched her in the creek to soak.

About 5 o'clock p. m., a three-year-old child of Brother Therkill (a grandchild of Brother Crow) was found in the creek south of the camp drowned. Various efforts were made to restore it to life, but they were not successful. The parents mourned bitterly over the accident, which was the first death in the valley. The day was very hot, but as usual a strong cool wind from the northeast commenced blowing at sundown.

*Thursday, Aug. 12.*—Orson Pratt and William Clayton spent the forenoon in taking observation to ascertain the height of the Temple Block. It was found to be 4,309 feet above the level of the sea, and 65 feet above the Utah outlet. The altitude one mile up the creek from the Temple Block was 214 feet above the Temple grounds.

The blacksmiths were busy shoeing oxen, preparing to starting the ox teams back on the following Mon-







day. Some of the soldiers began to get quite anxious about their families and were desirous of starting back as soon as possible.

Willard Richards laid the foundation of another house; George A. Smith commenced two and Wilford Woodruff two houses, making 17 houses so far in course of erection. Most of these were 14 feet wide and from 12 to 17 feet long. These first houses were built on the east line of the stockade or fort, and commencing at the northeast corner, in the following order: Brigham Young 4 rooms, Lorenzo D. Young 2, Heber C. Kimball 5, Willard Richards 2, Wilford Woodruff 2, George A. Smith 2, Amasa M. Lyman 2, and Erastus Snow 1.

Two loads of good salt were brought in from the lake, for the brethren to take with them east.

Brother Crow's grandchild, who was drowned in the creek the day before was buried, this being the first funeral that took place in the valley.

*Friday, Aug. 13.*—The Twelve held a council, at which it was decided that each member of that quorum should make choice of the blocks they were to settle their friends upon. President Young took a tier of blocks running south through the city and Heber C. Kimball selected several blocks on the north and northwest of the Temple Block. Orson Pratt took four blocks, Wilford Woodruff eight, George A. Smith eight, and Amasa M. Lyman twelve blocks, according to the companies organized with each.

*Saturday, Aug. 14.*—As it was the intention to start the ox teams on the return trip the following Monday, all the brethren who were going back with them went on an excursion

to the "Salt Lake." They found the distance 22 miles.

Jesse C. Little, Joseph Matthews, John Brown, Lieutenant Willis and John Buchanan, who had accompanied Captain Brown, Samuel Brannan and others as far as Bear River, on their way to California on the previous Monday, returned to the Pioneer camp. They had been on an exploring expedition as far as Cache Valley, of which they gave a favorable account. Lewis B. Myers and another man also returned from the same country. Some of these brethren had visited a settlement made by a mountaineer (Miles Goodyear) on "Weber's Fork," a short distance east of the lake.

*Sunday, Aug. 15.*—Several of the brethren who had gone to Utah Lake for fish and to explore, returned in the morning, giving good reports of the country in that vicinity.

At 10 o'clock a. m. a meeting was held in the bowery, President Young preached a most interesting discourse on the "law of adoption," the death of Brother Crow's grandchild giving occasion for the same. In the afternoon the congregation was addressed by Heber C. Kimball and Orson Pratt. In the evening those of the Pioneers and Battalion who were to start back to Winter Quarters with the ox teams on the morrow met at President Young's tent and received their instructions. They were to travel leisurely to Grand Island, and there wait for the other company (the horse teams), which would start a few days later. Shadrach Roundy and Tunis Rappleyee were voted in as captains of the company.

*Monday, Aug. 16.*—Most of the wagons going to Winter Quarters with ox teams started during the



plan to the "Salt Lake." They found the distance 25 miles. Jesse C. Smith, Joseph Matthews, John Brown, Lieutenant Willis and John Buchanan, who had accompanied Captain Brown, returned to their way to California on the previous Monday, returned to the previous camp. They had been on an exploring expedition as far as Cache Valley, of which they gave a valuable account. Lewis H. Myers and another man also returned from the same country. Some of these persons had visited a settlement made by a mountaineer (Miller Gentry) on "Weber's Fork," a short distance east of the lake.

Saturday, Aug. 15.—Several of the brethren who had gone to the lake for the first time, returned in the morning, giving good reports of the country in that vicinity.

At 10 o'clock a. m. a meeting was held in the bakery. President Young presented a most interesting discourse on the "Law of Abolition," the death of Brother Crow's grandchild giving occasion for the same. An address was given by Elder C. Kimball and others in the evening, those of the Hyatts and Battalions who were to start back to Winter Quarters with the ox teams on the morrow met at President Young's tent and received their instructions. They were to travel jointly to Grand Island, and there wait for the other company (the horse team), which would start a few days later. Sabbath morning and John Rappaport were called in as captains of the company.

Sunday, Aug. 16.—Most of the ox teams started during the day. Some of the soldiers began to get quite anxious about their families and were desirous of starting back as soon as possible.

William Richards told the friends of another house; George A. Smith commenced two and William Woodruff two houses, making 17 houses so far in course of erection. Most of these were 14 feet wide and from 12 to 17 feet long. These first houses were built on the east line of the stockade or fort and commenced lay at the northeast corner in the following order: Brigham Young's rooms, Lorenzo D. Young's, Heber C. Kimball's, William Richards's, Willard Woodruff's, George A. Smith's, Amasa M. Lyman's, and Elias Snow's.

Two loads of good salt were brought in from the lake for the brethren to take with them east.

Brother Crow's grandchild, who was drowned in the creek the day before was buried this being the first funeral that took place in the valley.

Friday, Aug. 17.—The Twelve held a council, at which it was decided that each member of that quorum should make choice of the blocks they were to settle their friends upon. President Young took a lot of blocks running north through the city and Elder C. Kimball selected several blocks on the north and northwest of the Temple Block. Orson Pratt took four blocks, Willard Woodruff eight, George A. Smith eight, and Amasa M. Lyman twelve blocks, according to the companies organized with each.

Saturday, Aug. 18.—After the intention to start the ox teams on the return trip the following Monday all the brethren who were going back with them went on an abun-

day, and traveled to the mouth of Emigration Canyon, where they waited until the next morning for the remainder of the company.

*Tuesday, Aug. 17.*—The remainder of the company destined for Winter Quarters started for the mouth of Emigration Canyon, where they joined their companions who had started the day previous. Soon after resuming the journey conjointly, they were overtaken by Heber C. Kimball, Willard Richards and others from the Pioneer Camp in the Valley. Brother Kimball gave the departing brethren the necessary instructions and some timely advice, and then returned with his escort to the valley, after which the company traveled to Birch Spring, where they encamped for the night, having traveled 13½ miles from the camp on City Creek.

The following account of the return trip of this company of Pioneers and Battalion brethren is from the journal of William Clayton, who had special instructions from President Young to measure the road carefully as he traveled back and gather such other information which might be of benefit to the companies that should cross the plains and mountains in years to come. Elder Clayton writes:

"The company consisted of 71 men, with 33 wagons, 14 mules, 16 horses and 92 yoke of oxen.

"After camping (in the evening of Aug. 17th) the brethren were called together by Captain Roundy for the purpose of organizing. The captain briefly stated the manner of organization of the camp when we left Winter Quarters, and it was unanimously voted to organize this camp after the same pattern, which was done as follows:

#### FIRST DIVISION:

Tunis Rappleyee, captain,

#### *First Ten (6 wagons):*

Joseph Skein, captain,  
Artemas Johnson,  
James Cazier, captain of guard of first division,  
George Cummings,  
Thomas Richardson,  
William Burt,  
James Dunn,  
Joseph Shipley,  
Samuel Badlam,  
Roswell Stevens,

#### *Second Ten (5 wagons):*

Zebedee Coittr, captain,  
Chauncey Loveland,  
Lorenzo Babcock,  
Samuel H. Marble,  
George Scholes,  
William Bird,  
Josiah Curtis,  
John S. Eldredge,  
Horace Thornton,

#### *Third Ten (5 wagons):*

Francis Boggs, captain,  
Sylvester H. Earl,  
Seeley Owen,  
George Wardle.  
Clark Stillman,  
Almon M. Williams,

#### SECOND DIVISION:

Shadrach Roundy, captain,

#### *First Ten (5 wagons):*

R. Jackson Redding,  
William Carpenter,  
Henry W. Sanderson,  
Bailey Jacobs,  
John Pack,  
Robert Byard,  
Benjamin W. Rolfe,  
Thomas Cloward,  
Lisbon Lamb,  
William Clayton,

#### *Second Ten (5 wagons):*

John H. Tippetts, captain,  
Francis T. Whitney,  
James Stewart,  
Charles A. Burke,  
William C. McLelland,  
Norman Taylor,  
Lyman Stevens,  
Lyman Curtis,  
John S. Gleason, captain of guard of  
Second Division,  
Myron Tanner,  
Rufus Allen.

"The soldiers were numbered with the second division and their names are as follows:



First Ten (5 wagons):  
Joseph Smith, captain,  
James Jackson,  
James Carter, captain of guard of first  
division.

Second Division:  
George Cunningham,  
Thomas Richardson,  
William Hart,  
James Brown,  
Joseph Shipley,  
Samuel Nathan,  
Howard Nelson.

Third Ten (5 wagons):  
Nathan Collins, captain,  
George Jackson,  
Lawrence Jackson,  
Samuel H. Smith,  
George Scholer,  
William H. H.,  
Joseph Smith,  
John A. Smith,  
James Thompson.

Fourth Ten (5 wagons):  
Patrick Hogg, captain,  
Ephraim H. Hunt,  
George Owen,  
George Smith,  
Charles Johnson,  
Alfred H. Williams.

Fifth Ten (5 wagons):  
Stephen Smith, captain,  
Alfred Smith,  
William Carpenter,  
Henry W. Johnson,  
Robert Smith,  
Robert Smith,  
Benjamin W. Smith,  
Thomas L. Smith,  
James L. Smith,  
William Clayton.

Sixth Ten (5 wagons):  
John B. Tibbels, captain,  
Thomas L. H. Smith,  
James Smith,  
Charles A. Smith,  
William L. Smith,  
Nathan Smith,  
James Smith,  
John A. Smith, captain of guard of  
second division.

Seventh Ten (5 wagons):  
Nathan Smith,  
John A. Smith, captain of guard of  
second division and first division of 25 wagons.

day, and traveled to the mouth of  
Emigration Canyon, where they wait-  
ed until the next morning for the re-  
mainder of the company.

Thursday, July 17.—The remain-  
der of the company, destined for  
Winter Quarters, started for the  
mouth of Emigration Canyon, where  
they joined their companions who  
had started the day previous. Soon  
after resuming the journey, conjectur-  
ing, they were overtaken by Robert C.  
Kimball, William Richards and others  
from the Pioneer Camp in the Val-  
ley. Brother Kimball gave the dis-  
parting brethren the necessary in-  
structions and some timely advice,  
and then returned with his escort to  
the valley, after which the company  
traveled to Birch Spring, where they  
encamped for the night, having trav-  
eled 125 miles from the camp on  
City Creek.

The following account of the re-  
turn trip of this company of 100  
men and 200 horses is from  
the journal of William Clayton, who  
had special instructions from First  
Lieut. Young to monitor the road  
carefully as he traveled back and  
gather such other information which  
might be of benefit to the companies  
that should cross the plains and  
mountains in years to come. Elder  
Clayton writes:

"The company consisted of 11 men, with  
23 wagons, 15 mules, 14 horses and 22 yokes  
of oxen.  
"After campfire the evening of July  
17th the brethren were called together by  
Captain Richards for the purpose of organ-  
izing. The captain briefly stated the man-  
ner of organization of the company, and we  
voted to organize the same under the  
same pattern, which was done as fol-  
lows:  
First Division:  
First Captain, captain.



*Third Ten (4 wagons):*

Allen Compton, captain,  
 John Bybee,  
 Jeduthan Averett,  
 John G. Smith,  
 Phillip Garner,  
 Barnabas Lake,  
 Franklin Allen,  
 David Garner,  
 Harmon D. Persons,  
 Solomon Tindell,  
 Charles Hopkins,

*Fourth Ten (3 wagons):*

Andrew J. Shupe, captain,  
 Francillo Durfee,  
 Erastus Bingham,  
 Loren Kinney,  
 Benjamin Roberts,  
 Jarvis Johnson,  
 Albert Clark,  
 James Hendrickson,  
 John Calvert,  
 Daniel Miller,  
 Luther W. Glazier,  
 Thomas Bingham.

"Those who have horses to ride were then numbered and their duties pointed out, which is to lead the way and fix the road where it needs it, look out camping places, drive the loose cattle and hunt for the camp. Their names are as follows: John Pack, captain, Samuel Badlam, Francillo Durfee, Benjamin Roberts, Thomas Bingham, James Hendrickson, John S. Eldredge, R. Jackson Redding, Seeley Owens, Barnabas Lake, William Bird, Daniel Miller and James Cazier.

"*Wednesday, Aug. 18.*—We had a little rain this morning and the air was very cool. We started on our journey and found the road very rough indeed. When we ascended the mountain from Brown's Creek, most of the teams had to double, as it generally required four yoke of oxen to bring up an empty wagon. The descent was also very rough and especially where the road crosses the dry creek a great many times. Canyon Creek appeared rougher than when we first went up it, and it took till near night to get to the point where we leave it, having traveled only 15½ miles during the day.

*Thursday, Aug. 19.*—We started about 8 o'clock a. m. Before noon several of the loose cattle gave out through being driven too fast. We arrived and encamped on Red Mountain Creek at 6 o'clock, having traveled 16½ miles. The day has been very hot, but the nights are quite cold.

"*Friday, Aug. 20.*—We traveled 20½ miles and encamped near Cache or Redding's Cave (in Echo Canyon).

"*Saturday, Aug. 21.*—Traveled 16½ miles, crossed Bear River, which we found about 15 inches deep, and encamped on Sulphur Creek. After camping I went with the brethren to fill their tarbuckets at the Oil Spring. Following a wagon trail made by a part of Hastings' company last year for about a mile, we found the spring situated in a ravine a little to the left of the road, at the edge of a high bench of land. The ground is black with oil for several rods, but is baked hard by the sun; and it is difficult to get the clear oil, because of the dust and gravel with which most of it is filled. It smells much like British oil and is said to be good for greasing wagons. John S. Gleason has found a coal bed in the edge of the mountain across the creek. The coal looks good and burns well.

"*Sunday, Aug. 22.*—Many of the cattle were missing this morning, but after much search were found about four miles west of camp. We started at 9 o'clock and nooned at the Copperas Spring. Encamped for the night near the Muddy, having traveled during the day 17½ miles.

"*Monday, Aug. 23.*—We started early this morning and arrived at Fort Bridger at 1 o'clock p. m. We found the grass pretty much eaten off and only stopped at the fort 1½ hours, while some of the brethren did a little trading. We then traveled eight miles further and camped on a small stream, having traveled 21½ miles. The day was very cool.

"*Tuesday, Aug. 24.*—Traveled 23 miles and encamped on Ham's Fork.

"*Wednesday, Aug. 25.*—Traveled 23 miles and camped on Green River.

"*Thursday, Aug. 26.*—We started at 8 o'clock a. m., crossed Green River and traveled to the Big Sandy, where we met Ezra T. Benson and escort bringing letters from the emigrating companies of Saints coming west. Elder Benson reports that there are companies between here and the Platte with 566 wagons and about five thousand head of stock. These companies are getting along tolerably fast, and we may expect to meet the advance divisions within three days. After eating with us, the brethren continued their journey towards the Valley. After sundown a large party of mounted Indians came up and camped on the opposite side of the river. They have been on the Sweet-water hunting, and are said to be of the Shoshone tribe.

"*Friday, Aug. 27.*—Many of the brethren traded sugar, powder, lead, etc., to the Indians for robes, skins and meat. We started soon after 7 o'clock and traveled to the cross-







ing of Big Sandy, where we halted about an hour and then continued to the Little Sandy, making 25½ miles to-day, but it was 9 o'clock before some of the wagons arrived. The feed is mostly eaten up on the creek near the road. Bailey Jacobs killed a large antelope, which is a matter of rejoicing, as we are nearly out of breadstuff and have had but little meat for several days. We left the Valley with 8 lbs. of flour, 9 lbs. of meal and a few beans for each man, and we have to depend on getting meat on the road for further sustenance.

"*Saturday, Aug. 28.*—Traveled 23 miles and encamped for the night at the crossing of Pacific Creek. A poor buffalo was killed by some of the brethren.

"*Sunday, Aug. 29.*—It was decided to remain there (on Pacific Creek) to-day to rest the teams, but our ten obtained leave to go on to Sweetwater, expecting to meet the advance company of Saints *en route* for the Valley. After reading the letter of instructions from the Twelve, my wagon proceeded on slowly. At the springs we saw an old Indian squaw near the road dwelling in a shelter composed merely of old sage, and apparently dependent on passing emigrants for subsistence. She is doubtless left there by her tribe to perish on account of age and infirmity. When we arrived near the summit of the dividing ridge or South Pass, two Indians rode towards us and motioned for us to stop. Not seeing the other wagons following us, we stopped and the Indians came up. They told us by signs that a large party of their people were camped over the mountain north and that they wanted to 'swap.' While they were conversing with us, other Indians rode over the ridge and soon after a still larger number arrived. About this time the wagons came in sight, but when the brethren saw so many Indians they were alarmed and hesitated to proceed. John Pack went back to the main company to get some of the brethren to come up, but only one man (Norman Taylor) would go. In the meantime the advance wagons came up to where we were, and we proceeded to trade with the Indians, who proved to be very friendly and insisted that we should go with them to their camp and stay with them over night. The chief was very anxious to 'swap' a good mule for my spyglass, I having allowed him to look through it, but I refused. Continuing our journey we traveled to the first crossing of the Sweetwater, where we arrived and camped at 6 o'clock p. m., having traveled 14 miles.

"*Monday, Aug. 30.*—We had calculated to go on about eleven miles to-day, but be-

ing informed that Orson Spencer's first fifty would soon come up, we concluded to stop here till they arrived. About 3 o'clock p. m. their wagons began to cross the creek. I was glad to find Aaron and Lorin Farr and William Walker in this company, and their families well and in good spirits. From Sister Olive I received some articles sent by my family which were very acceptable indeed and made me feel grateful. This company all appear well and cheerful and have good teams. The balance of our company arrived before dark.

"*Tuesday, Aug. 31.*—Our camp, except the ten that I traveled with, started on, but Brother Spencer concluded to halt here for the day. I spent the day in his camp copying table of distances for Lorin Farr and also gave him a plat of the City (Salt Lake City).

"*Wednesday, Sept. 1.*—We bid farewell to Orson Spencer's company and continued our journey eastward. After traveling about a mile we met Parley P. Pratt going ahead of his company to see Brother Spencer and get some cattle. He says some of the rear companies have lost many head and can scarcely move. A few miles further we met the second fifty of Orson Spencer's hundred. We traveled till near dark when we caught up with our main company at the Cold Spring, where we all camped, our ten having traveled during the day 22½ miles. John G. Smith was appointed captain of the second division in place of Shadrach Roundy, who returns to the Valley.

"*Thursday, Sept. 2.*—We started about 8 o'clock and after traveling two miles we met S. Russell's company of fifty, and about five miles further we met C. C. Rich's fifty and also George B. Wallace's fifty. They all report their companies to be in a healthy and prosperous condition, but have lost many cattle, on account of which they have hard work to get along. We also met Captains Foutz and Horne, on this long drive with their respective companies all well, but they are very short of teams. I conversed some with Edward Hunter and John Taylor. We arrived on Sweetwater at 6 o'clock, but the ox teams did not get in till 8 o'clock, having traveled 24½ miles. The evening was very cold and windy. Shadrach Roundy returned to the Valley this morning, having met his family.

"*Friday, Sept. 3.*—After traveling a few miles, we met Joseph B. Noble's company traveling along in good order; not being so bad off for teams as some of the other companies. A few miles further on we met J. M. Grant, with Willard Snow's fifty, which







is the last company on the road. A child of Brother Grant died last night and his wife is yet very sick—not expected to recover. This company have lost many cattle and are so short of teams that they can only travel about ten miles a day. At this rate they could not get through until some time in October. After meeting this last company we traveled about two miles further and encamped for the night near Bitter Cottonwood Creek, having traveled 15½ miles. Most of our company camped back with Brother Snow's company. John Pack and Lisbon Lamb killed a buffalo to-day.

"*Saturday, Sept. 4.*—To-day we traveled 16 miles over a very sandy road and camped for the night on Ravine Creek.

"*Sunday, Sept. 5.*—There being alkali springs near by we concluded to go on to Independence Rock, where we arrived and camped about 3 o'clock p. m., having traveled 12½ miles. Lisbon Lamb and Brother Cloward killed another buffalo.

"*Monday, Sept. 6.*—This morning the cattle were found down the Sweetwater, about six miles from camp, which made it late before we could get started. In passing the alkali lakes a number of the brethren filled their bags with saleratus. About 3 o'clock p. m. a cold wind began to blow fiercely, and it rained hard for about two hours. Proceeding on, we arrived at the Willow Springs a little before dark, in the midst of a heavy shower of rain. All except our ten and Brother Williams stayed back at Greasewood Creek. We tried in vain to make a fire, and finally went to bed wet and cold, having eaten nothing since morning. Some of the teamsters have only light summer coats with them, and they suffer considerably from cold. We traveled 21½ miles to-day.

"*Tuesday, Sept. 7.*—This morning our cattle were all missing and it still rains and snows very heavily. Brothers Pack and Cloward started early on foot to find the cattle, but after following their tracks about seven miles in the storm, and seeing they had kept on the road toward the Platte River the brethren returned to camp. It rained and snowed heavily until 11 o'clock a. m., when the balance of the company came up. Some of the brethren divided cattle with us and thus we were enabled to move forward. After traveling 13 miles we saw our cattle about four miles to the left of the road at the foot of a mountain. Securing them, we continued the journey to Mineral Spring, 14½ miles from where our ten camped last night.

"*Wednesday, Sept. 8.*—We started at 8

o'clock a. m. and arrived at the upper Platte ferry about noon. Having forded the river and halted about two hours for noon, the main company proceeded about five miles and encamped for the night, while our ten went ahead to a better camping place in a grove of timber, on the banks of the river, where we stopped for the night, having traveled 19 miles.

"*Thursday, Sept. 9.*—This morning Norton Jacob's company joined us and we moved forward. We found the road quite rough, being cut up by the other companies in wet weather. We arrived on Deer Creek about sundown and camped for the night, having traveled 22½ miles. Joseph Hancock killed an elk. The day was fine and very pleasant.

"*Friday, Sept. 10.*—We traveled 17½ miles and camped for the night on the Ala Parele. Lewis Barney killed a buffalo. It was decided to have a guard out every night the remainder of the journey, every man to stand in his turn, four each night.

"*Saturday, Sept. 11.*—Three of the brethren arrived from the rear camp and reported that during the night before last the Indians had stolen sixteen or seventeen of their horses, and they were in pursuit of them. We traveled 19½ miles and camped on the La Bonte River.

"*Sunday, Sept. 12.*—Traveled 17½ miles and camped by Heber's Spring on the Horse-shoe Creek. The roadometer broke down to-day in going over the same ground where it broke in coming west. Our breadstuff is now all gone, and we have to live solely on meat the balance of the journey.

"*Monday, Sept. 13.*—We repaired the roadometer this morning and then traveled to Dead Timber Creek, a distance of 15 miles.

"*Tuesday, Sept. 14.*—Traveled 24½ miles and encamped for the night on the Platte River. Before dark Luke Johnson, William A. Empey and Appleton Harmon came up from Laramie. They reported that a party of Sioux warriors have got the brethren's horses, 17 in number, on the Rawhide Creek, about eighteen miles north, and that about fifty well armed men might perhaps succeed in getting them, but not any less. The Sioux are at war with the Crows and Pawnees, and report says that there is a large party of Pawnees a short distance down the river.

"*Wednesday, Sept. 15.*—We forded the Platte River, traveled 21½ miles over a sandy road and camped for the night. The ox teams have kept nearly up with us, the brethren seeming determined to travel as







fast as we do with our mules and horses. In order to save the oxen we therefore concluded not to travel ahead as much as we had done hitherto.

*"Thursday, Sept. 16.*—Traveled 19½ miles

*"Friday, Sept. 17.*—This morning Thos. Brown, Ezra Beckstead, Maddison Welsh, Benjamin Roberts, David M. Perkins and William Bird started to go through to Winter Quarters in consequence of having no bread. We traveled 19½ miles and camped again on the Platte.

*"Saturday, Sept. 18.*—Last night John Pack's grey horse was stolen from his wagon. Two Frenchmen came up and said they were camped on the opposite side of the river some distance below, being on a trading excursion among the Indians. We traveled 4½ miles and camped on the bank of the river opposite the Indian Camp, in order to give some of the brethren an opportunity of trading with the Indians. A number of buffalo robes were bought. Norton Jacob purchased five robes for seven common calico shirts.

*"Sunday, Sept. 19.*—We traveled down the river 10½ miles and camped a short distance below Chimney Rock. Lewis Barney killed a buffalo.

*"Monday, Sept. 20.*—Traveled 7½ miles.

*"Tuesday, Sept. 21.*—We have concluded to wait here until the balance of the company comes up. In the afternoon some of us crossed the river and had a good feast on buffalo ribs with the Frenchmen. The victuals were cooked by a squaw, but looked much cleaner than that cooked by our men. In the evening we were visited by a cold rain storm.

*"Wednesday, Sept. 22.*—We remained in camp waiting for the other wagons. We begin to think that something is the matter with them.

*"Thursday, Sept. 23.*—To-day Jackson Redding and Brother Sanderson went back to see if they could find the other wagons. They returned at night and said the company was only a few miles back; the brethren had been detained at Laramie in their endeavor to recover the horses which the Indians had stolen. They got most of them. They also reported that news had reached the fort by a Sioux Indian that the Twelve and the company with them had all their horses stolen at the Pacific Springs during a snow storm by the Sioux, who supposed the animals belonged to the Shoshones. The Indian who brought the news had stolen 17 of the horses, but he lost 8 in the mountains; the remainder he brought to Laramie, where the brethren, knowing the animals,

demanding them. He gave up as many as the brethren could prove ownership to, and four of the brethren started with them to meet the Twelve. The Indian said that nine of them did the stealing.

*"Friday, Sept. 24.*—We resumed our journey, traveled 13½ miles and camped. Joseph Hancock killed a buffalo and John Norton an antelope. This will replenish our meat supply, which was getting short.

*"Saturday, Sept. 25.*—Traveled 20½ miles to Crab Creek and encamped. The brethren killed several buffaloes, and it was decided to lay over at this place to-morrow in order to get a sufficient supply of meat to last us through the remainder of the journey. Buffalo here are very plentiful.

*"Sunday, Sept. 26.*—The brethren of the second division killed a number of buffaloes, but some misunderstanding arose in regard to dividing the meat with the other division.

*"Monday, Sept. 27.*—Those of the first division who had no meat moved on about three miles and encamped, while the second division remained in the former camp drying their meat. Lisbon Lamb, Lewis Barney and John Norton volunteered to go and kill what buffaloes they can for those who have no meat. During the day the brethren killed five cows and one bull, which was considered sufficient to last the first division home.

*"Tuesday, Sept. 28.*—We waited till after 9 o'clock a. m. for the second division to come up, but as they were not in sight, we moved onward, traveled 17½ miles and camped on Sand Hill Creek, about a mile from the river. We have seen more buffalo to-day than I have seen in any one day before. I should estimate them no less than 20,000, and we had some trouble making our way through them safely.

*"Wednesday, Sept. 29.*—We traveled 20½ miles over a rough road and camped near the river in high grass. After camping John Norton killed two buffaloes with one shot; Lewis Barney also killed a young buffalo cow.

*"Thursday, Sept. 30.*—We traveled 16½ miles and camped near Rattlesnake Creek. It appears that some of the brethren left their fires burning this morning, through which the prairie has caught fire and is still burning furiously.

*"Friday, Oct. 1.*—We traveled 20 miles and camped on Bluff Creek.

*"Saturday, Oct. 2.*—Traveled 18½ miles. Two of the oxen gave out to-day and had to be left on the road. Three buffaloes were killed.

*"Sunday, Oct. 3.*—Traveled 4½ miles and







encamped opposite some islands where there is plenty of grass.

"*Monday, Oct. 4.*—Traveled 20½ miles and found that the last company of our people who had passed here had made a new road near the bluffs to avoid a very bad slough.

"*Tuesday, Oct. 5.*—Traveled 19 miles. More buffaloes were killed.

"*Wednesday, Oct. 6.*—Most of the company concluded to lay over a day, although there was but little feed at this place. Others, among whom myself, concluded to go on. We traveled 17½ miles and then turned off the road to camp.

"*Thursday, Oct. 7.*—Traveled 19½ miles.

"*Friday, Oct. 8.*—Just as we started this morning a dozen or more Indians were seen running over the river towards us. They soon reached the wagons, which were considerably scattered, and although they shook hands, their deportment indicated that they were bent on mischief. Four of the oxen, which were not yet yoked up, were driven off from the wagons, which now began to draw together. Without further ceremony the Indians took Jackson Redding's horse from behind a wagon and marched off with it, notwithstanding Brother Lamb's determined resistance. They also stole Redding's knife out of its sheath and another one from John Peacock. They also attempted to get 'Jack' off the horse he was riding, but he managed to keep his seat. They tried Brother Skein's horse, but he kicked one of them over. Next, they tried to get the men out of their wagons so that they might get in and plunder, but every man kept to his post, until finally it was concluded to go back to the other company. We accordingly started, and the Indians turned back toward the timber with the horse, four oxen, two knives and a sack of salt. After traveling back about four miles we met the other company, and in line with them. The whole company was then formed into two lines, all the arms loaded and every man who could raise a gun was ordered to walk beside the wagons, while the horsemen would go ahead. In this manner we proceeded on our journey, and when we arrived at the point where we had been robbed, the horsemen went down towards the river and found the four oxen where we left them, and brought them up. We traveled till dark and camped near the river, having advanced 5½ miles from the point where our advance company had camped the night before. A strong guard was kept up around the cattle and camp during the night. Considerable ill feeling existed in camp, on account of the insults offered by certain members of the

camp to those brethren who had gone ahead and were compelled to return.

"*Saturday, Oct. 9.*—We traveled 17½ miles through dog towns, and were also accompanied a short distance by a United States soldier, who reported that there were about ninety soldiers on the island (Grand Island) engaged in surveying and looking for a suitable place to build a fort. We encamped for the night near some lowlands where there was plenty of grass and water, and willows for fuel. A number of soldiers, who visited camp in the evening, said that the Pawnees were perfectly enraged and that their worst band, numbering about five hundred, were on the north side of the river about forty miles further east.

"*Sunday, Oct. 10.*—In the morning the captains called the camp together to decide by vote whether we should wait here a few days for the Twelve or continue on to Winter Quarters. Thirty men voted to go on, 17 voted to stay and the remainder did not vote. The majority having voted to go on we started and traveled 16 miles.

"*Monday, Oct. 11.*—The day was stormy and cold. We traveled 21½ miles and encamped in the high grass close to timber.

"*Tuesday, Oct. 12.*—This morning the weather was severely cold, with strong wind. Some of the cattle were missing, which detained the camp till 11 o'clock. We then started and traveled 15½ miles to Prairie Creek.

"*Wednesday, Oct. 13.*—Traveled 21½ miles and camped for the night on the Loupe Fork.

"*Thursday, Oct. 14.*—Much time was lost this morning in hunting for a place to cross the Loupe Fork. It was finally concluded to cross a mile higher up and we proceeded thither. While going up we saw a company of horsemen and two wagons on the other side of the river, in whom we recognized some of our brethren from Winter Quarters. All our wagons got safely over, and we camped on the hill, having traveled two miles. Our brethren whom we met here is a part of the old Nauvoo police (Hosea Stout in charge), going to meet the next company. We were gladdened with the news they brought us from Winter Quarters.

"*Friday, Oct. 15.*—Our brethren from Winter Quarters continued the journey going to meet the next company. We started late, traveled 12½ miles and camped on the banks of the Loupe Fork.

"*Saturday, Oct. 16.*—We made an early start and by noon arrived at the mission station, where we found the Pawnees busy







gathering corn; there were probably a thousand men, women and children. A number of them soon came to our wagons, and the chiefs made inquiries by sign about the Sioux. Some of the brethren gave them to understand that the Sioux were within five days' journey of them. The chief immediately gave the word to the rest and in half an hour the squaws had loaded their corn on ponies and mules, and began to march towards the river. They show great fear of the Sioux, and were very anxious to have us camp with them over night, but we kept moving on and traveled to Bear River, where we encamped, with the intention of remaining over night, having traveled during the day 17½ miles. But in consequence of the Indians following us, we concluded to move on, for we had no confidence in the savages, although they had shown themselves friendly so far. Consequently we traveled 6½ miles further and camped for the night. Day's journey 23½ miles.

"Sunday, Oct. 17.—Traveled 16½ miles.

"Monday, Oct. 18.—Traveled 18½ miles to Shell Creek.

"Tuesday, Oct. 19.—Traveled 23½ miles.

"Wednesday, Oct. 20.—We started early and found the prairies all burned off to the Elkhorn, where we arrived about noon, and soon after commenced crossing where Hosea Stout and company had crossed a few days before. The water was about three feet deep. The wagons, having all got over without accident, except the breaking of a wagon tongue, we continued our journey to Papea Creek, where we encamped for the night.

"Thursday, Oct. 21.—This morning Brothers Wm. Empey, Lisbon Lamb and myself started early, accompanied by six horsemen and arrived in Winter Quarters a little before noon. I found my family all well except Moroni, who is very sick; his mother is also sick. There has been much sickness here and many deaths during the fall, and many are now suffering for lack of the comforts of life. We have been prospered on our journey home and have made the trip in nine weeks and three days, including a week's delay waiting for the Twelve and killing buffaloes. Our health has been remarkably good, but we have lacked provisions, many of us subsisting for weeks on dry buffalo meat alone. I have succeeded in measuring the whole distance from the city of the Great Salt Lake to this place,

except a few miles between Horse Creek and the La Bonte, which was taken from the measurement going up. I find the whole distance to be 1,032 miles and am now prepared to make a complete traveling guide from here to the Salt Lake."

Having followed this advance company of Pioneers and soldiers on their return trip to Winter Quarters, we will now resume the narrative of the main Pioneer Camp in the Great Salt Lake Valley, where we left the brethren busily engaged in building houses and making preparations for the coming winter.

Wednesday, Aug. 18, 1847.—President Young and Heber C. Kimball superintended the work at the "adobe yard," where the erection of the stockade was going on.

Thursday, Aug. 19.—Howard Egan and Hosea Cushing were engaged during the day in hauling gravel with which to cover the houses; the remainder of the brethren were at work finishing them off. A party of mountaineers, consisting of four white men and two squaws arrived in the valley in the afternoon from Fort Bridger. Their ostensible reason in coming was "to see how the Pioneers were getting along," as they expressed themselves, but the real object of their visit was undoubtedly to trade with the Indians. They encamped about a mile below the Pioneer camp on the bottom.

(Continued on page 97.)

"INFANCY OF THE CHURCH."—A very interesting series of articles, written by Elders Jenson and Stevenson to the *Deseret News* while visiting the places of historic interest connected with the early days of the Church. A few copies can be obtained at the HISTORICAL RECORD office. Price 25 cents.







# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological  
and Statistical Matters.

---

"What thou seest, write in a book."—Rev. i, 11.

---

No. 6.

JUNE, 1890.

VOL. IX.

---

## THE PIONEERS OF 1847.

(Continued from page 96.)

*Friday, Aug. 20.*—Most of the brethren were busily engaged finishing the houses of the stockade. The laying out of the city was completed; this first survey consisted of 135 blocks, each containing 10 acres. The blocks were subdivided into eight lots of  $1\frac{1}{4}$  acres each. The streets were made eight rods wide. There were three public squares, including the adobe yard (now the Sixth Ward Square), and the Temple Block also contained 10 acres. Henry G. Sherwood returned from an exploring expedition to Cache Valley, accompanied by a man by the name of Wells who had lived for a number of years among the Spaniards in New Mexico. Albert Carrington, John Brown and others started in the evening on an exploring expedition to the "Twin Peaks." (See Book 1, p. 337.)

*Saturday, Aug. 21.*—President Young, Heber C. Kimball and others moved their wagons and effects from the camp on City Creek to the stockade, where work on the houses was being pushed vigorously ahead.

*Sunday, Aug. 22.*—The day was warm and pleasant. At 10 o'clock a. m. a meeting was held at the bow-

ery, and the congregation addressed by Amasa M. Lyman upon the subject of the present situation of the camp, after which President Young made a few remarks. He explained the necessity of holding a conference, in order to transact some business of importance to the Church previous to the Pioneers leaving for Winter Quarters. Such a conference was appointed for the afternoon. In the *interim* a council of the Twelve was held under a tree in Heber C. Kimball's lot. Following are the

*"Minutes of a Special Conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints held in the Bowery, on the Temple Block, in Great Salt Lake City, Aug. 22, 1847, commencing at 2 o'clock p. m.:*

"There were present of the Twelve: Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Wilford Woodruff, Amasa M. Lyman, Willard Richards and Orson Pratt.

"President Young presided.

"The choir sang: 'The spirit of God like a fire is burning.' Prayer was offered by Wilford Woodruff, after which the choir sang: 'From all that dwell below the skies.'

"Heber C. Kimball explained the nature of some of the business which would be presented to the conference and requested the brethren to be free and outspoken, so that everything that should be done might prove beneficial to those who were here and those who should soon arrive. It was necessary to have a Presidency to preside over this place and to appoint such other officers as the present situation of the people require."







It was also proper for the conference to decide whether the brethren would continue their united labors on the erection of the stockade, or whether they would scatter and let every man work for himself; also if the lands in the immediate vicinity of the City should first be cultivated, in preference to such as was situated several miles away. Should one man build his house, another fence his lot, another go hunting? etc., or would the people work in unison? These were important matters to be considered by the conference.

"Henry G. Sherwood said it was agreeable to his feelings to cultivate the City plat and fence it with an adobe fence, which, if it was built high enough, would serve as a protection against the Indians and keep the cattle out.

"Nelson Higgins explained that the Indians claim all the land as their own and were in the habit of taking a share of the grain for the use of the land.

"President Brigham Young moved that the brethren fence in the City and such portions of the adjacent lands as they may deem proper, and cultivate the same. This was seconded by Dimick B. Huntington, after which Heber C. Kimball said: 'Some of us have talked considerable about which would be the most prudent and economical way of farming and fencing, and have come to the conclusion that it is best to fence in that portion of our lands which is tillable and most convenient for common use. By this means we can raise thousands of bushels of grain next season for ourselves and also some to sustain those who shall come after us. I would rather fence a block of ten acres, and have the crop, than plant a hundred acres for the cattle to destroy. Will you put your 'mights' together for that which is best for everybody? (Cries of 'yes.') I say, put your forces together, and fence the City and sow our wheat safely.' The motion was carried unanimously.

"President Young then said: 'I move that a President be appointed to preside over this place. (Seconded and unanimously carried.) I move that there be a High Council (Seconded and carried.) I move that all other necessary officers be appointed for this place. (Seconded and carried.) I move that we call this place 'The Great Salt Lake City, of the Great Basin of North America.' (Seconded and carried.) I move that we call the post office 'The Great Basin Post Office.' (Seconded and carried.)

"Heber C. Kimball said: 'I move that we call the river running west of this place 'The Western Jordan.' (Carried.)

"President Young remarked: 'It is the right of the Twelve to nominate the officers and the people to decide by their vote whether they will accept them or not. We desire to know who are coming in the next company. If Uncle John Smith comes, it is our minds that he presides. Colonel Rockwood is my principal man and attends to all my business.'

"Heber C. Kimball said: 'I move that Colonel Rockwood be honorably released from his duties as overseer of the stockade, and that Tarlton Lewis be appointed to that position.' (Seconded and carried.)

"President Young explained: 'There will be thousands of such instances where men will be discharged. It is the duty of all clerks to record the business that is transacted and not to ask questions. The brethren are not requested to labor for nothing, but they should not be so selfish as to be afraid of doing a day's work without getting pay for it. I can prophesy in the name of Jesus that a man harboring such a spirit will be damned. I wish that this people may grow and increase and become a great nation, but you do not know what dangers surround you at present. It is necessary that the adobe yard (the stockade or Old Fort) should be secured so that Indians cannot get in. To accommodate those few who shall remain here after we (the Pioneers) return, it would only be necessary to build one side of the fort, but common sense teaches us to build it all around. By and by men of means will be coming on, and they will want rooms, and the men who build them will then be intitled to their pay. Make your walls 4½ feet high, so that they can keep the cattle out. Build your houses so that you will have plenty of fresh air in them, or some of you will get sick, after being used to sleeping in your wagons so long. We propose to fence in a tract of land thirty rods square so that in case of necessity the cattle can be brought inside and the hay also be stacked there. In the spring this fence can be removed and a trench be plowed about twenty feet from the houses to enable the women to raise garden vegetables. I want to engage 50,000 bushels of wheat and the same amount of corn and other grain in proportion. I will pay you \$1.25 per bushel for wheat and 50 cents for corn. Why can not I bring glass for you and you raise corn for me? Raise all the grain you can and with this you can purchase sheep, cows, teams, etc., of those who come here later on. We desire you to live in that stockade until we come back again and raise grain next year.'







"Heber C. Kimball remarked: 'There are some creeks that have no names.'

'President Young said: 'I move that this creek that we are encamped on be called City Creek. (Seconded and carried.) I move that the large creek running a few miles south of here be called Mill Creek, that the little creek a little south of the camp be called Red Butte Creek, that the next creek south be called Canyon Creek (afterwards named Emigration Creek) and the next Big Canyon Creek (now Canyon Creek or Parley's Creek.)' All these motions were seconded and carried unanimously. President Young continued: 'I now desire to know if the people are satisfied with the labors of the Twelve?'

"Tarlton Lewis arose and said: 'I move that we give the Twelve our approbation and signify by our vote that we are satisfied with their labors and give them our blessing.' (Seconded and carried.)

"Lorenzo Young reminded those of the brethren who did not pray that now was a good time to begin to fulfil their covenants in this regard. When we covenant to do a thing we should always be faithful in doing it.

"President Young said: 'I desire to know who are going back to Winter Quarters. You who are going to stay, will you finish that adobe yard? If so, rise to your feet. (A number arose.) I should have no hesitancy in taking five men and build one mile of adobe wall, eight feet high, this fall.'

"Heber C. Kimball said: 'My feelings are for the welfare and well being of the whole people. I am your brother and you are my brethren, all having descended from the same common parentage. I want to cultivate a feeling of union and peace toward my brethren. I promise you that, if you are faithful, the Holy Spirit will rest upon you, and we shall see the day when the heavens will be opened, and we will render up our stewardship to our heavenly father. A man don't know how to appreciate a thing until it is taken away from him. A man don't appreciate his wife until she is away, nor does a wife appreciate a husband until he is gone. Let us discourage a spirit of alienation and be united. I wish to God we did not have to return, and I would give a great deal to have my family here now. This is a Paradise to me, and one of the loveliest places I ever beheld. I hope none of us will be left alive to pollute this land. I would rather die than act as inconsistent as many have in times past.'

"President Young said: 'I move that Brother William McIntyre be appointed

clerk and keep an account of the public labors performed here. (Seconded and carried.) I would tell those who are preparing to return with us to Winter Quarters to get ready as fast as possible, as we would like to start out on Tuesday evening next. I move that Edson Whipple receive an appointment to attend to the distribution of water over the plowed lands. (Seconded and carried.) I move that we adjourn this conference until Oct. 6, 1848, to commence at 10 o'clock a. m. at this place.' (Seconded and carried.)

"Orson Pratt closed the conference by benediction."

In the evening the Twelve held another council in front of the buildings. Elders Carrington, Brown and others returned from their expedition to the Twin Peaks.

*Monday, Aug. 23.*—Some of the brethren went to the canyon after poles with which to cover the houses, and the remainder worked on the buildings, some of which were already taken possession of by the families in camp. Thomas Williams and others returned from Fort Hall, Brother Williams brought a letter from Capt. James Brown, dated Aug. 16th and written to Heber C. Kimball, in which the captain said that he expected to start from Fort Hall for California on the 17th.

*Tuesday, Aug. 24.*—Work was continued on the houses. A heavy thunder shower visited the camp about noon. In the afternoon several of the brethren started on an excursion to the lake.

*Wednesday, Aug. 25.*—The day was spent by the brethren as usual working on the houses, and making preparations for the departure of the company which was to return. It was the intention to start the next morning. By this time 27 houses had been built in the fort.

*Thursday, Aug. 26.*—The Twelve and others started on their return to







**Winter Quarters.** The following daily account of their journey is taken from the private journals of Heber C. Kimball and Wilford Woodruff:

"The weather was beautiful. As fast as the teams got ready this morning they started out one by one—the first about 9 o'clock. President Young and myself did not start until most of the teams had left the valley, in consequence of being obliged to make some business arrangements before we could leave. About noon we started on horseback, and after ascending and descending the first long hill. I arrived with my wagons in a small valley on Big Canyon Creek about sundown, where we encamped, having come 14 miles. Near our camping place is a beautiful spring of water. We were considerably annoyed by the dust on our route during the day.

"*Friday, Aug. 27.*—We arose early and resumed our journey, and after ascending the second long, steep hill over a rough road, we at length attained the summit, after traveling  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles. We then proceeded down hill about four miles, and encamped for the night on East Canyon Creek, after traveling during the day 15 miles.

"*Saturday, Aug. 28.*—Traveled in the forenoon 12 miles and forded Weber's Fork. In the afternoon we went four miles up the stream, and then turned abruptly to the left up another pass (Echo Canyon). Going four miles up this pass, we encamped for the night near the creek a little after dark.

"*Sunday, Aug. 29.*—We resumed our journey at 7:35 o'clock a. m., and after traveling 12 miles we came to Redding's Cave, where we halted for noon. Soon after stopping, Ezra T. Benson rode up, to the great delight of the brethren, who gathered around him in a group, and he then proceeded in a hurried manner to tell us the news. He had traveled to within forty miles of Fort John before meeting our emigration, which consisted of 566 wagons. He also brought a list containing most of the names of the Saints in the companies—between thirteen and fifteen hundred souls—traveling in nine companies. In company with Orrin P. Rockwell he had left the foremost company on Sweetwater, where they had lost a great many cattle through sickness, besides quite a number of horses and cattle which had strayed away and had been taken by the Crow Indians. Brother Benson was also the bearer of numerous newspapers and letters from the brethren in the different com-

panies. About 4 o'clock p. m. we resumed our journey, and after proceeding a short distance we met Orrin P. Rockwell on horseback. After traveling eight miles in the afternoon we encamped in the valley, near a small creek.

"*Monday, Aug. 30.*—We had a severe frost last night, and the morning was cloudy, gloomy and cold. Continuing our journey at 7:40 o'clock a. m., we traveled six miles to Bear River, where we halted for noon. Some of the brethren went from here on horseback to the Mineral Tar Spring (about two miles distant) after tar. In the afternoon we traveled eight miles. The following are the names of those going back in the present company:

Brigham Young,	1st wagon,
John Y. Greene,	do.
Truman O. Angell,	do.
Joseph S. Schofield,	do.
Albert P. Rockwood,	do.
Stephen H. Goddard,	do.
Millen Atwood,	2nd wagon,
Thomas Tanner,	do.
Addison Everett,	do.
Sidney A. Hanks,	3rd wagon,
George Clark,	do.
J. G. Luce,	do.
John G. Holman,	4th wagon,
George R. Grant,	do.
David S. Laughlin,	do.
William Dykes,	5th wagon,
Jacob Weiler,	do.
David Grant,	do.
Thomas Woolsey,	6th wagon,
Haywood Thomas,	do.
Samuel W. Fox,	do.
Willard Richards,	7th wagon,
Thomas Bullock,	do.
Benjamin Richmond,	do.
Harvey Pierce,	do.
Ezra T. Benson,	8th wagon,
Matthew Ivory,	do.
David Powell,	do.
Erastus Snow,	9th wagon,
William McIntyre,	do.
George Brown,	do.
Orrin P. Rockwell,	10th wagon,
Charles Shumway,	11th wagon,
Andrew P. Shumway,	do.
Burr Frost,	12th wagon,
William Carter,	do.
William Wardsworth,	13th wagon,
Datus Ensign,	do.
John Dixon,	14th wagon,
Simeon Howd,	do.
Seth Taft,	15th wagon,
John P. Wriston,	do.
Stephen Kelsey,	do.
Charles D. Barnum,	do.





Wilford Woodruff,	16th wagon,
Dexter Stillman,	do.
William C. A. Smoot,	do.
James W. Steward,	17th wagon,
Robert T. Thomas,	do.
Jabez Nowlin,	do.
James Case,	18th wagon,
James C. Earl,	do.
Judson Persons,	do.
Orson Pratt,	19th wagon,
Joseph Egbert,	do.
Marcus B. Thorpe,	20th wagon,
George Wilson,	21st wagon,
Jesse Johnson,	do.
John Brimhall,	do.
A. L. Huntley,	do.
Rodney Badger,	do.
William W. Rust,	do.
Joseph Matthews,	22nd wagon,
Joseph G. Camp,	do.
William Park,	do.
Green Flake,	23rd wagon,
Benjamin F. Stewart,	do.
John Crow,	do.
Peter J. Meeseck,	24th wagon,
C. Rowe,	do.
William Rowe,	do.
Barnabas L. Adams,	25th wagon,
Alex. P. Chessley,	do.
Thomas C. Chessley,	do.
John C. Gould,	do.
Samuel Gould,	do.
Amasa M. Lyman,	26th wagon,
Albert Carrington,	do.
John Brown,	27th wagon,
George A. Smith,	do.
Joel J. Terrill,	do.
Solomon Chamberlain,	28th wagon,
William Terrill,	do.
Nathaniel Fairbanks,	29th wagon,
Charles A. Harper,	do.
Perry Fitzgerald,	30th wagon,
Isaac N. Wriston,	do.
Ozro Eastman,	31st wagon,
Horace Monroe Frink,	do.
Levi N. Kendall,	do.
Stephen Markham,	32nd wagon,
George Mills,	do.
Conrad Klineman,	do.
Horace K. Whitney,	33rd wagon,
Orson K. Whitney,	do.
George P. Billings,	34th wagon,
Ralph Douglas,	do.
Elijah E. Holden,	do.
William Gifford,	do.
Albert Sharp,	do.
Abel M. Sargent,	do.
Andrew S. Gibbons,	35th wagon,
Thurston Larson,	do.
Heber C. Kimball,	36th wagon,
Howard Egan,	do.

Hosea Cushing, 36th wagon.  
 William A. King, do.  
 Carlos Murray, do.

"The whole camp consisted of 108 men, 36 wagons, 71 horses and 49 mules.

"In the evening President Young called the brethren together for organization, when the following officers were elected: Stephen Markham, captain of hundred; Barnabas L. Adams and Joseph Matthews, captains of fifties; Brigham Young, John Brown, Howard Egan, George Clark, Geo. Wilson, Erastus Snow, Thomas Tanner and Charles A. Harper, captains of tens. President Young selected his ten, which includes six of the Twelve and Albert P. Rockwood, Stephen H. Goddard and Joseph Schofield. Thomas Bullock was appointed to act as clerk of the camp.

"*Tuesday, Aug. 31.*—We resumed our journey at 7 o'clock a. m., and after traveling ten miles we crossed Muddy Fork. After ascending and descending a long, steep hill, we halted to bait, having come 17 miles. Continuing the journey in the afternoon we soon arrived at Fort Bridger, where the wagons halted a few minutes. We found the numerous small rushing streams, which we noticed on our westbound trip, all dried up now, except the main stream. There were a number of Indians here who had their lodges pitched near the fort. We proceeded about a mile beyond the fort and encamped for the night, having traveled 23 miles during the day.

"*Wednesday, Sept. 1.*—This morning the several companies of tens were organized under their respective captains. A government ox which had been left at Fort Bridger when the soldiers passed along, was killed this morning and the meat distributed among the brethren. The horses having strayed away during the night the morning was somewhat advanced before they were recovered. We traveled 32½ miles (crossing Black's Fork several times on our route) and encamped for the night in a circle on Ram's Fork. By order of President Young the horses were all staked out. The night was quite cold, as the nights usually are, although the days are warm and pleasant.

"*Thursday, Sept. 2.*—This morning three mountaineers with pack horses arrived at the camp en route from Fort Bridger to Fort John. We traveled 22½ miles to-day and encamped on Green River four miles below the ferry.

"*Friday, Sept. 3.*—After traveling two miles we forded Green River, which we found quite low. Continuing our journey 25 miles further, we forded Big Sandy, and

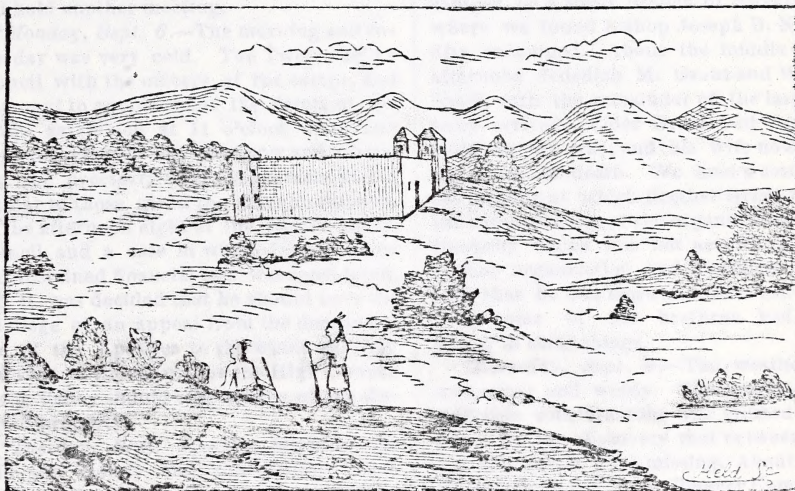






encamped on its banks a little after dark. At this place we found Daniel Spencer's company encamped, consisting of about eighty wagons. They reported that Parley P. Pratt's company was encamped on Little Sandy, 6½ miles from here, and that the other companies were scattered at different intervals along the road. In the evening Elder Spencer's company was called together and successively addressed by President Young, Heber C. Kimball, Wilford Woodruff and George A. Smith, who gave the Saints a general description of the 'Valley of the Salt Lake,' the extent of our labors there, etc. We also counseled them to go as far as Green River and then send some of their number back to assist the other companies to come up, as some of them were quite

and had a very interesting time. Two of the quorum, but principally Parley P. Pratt, was reproved sharply for having undone what the majority of the quorum had done in the organization of the camps for traveling. The brethren who had done wrong made a humble confession, after which much valuable teaching was given by President Young. Among other things he said: 'When we set apart one or more of the Twelve to go and do a certain work, they will be blessed in doing that work, and the quorum will back up what they do. But when one or more of the quorum interfere with the work of the majority they burn their fingers and do wrong. When the majority of the quorum of the Twelve organize a Stake of Zion and appoint a President over the same, the



FORT BRIDGER.

needy in consequence of having lost so many of their cattle.

"Saturday, Sept. 4.—At 8 o'clock a. m. Daniel Spencer's company was in motion. A number of our company, having here met their families, returned to the valley with them. Among these were William McIntyre, Burr Frost, Datus Ensign and Seth Taft. We proceeded on our journey about the same time as Spencer's company, and after going seven miles we halted for noon on the banks of Little Sandy, near one of our former camp grounds. Here we found Parley P. Pratt's company encamped, consisting of between seventy and eighty wagons, a messenger having been sent out ahead this morning to detain them until we should arrive. Perregrine Sessions was in charge of the first fifty of Elder Pratt's hundred. Most of the afternoon the Twelve were in council,

minority of the quorum have no right to interfere with these doings; and so in all other things, unless the majority should get corrupt. In that case, it would be the duty of any member of the quorum to show them their error and teach them what was right, and, if necessary, lay the matter before the entire people. President Young said further, that he felt the weight of eternity resting upon him, being overburdened with work and responsibilities.' Brother Kimball and all the other members of the quorum present expressed their feelings, and the spirit of God rested upon the brethren in a great measure. Every heart was melted and tears filled the eyes of all, while a spirit of forgiveness and love was truly manifested. In the evening the people of the camps were called together and similar information and council to that given the previous







evening to Elder Spencer's company were imparted by the Twelve.

*"Sunday, Sept. 5.*—About 9 o'clock a. m. we pursued our journey, and after traveling two miles, we forded Little Sandy. Going 13½ miles further we crossed the Dry Sandy and 10 miles further travel brought us to the Pacific Springs, where we encamped at 5 o'clock p. m. after coming during the day 26 miles. Here we found three companies of fifty each encamped, namely, A. O. Smoot's hundred, and Brother Robinson's fifty o. C. C. Rich's hundred. A meeting was held with these camps in the evening and George A. Smith, Wilford Woodruff, Orson Pratt and President Young addressed the congregation, after which it was decided to lay over the following day and hold another meeting.

*"Monday, Sept. 6.*—The morning and entire day was very cold. The Twelve held a council with the officers of the camps, and pursuant to appointment the Saints of the camps assembled at 11 o'clock a. m. and were addressed by Erastus Snow and others, and the necessary instructions were given, similar to those given the other companies. In the afternoon eight of the Twelve met in council, and a case in which John Benbow had sustained financial loss was considered, and it was decided that he should have the privilege of an appeal from the decision of one of the Apostles to the whole quorum, and that in the meantime the High Council in the Valley should take charge of the disputed property.

*"Tuesday, Sept. 7.*—The morning was cold and cloudy and considerable snow which had fallen during the night could be seen in the mountains. A messenger was sent ahead to detain John Taylor's camps until we should come up. About 9 o'clock a. m. the companies destined for the Valley began to move west. A number of the Pioneers (among whom were Thurston Larson, Carlos Murray and Lafayette Granger) who had met their families returned back with them. About the same hour the Pioneer camp resumed their journey eastward, but had traveled only a short distance when they were overtaken by a heavy snow storm which continued till about 4 o'clock p. m. We arrived at John Taylor's camp on Sweetwater about 2 o'clock p. m., having traveled during the day 14 miles. Here we found that the Saints under the direction of Elder John Taylor and Bishop Edward Hunter had made preparations to give us a dinner, the tables being set in an adjacent grove on the banks of the river. It was a rare sight indeed to see a table so well spread with the

'good things of this life' in the heart of the wilderness so remote from civilization. The bill of fare consisted of roast and broiled beef, pies, cakes, biscuits, etc. and fully one hundred people sat down to the table. The remains of the feast were distributed among the soldiers and pioneers, and the ceremonies of the afternoon concluded with a dance which passed off in fine style to the satisfaction of all parties. The Twelve were again in council in the evening, meeting in Brother Shurtliff's tent. The snow had ceased falling, but the weather remained quite cold.

*"Wednesday, Sept. 8.*—The morning was cold, but later in the day it became warmer, and the snow melted. At 9 o'clock a. m. we took leave of the Saints in Brother Taylor's camp, and after traveling 12 miles we encamped on a small branch of Sweetwater, where we found Bishop Joseph B. Noble's fifty encamped. About the middle of the afternoon Jedediah M. Grant and Willard Snow, with the remainder of the last company arrived. Elder Grant had buried a child on the way, and his wife now lay at the point of death. We held a council in the evening at which Brother Grant related the circumstances of the organization of the company which was not according to the former organization, and President Young said that he was more and more convinced that some of the brethren had done wrong in these things.

*"Thursday, Sept. 9.*—The weather was cold, clear and windy. This morning considerable consternation was created in the camp by the discovery that between forty and fifty horses were missing. About thirty of these belonged to the Pioneer Camp, and the remainder to the other companies. From the circumstance of finding an Indian arrow near by and also a strap (known to have been on the neck of one of the horses) cut in two, it was at once concluded that they had been stolen during the night by Indians. Consequently, Colonel Markham with twenty men started in pursuit about 10 o'clock. In the afternoon two of the men returned with two of the horses which had been found about thirty miles distant. In the evening two or three more men came in with three other horses which had been found near the same place as the other two; they were probably left by the Indians in the hurry of the flight. These men informed us that it was with considerable difficulty the pursuers could keep the trail, as the Indians, in order to baffle pursuit, had occasionally separated, left the road and resumed it some distance ahead. Owing to this and other stratagems and devices, to







which the savages know precisely how to resort, the prospects of recovering the animals are not very bright. The companies remained in camp all day, and in the evening the Saints were called together and addressed successively by Orson Pratt, President Young and Heber C. Kimball.

*"Friday, Sept. 10.*—Orrin P. Rockwell and others returned this morning, but brought no horses with them. The whole of Jedediah M. Grant's company was in motion by about 9 o'clock a. m. and we started soon afterwards. After proceeding about ten miles we halted to bait at 4 o'clock p. m. on the banks of Sweetwater. Here we were met by Colonel Markham and the remainder of the company, on their return from hunting the horses, in which they had been unsuccessful, although they had been about thirty miles beyond this place. The total number of horses lost are 43. After traveling two miles further we encamped for the night. The brethren, in order to continue the journey, divided up the remainder of the animals between them, and a number of horses that hitherto had been brought along loose were harnessed up. By this President Young, Heber C. Kimball and a few other brethren who had been accustomed to ride on horseback were now debarred of that privilege.

*"Saturday, Sept. 11.*—The weather was warm and pleasant. We traveled 24 miles and encamped for the night on Sweetwater. Thomas Woolsey shot a buffalo.

*"Sunday, Sept. 12.*—We traveled 23 miles and again encamped on the Sweetwater. Howard Egan and William King, who had left the camp in the morning to look for a missing horse, returned in the evening without finding the animal; they had seen eight Indians at a distance who were probably following the camp with the intention of stealing horses. Three buffaloes were killed in the evening, which furnished the camp with plenty of meat.

*"Monday, Sept. 13.*—Traveled 20 miles passed Devils Gate, forded the Sweetwater and encamped for the night near Independence Rock.

*"Tuesday, Sept. 14.*—Traveled 12 miles and encamped on a little creek. Considerable saleratus was secured by a number of the brethren in passing the saleratus lakes to-day.

*"Wednesday, Sept. 15.*—Traveled about twenty-five miles over a mountainous road and camped on a little spring about twelve miles from Platte River.

*"Thursday, Sept. 16.*—After traveling 12 miles we forded the north fork of Platte

River, near our old ferrying place, and encamped on the opposite bank at 3 o'clock p. m. We found the river quite shallow, the water scarcely coming up to our wagon beds.

*"Friday, Sept. 17.*—In the morning Wilford Woodruff and other brethren recrossed the river to hunt buffaloes, but were unsuccessful. In the afternoon the camp traveled 12 miles and encamped for the night near a grove of cottonwood trees.

*"Saturday, Sept. 18.*—Traveled 17 miles and encamped on Deer Creek. One of the Frenchmen who accompany us killed a buffalo. After camping in the evening President Young, Heber C. Kimball, Willard Richards, Ezra T. Benson and others had quite an interesting encounter with a large bear which, after being wounded by some of the brethren, turned upon them, and they found it necessary to retreat in great haste to a neighboring cliff.

*"Sunday, Sept. 19.*—In the forenoon one buffalo and two black-tailed deer were killed by some of the brethren. In the afternoon the company traveled nine miles and encamped on North Buffalo Creek.

*"Monday, Sept. 20.*—We traveled 30 miles, crossed Dry Creek and Little Timber Creek, and encamped for the night on Big Timber Creek.

*"Tuesday, Sept. 21.*—About 8 o'clock a. m., just as we were getting ready to start, the alarm was given in camp that the Indians were marching off with our horses which had been grazing in the timber about half a mile from camp. The first intimation of the presence of the savages was the report of several guns in quick succession and the guard crying out, 'Indians, Indians!' In less than a minute the timber and bluffs were lined with mounted warriors, charging with full speed upon our guard horses and camp. They shot at two or three of the guards, but missed them. Next they tried to carry off one of the guards on a horse, but he knocked one of the Indians down with his fist, and finally succeeded in getting away from them. Wilford Woodruff, who had gone out to order the horses brought in, arrived near the animals when the Indians first made their appearance. He ran back to the camp, gave the alarm and called upon all the brethren to get their arms and mount their horses. Brothers Kimball, Rockwood, Matthews and several others sprang into their saddles armed with guns and pistols and rode out to head off the horses which the Indians were driving away. They succeeded in getting all the animals, except 11 head. Soon afterwards







about two hundred Indians, belonging to the Sioux tribe, made their appearance in camp, most of them being on horseback, and the chief commanding them happened to be the same one who met us on our way up the Platte below Fort John. He and President Young at once recognized each other and had quite a conversation. He told the President that he had mistaken us for Crow Indians, or otherwise the horses would not have been taken; he promised that they should be restored to us. He also said that a few days ago they had stolen 43 head of horses from the Crows on Sweetwater, but upon further explanation these were found to be our horses. President Young, however, suggested that we say nothing about them at present, but that when we get to Fort John we offer Mr. Bordeaux \$100 to procure them for us, for we deemed it inexpedient to try to take them by force as the Indians numbered about eight hundred men. Considerable salt was distributed among the Indians and about 1 o'clock p. m. they started for their camp about five miles up the creek. The animals that we had left had been hitched up all the morning, and at 2 o'clock p. m. we moved half a mile down the creek and again encamped a short distance from the same on the open prairie. Soon afterwards it commenced raining and continued at intervals most of the night. During the afternoon the stolen horses were brought to camp with the exception of one horse and a mule. They were all brought in by different ones who visited the Indian camp. Brother Kimball also visited their camp in the evening and was kindly received by the savages; he smoked the pipe of peace with some of their most distinguished men. It was mainly through his exertions that the brethren recovered most of their horses.

"*Wednesday, Sept. 22*—We traveled 16 miles and encamped on Horseshoe Creek.

"*Thursday, Sept. 23*—Traveled 29 miles.

"*Friday, Sept. 24*—The brethren got up our horses at an early hour. A meeting was called, and while each company of ten was standing apart by itself, some timely instruction was given by President Young, who also reproved some of the brethren for murmuring against the rules of the camp. The brethren voted unanimously that they would obey orders and that when they got to Fort John everybody would not run to see what was going on. We continued our journey at 9 o'clock a. m. and traveled 12 miles, passed Fort John and after crossing the river about a mile below the fort encamped on the opposite bank. At the fort

we found Appleton M. Harmon who had hired out there for the winter to work at blacksmithing for \$25 per month. He informed us that the ox teams had left here on Monday last, and that they had been somewhat detained at the ferry on the North Fork owing to the fact that eighteen of their horses had been stolen by the Indians; thirteen of them, however, were recovered. He also told us that on Monday last Luke Johnson, with three others, had started back to meet us with a number of horses, but they had missed us through having taken the river road. President Young, Heber C. Kimball and others of the Twelve visited the fort this afternoon and had an interview with Mr. Bordeaux, the proprietor. He told us that the chance of recovering our horses was rather a dull one, but that he to-morrow morning would send a man back with any number of men we might desire to send, to see what could be done. Upon inquiry we found flour at the fort to be worth \$45 per barrel (or 25 cents per pound) and corn 12½ cents a pint. Our horses were driven out on the prairie a short distance and guarded, the grass being tolerably good.

"This evening, after dark, the brethren were again called together and forty men chosen to go on the expedition to-morrow morning in pursuit of our horses. Previous to this ten men had been chosen to go ahead and find the Indians, and the others were to follow them up, and remain a little in the rear as a kind of reinforcement in case of necessity. The orders were to recover the horses 'peaceably' if they could, but forcibly if they 'must,' being governed mainly by circumstances.

"*Saturday, Sept. 25*.—Agreeable to the arrangement of last night the first company of ten men, in charge of Colonel Markham, started at 8 o'clock a. m. on their expedition, and an hour later forty more men, under the command of Ezra T. Benson followed. President Young and Heber C. Kimball accompanied them to the fort, where Mr. Bordeaux told us that he believed it useless for us to go any further because the Indians at the fort had sent runners ahead last night to apprise the others that we were coming. It is the general opinion of the brethren that the Frenchmen and Indians are leagued together against us in this affair; therefore, we deemed it unnecessary to pursue the matter any further, and the brethren returned to the camp.

"Towards evening Commodore Stockton, of the U. S. army, arrived at the fort, accompanied by Major Harris and others as pilots. They report a portion of their own







company, accompanied by Luke Johnson and his men, to be about six miles distant. Brothers Young and Kimball bought a number of buffalo robes for \$1.25 apiece.

"*Sunday, Sept. 26*—This morning a minute description of our stolen horses was written and given to Appleton M. Harmon, that if an opportunity should present itself he might endeavor to recover them for us. About 8 o'clock a. m., Luke Johnson, John Buchanan, Jesse C. Little and Norman Taylor arrived with eleven horses, including those they rode. With the assistance of these animals we can now travel considerably faster than we did before. These our brethren have been as far back as Big Timber Creek (in search of us), where the same band of Indians whom we had seen undertook to take the horses from them, but on their showing signs of resistance the savages betook themselves to flight. Near that point they met Commodore Stockton's company, consisting of about forty men, with whom they traveled till last night, and encamped with them on the North Fork, about four miles distant. President Young and Heber C. Kimball, by invitation, took dinner with Commodore Stockton at the fort. He is a middle-aged man of fine and engaging manners and agreeable in conversation.

"Having completed our business at the fort we resumed our journey in the afternoon; we traveled three miles and encamped on the banks of the river. Commodore Stockton intends pursuing the same road as ourselves to the 'Bluffs' and courteously offered to render us any assistance in his power while on the route. He will perhaps overtake us to-morrow or next day. He has one wagon with him in which a number of men ride who are afflicted with the measles, while he carries his effects on pack mules.

"*Monday, Sept. 27*.—We traveled 20 miles, crossed Rawhide Creek, and encamped for the night a short distance from the river. This evening six companies of ten organized in a military capacity in order that we may be better prepared to defend ourselves against an attack from the Indians. The captains of these companies are Brigham Young, Howard Egan, Thomas Tanner, Luke Johnson and George Wilson.

"*Tuesday, Sept. 28*.—Traveled 16 miles and camped on the banks of the river in sight of Scott's Bluffs. Two antelopes were killed and the meat divided among the brethren.

"*Wednesday, Sept. 29*—Traveled 22 miles, passed Scott's Bluffs in the distance, and encamped on the river in sight of Chimney

Rock. There was an Indian camp on the opposite side of the river.

"*Thursday, Sept. 30*.—Traveled 21 miles, passed Chimney Rock in the distance and encamped for the night on the banks of the river opposite a Frenchmen's and Indian camp. Colonel Markham was sent over to that camp in the evening to trade with Indians for some of the brethren.

"*Friday, Oct. 1*.—The camp laid over to hunt buffaloes, but none were killed.

"*Saturday, Oct. 2*.—Some of the brethren bought a number of horses and Dr. Richards a cow of the Frenchmen. Jesse C. Little was sent as a messenger this morning to Commodore Stockton's camp to ascertain his intentions about accompanying us. The messenger soon returned with the news that the Commodore now intended to cross the river and take a more direct road to St. Joseph, Mo. We traveled 15 miles and encamped on the banks of the river opposite 'Ancient Bluff Ruins.' Three buffaloes were killed to-day.

"*Sunday, Oct. 3*.—We traveled eight miles. A number of buffaloes and one antelope was killed by some of the brethren and the meat as usual dressed and distributed in the camp. Most of the brethren are depending entirely upon game for subsistence, being desitute of flour and other provisions.

"*Monday, Oct. 4*.—After traveling two miles we came to Crab Creek, where we found a board by the side of the road with the following inscription on it: 'Camp of Pioneers stopped here and killed and dried 30 buffalo cows, Sept. 28, 1847.' We traveled 18 miles further and encamped at sunset on the banks of the river. Several more buffaloes were killed to-day, and while halting for noon four Sioux Indian warriors and one squaw paid to visit to the camp.

"This evening, several of the horses having failed, we deemed it advisable to raise volunteers to go ahead on foot and arrest the progress of the ox teams. The following named brethren volunteered to go on this expedition: Amasa M. Lyman, Luke Johnson, John Buchanan, John Brown, John Crow, William Rowe, William Parks, Newton Wriston, Stephen H. Goddard, Alex. P. Chessley, Joseph Rooker and Ezekiel Kellogg. A letter signed by the President and Dr. Richards was addressed to Tunis Rappleyee and John Smith, and given into the hands of Amasa M. Lyman who had charge of the expedition. This letter contained instructions for the ox teams to stop, kill buffaloes and dry the meat till we should







come up, that they might relieve us of some of our wagons or portions of our loads.

*"Tuesday, Oct. 5.*—This morning before daylight the above named brethren, most of them being well armed, started off on foot to overtake the ox teams. At 9 o'clock a. m. we continued our journey, traveled 13 miles and encamped on the river a short distance below Ash Hollow. A buffalo cow and an antelope was killed.

*"Wednesday, Oct. 6.*—After traveling seven miles we found a letter in a stick by the side of the road, stating that our boys were here last night after dark. Passing on we forded Wolf Creek, where we found John Buchanan and John Crow. The former had been taken sick and was obliged to stay behind. He stated that the rest of the brethren traveling on foot left them here last night at 1 o'clock with the intention of traveling all night. We proceeded 4½ miles further and encamped at 6 o'clock p. m. on the banks of Camp Creek, having traveled during the day 15½ miles.

*"Thursday, Oct. 7.*—After traveling two miles we met three mountaineers on their way from Independence, Mo., to Fort John. One of them was Captain Joseph Walker, who served as guide to Colonel Fremont through California, and another Mr. Papan, the main proprietor of Fort John. They had seen us from the other side of the river and had come over for the purpose of having an interview with us. Their whole number consisted of eight men, the other five having remained on the south side. From these men we learned that the Mexican war was still going on; that the U. S. government was about to establish military forts near Grand Island, at Fort John and on Green River; that packed steamers now ran regularly between St. Louis and Council Bluffs, and that one had recently left the latter place for the Yellowstone River; that there had been an abundant harvest of wheat and corn in the States the past season, and that we would find plenty of buffaloes for a hundred or more miles as we passed eastward. As Captain Walker intended to go as far west as Weber's Fork, a number of letters were written by several of the brethren and sent with him to the Valley.

*"To-day we traveled 12 miles and encamped for the night on the banks of the river. Soon after camping one of the Frenchmen traveling with us came in bringing a letter found in a stick by the side of the road. On being opened it was found to be written by William Clayton and stated that the ox teams had passed here on the 1st of*

October, and that they intended to continue on until they should arrive at some place where there was plenty of wood, when they would make a short delay to procure an additional quantity of buffalo meat, several of the brethren being short of provisions. From the letter we also learned that the ox teams traveled from fifteen to twenty miles a day. If this is the case they must be a hundred miles or more ahead of us. Appended to the letter were a few lines from Amasa M. Lyman, stating his determination to overtake them, if he had to follow them to Winter Quarters.

*"Friday, Oct. 8.*—We traveled 15 miles and encamped near the river. As we halted for noon a large band of elk made their appearance upon the brow of the hill to our left, and two of the Frenchmen succeeded in killing one of them. Our horses are failing more and more.

*"Saturday, Oct. 9.*—Traveled 15½ miles, partly over sandy bluffs, and encamped at sunset on the banks of Junction Bluff Fork (202½ miles east of Fort John).

*"Sunday, Oct. 10.*—The grass at this point being better than usual, we concluded to remain here the greater part of the day, in order to give our horses a chance to recruit themselves. The Twelve held a prayer meeting. At 2 o'clock p. m. we forded Junction Bluff Fork and traveled three miles, when we encamped for the night on the banks of the river. The Frenchmen killed a buffalo.

*"Monday, Oct. 11.*—It commenced to rain at 5 o'clock this morning and remained cold and misty all day. We traveled 11½ miles and encamped near the junction of the North and South Fork of Platte River. Soon after starting this morning we found, near a stream which we forded, a note from Amasa M. Lyman, stating that he and the brethren with him had left this place on Saturday morning last, and that the night before they had gone to the bluffs to procure a supply of meat, that they got along rather slow, not making more than fifteen or twenty miles per day, but were all well and in tolerable good spirits. It is our opinion that they are not now more than thirty or forty miles ahead, and that if the ox teams do not stop, the brethren, weak and faint as they are from living entirely on meat, must give up the chase. Four buffaloes were killed this morning.

*"Tuesday, Oct. 12.*—Traveled 16 miles, passed Brady's Island and encamped for the night near the margin of a small slough, about a mile from the river.

*"Wednesday, Oct. 13.*—We traveled 16







miles and encamped for the night near the main Platte, opposite a small island abounding in bushes. Two buffaloes were killed by Thomas Woolsey and John G. Holman. The wolves, to-night, attracted by the smell of the meat in our camp, entertained us with a concert or serenade, consisting of howls, barking and other comic sounds too numerous to mention.

*"Thursday, Oct. 14.*—We had considerable frost last night, and this morning the weather was, as usual, clear, cold and windy. Traveled 10 miles and encamped opposite a group of islands in the river overgrown with cottonwood trees.

*"Friday, Oct. 15.*—Traveled 15 miles and encamped on the banks of the river. Thomas Woolsey killed two buffaloes.

*"Saturday, Oct. 16.*—We traveled 21 miles without making any noon halt and encamped on Buffalo Creek. At this point we found Amasa M. Lyman and his comrades with the exception of two, namely, Stephen H. Goddard and Father Kellogg, who left their companions on Tuesday last, determined to push ahead and overtake the ox teams. This, however, was somewhat contrary to the counsel of Brother Lyman. He himself passed here with the remainder of his men on Wednesday last and went as far as the head of Grand Island, about twelve miles below, but not finding any buffaloes there they were obliged to return to this place on Thursday, in order to get meat; and they have remained here ever since. The brethren all appeared much fatigued with their travel and were glad once more to meet with us. We have now but slight hopes of overtaking the ox teams, and these are grounded upon the possibility of their being stopped by Brothers Goddard and Kellogg.

*"Sunday, Oct. 17.*—There being but few, if any, buffaloes to be seen below here, and a number of our horses having given out, we concluded to remain in this vicinity a day or two, while we could procure some meat and also recruit the failing strength of our animals. Accordingly, this morning two captains (Luke Johnson and John Brown) were appointed to superintend the hunting expedition to be undertaken to-day in pursuit of buffaloes. Each of these captains chose their men and started out on foot about 9 o'clock a.m. Soon afterwards the camp was moved to the mouth of the creek, about a mile below, where the grass was tolerably good. Soon after our arrival at this place two men who had seen our wagons from the other side of the river came over to see us. One of them, whose name is John Shaw, was the leader of a party of

twelve men traveling with four wagons from Independence, Mo., to Fort John. They had met Commodore Stockton's men four days ago, and one of their number had been killed by Indians.

*"Monday, Oct. 18.*—Thomas Woolsey was sent out this morning to tell the hunters to come in to-night with what game they had killed, that we might proceed on our journey. We started at 1 o'clock a.m. and after traveling three miles to our great joy we met a company of sixteen horsemen from Winter Quarters, whose names are as follows:

Hosea Stout,  
George D. Grant,  
G. J. Potter,  
William H. Kimball,  
Jacob Frazier,  
George W. Langley,  
W. J. Earl,  
W. Meeks,  
W. Martindale,  
William Huntington,  
Luman H. Calkins,  
James W. Cummings,  
S. S. Thornton,  
Levi Nickerson,  
James H. Glines,  
Chancey Whiting.

"George D. Grant and William Kimball each brought a wagon loaded with grain and provisions for President Young and Heber C. Kimball. They had come from Winter Quarters in 11 days and were sent from there by council to our assistance. They reported that the ox teams which they had met near the ford of Loupe Fork intended to go on without stopping. With the horsemen came Stephen H. Goddard, Ezekiel Kellogg and Jackson Redding. The latter was with William Clayton when he left the valley. From Brother Stout and his companions we also learned that there had been considerable sickness at Winter Quarters during our absence, principally among the children. After stopping on the road a short time to talk with the brethren we went on about seven miles further and encamped about 3:30 o'clock opposite Grand Island, a few miles below its head. Thomas Woolsey came in this evening with the intelligence that he had seen one party of our hunters who had secured nearly enough meat to supply our wagons, but they did not intend to come in to-night. Brother Woolsey also said that he had seen a large body of Indians cross the river about five miles distant. Consequently a little after dark Hosea Stout, Wilber Earl, Jackson







Redding, Joseph Matthews, William Huntington and William Martindale started out on horseback, for the purpose of getting the hunters to come in.

"*Tuesday, Oct. 19.*—We remained in camp to-day. Some of the brethren crossed the river to hunt buffaloes; they succeeded in killing one. This evening, a little after dark, the hunters, who had gone out on Sunday morning last, returned in company with those who had been sent out in pursuit after them; they brought in three wagons loaded with nine buffalo cows in good condition. Hosea Stout and his comrades did not find the hunters till this morning. A little bag, containing two gold sovereigns, belonging to Father Kellogg was found missing; it had disappeared during Brother Kellogg's absence.

"*Wednesday, Oct. 20.*—The weather was cold and cloudy with a light misty fall of rain at intervals. Search was instituted for the missing sovereigns, under the direction of Hosea Stout, of the Winter Quarters police, and finally found in John Buchanan's knapsack, he being the author of the theft. We traveled 12 miles and encamped on the banks of the river near Grand Island, where there was plenty of grass, wood and water.

"*Thursday, Oct. 21.*—Traveled 15 miles and encamped in the bed of the river (which was dry here) between Grand Island and the main shore.

"*Friday, Oct. 22.*—Traveled 14 miles, crossed Wood Creek and encamped for the night at 3 o'clock in the afternoon on Prairie Creek.

"*Saturday, Oct. 23.*—We were obliged to throw a quantity of grass into Prairie Creek before we could cross it, on account of its bed being miry. Traveling over a rolling prairie we at length reached the Loupe Fork of Platte River, and encamped on its banks at 3 o'clock p. m., having come 22 miles to-day. This place is about four miles above the ford of the ox team emigrant company and 20 miles above the old ford.

"*Sunday, Oct. 24.*—Two of our wagons made several attempts to cross the river this morning, which all proved ineffectual on account of the high wind and the quicksand giving way beneath the horses feet. One or two horsemen, also, while urging their horses across the stream, were thrown from their backs on account of their stumbling and sinking in the sand. It was therefore decided to defer fording the river until tomorrow, and we moved down the stream about one mile and encamped in a small grove of cottonwood trees, where we were somewhat sheltered from the cold wind

which continued to blow fiercely through the day.

"*Monday, Oct. 25.*—It showed considerable last night and this morning the ground was covered with snow. Some of the brethren spent about two hours searching for a ford, which we finally found. After a few wagons had crossed, the bottom of the stream became quite firm. We were obliged, however, to double teams, and in some cases a number of men were obliged to accompany the wagons, wading in the cold water to assist them through. We finally got over without accident about noon, after which we traveled ten miles and encamped at 3:30 o'clock upon the site of an old Pawnee village which had been burned down by the Sioux several years ago. Here we found the grass and other vegetation quite green, affording good feed for our horses. This evening, by council, four men, namely, Amasa M. Lyman, Lyman H. Calkins, Joseph Matthews and Thomas Woolsey started for Winter Quarters on horseback, to apprise the brethren there that we were close by and to allay the anxiety that they might feel at our prolonged absence from home. John Buchanan and two of the Frenchmen also accompanied them.

"*Tuesday, Oct. 26.*—After traveling nine miles this morning we forded a large tributary of the Loupe Fork, and thence descending a hill we passed the old Pawnee village opposite the old fording place, and a little further on we passed a missionary station, consisting of five or six buildings that had been erected since we were here before. It was now entirely deserted, the Sioux having paid it a visit about the last of July when they tore down the fences and pickets enclosing the houses, demolished the doors, knocked in the heads of flour barrels and scattered their contents on the ground, etc. We proceeded a mile past this place and encamped at 2 o'clock p. m. near the old missionary station, having traveled during the day 13 miles. We took our horses into an adjacent corn field, where we also gleaned considerable corn that had been partially gathered. Some of the brethren got quite a quantity to eat and take along for their horses. Near the field there was quite a large patch of oats which our horses devoured quite greedily.

"*Wednesday, Oct. 27.*—We traveled 25 miles, crossed Beaver Creek and Looking Glass Creek and encamped at sunset on the banks of a slough below Sarpee's trading post, near the place where we were visited by the Pawnees on our way out.

"*Thursday, Oct. 28.*—The day was cold







and windy. We traveled 20 miles and encamped on Shell Creek.

*"Friday, Oct. 29.*—We traveled about twenty-five miles over a burned prairie and encamped near the Platte River at 5 o'clock p. m., near the point where a 'liberty pole' had been raised by Parley P. Pratt and John Taylor on their way out.

*"Saturday, Oct. 30.*—Traveled 12 miles and came to the Elkhorn River which we forded some distance above our old ford, and after proceeding a mile down the stream we encamped at 2 o'clock p. m. on its banks in a large grove of cottonwood. Immediately after we were encamped the brethren were called together in the centre of the ring, when President Young asked those who wished to go ahead to Winter Quarters to-night to rise to their feet. None arose. It was then decided by vote that the whole camp, horse-men and all, should all remain in a body and go into town together. President Young and Heber C. Kimball expressed their satisfaction with the conduct of the Pioneers during their travels and blessed them in the name of the Lord."

At sunset about twenty wagons arrived from Winter Quarters to meet the Pioneers, with Bishop N. K. Whitney, John S. Fullmer, William Kay and many others, bringing food for the men and grain for their animals. The meeting with these brethren and feasting with them in the evening, made the hearts of the weary Pioneers rejoice exceedingly, and much of the night was spent in interesting conversations.

*Sunday, Oct. 31.*—The Pioneers and their friends ate an early breakfast and organized for going to Winter Quarters. The company that came out to meet their brethren went in front and the Pioneer company followed. They had a hard day's drive, as the horses of the Pioneers were nearly worn out. When the company arrived at a point about a mile from Winter Quarters, the wagons of the Twelve were taken to the front, and the brethren called together, when President Young remarked:

"Brethren, I will say to the Pioneers, I wish you would receive my thanks for your kindness and willingness to obey orders. am satisfied with you; you have done well. We have accomplished more than we expected. The one hundred and forty-three men who started, some of them sick, are all well. Not a man has died; and we have not lost a horse, mule or ox except through carelessness. The blessings of the Lord have been with us. If the brethren are satisfied with me and the Twelve, please signify it with uplifted hands. (All hands were raised.) I feel to bless you in the name of the Lord God of Israel. You are dismissed to go to your homes."

The company then drove into the town of Winter Quarters in order, arriving there about an hour before sunset. The streets were crowded with people who had come out to shake hands with the Pioneers as they passed through the lines, and the weary travelers truly rejoiced to once more behold their wives, children and friends, after an absence of over six months, in which time they had traveled over two thousand miles, sought out a location where the Saints could dwell in peace, and accomplished one of the most interesting and important missions of this dispensation.

\* \* \* \*

The "Mormon" emigration which followed the Pioneers to the Mountains in 1847 consisted of upwards of two thousand souls, with 566 wagons, organized into companies of tens, fifties and hundreds, with a captain over each, and the whole presided over by a President and two Counselors, a marshal, etc. John Young was called to preside, having been nominated by the Twelve before their departure for the valley.

The wagons that made up these companies began to gather on the west side of the Elkhorn River about the 12th of June, 1847. On the 15th,







about three hundred wagons having collected, a meeting was called around a liberty pole erected to designate a place for public gathering. Orson Spencer's hundred was the first organized; it moved off the grounds on the 18th of June. On the 19th Captain Jedediah M. Grant's hundred traveled 15 miles and encamped in sight of Captain Spencer's. The other companies followed soon afterwards, and about the 1st of July the emigration was fairly under way, traveling westward in good order. The wagons were generally drawn by oxen, of which there were from four to eight to a wagon. Most of the wagons were fitted up in a commodious manner for traveling, which made the emigrants more comfortable than could be anticipated on so long and tedious a journey. They traveled in companies of one hundred wagons, when circumstances made it practicable, but when scarcity of grass or bad roads made it inconvenient for so large companies to travel together they divided in fifties and sometimes into tens. As they moved forward, one division after another, they passed and re-passed each other frequently, but at night kept as nearly compact as circumstances would admit, especially when in danger of Indians.

They traveled generally at the rate of from ten to fifteen miles per day, and their cattle fed solely upon the grass which the country produced. Occasionally when dangers from Indians were apprehended, they traveled two, sometimes four and sometimes six wagons abreast.

Good health generally prevailed in the camps, and only six or seven deaths occurred among the emigrants during the journey. Two or three

of these were infants, and the remainder were mostly, if not all, seriously indisposed before they started. Among the latter was Sister Grant, wife of Captain Jedediah M. Grant, a woman of delicate constitution and not sufficient for the hardships of the journey. Her death occurred so near the valley, that by forced drives, night and day, her remains were brought through for interment. Her babe of eight or ten months, who died about two weeks before the mother, was buried on the desert. Sister Ewing was also among those who died. Nursing the sick in tents and wagons was indeed a laborious and trying service and the burial of the dead by the wayside a sad duty to perform. But the journey was by no means without its pleasant hours. "Many were the moon and starlight evenings," writes Sister Eliza R. Snow (who was traveling in Joseph B. Noble's fifty of Jedediah M. Grant's hundred), "when, as we circled around the blazing fire, and sang our hymns of devotion, and songs of praise to Him who knows the secrets of all hearts, the sound of our united voices reverberated from hill to hill, and echoing through the silent expanse, seemed to fill the vast concave above, while the glory of God seemed to rest on all around."

East of Fort Laramie many of the Sioux Nation mixed with the traveling camps, on their way to the fort, where a national council was in session. On the morning of July 14th the camps received their first lesson in stampedes on the plains. "Some one was carelessly shaking a big buffalo robe at the back of a wagon from which some of the cattle in the corral took fright and started on the







run; those frightened others; they commenced bellowing; and all in a huddle, ran for the gateway of the enclosure, which being altogether too narrow for the egress of the rushing multitude that thronged into the passage, they piled one on top of another until the top ones were above the tops of the adjacent wagons, moving them from their stations while the inmates at this early hour, being so suddenly and unceremoniously aroused from their morning sleep, and not knowing the cause of this terrible uproar and confusion, were some of them almost paralyzed with fear. At length those that could broke from the enclosure, the bellowing subsided and quiet was restored; but the sad effect of the fright caused much suffering to some whose nerves were not sufficient for the trying scene. In the encounter two wagon wheels were crushed, Captain K's. only cow was killed, and several oxen had horns knocked off."

On the 25th of July, Phinehas H. Young and nine of the Pioneers\* met

\*Five of these Pioneers had left the Pioneer camp on Green River on the previous 4th of July to go back and meet the advancing companies of Saints and assist them as guides through the Black Hills. (See page 66.) At the old Platte ferry they were joined by five more of the Pioneers. They had expected to meet the companies near the Black Hills, but instead found them less than four hundred miles west of Winter Quarters, opposite Ash Hollow. This unexpected long distance to travel, with the increase of number at the ferry, nearly caused starvation of the whole camp of guides. They had plenty of food until they reached Fort Laramie, but from there until they met the companies they were almost destitute and suffered greatly. For five days and nights they had but two prairie dogs and a skunk to divide amongst men. They found no game, the armies of buffaloes met by the Pioneers going west having been driven off into the hills by the Indians.

the companies. The news brought by these men of the successful journey of the Pioneers as far as Green River, and the certainty that they had already reached the valleys of the Rocky Mountains, gave great comfort and assurance to the emigrating Saints. A meeting was called and two letters—one from Pres. Young and one from Willard Richards—brought by the guides, were read.

Next day (July 26th) many Indians passed the companies with tents and baggage fastened to mules and horses.

On the morning of Aug. 4th, the people were cheered by the arrival of fourteen "Mormon" soldiers of the Battalion who were an escort to General Kearney on his way to Fort Leavenworth. There they expected to be discharged. They were husbands and sons of women in the companies and to them more especially it was a joyful meeting.

By the 9th of August the companies were fairly in the Black Hills, and on the 12th Mrs. Mary Noble gave birth to a daughter in her wagon. On the 19th a Sister Love was run over by a wagon loaded with 1,600 pounds. She was administered to and was around again in a day or two.

In the latter part of August the companies passed Independence Rock on Sweetwater, where the road passes through alkali lands. As this was the first experience of the emigration passing through this district, so fatal to cattle, the losses were heavy.

(Continued on page 113.)





# THE HISTORICAL RECORD.

Devoted Exclusively to Historical, Biographical, Chronological  
and Statistical Matters.

---

"What thou seest, write in a book."—Rev. i, 11.

---

No. 7-12.

DECEMBER, 1890.

VOL. IX.

---

## THE PIONEERS OF 1847.

(Continued from page 112.)

The carcasses of the animals were numerous along the wayside. The second fifty of Jedediah M. Grant's hundred was almost disabled.

These misfortunes developed the communistic character of the Saints. On the 1st of September a meeting was called to take into consideration the best means of modifying the difficulties of the situation, and an effort was made to equalize the strength of the companies. "It was finally motioned that the captains be authorized to act for the companies and yoke whatever in their judgment was proper to be put to service, cows, heifers, calves," etc. Some thought this motion oppressive, but it was carried by a majority.

The following is from the pen of Sister Eliza R. Snow:

"Sept. 2, (1847). Last evening we had the pleasure of hearing from the valley and of tasting salt from the Great Salt Lake by a small party of soldiers and pioneers with three wagons, and on the 3rd met a larger party with perhaps eighteen wagons. On the 4th of September J. C. Little, a returning pioneer, took tea with us with mutual satisfaction.

"On the 8th of September, as we

were starting, Harvey Pierce and others, came up and informed us that the Pioneers were only eighteen miles distant, and would soon be with us. It was decided to go two miles further to a good camping place. The road went over a slough, the bridge over which was so much out of repair that it was thought impossible for wagons to cross, and a halt was called to repair the crossing. The slough was at the foot of a long gentle slope, and the teams, two and three abreast, were standing from the top nearly down to the place where the men were commencing to fix the bridge. At this time, when many of the teamsters were lounging at ease, two of our young men, riding at full speed with blankets flying and whips in hand, rode up, and in passing the teams in the rear, so frightened them that they started down the hill, and as they went they started others until almost in a moment nearly all were in motion, increasing their rapidity until the scene was fearfully alarming. Many of them crossed the slough in different directions, and where the best of teamsters would not dare to drive, not one team crossing on the bridge.





Many lives were exposed, but through the great blessing of our Heavenly Father no one was much hurt.

"The writer of this sketch happened to be sitting on the back seat of a two-seated carriage, holding a pair of high strung horses with all the strength I could exert. I prayed with all the fervency of my spirit. I knew full well that if they once started nothing could stop them. Sister Pierce and her daughter, with whom I was traveling, after making ineffectual efforts to stop one of their teams, came to the horses I was holding and took them by the bits. So frightened were they, that although they made no attempt to move, their flesh shook with a tremor from head to foot. My arms were lame for several days. We arrived at our encampment and spent the day with the Pioneers. President Young, Heber C. Kimball and Amasa M. Lyman took supper with us."

The people in Captain Grant's company and the Pioneers were so delighted with meeting each other, and there was such a sense of security, that the stock were left unguarded. As a result between forty and fifty horses were stolen by Indians. (See page 103.) At the meeting held in the evening of Aug. 9th. the following Pioneer song composed by Sister Eliza R. Snow was sung:

HAIL TO THE TWELVE AND PIONEERS.

Air "Yes, my native land I love thee."

Hail ye mighty men of Israel,  
Who the hiding place have found;  
The eternal God has blessed you,  
You have stood on holy ground.

CHORUS.

Praise the Lord, we're glad to meet you,  
Welcome, welcome, on the way;  
Yes, O yes, with songs we greet you,  
Pioneers of Latter Day.

A choice land of old appointed  
For the house of Israel's rest;  
You have found and consecrated,  
Through your blessing 'twill be blest.  
Holy, free and unpolluted,  
Will that land for us remain;  
While the sacred laws of justice  
Will the Saints of God maintain.  
Go, return to Winter Quarters;  
Go in peace and safety too;  
There the purest hearts are beating,  
Warm with hopes of seeing you.  
We will onward to the valley,  
Speed your way, make haste and come,  
That 'ere long with joy and gladness  
We may bid you welcome home.

On the 10th the Pioneers and Captain Grant's Company parted, each going their way with pleasant reminiscences of the interview. President Young had advised the leaders of the companies to keep together until they arrived at Green River. From there they might be permitted to break up into tens, as in this shape they could travel better through the gorges and defiles of the mountains. On the 14th of September Captain Grant's company was given leave to break up, which was done. The other companies did likewise, and in this order the emigrants began to arrive in the Valley of the Great Salt Lake about the middle of September. Part of John Taylor's company arrived on the 5th of October, and a few days later the companies had all safely entered the valley.

\* \* \* \*

Since the foregoing was written we have perused a daily journal kept for Captain George B. Wallace, who led the first fifty of Abraham O. Smoot's hundred of the emigration of 1847, and from that and Elder Wallace himself gleaned a few additional facts in regard to the organization of the different companies, etc. The whole emigration traveled







under the direction of John Young and other general officers duly appointed who took advice and counsel from Apostles Parley P. Pratt and John Taylor, the only two members of the quorum of the Twelve who traveled with the emigration. Under the direction of the general officers there were four captains of hundreds, namely, 1) Daniel Spencer, under whom Ira Eldredge and Perregrine Sessions acted as captains of fifties; 2) Edward Hunter, with whom Jacob Foutz and Joseph Horne were associated as captains of fifties; 3) Jedediah M. Grant, with Joseph B. Noble and Willard Snow as captains of fifties, and 4) Abraham O. Smoot, under whose direction George B. Wallace and Samuel Russell acted as captains of fifties. The ninth company, under the direction of Captain Charles C. Rich, was somewhat independent in its organization, and was generally known as the artillery company, as it carried several pieces of artillery with it. It was not attached to either of the four organizations of hundreds, but was rather recognized as a separate or fifth hundred. Apostle Pratt generally traveled with Daniel Spencer's hundred which occasionally, though erroneously, is alluded to by some writers as Pratt's hundred. John Taylor traveled with Edward Hunter's hundred.

Captain Wallace's fifty, which may serve as a sample of all the other similar organizations, was divided into five companies of tens, and contained a total of 200 souls with 84 wagons, 493 oxen and cows and 14 horses. Divided into the five subdivisions, the proportion was as follows:

*First Ten:* James Smithies, cap-

tain; 29 souls, 12 wagons and 84 oxen and cows.

*Second Ten:* Samuel Rolfe, captain; 42 souls, 18 wagons and 85 oxen and cows.

*Third Ten:* Joseph Mount, captain; 34 souls, 14 wagons, 66 oxen and cows.

*Fourth Ten:* John Nebeker, captain; 60 souls, 20 wagons, 137 oxen and cows.

*Fifth Ten:* Samuel Turnbow, captain; 35 souls, 20 wagons, 121 oxen and cows.

Captain Wallace's fifty was organized on the bank of Elkhorn River, Friday June 18, 1847, and on that day moved a mile westward and camped on the prairie. The next day (June 19th) the company reached the Platte River. On the 20th news reached the camp that Jacob Weatherbee and Alfred Lambson, who on the 19th had started from the Elkhorn to go to Winter Quarters on business, were attacked by three Omaha Indians, and that during the fracas which ensued Jacob was shot and mortally wounded. The Indians then fled and Jacob, by the assistance of Brother Lambson, traveled about half a mile, when they met Bishop Whitney, who took the wounded man in his wagon back to the Elkhorn to Jedediah M. Grant's hundred, where he died on the morning of the 20th after severe sufferings. This was the first death in Captain Wallace's fifty. On Tuesday June 22nd all the companies of the camps of Israel moved westward from their encampment on the Platte River, and until the Black Hills was reached they traveled in close proximity to each other; at night the two fifties belonging to the same hundred generally camped together







On the 25th of June the first birth occurred in Captain Wallace's company, a daughter subsequently named Margaret Ann, being born to Samuel and Lydia Turnbow while in camp at the mouth of Loupe Fork. On the 5th of July Nancy Smithies, wife of James Smithies, also gave birth to a daughter, named Sarah Ellen, at a point 200 miles from Winter Quarters. July 30th the company reached the latitude of Chimney Rock and the next day met Brother Davenport, a Pioneer who traveled east with a company of horsemen. On the 3rd of August they met Brother N. V. Jones, and others of the Mormon Battalion, going back with the officers of the battalion to Fort Leavenworth. On the 5th the company arrived near Fort Laramie, where a halt was made for a few days for the purpose of repairing wagons and resting the animals. The journey was resumed on the 10th. On the 15th the company met Eric Glines, the first one from the Basin, who reported that a city had been laid out and that the colonists in the valley were doing well.

The next day (Aug. 16th) they met Ezra T. Benson, Orrin P. Rockwell and another man, as messengers from the Pioneers in the valley, and the following day a most interesting meeting was held. It was attended by several of the companies, and Elder Benson gave a fine description of the valley. On the 20th Elders Benson and Rockwell started ahead of the companies for the valley. On the 27th, having reached the Sweetwater near Independence Rock, the teams in the company were equalized to the different wagons, some of the cattle having become weak and a number died. On the

30th the first company of returning Pioneers were met, and the following day others. On the 2nd of September the company met John Pack, Jesse C. Little and other brethren from the valley. On the 5th they crossed the "Continental Divide" and camped on the Pacific Springs where they met President Young and the Pioneers returning with him. An interesting meeting was held in the evening. On the 14th Fort Bridger was reached and on the 17th Bear River. On the 25th the advance teams of the company arrived in the valley and on the 26th they joined the Pioneer brethren on the site of the city. The last of Captain Wallace's fifty arrived in the valley on the 29th. This company crossed the plains and mountains in as good a shape and with less loss than any of the other companies. It also extended help to some of the companies that had lost so many of their cattle from Indian depredation, poisoning and other causes.

Immediately after the arrival of the Pioneers in the Valley a conference was held, and a Stake of Zion organized with John Smith as President and Charles C. Rich and John Young as Counselors. A High Council was also organized (see Book I, page 276), and preparations made to spend the first winter in the Great Basin as comfortably as possible. About two thousand souls spent the winter of 1847-48 in the Valley.

---

Following is a table of distances from Winter Quarters to Salt Lake Valley, as prepared by William Clayton. On the return trip, however, the distance was found to be 22 miles shorter, or 1,032 miles, instead of 1,054 as given in the table:







DISTANCES.	Dist. Betw.	Total Dist.
Winter Quarters.....		
Papea.....	18	18
Elkhorn.....	17	35
Shell Creek.....	47	82
Indian Village.....	27	109
Looking Glass Creek.....	10	119
Beaver Creek.....	8	127
Plumb Creek.....	7	135
Loupe Fork.....	4	138
Gravel Creek.....	17	155
Prairie Creek.....	16	171
Platte River.....	7	178
Wood River.....	13	191
Head of Grand Island.....	48	239
Elm Creek.....	4	243
Buffalo Creek.....	6	249
Skunk Creek.....	53	302
Wide Creek.....	23	325
North Bluff Fork.....	16	341
Rattlesnake Creek.....	32	373
Crooked Creek.....	7	380
Ash Hollow meridian.....	21	401
Crab Creek.....	29	430
Chimney Rock meridian.....	43	473
Scotch Bluffs meridian.....	20	493
Rawhide Creek.....	38	531
Fort Laramie Ferry.....	12	543
Horse Creek.....	43	586
La Bonte Creek.....	16	602
Upper Platte Ferry.....	66	668
Independence Rock.....	50	718
Sweetwater Ford.....	1	719
Devils Gate.....	5	724
South Pass.....	94	818
Green River.....	63	881
Fort Bridger.....	46	927
Bear River Ford.....	46	973
Weber River.....	26	999
Great Salt Lake City.....	55	1054

## BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES.

The following is a complete list of the Pioneers of 1847, alphabetically arranged. It gives place and time of birth and death of most of the members, and also the present whereabouts of surviving Pioneers. These data have cost considerable travel, writing and searching of historical documents; and had all those to whom letters of inquiry have been written responded promptly, the information would have been still more complete. The biographical sketches furnished by several of the brethren is reserved for future use.

ADAMS, (BARNABAS L.,) was born near Pearth, Upper Canada, Aug. 28, 1812; died near Salt Lake City, Utah, June, 2, 1869.

ALLEN, (RUFUS,) died in Ogden, Utah, in the winter of 1888-89.

ANGELL, (TRUMAN O.,) a son of James

and Phoebe Angel, was born at Providence, Rhode Island, June 5, 1810; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Oct. 16, 1887. He acted for many years as Church architect.

ATWOOD, (MILLEN,) was born in Waterford, Caledonia Co., Vermont, May 24, 1817, and has acted as Bishop of the Thirteenth Ward, Salt Lake City, since 1881. (See sketch in *Biographical Encyclopedia*, page 6.)

BADGER, (RODNEY,) was born in Waterford, Caledonia Co., Vermont, Feb. 4, 1823, and accidentally drowned in the Weber River, Utah, April 29, 1853. (See Book I, page 48.)

BARNEY, (LEWIS,) was born in Niagara County, N. Y., Sept. 8, 1808; resides temporarily at Elsinore, Sevier Co., Utah.

BARNUM, (CHARLES D.,) was born near Brockville, County of Leeds, Canada, May 9, 1800; is still alive and resides in the Fifteenth Ward, Salt Lake City. (See sketch in *Bio. Ency.*, page 7.)

BENSON, (EZRA TAFT,) was born in Mendon, Worcester Co., Mass., Feb. 22, 1811; died in Ogden, Utah, 3, 1869. (See sketch, in Book I, page 132.)

BILLINGS, (GEORGE PIERCE,) was born in Kirtland, Ohio, July, 25, 1827; is still alive and resides in Mantle, Sanpete Co., Utah.

BOGGS, (FRANCIS,) was born in Belmont County, Ohio, May 17, 1807; died in Washington, Washington Co., Utah, Jan. 22, 1889.

BROWN, (GEORGE WASHINGTON,) was born in Newbury, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, Jan. 25, 1827; is still alive and resides at Charleston, Wasatch Co., Utah.

BROWN, (JOHN,) was born in Sumner County, Tenn., Oct. 23, 1820; is still alive and acts as Bishop of Pleasant Grove first Ward, Utah Co., Utah. (See sketch in Book I, page 115.)

BROWN, (NATHANIEL THOMAS,) was shot at Council Bluffs, Iowa, in February, 1848, just as he was preparing to migrate to the Valley.

BULLOCK, (THOMAS,) the secretary of the Pioneer Camp, was born in Leek, Staffordshire, England, Dec. 23, 1816; died in Coalville, Summit Co., Utah, Feb. 10, 1885.

BURK, (CHARLES ALLEN,) was born in Kirtland, Ohio, Sept. 2, 1823; died at Minersville, Beaver Co., Utah, Feb. 26, 1888.

BURNHAM, (JACOB D.,) died in California in 1850.

BYARD, (ROBERT,) died in Ogden, Utah, in 1876.

CARRINGTON, (ALBERT,) was born in Royalton, Windsor Co., Vermont, Jan. 8, 1813; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Sept. 19, 1889. (See sketch in Book I, page 243.)







CARTER, (WILLIAM,) is still alive and resides in St. George, Utah.

CA-E, (JAMES,) died in Sanpete County in 1858.

CHAMBERLAIN, (SOLOMON,) died in Washington County, Utah, March 26, 1862.

CHESSLEY, (ALEXANDER P.,) lived in San Juan Valley, Cal., when last heard from.

CLAYTON, (WILLIAM,) was born in England, July 17, 1814; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Dec. 4, 1879.

CLOWARD, (THOMAS P.,) was born in Chester County, Penn., Dec., 10, 1823; is still alive and resides at Payson, Utah Co., Utah.

COLTRIN, (ZEBEDEE) died at Spanish Fork, Utah Co., Utah, July 11, 1887.

CRAIGH, (JAMES,) the bugler of the Pioneer Camp, died at Santa Clara, Washington Co., Utah, in 1866.

CROSBY, (OSCAR,) a colored man, died in Los Angeles, Cal., in 1870.

CURTIS, (LYMAN,) was born in New Salem, Franklin Co., Mass., Jan. 21, 1812; is still alive and resides in Salem, Utah Co., Utah.

CUSHING, (HOSEA,) died in Salt Lake City, before 1864.

DAVENPORT, (JAMES,) a son of Squire Davenport and Susannah Kitridge, was born at Danville, Caledonia Co., Vermont, May 1, 1802; died in Richmond, Cache Co., Utah, about 1885.

DECKER, (ISAAC PERRY,) one of the children of the Pioneer Camp, is a son of Isaac Decker and Harriet Page Wheeler (afterwards the wife of Lorenzo D. Young). He was born in Winchester, Scott Co., Ill., Aug. 7, 1840, and resides in the Sixteenth Ward, Salt Lake City.

DEWEY, (BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,) was born in Westfield Hampden Co., Mass., May 5, 1829; is still alive, but has no permanent home nor family and is not now a member of the Church. His temporary home is in Salt Lake City, Utah.

DIXON, (JOHN,) was killed by Indians near Parley's Park, Summit Co., Utah, Aug. 17, 1853.

DRIGGS, (STARLING GRAVES,) was born in Pennsylvania, Feb. 12, 1822, and died in Parowan, Iron Co., Utah, Dec. 3, 1860.

DYKES, (WILLIAM,) died in Nebraska, Nov. 24, 1879.

EARL, (SYLVESTER H.,) died in St. George, Utah, about twenty years ago.

EASTMAN, (OZRO,) a non-Mormon, lives in Eagle Rock, Bingham Co., Idaho.

EGAN, (HOWARD,) was born in Montreal,

Canada, in 1815, and died in Salt Lake City, Utah, March 16, 1878.

EGBERT, (JOSEPH,) was born in Sullivan County, Indiana, March 10, 1818; is still alive and resides in Kaysville, Davis Co., Utah.

ELDREDGE, (JOHN S.,) died in Charleston, Wasatch Co., Utah, in 1874.

ELLSWORTH, (EDMUND,) a son of Jonathan Ellsworth and Sarah Gulley, was born in Paris, One da Co., N. Y., July 1, 1819; is still alive and resides at Mesa, Apache Co., Arizona.

EMPEY, (WILLIAM A.,) was born in Os-nabrook Township, County of Stormont, Canada, July 4, 1808, and died in St. George, Utah, Aug. 19, 1890.

ENSIGN, (DATUS,) died in Ogden, Utah, about the year 1870.

EVERETT, (ADDISON,) was born in Wallkill, Orange Co., N. Y., Oct. 10, 1805, and died in St. George, Utah, Jan. 12, 1883.

FAIRBANKS, (NATHANIEL,) was accidentally drowned in California in 1854.

FARR, (AARON F.,) was born at Waterford, Caledonia Co., Vermont, Oct. 31, 1818; is still alive and resides in Ogden, Utah.

FITZGERALD, (PERRY,) was born Nov. 21, 1814, and died at Draper, Salt Lake Co., Utah, Oct. 4, 1889.

FLAKE, (GREEN,) a colored man, was born in the State of Mississippi; is still alive and is supposed to reside at Union, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

FOWLER, (JOHN S.,) went to California in 1848, and subsequently died there.

FREEMAN, (JOHN M.,) died of cholera in Carson Valley, Nevada in 1850.

FROST, (BURN,) was born at Waterbury Conn., March 4, 1816, and died in Salt Lake City, Utah, March 16, 1878.

FRINK, (HORACE MONROE,) lived in San Bernardino, Cal., when last heard from.

FOX, (SAMUEL BRADFORD,) a son of David W. Fox and Caroline List, was born at Adams, Jefferson Co., N. Y., Dec. 4, 1829; resided in Oregon when last heard from.

GIBBONS, (ANDREW S.,) died at Moan Coppy, Arizona, several years ago.

GLEASON, (JOHN STREATER,) was born in Livonia, Livingston Co., N. Y., Jan. 13, 1819; is still alive and resides at Pleasant Grove, Utah Co., Utah.

GLINES, (ERIC,) resided in St. George, Utah, when last heard from.

GODDARD, (STEPHEN H.,) lived in Davis Co., Utah, when last heard from.

GRANT, (DAVID,) was born at Arbroath, Forfeshire, Scotland, July 21, 1816; died of chronic diarrhœa in Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co., Utah, Dec. 22, 1868.







GRANT, (GEORGE R.,) lived in Virginia City, Nevada, when last heard from.

GREENE, (JOHN YOUNG,) a son of John P. and Rhoda S. Greene, was born in the State of New York, Sept. 2, 1826, and died in Salt Lake City, Utah, May 24, 1880.

GROVER, (THOMAS,) was born at Whitehall, Washington Co., N. Y., July 22, 1807, and died in Farmington, Davis Co., Utah, Feb. 20, 1886.

HANCOCK, (JOSEPH,) one of the principal hunters of the Pioneer Camp, was born in Springfield, Mass., March 17, 1800; is still alive and resides at Payson, Utah Co., Utah.

HANKS, (SIDNEY ALVARUS,) froze to death in Parley's Park, Summit Co., Utah, in April, 1870.

HANSEN, (HANS C.,) was born in Copenhagen, Denmark, Nov. 23, 1806, is still alive and resides in Salina, Sevier Co., Utah.

HARMON, (APPLETON M.,) died at Holden, Millard Co., Utah, before May, 1877.

HARPER, (CHARLES ALFRED,) was born at Upper Providence, Montgomery Co., Penn., Jan. 27, 1816, is still alive and resides at Big Cottonwood, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

HENRIE, (WILLIAM,) died in Bountiful, Davis Co., Utah, several years ago.

HOWD, (SIMEON,) died in Beaver County, Utah, in 1862.

HIGBEE, (JOHN S.,) died in Toquerville, Washington Co., Utah, Nov. 1, 1877.

HOLMAN, (JOHN GREENLEAF,) was born at Byron Centre, Genessee Co., N. Y., Oct. 18, 1828; died at Rexburg, Bingham Co., Idaho, Nov. 5, 1888.

IVORY, (MATTHEW,) was killed at Beaver, Utah, in the beginning of 1885.

JACOB, (NORTON,) was born in Massachusetts, Aug. 11, 1804, and died at Glenwood, Sevier Co., Utah, Jan. 30, 1879.

JACKMAN, (LEVI,) was born in Vereshire, Orange Co., Vermont, July 28, 1797, and died in Salem, Utah Co., Utah, July 23, 1876.

JOHNSON, (ARTEMAS,) died in Utah many years ago.

JOHNSON, (LUKE S.,) was born in Pomfret, Windsor Co., Vermont, Nov. 3, 1807; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Dec. 9, 1861. (See sketch in Book I, p. 42.)

JOHNSON, (PHILO,) was born in Newton, Fairfield Co., Conn., Dec. 6, 1815; is still alive and resides in Payson, Utah.

KELSEY, (STEPHEN,) was born at Montville, Genaga Co., Ohio, in 1829, is still alive and resides in Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho.

KENDALL, (LEVI N.,) a son of Levi Kendall and Lorena Lyman, was born in Lockport, Niagara Co., N. Y., is still alive

KLINEMAN, (CONRAD,) resides in the Almo Ward, Maricopa Co., Arizona.

KIMBALL, (ELLEN SANDERS,) one of the three women who accompanied the Pioneers, was a wife of Heber C. Kimball, born in Telemarken, Norway, in 1824; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Nov. 22, 1871.

KIMBALL, (HEBER C.,) was born at Shelton, Franklin Co., Vermont, June 14 1801, and died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Nov. 22, 1868.

KING, (WILLIAM A.,) died in Boston, Mass., in 1862.

LAY, (HARK,) colored, lives in Union, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

LEWIS, (TARLETON,) is still alive and resides in Richfield, Sevier Co., Utah.

LITTLE, (JESSE CARTER,) was born at Belmont, Waldo Co., Maine, Sept. 26, 1815; is still alive and resides at Littleton, Morgan Co., Utah.

LOSEE, (FRANKLIN G.,) resided in Lehi, Utah Co., Utah, years ago.

LOVELAND, (CHANCEY,) died in Bountiful, Davis Co., Utah, Aug. 16, 1876.

LYMAN, (AMASA M.,) was born in Lyman Township, Grafton Co., New Hampshire, March 30, 1813; died in Fillmore, Millard Co., Utah, Feb. 4, 1877. (See Book I, p. 121.)

MARBLE, (SAMUEL H.,) is unknown.

MARKHAM, (STEPHEN,) was born at Hartward, Ontario Co., N. Y., Feb. 9, 1800; died in Spanish Fork, Utah Co., Utah, March 17, 1878.

MATTHEWS, (JOSEPH,) died in Arizona a few years ago.

MILLS, (GEORGE,) died in Salt Lake City, Aug. 29, 1854.

MURRAY, (CARLOS,) was killed by Indians on the Humboldt River in 1855.

N  
Sanpete Co., Utah, in 1873.

NORTON, (JOHN W.,) is supposed to reside at Panguitch, Garfield Co., Utah.

OWEN, (SEELEY,) died in Arizona several years ago.

PACK, (JOHN,) was born in St. Johns, New Brunswick, May 20, 1809; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, April 4, 1885. (See *Bio. Ency.*, p. 70.)

PIERCE, (ELI HARVEY,) died in Brigham City, Box Elder Co., Utah, about the year 1858.

POMEROY, (FRANCIS M.,) a son of Martin Pomeroy and Sybil Hunt, was born Somers, died in Mesa, Maricopa Co., Arizona, Oct. 29, 1882.

POWELL, (DAVID,) lived in the State of Mississippi when last heard from.







PRATT, (ORSON,) was born at Hartford, Washington Co., New York, Sept. 19, 1811; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Oct. 3, 1881. (See Book I, p. 49.)

REDDEN, (R. JACKSON,) was born in Portage Co., Ohio, Sept. 20, 1816, is still alive and lives in Hoytsville, Summit Co., Utah.

RICHARDS, (WILLARD,) was born in Hopkinton, Middlesex Co., Mass., June 24, 1804; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, March 11, 1854. (See Book I, p. 104.)

RAPPLEYEE, (TUNIS,) died at Kanosh, Millard Co., Utah, about four years ago.

ROCKWELL, (ORRIN P.,) was born in the State of New York, June 25, 1813; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, June 9, 1878.

ROCKWOOD, (ALBERT P.,) was born in Holliston, Middlesex Co., Mass., June 5, 1805; died in the Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co., Utah, Nov. 26, 1879.

ROLFE, (BENJAMIN WILLIAMS,) was born in Romford, Oxford Co., Maine, Oct. 7, 1822, is still alive and resides in the Sixteenth Ward, Salt Lake City.

ROOKER, (JOSEPH,) went to California, where he was last heard from in 1857.

ROUNDY, (SHADRACH,) was born in Windham Co., Vermont, Jan. 1, 1789; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, July 4, 1872. (See *Bio. Ency.*, p. 80.)

SCHOLES, (GEORGE,) died in Lehi, Utah Co., Utah, before 1873.)

SCOFIELD, (JOSEPH S.,) died at Bellvue, Washington Co., Utah, March 8, 1875.

SHERWOOD, (HENRY G.,) died in San Bernardino, Cal., before 1862

SHUMWAY, (ANDREW PURLEY,) a son of Charles Shumway and Julia Ann Hooker, was born at Millbury, Worcester Co., Mass., Feb. 20, 1833; is still alive and resides at Franklin, Oneida Co., Idaho.

SHUMWAY, (CHARLES,) was born in Oxford, Worcester Co., Vermont, Aug. 1, 1806, is still alive and resides in Johnson, Kane Co., Utah.

SMITH, (GEORGE A.,) was born in Potsdam, St. Lawrence Co., New York, June 26, 1817; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Sept. 1, 1875. (See Book I, p. 98.)

SMOOT, (WILLIAM C. A.,) was born in Roane County, Tennessee, Jan. 30, 1828; is still alive and resides in the Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co., Utah.

SNOW, (ERASTUS,) was born at St. Johnsbury, Caledonia Co., Vermont, Nov. 9, 1818; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, May 27, 1888.

STEVENS, (ROSWELL,) died at Bluff City, San Juan Co., Utah, May 4, 1880.

STEWART, (BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,) was

killed by lightning at Benjamin, Utah Co., Utah, June 22, 1855.

STEWART, (JAMES W.,) resides in Morgan County, Utah.

STRINGHAM, (BRIANT,) was born at Windsor, Broome Co., New York, March 28, 1825; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Aug. 4, 1871.

SUMME, (GILBROID,) is unknown.

TAFT, (SETH,) was born at Mendon, Worcester Co., Mass., Aug. 11, 1796; died in Salt Lake City, Nov. 23, 1863.

TANNER, (THOMAS,) died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Aug. 2, 1855.

TAYLOR, (NORMAN,) lived in Southern Utah, until quite recently.

THOMAS, (ROBERT T.,) lives in Provo, Utah

THORNTON, (HORACE,) was born at Hinsdale, Cattaraugus Co., New York, May 7, 1822, is still alive and resides at Glenwood, Sevier Co., Utah

THORPE, (MARCUS B.,) was murdered for his money in California Jan. 19, 1849.

TIPPITS, (JOHN HARVEY,) was born at Wittingham, Rockingham Co., New Hampshire, Sept. 5, 1810; died at Farmington, Davis Co., Utah, Feb. 14, 1890.

VANCE, (WILLIAM P.,) resides in Southern Utah.

WALKER, (HENSON,) was born in Manchester, Ontario Co., New York, March 13, 1820, is still alive and resides in Pleasant Grove, Utah Co., Utah.

WARDLE, (GEORGE,) is still alive and resides in Ashley, Uintah Co., Utah.

WARDS & ORTH, (WILLIAM SHIN,) was born at Woodstown, Salem Co., New Jersey, March 5, 1810; died in Springville, Utah Co., Utah, Jan. 18, 1888.

WEILER, (JACOB,) was born near Churchtown, Lancashire Co., Penn., March 14, 1808, is still alive and acts as Bishop of the Third Ward, Salt Lake City, Utah.

WHEELER, (JOHN,) is unknown.

WHITNEY, (HORACE KIMBALL,) a son of Newel K. and Elizabeth Ann Whitney, was born in Kirtland, Geauga Co., Ohio, July 23, 1823; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Nov. 22, 1884.

WHITNEY, (ORSON K.,) a son of Newel K. and Elizabeth Ann Whitney, was born in Kirtland, Geauga Co., Ohio, Jan. 30, 1830; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, July 31, 1884.

WHIPPLE, (EDSON,) a son of John Whipple and Basmath Hutchins, was born at Dummerston, Windham Co., Vermont, Feb. 5, 1805, is still alive and resides at Colonia Juarez, Chihuahua, Mexico.

WILLIAMS, (ALMON S.,) is unknown.







WOODRUFF, (WILFORD,) was born in Farmington, Hartford Co., Conn., March 1, 1807, is still alive and presides over the Church. (See Book I, page 93.)

WOODWARD, (GEORGE,) was born in Monmouth County, New Jersey, Sept. 9, 1817, is still alive and resides in St. George, Utah.

WOOLSEY, (THOMAS,) resided in Sanpete County, Utah, when last heard from.

YOUNG, (BRIGHAM,) was born in Whitingham, Windham Co., Vermont, June 1, 1801; died in Salt Lake City, Aug. 29, 1877 (See Book I, p. 24.)

YOUNG, (CLARRISSA DECKER,) one of the three women who accompanied the Pioneers, was a daughter of Isaac Decker and Harriet Page Wheeler, and a wife of President Brigham Young. She was born in Freedom, Cattaraugus Co., New York, July 22, 1828, and died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Jan. 5, 1889.

YOUNG, (HARRIET PAGE WHEELER,) another of the three women who accompa-

nied the Pioneers, was a daughter of Oliver Wheeler and Hannah Ashley and a wife of Lorenzo D. Young. She was born at Hillsboro, New Hampshire, Sept. 7, 1803; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Dec. 22, 1871.

YOUNG, (LORENZO DOW,) a brother of President Brigham Young, was born in Smyrna, Chenango Co., New York, Oct. 19, 1807, is still alive and resides in Salt Lake City, Utah.

YOUNG, (LORENZO ZOBRISKI,) one of the two children who accompanied the Pioneers, is a son of Lorenzo D. Young and Harriet Page Wheeler, and was born in Winchester, Morgan Co., Ill., March 9, 1841. He now resides in Huntington, Emery Co., Utah.

YOUNG, (PHINEHAS H.) a brother of President Brigham Young, was born at Hopkinton, Middlesex Co., Mass., Feb. 16, 1799; died in Salt Lake City, Utah, Oct. 10, 1879.

## THE GENERAL AUTHORITIES OF THE CHURCH.

Since the organization of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, April 6, 1830 with six members, it has continually grown, and its members have increased steadily until the greater portion of Utah and parts of Idaho, Arizona, Nevada, Wyoming and New Mexico are peopled with Latter-day Saints. There are also colonies of Saints in Old Mexico and British Columbia, besides scattered members in nearly every State in the Union and in Great Britain, Scandinavia, Germany, Switzerland, Turkey, New Zealand, Australia, the Sandwich Islands, Samoan Islands and other places. There are 32 organized Stakes of Zion, of which 23 are in Utah, 4 in Idaho, 4 in Arizona and 1 in Colorado. The Saints in Nevada, Wyoming and New Mexico belong to Stakes whose headquarters are in Utah and Arizona. Those in British Columbia belong as yet to the Cache Stake, in Utah, while those residnig in Old Mexico are

awaiting a separate Stake organization.

Below we give biographical notes of the general authorities of the Church, as they were sustained at the April Conference, 1890, the Church then being just sixty years old:

### THE FIRST PRESIDENCY.

Since the article on The First Presidency was published in the RECORD of June, 1886 (see Book I, page 73), changes have occurred in that quorum. President John Taylor died July 25, 1887, after which the Twelve Apostles presided over the Church until the conference held in Salt Lake City in April, 1889, on which occasion a First Presidency was again organized, consisting of Wilford Woodruff (President), Geo. Q. Cannon (first Counselor) and Joseph F. Smith (second Counselor). They still preside.

Wilford Woodruff, a son of Aphek Woodruff and Beulah Thompson, was born in Far







mington (now Avon), Hartford Co., Conn., March 1, 1807, baptized by Zera Pulsipher Dec. 31, 1833, ordained an Apostle in Far West, Mo., April 26, 1839, and first sustained as President of the Church in his present capacity in April, 1889.

George Quale Cannon, a son of George Cannon and Ann Quale, was born in Liverpool, Lancashire, England, Jan. 11, 1827, baptized by John Taylor June 18, 1840, ordained an Apostle Aug. 26, 1860, acted as first Counselor to President John Taylor from 1880 to 1887, and has filled his present position as first Counselor to President Willford Woodruff since April, 1889.

Joseph Fielding Smith, a son of Hyrum Smith and Mary Fielding, was born at Far West, Caldwell Co., Mo., Nov. 13, 1838, baptized by Heber C. Kimball in Salt Lake City, Utah, in 1850 or 1851, ordained an Apostle July 1, 1866, and admitted into the quorum of the Twelve Oct. 8, 1867, acted as second Counselor to President John Taylor from 1880 to 1887, and has filled his present position as second Counselor to President Willford Woodruff since April, 1889.

#### THE TWELVE APOSTLES.

Since the publication of the article on and diagram of the Twelve Apostles in the *RECORD* of January, 1886 (see Book I, page 13), changes have occurred in the quorum, and three new members have been added.

After the death of President Taylor July 25, 1887, George Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith occupied their former positions in the Quorum of the Twelve, and remained thus until the reorganization of the First Presidency in April, 1889, when they were chosen as Counselors to President Woodruff—the same as they formerly had been to President Taylor.

The three vacancies caused by the excommunication of Albert Carrington in November, 1885, by President Woodruff's promotion to the position of President of the Church in April, 1889, and by the demise of Erastus Snow, in Salt Lake City, May 27, 1888, were filled at the October Conference, 1889, by the call-

ing of Marriner W. Merrill, Anton H. Lund and Abraham H. Cannon to the Apostleship. The members of the quorum are now as follows:

Lorenzo Snow, a son of Oliver Snow and Rosetta L. Pettibone, was born in Mantua, Portage Co., Ohio, April 3, 1814, baptized by John F. Boynton in June, 1836, at Kirtland, Ohio, and ordained an Apostle in Salt Lake City, Feb. 12, 1849.

Franklin D. Richards, a son of Phineas Richards and Wealthy Dewey, was born in Richmond, Berkshire Co., Mass., April 2, 1821, baptized by his father June 3, 1838, and ordained an Apostle in Salt Lake City, Utah, Feb. 12, 1849.

Brigham Young, a son of Brigham Young and Mary Ann Angell, was born in Kirtland, Ohio, Dec. 18, 1836, baptized in Nauvoo, Ill., in 1844, when about eight years old, and admitted into the quorum of the Twelve Oct. 9, 1868, having previously been ordained an Apostle.

Moses Thatcher, a son of Hezekiah Thatcher and Alley Kitchen, was born in Sangamon County, Illinois, Feb. 2, 1842, baptized Dec. 25, 1856, in Yolo County, Cal., and ordained an Apostle April 9, 1879.

Francis M. Lyman, eldest son of Amasa M. Lyman and Louisa Maria Tanner, was born near the town of Macomb, McDonough Co., Ill., Jan. 12, 1840, baptized by his father July 1, 1848, and ordained an Apostle Oct. 27, 1880.

John Henry Smith a son of George A. Smith and Sarah Ann Libby, was born at Carhunc, near Kanesville, Pottawattamie Co., Iowa, Sept. 18, 1848, baptized by his father Sept. 18, 1856, and ordained an Apostle Oct. 27, 1880.

George Teasdale, was born in London, England, Dec. 8, 1831, baptized Aug. 8, 1852, and ordained an Apostle Oct. 16, 1882.

Heber J. Grant, a son of Jedediah M. Grant, was born in Salt Lake City, Utah, Nov. 22, 1856, baptized June 2, 1864, and ordained an Apostle Oct. 16, 1882.

John Whittaker Taylor, a son of John Taylor and Sophia Whittaker was born in Provo, Utah Co., Utah, May 15, 1858, baptized when about eight years old and ordained an Apostle April 9, 1884.

Marriner Wood Merrill, a son of Nathan Merrill and Sarah Ann Reynolds, was born in Sackville, County of Westmoreland, New Brunswick, Sept. 25, 1832, baptized April 6, 1852, and ordained an Apostle Oct. 9, 1889.

Anton Henrik Lund, was born in Aalborg, Aalborg Amt., Denmark, May 15, 1844, bap-







tized by Jakob Julander May 15, 1856, and ordained an Apostle Oct. 9, 1889.

Abraham H. Cannon, a son of George Q. Cannon and Elizabeth Hoagland, was born in Salt Lake City, Utah, March 12, 1859, baptized by his father March 12, 1867, and ordained an Apostle Oct. 9, 1889.

#### *COUNSELORS TO THE TWELVE.*

John W. Young, a son of Brigham Young, was born in Nauvoo, Hancock Co., Ill., Oct. 1, 1844, baptized when about eight years old, ordained an Apostle Nov. 22, 1855, by his father, set apart as an assistant Counselor to the First Presidency Feb. 4, 1864, and as first Counselor to President Brigham Young Oct. 8, 1876. The latter position he occupied until the death of President Young in 1877. Since then he has officiated as Counselor to the Twelve Apostles.

Daniel H. Wells, a son of Daniel Wells and Catherine Chapin, was born at Trenton, Oneida Co., N. Y., Oct. 27, 1814, baptized at Nauvoo, Ill., in 1846, ordained an Apostle and set apart to act as second Counselor in the First Presidency by President Brigham Young, Jan. 4, 1857. He held that office until the death of President Young in 1877, since which he has officiated as Counselor to the Twelve Apostles.

#### *PRESIDING PATRIARCH*

John Smith, the eldest son of Hyrum Smith and Jerusha Barden, was born in Kirtland, Ohio, Sept. 22, 1832, baptized by John Taylor in 1841, and ordained to his present position Feb. 15, 1855, in Salt Lake City.

#### *PRESIDENTS OF SEVENTIES.*

Since publishing the article on "The Council of the Seventies" in July 1886 (see Book I, page 81), two changes have taken place in that Council:

Horace S. Eldredge died in Salt Lake City, Sept. 6, 1888, and the vacancy caused thereby was filled by the calling of B. H. Roberts to act as one of the council at the October Conference, 1888.

Abraham H. Cannon having been ordained to the Apostleship in October, 1889, George Reynolds was sustained as one of the Seven Presidents of the Seventies at the April Conference, 1890. The council now stands as follows:

Henry Herriman, senior President, was born in the Eastern States June 9, 1804.

Jacob Gates was born in Vermont, March 9, 1811.

Seymour B. Young, a son of Joseph Young and Jane A. Bicknell, was born in Kirtland, Ohio, Oct. 3, 1837, baptized in 1849, ordained a Seventy by Edmund Ellsworth in February, 1859, and ordained to his present position Oct. 14, 1882.

Christian Daniel Fjeldsted was born in Copenhagen, Denmark, Feb. 20, 1829, baptized Feb. 20, 1852, emigrated to Utah in 1858, and was ordained to his present position April 28, 1884.

John Morgan, a son of Garrard Morgan and Eliza Ann Hamilton, was born near Greensburgh, Decatur Co., Ind., Aug. 8, 1842, baptized in Salt Lake City Nov. 26, 1867, and ordained to his present position Oct. 7, 1884.

Brigham Henry Roberts was born in Warrington, Lancashire, England, March 13, 1837, emigrated to Utah in 1866, crossing the Atlantic in the ship *John Bright*, and set apart to his present position in October, 1888.

George Reynolds, a son of George Reynolds and Julia Ann Foutz, was born in London, England, Jan. 1, 1842, baptized May 4, 1856, emigrated to Utah in 1865, and ordained to his present position in April, 1890.

#### *PRESIDING BISHOPRIC.*

William B. Preston, Presiding Bishop, was born in Franklin County, Virginia, Nov. 24, 1830, baptized in February, 1857, acted as President of the Cache Stake of Zion from 1879 to 1884, and was ordained to his present position in April, 1884.

Robert T. Burton, first Counselor to Bishop Preston, was born in Canada, Oct. 25, 1821.

John Rex Winder, second Counselor, was born in Biddenden, County of Kent, England, Dec. 11, 1820, baptized in 1848, and emigrated to Utah in 1853.

#### *CHURCH HISTORIANS.*

Franklin D. Richards, Church historian. (See under "The Twelve Apostles".)

John Jaques, assistant Church historian, is a son of Thomas Jaques and Mary Ann Heighington, and was born at Market Bosworth, Leicestershire England, Jan. 7, 1827; emigrated to Utah in 1856.

#### *CHURCH ARCHITECT.*

Joseph Don Carlos Young, a son of Brigham Young and Emily D. Partridge, was born in Salt Lake City, May 6, 1855.







# The Historical Record

A Monthly Magazine.

Andrew Jensen, - - - Editor.

SALT LAKE CITY, - DECEMBER, 1890.

## PUBLISHER'S VALEDICTORY.

This issue concludes the Ninth Volume of the HISTORICAL RECORD, and for the time being, at least, it also closes the existence of that magazine as a monthly periodical, unless the contemplated Deseret Historical Association, which so far only has existed on paper, should become an organized body and resume its publication.

For thirteen years we have labored faithfully and true in the interest of Church history, and have succeeded in gathering considerable historical information (only a part of which has been published), which we hope will prove beneficial to future generations, as well as the present one. While a number of our brethren have stood by us nobly during the past years, and have given us all the encouragement and material aid that we could expect, the majority of the Saints have not manifested that interest for our labors which we had fondly anticipated, in consequence of which we are now unable to continue publication any longer for the present. This does not mean that we retire from the historical field. On the contrary, we hope hereafter to be able to devote more of our time in this direction than formerly, only the publishing will be done by other parties, if done at all.

The Ninth Volume of the RECORD, containing a more complete history of the Pioneers of 1847 than has ever

before been published, may be considered as a supplement to Volumes Five, Six, Seven and Eight, and also as an introductory to the histories of the Stakes of Zion, which undoubtedly will be published in a near future.

In the meantime we kindly ask those who are indebted for the RECORD to settle up their accounts forthwith, as the means are needed toward liquidating debts that have accrued for printing. Had all our subscribers acted fairly and honorably toward us, we would have continued longer; but the unpleasantness and expenses connected with collecting old debts have so wrought upon our feelings, that our action in retiring from the position of publisher can easily be defended.

Sincerely thanking the patrons of the RECORD for their past aid and influence, by which we have been enabled to publish the first large work of reference on the history of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints ever issued from the press, we shall continue to court their friendship, aid and good will, while further endeavoring to gather and collect such data and facts as may give future generations a true conception of the labor performed by the early workers in the cause of Christ in the Nineteenth Century.

Respectfully,

ANDREW JENSON.

NOTICE.—The following books are for sale at the office of the HISTORICAL RECORD, at the prices quoted:

Church Encyclopædia, Book I (Vols. 5, 6, 7 & 8 of RECORD), \$5.00.

Church Chronology, cloth, \$1.25.

HISTORICAL RECORD, Vol. 9 with Church Chronology, cloth, \$2.00.





Supplement to the "Historical Record."

---

# CHURCH CHRONOLOGY:

OR

## A Record of Important Events

*Connected with the History of the Church of Jesus Christ of  
Latter-day Saints, and the Territory of Utah.*

---

COMPILED BY ANDREW JENSON.

---

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH:

1886.





## PREFACE.

---

In offering to the public this work of reference, the author has the satisfaction of knowing that he has been conscientious in its preparation. It embodies years of patient labor—a labor of love, rather than a labor with prospects of pecuniary gain—and if it shall prove acceptable and satisfactory to the people, in whose interest it has been compiled, his object will be fully attained. In regard to dates and incidents the work will be found reliable, although not perfect. As the sources of information have necessarily in some instances been confined to current literature, and foreign affairs have been frequently dealt with, there may be a few technical errors. The author will be thankful to any readers, who may discover such mistakes, if they will direct his attention to them, that they may not appear in any future editions that may be published.

ANDREW JENSON.





# INDEX.

	Page
<b>A.</b>	
Aalborg, Denmark.....	37, 39
Aaronic Priesthood.....	1
Abbott, Joseph, killed.....	58
<i>Abyssinia</i> , steamship.....	107
Abraham, Book of.....	9
Accrington, England.....	40
Adair, accused of murder.....	94
Adair, Joseph.....	56
Adam-ondi-Ahman.....	11, 13
Adams, Barnabas L.....	77
Adams, Elizabeth, killed.....	90
Adams, James.....	18, 20
Adamsen, Peter.....	40
Adelaide, Australia.....	49
<i>Advertiser</i> , newspaper.....	88
<i>Africa</i> , steamship.....	41
Ager, John, drowned.....	75
Agra Hindostan.....	46
Agricultural Fair.....	70
Ahmauson, J. A.....	42, 43
Aiken party, murder of the 99	
Aird, John, jun.....	112
Albany, New York.....	5
<i>Albert</i> , ship.....	70
Alexander, E. B.....	54, 55
Alexander, Henry S.....	97
Alexander, John.....	110
Alexander, John T.....	108
Alexander, Randolph.....	24
Alexandria, Egypt.....	87
Algoa Bay, Cape Colony.....	50
Allen, Albern.....	26
Allen, Daniel.....	33
Allen, D. R.....	87
Allen, James.....	27, 93
Allen, Rufus.....	40, 41, 54
Alphin, R. W., killed.....	93
Allred, Colonel.....	68
Allred, Isaac.....	50, 58
Allred, James.....	15
Allred, Reuben W.....	45
Allred, Thos. B.....	111
Allred, William, captain.....	12
Allred's Settlement.....	45
Almy, Wy.....	103
Alpine, Utah Co.....	38
Alta.....	87, 89, 91, 95, 99
<i>Alta Daily Independent</i> .....	87
Alton, Illinois.....	19
<i>Amateur</i> , periodical.....	98
<i>Amazon</i> , ship.....	65
Ames, Ira, died.....	76
<i>American Congress</i> , ship.....	71
American Fork, 38, 39, 43, 45, 64, 66, 70, 88, 94, 100, 108, 111	
American Fork Canyon 82, 103	
American Fork Railway 85, 86	
Amherst, Lorain Co., Ohio.....	5
Amsterdam, Holland.....	86
Andersen, A., missionary.....	42
Anderson, Augustus.....	28
Anderson, Edward H.....	104
Anderson, Fred. C.....	76
Anderson, James.....	68
Anderson, Wm.....	28
Andrew, R. S. W., killed.....	108
Andrews, captain.....	73
Andrus, Milo.....	47, 50, 61
Angell, Solomon.....	104

	Page
Angus, John Orson.....	46, 103
Annabella Springs.....	89, 98
<i>Antarctic</i> , ship.....	58, 63, 65
Antero, Indian.....	86
Anthon, Professor.....	1
Anti-Mormons.....	17, 21, 71, 98
Anti-polygamy laws 62, 63, 78, 79, 93	
Apocrypha.....	5
Apostasy in Kirtland.....	10, 11
Apostles.....	8, 11, 13, 15, 18, 28, 34, 60, 74, 76, 80
Appenoose, Indian chief.....	17
Appleby, Wm. I., died.....	79
Aqueduct.....	72
<i>Argo</i> , ship.....	36
Arizona.....	59, 79, 87, 88, 94, 103
<i>Arizona</i> , ship 101, 106, 110, 112	
Arkansas, governor of.....	24
Arkansas River.....	28, 31
<i>Arkwright</i> , ship.....	71
Armstrong, Thos. C.....	64
Arnager, Bornholm.....	40
Arrapene, Indian chief 48, 60	
Arsenal building destroyed 81	
Arsenal Hill, Utah.....	94
Artesian wells.....	98
Arthur, Chester A.....	106
Arthur, Christopher.....	43
Arthur, Christopher J.....	62
Ash Creek, Kane Co., Utah 41	
<i>Ashland</i> , ship.....	34
Ashley, J. M., Hon.....	69
Ashworth, John.....	97
"Assistents Kirkegaard," 109	
Atchison, Kansas.....	48, 49
Atchison, David R.....	12
<i>Athenia</i> , ship.....	62
Athrawiaeth, a Chylam- modau.....	40
Atkinson, Thos., killed.....	65
Attley, H. W., missionary 111	
Atwood, Millen, Bishop.....	108
Atwood, Miner G.....	68, 70
Aubray, John, missionary.....	52
Auckland, New Zealand.....	47
Australian Mission 15, 41, 42, 47, 50, 52, 58, 88	
Avard, Sampson, apostate.....	12
Avery, Daniel, kidnapped.....	21
Avery, Philander.....	21
Avery, Thos. Jones.....	71
Axtell, S. B., governor 91, 92	
Ayers, Wm., drowned.....	108

## B.

Babbitt, A. W.....	15, 16, 34, 52
Badger, Rodney C.....	95, 102
Egnall, Cor., missionary.....	43
Baker, Charles W.....	84, 87
Baldwin, Caleb B.....	13, 15, 35
Ballantyne, R. 36, 44, 46, 48, 50	
Ballantyne, Sergeant.....	107
Ballard, Henry, Bishop.....	61
Ballif, S. L., missionary 63, 102	
Bates, Geo. C.....	84
Baskin, Robert N.....	90
Ball, Joseph, missionary.....	17
Banks, John.....	26, 52, 97
Bannock Creek.....	56

	Page
Bannock Indians.....	56
Baptisms, first in England 10	
Baptismal Font.....	17
Baptisms for the dead.....	17, 18
Baptism in London, first 15	
Barber, Andrew, killed.....	7
Barfoot, J. L., professor.....	105
Barker, James, Seventy.....	77
Barlow, Israel.....	24, 49, 69
Barnes, Lorenzo D.....	11, 19
Barnett, John F.....	16
Barney, David, killed.....	107
Barney, Edwin, Seventy.....	24
Barrett, Thos.....	64
Barratt, Wm., missionary.....	15
Barton, Peter, missionary.....	55
Barugh Bridge, England.....	83
Barzee, Geo.....	68
Bassett, Chas. H.....	49
Batt, Geo., missionary.....	104
Battalion boys.....	31, 32, 33
Batty, Thomas, killed.....	91
Baum, John J.....	81, 83
Bavaria.....	110
Beach, Lyman S.....	111
Beach, Rufus.....	21, 25
Beal, Henry.....	97
Bean, Geo.....	86
Bear Creek Branch.....	24
Bear Hunter.....	64
<i>Bear Lake Democrat</i> .....	103
Bear Lake Valley.....	66, 82, 110
Bear River.....	49, 64
Bear River Battle.....	64
Beaver, Utah 51, 57, 73, 80, 88, 92, 95, 97	
Beaver County.....	51, 62
Beaver Stake of Zion.....	97
Beaver Creek, Nebraska.....	54
Bedell, E. A., messenger.....	25
Bebee, Calvin.....	8, 10
Bebee, Geo., died.....	105
Beckström, P.....	42, 43
Beckström, Anna.....	87
Beecher, Henry Ward.....	109
Bchunin, Wm.....	50
Bell, Alfred, early settler.....	43
Bell, John W., Seventy.....	24
Bellevue, Utah.....	91
<i>Belle Wood</i> , ship.....	68
Belliston, Geo. J. killed.....	104
Bender, John T.....	89
Benjamin, Utah Co.....	76, 108
<i>Benjamin Adams</i> , ship.....	46
Bennett, Benjamin.....	111
Bennett, David.....	6
Bennett, John C.....	16, 18
Bennion, John.....	97
Bennion, Samuel, Bishop.....	96
Benson, Ezra T.....	16, 28, 45, 51, 53, 56, 59, 67, 78
Bent, Samuel.....	14
Benton.....	75, 76
Bergher, Captain.....	93
Berlin, Prussia.....	43, 102
Bernhisel, J. M.....	39, 41, 44, 49, 55, 58, 63, 104
Berry, John.....	44
Berry, Joseph.....	71
Berry, Robert.....	71
Berry, W. S., missionary 111	



# INDEX

Page	Page
101	Angell, William
100	Angus, John
99	Angus, John
98	Angus, John
97	Angus, John
96	Angus, John
95	Angus, John
94	Angus, John
93	Angus, John
92	Angus, John
91	Angus, John
90	Angus, John
89	Angus, John
88	Angus, John
87	Angus, John
86	Angus, John
85	Angus, John
84	Angus, John
83	Angus, John
82	Angus, John
81	Angus, John
80	Angus, John
79	Angus, John
78	Angus, John
77	Angus, John
76	Angus, John
75	Angus, John
74	Angus, John
73	Angus, John
72	Angus, John
71	Angus, John
70	Angus, John
69	Angus, John
68	Angus, John
67	Angus, John
66	Angus, John
65	Angus, John
64	Angus, John
63	Angus, John
62	Angus, John
61	Angus, John
60	Angus, John
59	Angus, John
58	Angus, John
57	Angus, John
56	Angus, John
55	Angus, John
54	Angus, John
53	Angus, John
52	Angus, John
51	Angus, John
50	Angus, John
49	Angus, John
48	Angus, John
47	Angus, John
46	Angus, John
45	Angus, John
44	Angus, John
43	Angus, John
42	Angus, John
41	Angus, John
40	Angus, John
39	Angus, John
38	Angus, John
37	Angus, John
36	Angus, John
35	Angus, John
34	Angus, John
33	Angus, John
32	Angus, John
31	Angus, John
30	Angus, John
29	Angus, John
28	Angus, John
27	Angus, John
26	Angus, John
25	Angus, John
24	Angus, John
23	Angus, John
22	Angus, John
21	Angus, John
20	Angus, John
19	Angus, John
18	Angus, John
17	Angus, John
16	Angus, John
15	Angus, John
14	Angus, John
13	Angus, John
12	Angus, John
11	Angus, John
10	Angus, John
9	Angus, John
8	Angus, John
7	Angus, John
6	Angus, John
5	Angus, John
4	Angus, John
3	Angus, John
2	Angus, John
1	Angus, John











Page	Page	Page
Camp Douglas . . . 64, 65, 66, 71, 79, 81, 83, 85, 86, 90	Cazier, Wm., Patriarch . . . 84	Clark, Thos. killed . . . 44
Camp Floyd . . . 57, 59, 60, 61	Cedar City . . . 40, 45, 53, 102	Clark, Thos. H., missionary 35
Camp Rawlins, near Provo 79	Cedar County, Utah . . . 51	Clarkston, Cache Co. . . 92
Camp Scott, Utah . . . 55, 56	Cedar Fort, Utah Co. 43, 58, 65	Clawson, Hiram B. . . 74
Camp Weber, Utah . . . 55	Cedar Valley 45, 47, 51, 53, 57, 64	Clawson, John R., soldier 86
Camps of Israel . . . 26, 29, 31	Celebration of Independ- . . 62	Clawson, Moroni, killed . . 62
Campbell, Allen G. . . 103, 105	ence day . . . 11, 39, 63, 69, 82	Clawson, Moses, missionary 43
Campbell, Elizabeth . . . 110	Celebration of Pioneer day . . 24, 35, 52, 54, 60, 69, 90	Clawson, Rudger . . . 100, 110, 112
Campbell, James, mobber . . 8	Celestial marriage, . . . 20, 42	Clay County, Mo. . . 7-10
Campbell, Jonathan, settler 39	Central Pacific Ry. 77, 78, 104	Clayborne, ship . . . 19
Campbell, Robert . . . 38, 46, 47	Centre Creek, Iron Co. . . 38	Clayton, William . . . 20, 26, 101
Campbell, Robert Lang . . . 89	Centreville, Davis Co. . . 45, 96	Cleary, James F., Seventy 60
Campbell, Samuel, settler . . 39	Cesarea Philippi, Palestine 87	Clegg, John, Seventy . . . 47
Campbell, Solomon . . . 39	Chalk Creek, Utah . . . 36, 40	Cleveland, Sarah M., Mrs. 17
Camp meeting in Utah . . . 82	Chamberlain, Solomon . . . 62	Cliff House burned . . . 88
Canaa, Palestine . . . 87	Champion, ship . . . 21	Clinton, Utah Co. . . 104
Canada . . . 6, 7, 10, 46, 57	Champlin, Mary . . . 82	Clark, Ruth B. . . 60
Candidate, Joseph Smith 21, 22	Champlin, William S. . . 60	Clinton, Jeter 36, 38, 65, 80, 84, 91, 97
Cane Creek, Tennessee . . 111	Chandler, Michael H. . . 9	Clinton's Hotel, Tooele Co. 92
Cantfield, Isaac A., capt. 64, 67	Channel Islands' Mission 39, 49	Clive, Claude, Seventy . . 61
Cannon, Abraham H. 106, 110	Chaos, ship . . . 17	Clough, David, Seventy . . 24
Cannon, Angus M. . . 96, 111	Chaplow, J., missionary . . 58	Clover Creek, (Mona) 40, 44
Cannon, David H., captain 61	Chard, Charles, Seventy . . 47	Cluff, Harvey H. . . 75, 96
Cannon, Elizabeth H. . . 105	Chardon, Ohio . . . 7	Cluff, Wm. W. 65, 82, 97, 109
Cannon, Geo. Q. 28, 49, 51, 56, 59, 60, 62, 63, 67, 70, 83, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 92, 95, 100, 101, 103, 105, 110, 112	Charles Buck, ship . . . 48	Coalville 82, 83, 88, 97, 99, 103
Cantwell, James S. . . 47	Chase, Darwin, prisoner . . 13	Coalville and Echo Railway 78
Canyon Creek, Utah . . . 31, 66	Chase, Stephen . . . 14	"Cock Pitt," England 11, 110
Canyon Station . . . 66	Chatterden, Joseph . . . 44	Cockcroft, Wm., murderer 61
Cape of Good Hope 42, 44, 65	Cherokee Nation . . . 52	Coe, Joseph . . . 7, 11
Cape Town, Africa . . . 44	Chester, England . . . 21	Cole, Barnet, mobbed . . . 7
Capernaum, Palestine . . . 87	Chester, Illinois . . . 19	Cole, Elvira, treasurer . . 17
Caravan, ship . . . 51	Cheyenne, Wyoming . . 74, 102	Cole, Jack, horse-thief . . 59
Careless Orchestra . . . 106	Cheyenne Indians . . . 35	Colesville, New York . . . 2
Carlton, A. B. . . 106	Chicago, Illinois . . . 71, 83	Colesville Branch . . . 4
Carlin, Thomas, gov. . . 15, 16	Chicago Commercial party 77	Colebrook, Rida . . . 110
Carlson, A. W., missionary 99	Chicken Creek . . . 47, 57, 67	Colfax, Schuyler . . . 69, 78
Carlson, Peter, killed . . . 109	China . . . 42	Collet, D., early settler . . 58
Carnatic, ship . . . 32	Chimborazo, ship . . . 49	Collett, Sylvanus . . . 99
Caroline, ship . . . 71	Chipman, Stephen, Seventy 64	Colliery, accident in, Wales 25
Carpenter, Alexander . . . 58	Chipman, Washburne . . 64	Colorado, State . . . 98, 100
Carpenter, J. W. . . 99	Chipman, W. S., captain . 72	Colorado, ship 75, 77, 80, 82
Carrington, Albert 32, 34, 76, 80, 82, 87, 89, 93, 97, 100, 101, 103, 107	Chlarson, Hans N. . . 88	Colorado River 29, 64, 67, 68, 77, 79, 94
Carrington, Albert R. . . 105	Cholera . . . 47, 48, 72	Coltrin, Zebedee . . . 5, 16
Carrington, J. B. . . 108	Cholera in Zion's Camp . . 8	Columbia, Boone Co., Mo. 14
Carroll County, Missouri . . 12	Christensen, Anders . . 65, 106	Columbia, ship . . . 53
"Carrying Company" . . . 35	Christensen, J. C. . . 99	Columbus, Illinois . . . 16
Carson County, Utah 40, 46, 57	Christensen, J., Seventy . . 111	Commerce, Illinois . . 13-15
Carson Valley . . . 49, 55	Christensen, Johan C. . . 80	Commercial Street . . . 81
Carson, Geo. . . 51	Christiansen, Christian 38, 55	Condor, Martin, killed . . 111
Carstensen, P. C. . . 90	Christoffersen, N., drowned 75	Conjoes County, Col. 98, 100
Carter, Daniel . . . 11, 42	Christophersen, P. J. . . 112	Conferences of the Church . . 2-7, 10-19, 22-25, 27, 29, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 42, 45, 46, 49, 51, 53, 58, 61, 62, 65, 67, 68, 71, 73, 74, 76, 77, 79, 82, 85, 87, 89, 92, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 102, 103, 105, 106, 107, 109, 110
Carter, Gideon, killed . . . 12	Christophersen, Soren . . 62	Confidence Fire Company 85
Carter, Harrison, murderer 88	Church, Haden W. . . 35, 93	Congress, U. S. 14, 15, 22, 37, 40, 56, 63, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 81, 85, 87, 89, 93, 105, 106, 107, 169
Carter, Jared . . . 6, 7	Church Historians and Re- . . 3, 9, 10, 19, 46	Connelly, John . . . 112
Carter, John S. . . 7	Church of Jesus Christ of . . 2, 8	Conner, Henry . . . 15
Carter, Simeon . . . 8, 10, 33, 76	Latter-day Saints . . . 2, 8	Conner, P. E. . . 63, 64, 66, 89
Carter, Richard, soldier . . 29	Church teams . . . 61, 63, 65, 67, 68, 71, 72, 74, 75	Consignment, ship . . . 65
Carter, William, pioneer . . 31	Cincinnati, Ohio . . . 4	Conspiracy against Joseph . . 18
Carter, Wm. F., missionary 44	Circleville, Piute Co. 67, 70 71	Smith . . . 18
Carthage, Illinois . . . 19-26	Circumcision . . . 71	Constantinople, Turkey 87, 112
"Carthage Greys," soldiers 23	City Creek Canyon 68, 77, 112	Constitution, ship . . . 75
Carthage Jail, Illinois 23, 25	City of Berlin, steam-ship 112	Constitutional conventions 51, 62, 85, 105-107
Cartwright, Mrs., drowned 21	City of Joseph (Nauvoo) . . 112	Constitutional laws of the . . 6
Cartwright, Thos. . . 21	Civil war in the States . . 63	
Carver, John, settler . . . 58	Clapp, Benjamin L. . . 38, 58	
Catholic mission, California 30	Clara Wheeler, ship . . . 46, 47	
Catholics in Salt Lake City . . 83, 84	Claridge, Samuel, Seventy 70	
Catlin, John, killed . . . 51	Clark, Chas. R., Seventy . . 110	
Caton, John D., judge . . . 20	Clark, Ezra J., missionary 75	
Causey, Harkins & Co. . . 109	Clark, Hiram 14, 16, 19, 22, 23, 26, 38, 45	
Cavour, ship . . . 71	Clark, Isaac, Bishop . . . 41, 46	
	Clark, John, missionary . . 63	
	Clark, John B., general 12, 13	







Page	Page	Page
Constitution for the State of Utah.....85, 105	Dalton, Jared, murderer...102	Detroit, Michigan.....71, 112
<i>Contributor</i> , periodical...101	Damascus, Syria.....87	Devils Gate.....55
Cook, David, missionary 36	Dame, W. H. ...64, 92, 94, 111	Devils Gate, Weber Canyon 74
Cook, Edward.....47	Dan, Palestine.....87	Dewey, B. F., missionary...44
Cook, John, missionary....99	Dana, Charles R.....38	De Witt, Carroll Co., Mo. 12
Cook, Richard, missionary 46	Daniels, Daniel.....101	Dille, David B., missionary 46
Cooke, Philip.....29, 55, 59	Danites.....12	Dixie in Utah.....56, 73
Cooke, William.....47, 57	<i>David Hoadley</i> , ship.....68	Dixon, Lee Co., Ill. ....20
Coombs, Mark Anthony....73	Davidson, H. P., killed...105	Dixon, Henry A.....67
Coombs, J. M., missionary 93	Davidson, James.....77	Dixon, John, killed.....44
Co-operative stores.....76	Davless Co., Missouri 11, 12, 13	Dixon, Wm. Hepworth....91
Copenhagen, Denmark 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 71, 88, 95, 99, 101, 103, 104	Davis & Kelley, printers...7	Dobson, Thos., missionary 86
Copley, Lemon, missionary 3	Davis, David Franklin....109	Doctrine and Covenants 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 16, 18, 19, 20, 29, 97 101
Cordon, Alfred, Bishop....81	Davis, George, killed.....73	Dodge, Dr., Indian Agent 86
Corinne.....77, 82, 87, 88, 92	Davis, H. N.....83	Dom Pedro, emperor....94
<i>Corinne Daily Journal</i> ....82	Davis, Jacob C., senator...24	Donald, Neal, soldier.....32
<i>Cornelius Grinnel</i> , ship...71	Davis, James, soldier....69	Donaldson, John.....105
Cotten, Gabriel L., killed 88	Davis, Samuel H., killed...67	Donaldson, Wm., soldier...15
Cottonwood Mill.....70	Davis, Thomas, missionary 109	Doniphan, A. W., gen. 12, 89
Coutt, Joseph H., drowned 111	Davis, Wm.....38, 109	Dorius, John F. F.....42, 44
Council Bluffs, Iowa 27, 28, 33	Davis County, Utah 32, 37, 41, 45, 46, 60, 62, 67, 69, 95, 96	Dort, David, Counselor....14
Council House.....33, 34, 40	Dawson, John W., gov. 61, 62	Dorrity, Dennis.....54
Couzens, Phoebe W.....86	Day, Thomas, missionary...36	Doty, James Duane, gov-ernor.....62, 66, 69
Covey, Benjamin, Bishop 34	Dayton, Hyrum, Seventy...24	Doughterty, T.....68
Covill, James, minister...3	„Deadlock? in the Federal Courts.....84	Douglas, Stephen A. 19, 25, 54
Covington, England.....31	Dead Sea, Palestine.....87	Douglas, Wm., missionary 82
Cowdery, O 1-5, 6-11, 33, 36	Deans, Robert, missionary 34	Downard, Joseph, Seventy 111
Cowdery, Warren A.....8	Decatur County Tenn...111	Drake, Thos. J., judge 63, 65
Cowdy, James, killed.....53	Decker, Zachariah B.....68	Drammen, Norway.....110
Cowles, Austin.....16	Deep Creek.....59, 66, 90	Draper, Wm., Patriarch...48
Cowley, Mathias.....54, 55	Deep Creek Canyon.....65	Draperville 48, 59, 84, 86, 98, 99
Cowley, Mathias F.....110	Deer Creek, American Fork Canyon.....86	Dresden, Germany.....50
Cownover, P. W.....44, 51	Delano C. secretary.....85	Drummond, W. W.....50, 53
Cox, Frederick Walt.....100	Delaware Indians.....46	Dry Creek (Lehi).....45
Cox, Henderson, soldier...33	Demill, Freeborn.....103	Drydale, James, killed...103
Cox, S. S., Hon.....82	Democratic jollification meet-ing.....112	Dublin, Ireland.....37
Cox, Walter, Counselor...16	Denuark.....35, 37, 42	Dudley, Joseph.....100
Cradlebaugh, John 37, 58, 84	Denver & Rio Grande Rail-way.....103, 105, 107, 109, 110	Due, Oluf F.....107
Cragin, Senator.....78	<i>Der Desteller</i> , periodical 49	Dufferin, Carl.....95
Crandall, W. H.....109	<i>Der Stern</i> , periodical...76	Duffin, Isaac, wounded...44
Crane, James, Bishop....96	Derby, Erastus H.....24	Duke, Jonathan O., Bishop 76
Crapo, J. G., settler....59	Deseret Agricultural & Manu-facturing Society.....52	Dunbar, David C.....103
Crawford, John, Seventy 110	Deseret Alphabet.....48, 57, 77	Dunbar, W. C.....52, 80
Crickets destroy crops....33	Deseret County, Utah.....41	Duncan, Chapman....41, 112
Critchlow, Wm. F., Seventy 77	Deseret Dramatic Assoc'n...35	Duncan, Homer.....61, 63
Croft, captain.....52	<i>Deseret Evening News</i> .....74	Dunford, George.....86
Crooked River battle...12, 80	Deseret, General Assembly of 35, 36, 37, 39, 41, 73	Dunham, Albert, soldier...30
Croomstock, Wales.....25	Deseret Hospital...59, 106, 111	Dunham, Jonathan.....24
Crosby, Jesse W., Seventy 46	Deseret Iron Company 41, 43	Dunklin, Daniel, governor 6, 7
Crosby, Jesse W., jun. 78, 96	Deseret Museum.....106	Dunyon, John L.....38, 64
„Cry in the Wildernes,” 18	Deseret National Bank...82	Durfee, Edmund, killed...25
Cullom's anti-polygamy bill 79	<i>Deseret News</i> ...36, 40, 46, 56, 57, 70	Durfee, Francisco, captain 49
Cumming, Alfred 34, 56, 58-61	Deseret Philharmonic Society 50, 81	Durkee, Charles.....69, 70
Cummings, J. W. 38, 54, 56, 107	Deseret, Provisional State of 34, 35, 36, 38, 40, 62, 63, 68, 85	„Dutch Charley”, burglar 72
Cumorah, hill.....1, 99	Deseret State Fair.....52	Dutch Saints.....55, 90
Curfu, (?) Europe.....87	Deseret Sugar Manufactory 41	Duzette, Edward, P.....91
Currell, R.....31	Deseret Sunday School Reader 100	Dykes, Geo., P.....36, 37
Cursing of the Waters.....4	Deseret Sunday School Union 100	Dykes, William.....101
Curtis, Dorr P., missionary 46	Deseret Telegraph Company 73, 83	
Curtis, Gardener, mobbed 27	Deseret Telegraph Line 68, 72, 78, 83	E.
Curtis, Theo., missionary 16	Deseret Typographical Asso-ciation.....50	Eagle Brewery, S. L. City 99
Cutler, Alpheus.....13, 14	Despain, Salmon J.....97	Eagle Emporium, S. L. City 77
Cutler, Wm., President....19		Eardley, Bedson, mission. 93
Cutler's Park, Nebraska...28		Earthquakes in Utah....36, 88
Cymbach, Wales.....41		East, Edward Wallace, died 110
<i>Cynosure</i> , ship.....49, 65		Eastern States...5, 9, 14, 21, 61
		East Indian Mission 39, 42, 112
		East Indies.....15, 50
		East Mill Creek Ward....97
		East Weber, Utah.....45
		Echo, Summit Co.....76
		Echo, ship.....16
		Echo Canyon, Utah 31, 55, 74







# INDEX.

V

	Page
Edmiston, Jonathan, killed	72
Edmunds bill	105, 106
Edwards, Caleb G., Bishop	74
Edwards, Charles	47
Edwards, Edward, Pres.	77
Edwards, Edward	50
Edwards, James, desperado	88
Egan, Howard	65, 98
Egan Canyon, Utah	68
Egbert, Robert C., soldier	66
Eger, Lewis, Seventy	24
Egyptian mummies	99
Ehrnström, Ludvig	110
Eight Mile Creek Station	65
Eight witnesses	2
Ek, C. A., missionary	112
<i>Elders' Journal</i>	10, 11
Eldredge, Alma	97
Eldredge, Ira, captain	34, 61
Eldredge, H. S.	21, 34, 57, 61
Eldredge, John S.	50
<i>Electric</i> , ship	62
Electric light exhibition in Salt Lake City	103
Elias, heavenly messenger	9
Elijah the Prophet	9
Elk Horn, Ray Co., Mo.	13
Elkhorn River, Neb.	30, 32, 33
Elk Mountain Mission	49, 50
<i>Ellen</i> , ship	38
<i>Ellen Maria</i> , ship	38, 41, 43
Elliot, John, schoolmaster	21
Ellis, Jos. F., Seventy	111
Ellsworth, Edmund, capt.	52
Elsinore, Sevier Co.	103
Elverhøj, Norway	42
<i>Elvira Owen</i> , ship	13
<i>Emblem</i> , ship	34
<i>Emerald</i> , ship	19
<i>Emerald Isle</i> , ship	59, 58, 75
Emerson, Jack	104
Emerson, P. H., judge	100
Emerson, Ralph Waldo	82
Emery, Geo. W., governor	92
Emery, Henry	104
Emery County, Utah	102, 111
Emery Stake of Zion	102
Emma Mine, Little Cottonwood	81, 100
Emmons, Sylvester, editor	22
Emigration Canyon, Utah	31
Empey, Wm., missionary	47
<i>Empire</i> , ship	56, 57
Empire grist mill burned	107
Endowments, holy	18, 20, 35
Endowment House	49
Engelbrecht, Paul	80
Engelbrecht & Co.	80, 81, 85
England	10, 11, 15, 110
<i>Enoch Train</i> , ship	51
Ensign, Marius	77, 112
Ensign Peak	31, 35
Ephraim, Sanpete Co.	46, 54, 67, 68, 70, 74, 75, 80, 94, 105
Epistles from the First Presidency	34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 49, 50, 53, 106
Erickson, Jonas, Seventy	71
Erickson, Peter, Seventy	71
Erikson, Henry, killed	76
Erie, lake	14
<i>Erin's Queen</i> , ship	33
Escalante, Iron Co.	99
<i>Etoile du Deseret</i>	34
Ettelman, Philip, Seventy	24
Eureka, Juab Co., Utah	110
Eureka, Nevada	84

	Page
European Mission	19, 24, 26, 29, 33, 41, 47, 48, 52, 53, 55, 56, 59, 60, 62, 63, 69, 70, 73, 76, 80, 89, 93, 97, 99, 103
Evans, Abel, missionary	72
Evans, David, Bishop	108
Evans, David R., captain	60
Evans David Woolley	94
Evans, G. S., colonel	65
Evans, Israel, captain	55, 64
Evans, John, Councilor	47
Evans, Joseph H.	112
Evans, Samuel L.	94, 103
Evans, Wm., killed	57
Evans, Wm. M.	95
Evansston, Wyoming	78
Evarts, Wm. M.	101
<i>Evening and Morning Star</i>	4-8
Everett, Addison, Bishop	34
Explosions	94, 95, 103, 108, 112
Exploring Companies	21, 27
Eyring, Henry	96
Eyvindson, John	104

## F.

Fair, John B., missionary	88
Fairchilds, Moroni F.	110
Fairbanks, John B., died	92
Fairfield Flat	88
Fairview	69, 71, 75, 78, 80
Fairview Coal Mining and Coke Co.	89
<i>Falcon</i> , ship	43
Falconbridge, Wm.	104
Falkerslov, Denmark	40
False doctrine acknowledged	73
<i>Fanny</i> , ship	21
Farmer, J. D., merchant	106
<i>Farmers' Oracle</i> , periodical	65
Farmington, Davis Co.	38, 74, 78, 95, 96, 102
Farnham, Augustus	44, 47, 52
Farnham, Augustus A.	25
Farnsworth, Joseph	99
Farr, Enoch, Seventy	77
Farr, Lorin, President	36, 38
Far West	10, 11, 12, 13, 14
Faust's Hall, Salt L. City	84
Faust's livery stables	70
Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y.	12, 3
Fayette, Sanpete Co., Utah	73
Felt, Nathaniel H.	38, 52, 79
Female Benevolent Society	53
Female Relief Societies	17, 52, 103
Fennamore, Jas., arrested	81
Ferguson, James	51, 58
Ferguson, Joseph, killed	91
Ferguson, Thos. H.	58, 59
Ferrin, Jacob Samuel	106
Ferris, Ben. G.	42
Field, Cyrus W., inventor	89
Fielding, Amos	17, 24, 27
Fielding, Hannah	98
Fielding, James	99
Fielding, James, Rev.	10
Fielding, Joseph	10, 17, 66, 98
Fife, Wm. N., missionary	91
Fillmore, Utah	40, 43, 44, 45, 50, 53, 56, 57, 89, 95, 97
Findlay, Hugh	42, 50, 99
Finlayson, James	104
Fire Department organized	52
First National Bank	93

	Page
First Presidency of the Church	5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 16, 32, 50, 52, 57, 103
First Presidency reorganized	32, 103
Fisher, David, killed	75
Fisher, Edward	14
Fishing River, Missouri	8
Fish Lake, Utah	70
Fitch, Thos., delegate	85
Fjeldsted, C. D., Pres.	101
Flake, W. J.	112
Flanders, Alvin, governor	81
Flanigan, James H.	38, 83
Floods in Utah	44, 62, 63, 74, 94, 108
Florence, Neb.	29, 50, 52, 53, 54, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67
Floyd, J. B., secretary	60
Flint, Kate	86, 91
Flygare, N. C.	94, 99, 101
Folkmann, C. O.	42
Folkmann, Jeppe G.	42, 53, 77
Follett, King, prisoner	14
Fonda, Montgomery Co., N. Y.	75
<i>Footlights</i> , Theatre programme	81
Forbes, W. J., editor	87
Ford, Thomas	20, 22, 23, 25
Fordham, Elijah	14, 101
<i>Forest Monarch</i> , ship	43
Forsgren, John E.	35, 36, 37, 42, 43
Forsgren, Peter A.	37
Fort Bridger	31, 45, 55, 56, 57, 62
Fort Cameron	88, 92, 96, 107
Fort Crittenden	60, 61, 62, 64, 66
Fort Defiance	83
Fort Hall	30
Fort Kearney	49, 54, 72
Fort Laramie	30, 31, 45, 52, 70
Fort Leavenworth	28, 30, 48, 54
Fort Linhi	49, 56
Fort Sandford, Utah	73
Fort Scott, Utah	56
Fort Supply, Utah	45
Foster, Charles	22
Foster, Robt. D., doctor	22
Fotheringham, Wm.	44, 46, 50, 67, 91
Foulger, Fred., Seventy	110
Fountain Green	71, 73
Fowler, Henry E.	109
Fowler, Richard	108, 110
Fowler, Samuel, President	16
Fox, Jesse W., Seventy	46
Fox Indians	17, 22
France	33, 35, 86
France, Wm., doctor, died	50
Francis, Samuel	97
Franklin, Cache Valley	64, 78, 91, 94, 97, 104
<i>Franklin</i> , ship	62
Franklin, John, Sir	80
Franklin, Lady	77
Frazier, Thos. L., died	80
Frederick, prince of Wittgenstein	93
Frederikstad, Norway	42, 43
Freedom, Ohio	8
Freeman, Charles A.	79
Freeman, Elijah, soldier	29
Frelinghusen anti-Mormon bill	87







	Page
Fremont, John C.....	46
French Mission 33, 35, 36, 39,	
42, 46, 48	
Frisco, Utah.....	102
<i>Frontier Guardian</i> .....	34
Frøome's Hill Conference 15	
Frost, B., missionary.....	49
Frost, L. N., sergeant.....	32
Fry, Richard.....	97
Fryer, Richard, murderer 91	
Fulhuier, David.....	14, 34
Fullmer, John S.....	46, 48, 109
Fuller, Frank, secretary 62, 85	
Fuller, W. H.....	86
Fuller, J. J., missionary.....	111
Funch's Lake, Sanpete Co. 85	

## G.

Gallatin, Daviess Co. Mo. 11, 13  
Galley, John W. ....109  
Gallifant, Anna .....112  
Gallifant, David ..... 108, 119  
Galloway, Geo. R. ....74  
Garden Grove, Iowa .....27  
Gardner, Archibald .....95, 96  
Gardner, Archibald T. ....95  
Gardner, Geo., Counselor 47  
Gardo House, Salt L. City 16  
Garfield, James A. ....86, 92  
Garfield County, Utah ....105  
Garn, Daniel 21, 42, 43, 46, 47  
Garr, Abel .....53  
*Garrick*, ship .....10, 11  
Gas in Salt Lake City .....88  
Gates, Jacob ....24, 43, 59, 60  
Gates, Thomas, drowned 75  
Gauze, Jesse .....5  
Gaylord, John, Seventy .....25  
Geile, Sweden .....37  
*General McClellan*, ship 67  
Geneva, Switzerland ....38, 49  
Geneva Stake, Illinois ....16  
Genoa, Carson Co. ....57  
Genoa, Italy .....36, 87  
Genoa, Nebraska .....54  
Gentile League of Utah 85, 87  
Gentile merchants .....72  
Gentiles in Utah .....79  
*George Washington*, ship 53  
*George W. Bourne*, ship .....38  
Germania Smelting Works 86  
*Germanicus*, ship .....46  
German language studied 19  
German meetings .....21  
German Mission .....48  
German Ocean .....44  
German publications 18, 49, 76  
German Saints 21, 45, 47, 75,  
80, 90  
Gibbs, Geo. F. ....95  
Gibbs, John H., missionary 111  
Gibbs, Luman .....13, 14  
Gibbs, Richard, killed .....76  
Gibraltar Mission, 42, 43, 46, 48  
Gibson, Deloss .....58  
Gibson, Walter M., apostate 67  
Gibson, Wm. ....48, 63, 92  
Gifford, Levi .....59  
Gift of tongues .....5  
Gila River .....29  
Gilbert, A. Sidney .....3, 4, 8  
Gilbert & Whitney's store  
destroyed .....6  
Gilbert, Sherman .....16  
Gilchrist, Charles K. ....108  
Giles, Thomas H. ....97  
Gillet, C. M., missionary 71, 72

	Page
Gillislie, John, captain	74, 75
Gillispie, Robert, killed	69
Gilmore, P. S.	94
Given, John, killed	69
Glasgow, ship	22
Glasgow, Samuel	48
Glennwood	69, 73, 99, 100
Gloucester, England	16
Glover, Wm., missionary	48
Godbe, Wm. S.	78
"Godbeite Movement"	78
Godbeites	78, 79
Goddard, George	78
Goddard, John, drowned	78
Godfrey, G. L.	109
Goff, James, Seventy	54
Golconda, ship	43, 46
Gold discovered	32
"Golden Pass," Utah	37
Golightly, Richard, Seventy	60
Goodson, John	10, 14
Goodyear, Miles M.	33
Gordon, Foster, murdered	70
Gordon, Major	90
Gordon, Thomas	11
Gore, William	47
Goshute Indians	60, 99
Gospel Reflector, periodical	17
Goss, P. F., missionary	108
Göteborg, Sweden	95
Gould, Jay, railroad man	90
Gould, John	6, 7
Gould, Samuel	78
Gowans, Hugh S.	92
Grafton, Utah, settled	50
Graham, James, missionary	50
Graham, John C.	81, 90, 97
Grand Canyon	86
Grandin, E. B., printer	2
Grand River, Utah	49
Grand River, Iowa	26, 27
Grand River, Missouri	11
Granger, Carlos	18
Granger, Oliver	11, 14, 17
Granger Ward	109
Granite, Salt Lake Co.	87
Grant, Geo. D.	31, 51, 52, 95
Grant, Geo. S., Seventy	110
Grant, Geo. W., died	85
Grant, Heber J.	92, 102, 106
Grant, Jedediah M.	38, 43, 45, 46, 48, 50, 53, 95
Grant, Robert, missionary	93
Grant, U. S., Pres.	80, 86, 93
Grantsville	45, 60, 96
Grass Valley, Piute Co.	112
Grasshoppers in Utah	47, 49, 73, 74, 76, 78, 80, 82
Graves' Village, Piute Co.	110
Greasewood County, Utah	51
Great Interior Basin	31, 32
Great Salt Lake	39
Great Salt Lake City	32-74
Great Salt Lake County	36, 41, 44, 60, 62
Great S. L. Valley	31-37, 39
Green, Horace, editor	58
Green, Alphonso, died	92
Green, Ephraim, died	90
Green, John	29
Greene, John Y., pioneer	102
Greene, John P.	8, 14, 16
Greene, L. L., Miss.	85
Green River	31, 45, 50, 55, 69, 75
Green River County	41, 45, 46, 53, 57, 62
Green Plains	25, 26
Gregory, Albert, missionary	49

	Page
Groesbeck, Nicholas.....	111
Grove, in Nauvoo.....	17
Grover, Elisha H.....	10, 34
Grover, Thomas.....	10, 14
Grouard, Benj. F. 20, 22, 77	
Grundtvig, Mrs.....	70
Guadalupe Hidalgo.....	32
Guardian for the Church 23	
Gudmundsen, Gudmund.....	47
Guion & Co.....	77
Gulls devour grasshoppers 33	
Gunnison, J. W.....	35, 36, 44
Gunnison, Sanpete Co. 68, 71	
Guyman, Noah T.....	50, 111
Gwilliams, Henry W.....	110

## Н.

*Habeas corpus*, writs of 18,  
20, 22, 85  
Hackett, Thomas, soldier.....90  
Haight, Hector C., mission-31  
Haight, Horton D., 58, 63, 64,  
65, 66, 72, 74, 75  
Haight, Isaac C., missionary 41  
Hale, Emma (Smith), .....1  
Hales, Stephen, died.....104  
Hall, James R., wife of.....88  
Halls, William, Seventy.....7  
Halliday, George .....43, 46  
Hamblin, Jacob .....57, 60, 83  
Hamblin, Washington Co. 105  
Hamburg, Germany 40, 42, 43,  
47, 62, 64, 68, 71  
Hammond, F. A. ....68, 69  
Hammond, Milton D.....96  
Hampton, B. Y. 84, 85, 86, 89  
Hampton, James, soldier.....29  
Hann's Fork, Utah .....55  
Hancock, Geo. W., Seventy 54  
Hancock, Levi W., Pres.....106  
Hancock, Solomon .....8, 10  
Hancock County, Ill. ....13-17,  
23, 24, 28  
Handcards .....50, 55, 58, 60  
Hanks, Alvarus .....79  
Hanks, Ebenezer .....109  
Hanks, Ephraim K.....53  
Hanks, Knowlton F., 20, 21, 27  
*Hanger*, ship .....17  
Hansen, H. O., missionary 61  
Hansen, H. C., missionary 62  
Hansen, Jens, Seventy .....64  
Hansen, Niels, missionary 42  
Hansen, N. (Kjersgaard) 103  
Hansen, Ole L. ....112  
Hansen, P. O. ....36, 48  
Hardin, John J., general.....25  
Harding, Stephen S. ....63-66  
Hardy, John Thomas .....54  
Hardy, Leonard W. ....111  
Hardy, Milton H. ....95, 102  
Harley, Edwin, Seventy .....70  
Harman, Ansel P. ....63, 64  
Harman, Chas., missionary 54  
Harmon, Alpheus .....19  
Harmon, Jesse P. ....24, 38  
Harmony, Kane Co.....41, 57  
Harmony, Penn. ....1, 2  
Harney, W. S., gen.....54, 55  
Harper, C. A., captain .....50  
Harper, Henry, killed .....65  
Harper, John C., killed .....104  
Harper, R., missionary .....54  
Harrington, L. E. ....39, 108  
Harris, Belle .....107, 108  
Harris, B. D. ....37, 39, 40  
Harris, Emer, died .....78







Page	Page	Page
Harris, Geo. W.....14	Hilton, John T. ....101	Hunter, Jesse D., soldier...30
Harris, Jewellyn.....98	Hindley, John, captain ....49	Hunter, John A., judge...100
Harris, Martin 1, 2, 4, 7, 80, 92	Hindostan.....40, 42-44	Hunter, Mrs., died .....30
Harris, Robert, soldier.....93	Hinkle, George M....10, 12, 13	Huntington, Dimick B. 75, 100
Harrison, B., general.....104	Hinkle, John M., Counselor 10	Huntington, Lot, robber.....62
Harrison, E. L. T. ....74, 78	Hinkley, Arza E., captain 72	Huntington, Wm. ....14, 27
Harrison, Ralph .....92	Hinkley, Ira N., President 97	Huntsman, Isaiah.....98
Harrisburgh, Utah .....88	Hinkley, Joel, killed .....104	Huntsman, James W. ....27, 73
Hart, James H. ....47, 51, 97	Hiram, Portage Co., Ohio 4, 5	Huntsville, Weber Co., Utah 90
Hart, John I., missionary 83	<i>Historical Record</i> .....105	Hurlbert, Doctor P. ....6, 7
Hartley, John.....40	Historical Society of Penn. 36	Hurt, Garland, doctor ....43
<i>Hartley</i> , ship .....34, 36	Historian's Office 58, 68, 89, 92	Hutchins, Elias, Seventy 24
Harvey, Lewis, Seventy.....64	Hite, Wm. T., killed .....70	Hutchinson, Wm., killed. 82
Hastings Company .....32	Hoagland, Abraham .....84	Hycinthe, Pere, orator ....110
Hatch, Abram, President 97	Hoagland, Edward D. ....110	Hymn Book, first British...15
Hatch, Geo. A.....112	Hoagland, John, wounded 44	Hyde, Abbie, married .....110
Hatton, William, killed .....44	Hoar, Senator .....109	Hyde, Frank H. ....80
Hauu's Mill massacre...12, 17, 60, 89	Hoar Amendment .....106	Hyde, Heman, died.....77
Haven, Jesse, missionary 44	Hobson, Jesse, missionary 56	Hyde, John, missionary....44
Havre, France .....35	Hochstrasser, Rudolph...112	Hyde, Joseph E. ....99
Hawaiian Saints, gathering place for.....51	Hodgett, W. B., captain...53	Hyde, Orson 4, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 23, 27, 28, 29, 30, 34, 39, 42, 45, 49, 99
Hawkins, Leo.....58	Hogansen, Christian.....110	Hyde, Rosel, captain ..65, 66
Hawkins, S. H., missionary 35	Hogsted, H. C., Seventy .77	Hyde, Wm., missionary 46, 67
Hawkins, Thomas .....83, 85	Holbrook, Joseph.....41	Hyde Park, Cache Co. ....59
Hawley, C. M., judge....83, 87	Holden, Millard Co., Utah 95	Hyrum, Cache Co., Utah..60
Haws, Caleb W.....83	Holladay, John D.....72, 94	
Haws, Joseph B., died.....64	Holliday, David H. ....89	
Hay, John, killed .....73	Holland Mission .....61	
Hayden, Ferdinand V.....81	Holman, David, mobbed .21	
Hayes, Rutherford B. ....103	Holman, Ezekiel, Bishop 106	
Head, F. H., colonel.....75	Holman, John G., capt. 74, 76	
Heath, Thos., drowned.....95	Holmes, Jonathan H. ....102	
Heber, Wasatch Co., Utah 97	Holmes, Samuel .....95	
Hebrew language studied .9	Holt, William, killed.....107	
Hebrew marriage in Salt Lake City .....70	<i>Home Sentinel</i> , newspaper 111	
Hedlock, Reuben...14, 20, 24, 26, 28, 29	Honolulu, Sandwich Islands 38, 49, 52, 68	
Heiselt, Niels, jun., killed. 85	Hooper, Wm. H. 58, 62, 70, 75, 76, 79, 80, 81, 85, 87, 106, 107	
Hellström, Carl F., Seventy 110	Hooperville, Utah.....83	
Hempstead, Chas. H. ....101	<i>Hope</i> , ship .....17	
Hendricks, James .....34, 80	Hopkins, Charles, died ....66	
Hendricks, Thomas A....108	Hopkins, Lydia, Pres. ....53	
Hendriksen, Jens, killed .109	Hopt, Fred., (Welcome) murderer 102, 103, 104, 110	
Hendry, James, shot.....83	<i>Horizon</i> , ship.....52	
Henrie, Daniel, Seventy...54	Horne, Joseph .....61, 63, 64	
Henrie, James, President..96	Horsley, Herbert, Seventy 110	
Henriod, Elizabeth .....93	horticultural Society in Utah.....50	
<i>Henry</i> , ship.....18	Hoskins, Henry, died .....101	
<i>Henry Ware</i> , ship.....34	Houseburning in Hancock Co., Ill.....25	
Henson, Alva, killed.....108	House of the Lord in Kirtland .....6	
Henson, J. R., and family 111	Houston, Isaac, Bishop .....52	
Herefordshire, England...15	Houtz, Heber, killed .....73	
Herrick, Lester J. ....89, 96	Houtz, Jacob, missionary 43	
Herriman, Salt Lake Co....96	Howard, Judge.....112	
Hess, John.....38	Howard, John, assassinated 88	
Heybourne, Robert .....62	Howard, Richard .....14	
Heywood, Joseph L. ....34, 37, 40, 45	Howd, Simeon, settler.....51	
Hickenlooper, William...34	Howell, Martha, died ....101	
Hickman "Bill" .....83, 108	Howell, Wm. 33, 35, 36, 38, 101	
Higbee, Chauncey L. ....18, 22	Hoyt, Henry P., died .....32	
Higbee, Elias.....10, 14, 20	Hoyt, Timothy S. ....54, 101	
Higbee, Francis M. ....21, 22	<i>Hudson</i> , ship .....67, 73	
Higbee, Isaac .....38, 42	Hudson, John Riley, killed 111	
Higbee, John S. ....34, 35, 40, 98	Huz, Henry, missionary...58	
Higbee, Joseph, killed .....38	Hullinger, Harvey E. ....71	
Higgins, captain.....28, 29	Hulme, Wm., missionary .34	
High, James L., attorney. 84	<i>Humboldt</i> , ship .....62, 71	
High Councils ..7, 8, 9, 11, 14, 18, 28, 33, 34, 47	Humboldt County, Utah...51	
Hill, Archibald N.....27, 73	Hunt, James W., killed...50	
Hill, Geo. W.....92	Hunt, Jefferson, captain...28	
Hill, John, mobbed .....27	Hunt, John A., capt. ....52, 53	
Hill, Samuel H., missionary 71	Hunter, Edward, Bishop 18, 24, 34, 35, 39, 70, 78, 109	
Hillman, Mayhew.....11		

J.

Jacobs, Dana, Seventy ....24
Jacobs, Henry, Seventy....24







Page	Page	Page
Jacobs, Norton, pioneer ..100	Jordan River Bridge .....47	King, John M., soldier .....50
Jackman, Levi.....8, 10, 34, 94	Jordan River and Salt Lake	King, Thomas R. ....100
Jackson, Thos. ....48, 79	Canal.....101, 102	Kingsley, English genius ..89
Jackson County, Mo. 3-8, 107	Jorgensen, Christian, killed 76	Kingston Mine .....77
Jake, Indian chief .....68	Jorgensen, Jens, and wife 56	Kington, Thomas, died ...90
Jakeman, James T.....111	Joseph in Egypt, writings of 9	Kinney, John F. judge 47, 48,
Jamaica, West Indies .....17	<i>Joshiah Bradley</i> , ship .....36	60, 65, 66
James, the Apostle .....2	<i>Journal of Discourses</i> .....45	Kirtland, Ohio 3-12, 14-17,
Jamer, John, and wife .....74	Journalists from Iowa .....85	25, 99
James Nesmith, ship.....48	Juab, railway station.....100	Kirtland Camp .....11, 12
James Pinnell, ship .....35, 37	Juab County .....36, 40, 41, 94	Kirtland Safety Society ....10
Japanese Embassy.....84	Juab Stake of Zion .....97	Kirtland Stake of Zion ..6, 16
Jasper County, Mississippi 109	Judd, Thos., missionary .....38	Kirtland Temple 6, 9, 10, 19, 79
Jefferson City, Missouri .....6	Judson, Mrs. ....89	Kiskuhosh (Indian chief) 17
Jeffries, Wm. ....97	<i>Julia Ann</i> , ship .....46, 50	Kjerulf, Christian E. ....56
Jennings, James E. ....110	Justinson, Mr., killed .....74	Klingsmith, P., witness 92
Jennings, William ..76, 81, 105	<i>Juvenile Instructor</i> .....70	Knight, Joseph, sen. ....1, 2, 4
Jensen, Charles, murdered 103	<i>Juventa</i> , ship.....48	Knight, Newel ..2, 3, 8, 10, 14
Jensen, Chr., drowned .....75		Knight, Polly, died .....4
Jensen, Hans (Hals) .....75		Knight, Vinson, Bishop 14, 16
Jensen, James C., Seventy 111		Knighton, George, drowned 79
Jensen, H. P. ....40, 42, 108		Knudsen, C., missionary .42
Jensen, Niels, died .....59		Kuhr, Morten Pedersen ..70
Jenson, Andrew 98, 101, 103,		
105		
Jeremy, Thos. E. ....67		
<i>Jersey</i> , ship .....43		
Jerusalem .....15, 17, 19, 87		
Jespersen, Soren N., killed 70		
<i>Jesse Munn</i> , ship .....45		
Johansen, Andrew, killed, 73		
John, David .....96		
John the Apostle .....1, 2		
John the Baptist.....1		
<i>John Bright</i> , ship .....56, 71, 74		
<i>John Cummins</i> , shi p.....74		
<i>John J. Boyd</i> , ship 50, 62, 65		
<i>John M. Wood</i> , ship .....46		
John, Wm. M. ....80, 81		
Johnson, Aaron 37, 38, 57, 96		
Johnson, Andrew, Pres. ....69		
Johnson, Benjamin F. ....40		
Johnson, James, killed .....58		
Johnson, Jesse W., killed 59		
Johnson, John, missionary 34		
Johnson, John, sen .....4, 7		
Johnson, Joseph E. 65, 74,		
79, 95		
Johnson, Joseph W. ....35		
Johnson, Leptur, killed.....90		
Johnson, Luke S. 4, 7, 8, 10,		
11, 53, 62		
Johnson, Lyman E. 4, 8, 10, 11		
Johnson, Michael .....42		
Johnson, Mitchell, died.....53		
Johnson, Nephi, settler.....57		
Johnson, Sextus E., capt. ....61		
Johnson, Wm. D., jun. ....106		
Johnsonville, Indiana .....108		
Johnston, Albert S., gene-		
ral.....55, 57, 58, 59, 61		
Joint Stock Company 24, 27,		
29, 30		
Jolly, William, wounded ..44		
Jones & Robins, smelters ..80		
Jones, Benjamin, Seventy ..24		
Jones, Dan 23, 24, 29, 34, 38, 51		
Jones, David Hadlock ....69		
Jones, John G. ....102		
Jones, Nathaniel V. 34, 38, 44,		
59, 64		
Jones, Paul, President.....29		
Jones, Shadrach .....108		
Jones, Stephen .....116		
Jones, Thos. J. ....96		
Jones County, Mississippi 109		
Jordan River, Utah 31, 57, 64,		
66, 68, 78, 79, 82		
	K.	
	Kanab, Utah 70, 73, 80, 81, 96,	
	98, 108	
	Kanab Stake of Zion.....96	
	Kanarra .....78	
	Kane, Thos. L. 27, 28, 32, 36,	
	56, 86, 87, 109	
	Kane County, Utah, 57, 73, 78	
	Kauesville, Iowa 32, 33, 34,	
	39, 42	
	Kanosh, Indian chief 47, 86, 92	
	Kanosh, Millard Co., Utah 92	
	Kansas City, Missouri 45, 46	
	Kaw Township, Jackson Co.,	
	Missouri .....4	
	Kay, John, missionary ....56	
	Kay, John M., missionary 67	
	Kay, Wm. ....21, 22, 38, 92	
	Kaysville, or Kay's Ward 38,	
	45, 59, 92	
	Kearnes, William, killed.....68	
	Kearney, S. F., general 29, 39	
	Keel, Alexander, killed.....44	
	<i>Keepapitchinin</i> .....79	
	Keller, John, missionary.....90	
	Kelly, Milton, soldier.....29	
	Kelsey, Eli B. ....41, 78	
	Kelting, Joseph A. ....55	
	Kempe, Christopher J. ....112	
	Kendall, George, Seventy 54	
	<i>Kennebec</i> , ship.....30	
	Kennedy, Daniel .....86	
	<i>Kenilworth</i> , ship .....71	
	Keukuk (Indian chief) ....17	
	Keokuk, Iowa .....43	
	Kepsher, Daniel M. ....24	
	Ketchum's Creek .....49	
	Key to the Rev. of St. John 5	
	Kiel, North Germany.....111	
	Kienke, John .....70, 102	
	Kilfoyle, prisoner.....82	
	Kincade, C. A., merchant. 45	
	Kimball, Brigham Willard 73	
	Kimball, David P., died.....109	
	Kimball, Heber C. 8, 10, 11,	
	14-16, 18, 20-23, 26, 27, 30,	
	32-34, 39, 40, 41, 48, 59, 53,	
	55, 74-76, 88	
	Kimball, Hiram, killed .....65	
	Kimball, Presinda L. ....79	
	Kimball, Sarah Ann, died 88	
	Kimball, Vilate Murray.....74	
	Kimball, Wm. H. ....51, 83, 85	
	Kimball's Creek, Utah.....51	
	Kinderhook, Pike, Co., Ill. 19	
	King, Austin A., judge 12, 13	
	King, Bishop .....92	
	King, John, killed .....59	
	L.	
	<i>Lady of the Lake</i> , steamboat 82	
	Lafayette County, Mo. ....7	
	Lahaina, Sandwich Islands 67	
	Laie, Sandwich Islands 68, 72,	
	109	
	Lake, Bailey, killed .....56	
	Lake, Geo., missionary ....82	
	Lake, James, Patriarch ....90	
	Lake Point, Utah .....92	
	Lamb, Abel, President ....16	
	Lamb, Geo. died.....103	
	Lambert, Geo. C. ....107	
	Lamoureux, Andrew L. ....49	
	Lance, Jacob, killed .....51	
	Land-slide in Bingham .....79	
	Lander City, Wyoming.....108	
	Langley, Geo. W. ....27	
	Langton, Seth, settler.....59	
	Laui, Sandwich Islands ..51	
	Laney, Isaac, died .....89	
	Langford, Henry, drowned 79	
	Langhlin, David S., soldier 53	
	Laramie City, Wyoming 74, 75	
	Laramie Plains, Wyoming 73	
	Larsen, Christian ....42, 43, 45	
	Larsen, Christian, killed 71	
	Larsen, C. G., Pres. 92, 102	
	Larsen, H., missionary.....40	
	Larsen, Jens, killed.....69	
	Larsen, John, Seventy .....111	
	Larsen, Mr., killed .....94	
	Larsen, Svend .....42, 43	
	La Tour, Italy .....37	
	Latimer & Taylor's machine	
	shops burned .....75	
	Lauderdale County, Ala. ....111	
	Laurel, Franklin Co., Ind. 109	
	Lausanne, Switzerland ....43	
	Lavinia Mine .....101	
	Law, Wm., apostate 16, 21, 22	
	Law, Wilson .....16, 22	
	Lawrence, Henry W. ....83	
	Lawrence County, Ky. ....103	
	Lawson, Alexander .....104	
	Lawson, Joseph .....78	
	Layton, Christoffer .....96, 109	
	Leaver, Samuel. ....57	
	Leavit, John, Seventy .....74	
	Lee, Alfred, probate judge 41	
	Lee, Ezekiel .....96	
	Lee, Indian interpreter ....90	
	Lee, John D. 41, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96	



Page	Page	Page	Page
100	101	102	103
104	105	106	107
108	109	110	111
112	113	114	115
116	117	118	119
120	121	122	123
124	125	126	127
128	129	130	131
132	133	134	135
136	137	138	139
140	141	142	143
144	145	146	147
148	149	150	151
152	153	154	155
156	157	158	159
160	161	162	163
164	165	166	167
168	169	170	171
172	173	174	175
176	177	178	179
180	181	182	183
184	185	186	187
188	189	190	191
192	193	194	195
196	197	198	199
200	201	202	203
204	205	206	207
208	209	210	211
212	213	214	215
216	217	218	219
220	221	222	223
224	225	226	227
228	229	230	231
232	233	234	235
236	237	238	239
240	241	242	243
244	245	246	247
248	249	250	251
252	253	254	255
256	257	258	259
260	261	262	263
264	265	266	267
268	269	270	271
272	273	274	275
276	277	278	279
280	281	282	283
284	285	286	287
288	289	290	291
292	293	294	295
296	297	298	299
300	301	302	303
304	305	306	307
308	309	310	311
312	313	314	315
316	317	318	319
320	321	322	323
324	325	326	327
328	329	330	331
332	333	334	335
336	337	338	339
340	341	342	343
344	345	346	347
348	349	350	351
352	353	354	355
356	357	358	359
360	361	362	363
364	365	366	367
368	369	370	371
372	373	374	375
376	377	378	379
380	381	382	383
384	385	386	387
388	389	390	391
392	393	394	395
396	397	398	399
400	401	402	403
404	405	406	407
408	409	410	411
412	413	414	415
416	417	418	419
420	421	422	423
424	425	426	427
428	429	430	431
432	433	434	435
436	437	438	439
440	441	442	443
444	445	446	447
448	449	450	451
452	453	454	455
456	457	458	459
460	461	462	463
464	465	466	467
468	469	470	471
472	473	474	475
476	477	478	479
480	481	482	483
484	485	486	487
488	489	490	491
492	493	494	495
496	497	498	499
500	501	502	503
504	505	506	507
508	509	510	511
512	513	514	515
516	517	518	519
520	521	522	523
524	525	526	527
528	529	530	531
532	533	534	535
536	537	538	539
540	541	542	543
544	545	546	547
548	549	550	551
552	553	554	555
556	557	558	559
560	561	562	563
564	565	566	567
568	569	570	571
572	573	574	575
576	577	578	579
580	581	582	583
584	585	586	587
588	589	590	591
592	593	594	595
596	597	598	599
600	601	602	603
604	605	606	607
608	609	610	611
612	613	614	615
616	617	618	619
620	621	622	623
624	625	626	627
628	629	630	631
632	633	634	635
636	637	638	639
640	641	642	643
644	645	646	647
648	649	650	651
652	653	654	655
656	657	658	659
660	661	662	663
664	665	666	667
668	669	670	671
672	673	674	675
676	677	678	679
680	681	682	683
684	685	686	687
688	689	690	691
692	693	694	695
696	697	698	699
700	701	702	703
704	705	706	707
708	709	710	711
712	713	714	715
716	717	718	719
720	721	722	723
724	725	726	727
728	729	730	731
732	733	734	735
736	737	738	739
740	741	742	743
744	745	746	747
748	749	750	751
752	753	754	755
756	757	758	759
760	761	762	763
764	765	766	767
768	769	770	771
772	773	774	775
776	777	778	779
780	781	782	783
784	785	786	787
788	789	790	791
792	793	794	795
796	797	798	799
800	801	802	803
804	805	806	807
808	809	810	811
812	813	814	815
816	817	818	819
820	821	822	823
824	825	826	827
828	829	830	831
832	833	834	835
836	837	838	839
840	841	842	843
844	845	846	847
848	849	850	851
852	853	854	855
856	857	858	859
860	861	862	863
864	865	866	867
868	869	870	871
872	873	874	875
876	877	878	879
880	881	882	883
884	885	886	887
888	889	890	891
892	893	894	895
896	897	898	899
900	901	902	903
904	905	906	907
908	909	910	911
912	913	914	915
916	917	918	919
920	921	922	923
924	925	926	927
928	929	930	931
932	933	934	935
936	937	938	939
940	941	942	943
944	945	946	947
948	949	950	951
952	953	954	955
956	957	958	959
960	961	962	963
964	965	966	967
968	969	970	971
972	973	974	975
976	977	978	979
980	981	982	983
984	985	986	987
988	989	990	991
992	993	994	995
996	997	998	999
1000	1001	1002	1003



Page	Page	Page
Lee, John P., ranchman.....72	Lucas, Samuel D., general 12	Mass meetings 21, 46, 51, 56,
Lee, Wm. H., Seventy.....69	Luckey, Levi P.....95	64, 74, 78, 79, 83, 99, 107
Lee County, Iowa.....14, 16	Lucey Thompson, ship.....52	Massachusetts, Saints from 21
Lee Valley, Tenn. ....111	Ludington, Elam.....38, 44, 49	Matthews, Benjamin.....52
Lee's Ferry, Southern Utah 94	Lundvigsen, Peter, killed 68	Matthews, Joseph R. ....104
Leeds, England.....76	Luke, Geo. H., killed ....103	Maughan, Peter 52, 53, 59, 82
Leeds, Southern Utah 95, 104	Luke, William, killed.....44	Maxfield, Richard, Seventy 71
Lees, Samuel J., Pres. 27, 47	Lund, H. P., missionary ..65	Maxfield, Robert, Seventy 70
Lehi, Utah Co. 85, 51, 60, 64,	Lund, Louis, killed.....73	Maxfield's Ranch, Utah ....71
66, 70, 76, 86	Lundgren, Charles, killed 89	Maxwell, Geo. R., ..80, 81, 86,
Lehi, Indian chief ....64, 103	Luserne, valley in Italy.....37	89, 90, 93
Leicester, James, killed....79	Lyman, Amasa M. 12, 18, 23,	Maxwell, Wm. B., Seventy 54
Leipzig, Saxony.....50	30, 33, 37, 38, 39, 50, 60, 63,	Mayer, George .....26
Lemon, John, Councilor. .11	72, 74, 79, 93	McAllister, John D. T. 52, 63,
Leonard, Lyman.....7, 96	Lyman, Francis M. ....63, 96,	83, 96
Leonard, Truman.....44	103, 105	McArthur, Daniel D. .52, 65,
<i>Le Refecteur</i> , periodical....43	Lyon, John, Seventy .....46	66, 74, 75
Lerwich, Shetland Islands 99	Lyons, France .....87	McBride, Geo., killed.....56
Levan, Juab Co., Utah ....81	Lyons, Caleb W., mobbed 27	McClellan, Geo. B., gen. .86
Lewis, Alfred, killed .....71	Lytle, John, Bishop ....24, 34	McClellan, Wm. Carrol ....54
Lewis, Benj. M., Bishop .61		McCornick, W. S. ....100
Lewis, David, died.....49		McCue, Peter, Bishop ....34
Lewis, Ellen G., killed.....108		McCullough, Benjamin 56, 57
Lewis, Joshua.....44		McCullough, James D. ....87
Lewis, Philip B., Patriarch 98		McCune, Henry F. .110, 111
Lewis' Fork, accident at.....63		McCurdy, Sol. P., judge 90
Lexington, Missouri .....41		McDonald, John, sen.....90
Libanon, mountains of ....87		McDonald, A. F. ....54
Liberal Party .....79, 90		McDougal, J. A. ....25
Liberty, Clay Co., Mo.....8, 9		McDonald, an outlaw.....87
Liberty Jail, Missouri.....13		McGaw, James .....74, 84
Lieutenant-Generals of the		McGregor, Wm. E. ....68
Nauvoo Legion.....16, 23		McIlwair's Bend.....4
Liljenquist, O. N. ....62, 63		McIntire, Robert, killed....70
Lillywhite, Joseph .....72		McKay, David.....107
Lima, Hancock Co., Ill. 16, 20		McKay, William.....112
Lincoln, Abraham, 63, 65, 68		McKean, James B., judge 80,
Lincoln, Nebraska.....100		81, 83, 84, 88, 90, 91, 100
Lindley, James, killed ....58		McKinzie Reform Club....104
"Lion House".....51, 53		McKnight, James, apostate 93
Little, Clara S., Miss.....86, 88		McLean, Hector H. ....54
Little, Feramorz 53, 86, 88,		McLean, John, killed .....109
93, 98, 108		McLellan, Wm. E. 4, 8, 11, 107
Little, Jesse C.....27, 32		McMaster, John M. ....62
Little Colorado River ....88, 94		McNichols, Donald .....63
Little Cottonwood 45, 59, 70,		McRae, Alexander.....13
77, 80, 87, 88, 91, 93, 95, 103,		McRae, Daniel, Bishop....109
109		Meagher, James D. ....85
Little Creek, Iron Co. ....73		Meadow Creek, Millard Co 48
Little Denmark.....59		Measles among emigrants..62
Little Mountain, Utah ....31		<i>Medford</i> , ship.....18
Litz, Peter, colonel .....102		Meeks, Andrew, killed ....73
Liverpool, England 10, 11, 15,		Melbourne, Australia.....70
26, 28-30, 32-33, 40, 41, 45,		Melchisedek Priesthood re-
46, 48-54, 56-59, 61-63, 65,		stored .....2
67, 68, 69, 71-75, 77, 78, 80-		Melling, Peter, missionary 17
83, 85-112		Mendon, Cache Co., Utah..87
<i>Liverpool</i> , ship .....26		Meredith, Mr. ....74
Livingston, A., arrested....81		Merrill, Ira, killed .....59
Livingston, Charles .....81		Merrill, Philemon C.....50, 52
Lockhart, Annie, actress 78		<i>Messenger and Advocate</i> ,
Locust Farm, Salt L. City 104		periodical.....6, 8, 10
Logan, Utah 58, 59, 61, 72,		Meteorite shower in Mo.....7
78, 87, 96, 100, 101, 110		Methodism in Utah 79, 82, 83, 86
<i>Logan Leader</i> .....101, 106		<i>Mexicano</i> , ship .....68
Logan Temple.....96, 97, 110		Mexico .....27, 101
Log Tabernacle, at Coun-		Michigan, State .....8, 112
cil Bluffs .....32		Middleton, Chas. F. ....96
London, England 15, 16, 39,		Middleley, Jonathan.....46
50, 65, 67, 71, 86, 88		Miles, John .....99, 100, 103
Loug, John, V., lawyer.....77		Miles, Thomas .....59
Los Angeles, Cal. ....30, 31		Millard, Beaver Co., Utah 102
Loupe Fork, Neb. ....39, 54		Military observatory at Og-
Loveland, Chester .....74, 75		den .....88
Lowe, David B., judge.....91		Millard, Chauncey, W. ....76
Lowe, Wm., Councilor.....47		Millard, John J. ....110
Lowry, Abner, captain ....72		Millard, William .....68
Lowry, John, Bishop 34, 68, 72		Millard County, Utah 41, 45, 62

M.

Mace, John, missionary.....76		McArthur, Daniel D. .52, 65,
Macdonald, A. F. ....100		66, 74, 75
Macfarlane, Archibald ....77		McBride, Geo., killed.....56
Macfarlane, John M. ....62		McClellan, Geo. B., gen. .86
Madras, Hindostan ....44, 46		McClellan, Wm. Carrol ....54
Madsen, C. A., mission. 62, 63		McCornick, W. S. ....100
Madsen, Hans C., killed 103		McCue, Peter, Bishop ....34
Maeser, Karl G. ....50, 76, 80		McCullough, Benjamin 56, 57
Magleby, O. H., mission. 108		McCullough, James D. ....87
Magraw, W. M. T. ....52, 53		McCune, Henry F. .110, 111
Maiben, John B. ....97		McCurdy, Sol. P., judge 90
Maibet, Henry, died.....109		McDonald, John, sen.....90
<i>Maid of Iowa</i> , steamboat..20		McDonald, A. F. ....54
Major, W. W. ....34, 47		McDougal, J. A. ....25
Malad, Oneida Co., Idaho 101		McDonald, an outlaw.....87
Malad County, Utah .....51		McGaw, James .....74, 84
Malloy, Elisha, mobbed .27		McGregor, Wm. E. ....68
Malmö, Sweden .....42, 51		McIlwair's Bend.....4
Malta Mission .....41, 48		McIntire, Robert, killed....70
Manchester, England 15, 17,		McKay, David.....107
18, 24, 27, 29, 33		McKay, William.....112
Manchester, New York ....1, 2		McKean, James B., judge 80,
<i>Manchester</i> , ship .....61, 63		81, 83, 84, 88, 90, 91, 100
<i>Manhattan</i> , steamship 73, 78,		McKinzie Reform Club....104
80, 81, 85, 86		McKnight, James, apostate 93
Mann, S. A., secretary 79, 80		McLean, Hector H. ....54
Manti, Sanpete Co. 35, 37, 38,		McLean, John, killed .....109
39, 44, 45, 49, 50, 60, 68, 72,		McLellan, Wm. E. 4, 8, 11, 107
80, 92, 100, 103, 111		McMaster, John M. ....62
Manti Temple .....96, 100		McNichols, Donald .....63
Margetts, Thomas, killed .52		McRae, Alexander.....13
Margetts, Mrs., carried away 52		McRae, Daniel, Bishop....109
Maricopa Indians.....29		Meagher, James D. ....85
Markham, Stephen.....13, 40, 98		Meadow Creek, Millard Co 48
Marks, Stephen R. ....109		Measles among emigrants..62
Marks, Wm. 11, 14, 16, 21, 24		<i>Medford</i> , ship.....18
Marquesas Islands .....59		Meeks, Andrew, killed ....73
Marsden, Halden, healed 46		Melbourne, Australia.....70
Marsden, William, Seventy 54		Melchisedek Priesthood re-
Marseilles, France .....87		stored .....2
Marsh, Professor .....81		Melling, Peter, missionary 17
Marsh, Thomas B. ...3, 8, 11,		Mendon, Cache Co., Utah..87
13, 55		Meredith, Mr. ....74
Marshal, Robert, mission. 111		Merrill, Ira, killed .....59
<i>Marshfield</i> , ship .....46		Merrill, Philemon C.....50, 52
Martin, Edward ....52, 53, 106		<i>Messenger and Advocate</i> ,
Martin, Jesse B., captain..55		periodical.....6, 8, 10
Martin, Moses .....29, 32		Meteorite shower in Mo.....7
Martin, Robert .....34		Methodism in Utah 79, 82, 83, 86
Martineau, Lyman R. ....104		<i>Mexicano</i> , ship .....68
Marysville, Utah .....71		Mexico .....27, 101
Masonic Temple in Nauvoo 20,		Michigan, State .....8, 112
22		Middleton, Chas. F. ....96
Masquerade ball in Salt		Middleley, Jonathan.....46
City .....84		Miles, John .....99, 100, 103







Page	Page	Page
Mill Creek, Utah, 45, 58, 66, 76, 87	Mormon Grove, Kansas.....48	Nauvoo Stake of Zion 16, 21, 24
Mill Creek Canyon.....67, 77	"Mormon Theocracy".....57	Nauvoo Temple 16, 17, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 33, 36
<i>Millennial Star</i> 15, 17, 25, 37, 41, 48, 57	<i>Mormon Tribune</i> , newspaper.....78, 82	Navajo Indians 60, 76, 83, 95, 97
Miller, Daniel, Seventy 70, 86	Moroni, angel.....1, 2	Naylor, Wm., froze to death.....70
Miller, Daniel A.....105	Moroni, Sanpete Co.....58, 59	Nazareth, Palestine.....87
Miller, Eliazer.....5, 34, 94	Morrill, member of Congress.....62	Neapolis, Italy.....87
Miller, Geo. 18, 20, 25, 26, 33	Morris, Elias.....41, 77	Nebeker, Geo., missionary 69
Miller, Henry W.....63, 64	Morris, John, missionary 37	Nebeker, John.....45
Miller, James, killed.....56	Morris, Joseph, killed.....63	Nebeker, Peter.....65, 66, 72
Miller, Miles, Seventy.....54	Morris, Richard V.....92, 105	Nebellah, Chr., drowned 75
Miller, William.....26, 92	Morris, Wm. V.....98	Nebraska, State.....96, 101
Millersburgh, Utah.....74	Morris' Camp.....63	Needham, James.....78
Miller's Hollow, Iowa.....32	Morrisites.....63, 65, 100	Needham, John.....65
Millport, Daviess Co., Mo.....12	Morrison, Wm., Councilor 47	Neff, John, Bishop.....97
Millville, Cache Co.....75, 89	Morrow, Henry A.....86, 90	Nelson, David G.....77
Mills, Wm., killed.....45	Morton, O. P., senator.....83	Nelson, James, killed.....44
Milton, Morgan Co., Utah 79	Moses in the Kirtland Temple.....9	Nephi, (Salt Creek) Juab Co. 40, 43, 44, 45, 54, 70, 81, 84, 86, 93, 95, 98, 101, 104
Miner, Aurelius.....99	Mosquito Creek, Iowa.....27	Neslen, Samuel Francis.....57
Mining companies in Utah, first.....68	Moss, Wm., missionary.....16	Neslen, Robert F.....56, 58, 82
Minnesota, State.....94	Mott, Judge.....65	<i>Neva</i> , ship.....48
Minnesota, steamship 75, 77, 78, 80, 82, 86, 90	Mount Brigham, Italy.....37	Nevada.....40, 61, 81, 88
"Minute men".....34, 36	Mount Hermon, Palestine 87	Nevada, steamship 80, 82, 83, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 94, 98, 99, 102, 105-103, 110, 111
Miraculous healings.....14, 46, 92, 98	Mount Hope, Illinois.....16	New Caledonia.....90
Mississippi, Saints from 28, 30, 31, 52	Mount Nebo, Utah.....35	<i>New Endowment</i> , paper.....87
Mississippi River 8, 14, 17, 19, 21, 22, 26, 29, 32, 46, 48	Mount Pisgah, Iowa.....27	New Haven, Connecticut.....71
Missouri.....4-14, 16, 19, 21, 24	Mount of Olives.....17, 87	New Jerusalem, location of 4
<i>Missouri Enquirer</i> , paper 7	Mount Pleasant, Sanpete Co.....44, 58, 64, 85	New Mexico.....59, 60, 92
Missouri Legislature.....13	Mount Pleasant, Upper Canada.....6	New Orleans 17-19, 21, 26, 30, 32, 34, 35-38, 40, 41, 43-48
Missouri River 4, 7, 8, 27-32, 34, 35-43, 46, 48, 51, 54, 61, 67, 68, 71, 77	<i>Mountaineer</i> , newspaper.....58	New Portage, Ohio.....7
Mitchel, Doctor.....11	Mountainville. (Alpine).....45	New York City 1, 5, 10, 11, 14, 15, 30, 49-53, 57-59, 61-63, 65, 67, 68, 71, 72, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80-83, 85, 86, 88-112
Mitchell, F. A.....79	Mountain Meadows 55, 91, 92, 95, 96	<i>New York Herald</i> , newspaper.....53, 96
<i>Mitoka</i> , ship.....20	Moyle, John R.....64	<i>New York Messenger</i> .....26
Modisett, Dr.....14	Muddy, settlements on the 67, 70, 75, 77	New York State 1, 3, 7, 21, 79
Mohave River.....77	Muir, Wm. T., Bishop.....96	<i>New York Tribune</i> .....58
Molen, Simpson M.....74, 75	Mulholland, James, clerk.....14	New Zealand Mission.....47, 104
Molen Ward, Emery Co.....111	Mullaron, John, killed.....68	Newman, Henry J.....77
Mona, Juab County.....40, 44	Mullett, John, killed.....89	Newman, J. P., chaplain.....80
<i>Monarch of the Sea</i> , ship 61, 67	Mulliner, Samuel.....64	Newell, Mary B.....108
Monch, Louis F. Seventy 110	Mumford, Edward T.....74, 76	Nibley, Charles W.....100
Monitor and Magnet Mine 77	Municipal Court of Nauvoo.....20, 21	Nichols, A., killed.....52
Monroe, Sevier Co., Utah 102	Murdock, John.....8, 10, 16, 24, 40, 84	Nicholson, John.....71, 95, 103, 104, 111
Monster, O. U. C. 37, 41, 110	Murdock, John R. 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 74, 75, 97	Nicholson, Robert, killed.....68
<i>Montana</i> , steamship.....93, 98	Murdock, Orice C.....64	Nickerson, F.....6
Monteith, Alvin.....59	Murphy, Jack, murderer 108	Niederwye, Switzerland.....112
Monterey, California.....30	Murphy, J. E., captain.....60	Nielsen, J. C., missionary 47
<i>Monthly Visitor</i> , periodical 46	Murray, Eli H., governor 102, 103, 106, 111	Nielsen, Mads.....111
Monticello Jail, Missouri.....21	Musser, A. Milton.....43	Nielsen, Niels, missionary.....71
Montpelier, Idaho.....77	"My Partner," theatrical play.....106	Nielsen, Peter, drowned.....75
Montreal, Canada.....71		Nixon, William, killed.....49
Montrose, Lee Co., Iowa.....14		Noon, A. H., missionary.....68
Moody, William C.....63		<i>Nordstjernen</i> , Swedish periodical.....95
Moon, John.....15		Nordström, Johanne K.....103
Moore, Calvin, Seventy.....64		<i>Norfolk</i> , ship.....23
Moore, Robert C.....54		Norris, Isaac, killed.....28
Moore, Peter.....103		<i>North America</i> , ship.....15
Moore, Samuel.....24		<i>North Atlantic</i> , ship.....37
Moquis Indians.....57, 60, 64		North Canyon, Davis Co. 45, 96
Morgan, David D., killed 104		North Jordan, Salt Lake Co.....96, 97
Morgan, Evan.....105		North Ogden, Weber Co.....38
Morgan, John, Pres.....100, 112		North Platte River.....62
Morgan, Morgan Co., Utah 75		North Platte, station.....73
Morgan County, Utah.....48, 62		North Willow Creek 39, 57, 58
Morgan Stake of Zion.....97		<i>Northern Times</i> , newspaper 8
<i>Morgenstjernen</i> , periodical 105		Northup, Southern Utah.....78
Morley, Isaac 16, 20, 34, 35, 69		
Morley's Settlement.....24, 25		
<i>Mormon</i> , periodical.....48		
Mormon Battalion.....27-32		
Mormon Battalion feasts 48, 81		

## N.

Nablous, (Schechem) Palestine.....87
Naile, John C.....64
Nasbitt, Henry W. 60, 97, 99
Nashville, Lee Co., Iowa.....14
Nauvoo, Illinois.....15-29, 32
Nauvoo battle.....28
Nauvoo City Charter 16, 19, 24
Nauvoo City Council.....16
<i>Nauvoo Expositor</i> , paper.....22
Nauvoo House.....19, 22
Nauvoo Legion.....16, 18, 21, 22, 23, 28, 34, 53, 80
Nauvoo Mansion, hotel.....20
<i>Nauvoo Neighbor</i> , paper.....19







Page	Page	Page
Norwegian Mission 83, 40, 42, 43, 44	Painesville, Ohio .....10	Petersen, H. F. ....39, 40, 105
Nova Scotia, missionaries to 42	Palestine party .....86-88	Petersen, Jens Peter, killed 73
Nowlan, Briant W. ....96	Palmira, New York .....2	Petersen, Lars, drowned ..69
Numbering of houses in Salt Lake City .....108	Palmira, Utah Co. ....42, 45	Petersen, Peter R. ....111
Nuttall, L. John .....96	Palmira, ship .....24	Petersen, Thos. P. J., killed 88
Nye, Ephraim H. ....110, 111	Panaca, Nevada .....87	Peterson, Eric, missionary 88
Nye, James W., governor 66	Panama, intended emigration over .....67	Peterson, Geo. H., mission 83
O.	Panguitch, Utah ....73, 91, 96	Peterson, Knud ....50, 52, 97
Oahu, Sandwich Islands ...68	Panguitch Stake of Zion ..96	Peterson, Ziba, missionary 3
Oak City, Millard Co., Utah 98	Panter, Wm. J., Seventy ..70	Petersburg, Millard Co. ...66
Oakley, Box Elder Co. ....110	Papyrus, roles of .....9	Petitions to Congress, etc. 21, 22, 24, 26, 27, 41, 46, 48, 56, 62, 69, 73, 84, 89, 93, 105
O'Bannon, Patrick, killed 12	Paragonah, Iron Co. ....111	Pettigrew, David .....34, 66
Observatory in Salt Lake City .....76	Paraguay, minister to .....81	Pettigrew, James R., of the Utah Commission .....106
Ockey, Edward .....70	Pardon, proclamation of...57	Pettyville, Sanpete Co. ...110
Ogden, Utah 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 45, 46, 54, 58, 59, 66, 72, 77, 78, 80, 82, 84, 85, 87, 90, 91, 92, 94-98, 102-105, 108-111	Paris, France 36, 37, 39, 86, 87	Phelps, Alva, died .....28
Ogden Canyon ....71, 108, 109	Paris, Bear Lake Valley ..83, 97, 103, 109	Phelps, Henry E. ....48
Ogden Herald, newspaper 104	Park, Hamilton G. ....82, 97	Phelps, Morris, prisoner 13, 14
Ogden Junction, newspaper 78	Park, James P., missionary 53	Phelps, Sally W., died .....89
Ohio River .....48	Park, John R., professor...90	Phelps, W. D., convict .....93
Ohlson, Gustaf A. ....64	Park City .....102, 103, 108	Phelps, Wm. W. 3, 4, 6, 8, 10, 11, 13, 35, 39, 85, 89
Old England, ship .....46	Parker, Mary .....102	Phelp's Battery .....54
Old Fort Kearney .....25	Parks, General .....12	Philadelphia 15, 17, 27, 48, 49, 54, 109
Old Fort Square, S. L. City 58	Parley's Canyon, Utah ....37	Phillips, Ishmael, Bishop ..97
Old Folks' excursions ..92, 94, 98, 100, 102, 104, 106, 108, 111	Parley's Park .....44, 45, 59	Phillips, J. W., whipped ..27
Old Folks' supper .....96	Parowan, Iron Co. 28, 33, 45, 46, 49, 51, 57, 68, 78, 87, 107	Phillips, Mary, died .....81
Olmstead, Harvey .....11	Parramore, Joseph K. ....68	Phillips, Wm. G., 81, 108, 109
Olsen, Bishop .....74	Parrish, Warren .....9, 11	Phillips, Wm. S. ....85
Olsen, H. P. ....46, 47	Parry, Caleb, missionary ..53	Phlips, Washington .....9
Olsen, John, baptized .....40	Parry, John, missionary ...79	Pickett, John, missionary 109
Olsen, John, arrested .....112	Parry, Joseph, missionary 82	Piede Indians .....70
Olsen, O., missionary .....42	Partridge Edward 3, 6, 10, 14, 15, 98	Piemont, Italy .....37, 47
Olsen, O. C., missionary ...77	Partridge, Edward, jun. ...97	Pierce Thomas .....38, 67
Olsen, Ole E. ....112	Partridge, Lydia .....98	Pike, Ralph, sergeant, shot 18
Olsen, Peter, missionary ..110	Pascoe & Farley .....112	Pima, Arizona .....110
Olympus, ship .....38	Patten, David W. 7, 8, 11, 12, 16	Pima village, Arizona .....9
Ontario Mine, fire in the ..99	Patten, John, Councilor ...14	Pine Valley .....9
Ophir Mining District ...82, 93	Patten, Canada .....6	Pinery in Michigan .....17, 9
Orange, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio 4	Patterson, captain .....46	Pinto, Utah .....70, 5
Orange County, N. Y. ....35	Patti, Adelina, singer .....109	Pioche, Nevada .....81-2
Oregon expedition contemplated .....21, 22, 27	Patrick Henry, ship .....15	Pioneers of 1847 .....30-2
Øresund, Denmark .....37	Patrick, M. T., U. S. marshal .....79, 82, 83, 85	Pioneer Mill, Ophir .....2
Orphan children excursion 111	Pauvan Indians .....47	Pipe Springs' Ranch .....0
Orton, Amos, missionary ...8	Pauvan Valley .....40	Pitcher, Thos., colonel .....7
O-mond, George .....97	Pawnee Indians .....39	Pitchforth, Samuel .....51, 8
Ott. Alexander, died .....76	Pawpaw Grove, Illinois...20	Pitkin, Geo. White, died...39
Ottesen, Hans, killed .....112	Paxman, Wm. ....98	Pitman, Frank, killed .....0
Ottinger, Geo. M., arrested 81	Payson, Utah Co. 37, 38, 43, 44, 45, 54, 76, 92, 104	Pitt, William .....42, 87
Ottowa, Illinois .....20	Peacock, Geo. ....41	Pittsburgh, Penn. ....23, 48, 49
Our Dixie Times, paper ...74	Pearl of Great Price...2, 3, 9	Piute County, Utah .....71, 73
Overland Telegraph Line...61	Peck, Martin H., died .....111	Piute Indians .....72
Overton, on the Muddy .....81	Peck, Thori, died .....56	Pixton, Robert .....1
Owen, Caroline .....99	Peery, David H., Pres. 96, 106	Plain City .....58, 10
Owens, Robert .....44	Pegusa, Gustav, missionary 64	Plainville, Georgia .....18
Owens, Samuel C. ....8	Peirce, Geo. M. ....79, 74	Platt, Francis, Seventy ....60
Oxford, Oneida Co., Idaho 99	Pendleton, Calvin C., died 87	Platte River .....30, 35
P.	Penrose, Charles W. ....61, 76	Platte Bridge .....32
Pace, James, settler .....37	Peoples Party .....79	Player, Wm. W., died .....87
Pace, John E., missionary 77	Perkins, David Martin ...89	Pleasant Creek .....44, 45
Pace, William, Bishop ....40	Perkins, John .....29	Pleasant Green, Salt L. Co. 89
Pacific Islands .....21, 42	Perkins, Wm. G. ....34, 38	Pleasant Grove, Utah Co. 38, 45, 56, 65, 74, 81
Pacific Ocean seen .....30	Perpetual Emigrating Fund 25, 37, 42, 45, 50, 67, 102	Pleasant Valley, Cal. ....33
Pack, John .....24, 35, 36	Perry, Asahel, Pres. ....33, 76	Pleasant Valley, Utah 104, 109
Paddock, A. S., of the Utah Commission .....106	Perry, David H., Seventy 77	Point of the Mountain, south 68, 86
Page, Hiram, witness .....2	Perry, Isaac, Councilor ....11	Poland anti-polygamy bill...90
Page, John E. 11, 13, 26, 27, 28	Perrysburg, New York .....6	Pole Creek, Nebraska ....30, 73
	Peteetneet, Indian chief ..62	Polk, James K., President 27
	Peter, Apostle .....22	Polygamy, discussion on...80
	Petersen, Andrew, killed ..71	Polygamy, Joseph Smith indicted for .....83
	Petersen, Charlotte Amalie 73	„Polygamic Theocracy“ ...83
	Petersen, Elizabeth, killed 70	Polysophical Society .....50



Page	Page	Page	Page
107	107	107	107
108	108	108	108
109	109	109	109
110	110	110	110
111	111	111	111
112	112	112	112
113	113	113	113
114	114	114	114
115	115	115	115
116	116	116	116
117	117	117	117
118	118	118	118
119	119	119	119
120	120	120	120
121	121	121	121
122	122	122	122
123	123	123	123
124	124	124	124
125	125	125	125
126	126	126	126
127	127	127	127
128	128	128	128
129	129	129	129
130	130	130	130
131	131	131	131
132	132	132	132
133	133	133	133
134	134	134	134
135	135	135	135
136	136	136	136
137	137	137	137
138	138	138	138
139	139	139	139
140	140	140	140
141	141	141	141
142	142	142	142
143	143	143	143
144	144	144	144
145	145	145	145
146	146	146	146
147	147	147	147
148	148	148	148
149	149	149	149
150	150	150	150
151	151	151	151
152	152	152	152
153	153	153	153
154	154	154	154
155	155	155	155
156	156	156	156
157	157	157	157
158	158	158	158
159	159	159	159
160	160	160	160
161	161	161	161
162	162	162	162
163	163	163	163
164	164	164	164
165	165	165	165
166	166	166	166
167	167	167	167
168	168	168	168
169	169	169	169
170	170	170	170
171	171	171	171
172	172	172	172
173	173	173	173
174	174	174	174
175	175	175	175
176	176	176	176
177	177	177	177
178	178	178	178
179	179	179	179
180	180	180	180
181	181	181	181
182	182	182	182
183	183	183	183
184	184	184	184
185	185	185	185
186	186	186	186
187	187	187	187
188	188	188	188
189	189	189	189
190	190	190	190
191	191	191	191
192	192	192	192
193	193	193	193
194	194	194	194
195	195	195	195
196	196	196	196
197	197	197	197
198	198	198	198
199	199	199	199
200	200	200	200



	Page
Pomeroy, Francis M. ....	35
Pomeroy, Senator .....	77
Pondtown, alias Salem ...	53
Pony Expresses .....	59
Poonah, India .....	42
Pope, Judge .....	19
Population of Utah .....	102
Port Elizabeth . 65, 66, 67, 68	
Port Jackson, Australia ..	52
Porter, Nathan T. ....	43
Pottawattamie Indians 20, 27	
Poulter, William, killed ..	7
Powell, L. W. ....	56, 63
Powell, J. W. ....	77, 82, 86
Prague, Bohemia .....	109
Pratt, Addison 20, 23, 27, 38	
	35
Pratt, Arthur .....	90
Pratt, Jared, killed .....	95
Pratt, Milson .....	110, 111
Pratt, Mathoni W. ....	95
Pratt, Orson 3, 6, 8, 14, 16, 23,	
31, 33, 37, 38, 41, 42, 47, 51,	
52, 53, 55, 56, 59-61, 64, 65,	
68, 69, 76-80, 84, 89, 93, 97,	
98, 99, 101, 104, 109, 110, 111	
Pratt, Parley P. . 3, 7, 12-15,	
19, 21, 23, 24, 26, 28, 29,	
50, 52, 55, 56, 58, 59, 40, 41,	
42, 47, 49, 50, 52, 54	
Pratt, William, messenger 7	
Presbyterian Camp Ground,	
Ill. ....	14
Presbyterian Church in Salt	
Lake City .....	91
Prescott, Arizona .....	112
Preston, England 10, 11, 15	
	110
Preston, W. B. 59, 65, 66, 67,	
	69, 75, 96
Price River Canyon .....	165
"Pride of the Market" .....	62
Procter, John, Bishop .....	80
Promontory, Utah .....	77
Prophecies of Joseph Smith 5,	
	19, 21
Prophecy of Enoch .....	3
Prophet, paper .....	26
Prophesy of Jubil. ....	38
Prostitutes in Salt Lake	
City .....	84, 86, 91
Providence, Cache Co. ....	105
Provo, Utah 34, 35, 36, 38, 40,	
45, 54, 56, 57, 58, 62, 68, 70,	
73, 75, 78, 79, 81, 86, 88, 89,	
	91-93, 99, 105
Provo Bench, water on the 75	
Provo Daily Times .....	88
Provo Valley, Wasatch Co. 69	
Provo Woolen Factory 89, 86	
Provost guard in Salt Lake	
City .....	69
Prussian Mission .....	42, 43
Pueblo, on the Arkan-	
sas .....	28-30
Pugnire, Jonathan, sen. . 21	
Pugnire, Jonathan .....	95, 103
Pulsipher, Zera .....	7, 38, 84
Q.	
Qeale, F. A., Lieutenant ..	65
Quails as food for the	
Saints .....	29
Quayle, John, killed .....	44
Queen of England .....	29
Quincy, Adams Co., Ill. 13,	
	14, 16, 20, 28, 71

## R.

Ramsey, Alexander, of the Utah Commission.....106  
Ramus, Ill.....17, 19, 21  
Rasmussen, Lauritz.....111  
Rasmussen, N. P.....102  
Ravenna, Portage Co., Ohio 5  
Rawlins, Joseph S., capt. 67,  
72, 74, 75, 97  
Ray, John A., died.....63  
Ray County, Missouri 7, 10, 13  
Read, James, killed.....76  
Red River.....28  
Red Butte Canyon, Utah.....44  
Redman, Wm.....55  
Reed, John, killed.....59  
Reed, Lazarus H., judge 42,  
44, 47, 48  
Reed, Samuel B.....74  
Reed, Wm., killed.....44  
Rees, John D.....102  
Reese, John, colonel.....49  
Reformation, general.....53  
Reid, Ira, killed.....85  
Reynolds, Geo. 91-94, 99, 100,  
103  
Reynolds, Joseph H.....29  
Reynolds, Levi B., Seventy 61  
Reynolds, Thomas.....18  
Reynolds, Wm. F.....64  
Ribble, river in England.....10  
Rice, Leonard G., captain 73  
Rich, Ben. E., missionary 107  
Rich, Charles C. 14, 16, 20, 23,  
34, 35, 38, 39, 48, 49, 60, 63,  
66, 109  
Rich, C. D.....108  
Rich, Thos. G., killed.....99  
Rich County, Utah.....39  
Richards, Franklin D. 29, 39,  
42, 44, 45, 48, 41, 42, 47, 52,  
53, 75, 76, 78, 87  
Richards, F. S.....97, 106  
Richards, John, mobbed.....27  
Richards, Joseph 139, 40, 42  
Richards, Joseph W., died 29  
Richards, Levi.....94  
Richards, Lorenzo M.....109  
Richards, Phineas.....34, 91  
Richards, Silas, Bishop.....109  
Richards, Samuel W. 29, 38,  
41, 47, 55, 56, 69  
Richards, Susannah L.....83  
Richards, Willard 10, 11, 15,  
16, 17, 18, 19, 22, 23, 26, 32,  
33, 34, 35, 39, 43, 45, 46, 87, 91  
Richardson, Albert D.....69  
Richardson, Darwin, capt. 47  
Riches, Benj., Seventy.....70  
Richfield, Sevier Co. 67, 72,  
73, 88, 95, 111  
Richland County, Utah.....74  
Richmond, Ray Co., Mo. 8, 12,  
13, 14, 36, 98, 99  
Richmond, Cache Co.....80  
Ricks, Thos. E., capt. 65, 66, 72  
Rider, John, missionary 102  
Riddle, John, settler.....39  
Rigdon, Eliza, healed.....18  
Rigdon, Sidney 3-7, 10-16, 18,  
20, 22, 23, 94  
Risør, Norway.....39, 40, 42  
Riley, William, killed.....66  
Rim of the Basin.....36  
Rio Virgin (river) 58, 61, 62, 79  
*Rio Virgin Times*.....74  
Ripley, Alanson, Bishop.....14

## Page

Riser, Geo. C. ....47, 48  
Ritter, Levi W., died .....96  
Riter, W. W. ....68, 69, 106  
Ritter, Robert, drowned 108  
River Side Station, Utah.....106  
Robbins, Lewis, killed .....66  
Roberts, Clark, wounded ....73  
Robertson, Jasper .....73  
Robinson, Daniel, captain 60  
Robinson, Eliza, healed....102  
Robinson, Geo. W. 10, 12, 15  
Robinson, James, assessor 16  
Robinson, John.....98  
Robinson, J. King, Dr. 73  
84, 101  
Robinson, Mercy .....99  
Robinson, Oliver L.....74  
Robinson, Phil.....107  
Robison, Charles E.....109  
Robison, Lewis .....38, 75, 109  
Robison's ferry at Green  
River .....75  
Robson, Joseph V. ....97  
Rochebale, England .....46  
Rochefort, Mons Henri .....90  
*Rochester*, ship .....16  
*Rockaway*, ship .....41, 48  
Rockport, Summit Co. ....90  
Rockville, Kane Co. 83, 91, 112  
Rockwell, Orin P. 14, 18, 19,  
21, 25, 62, 98  
Rockwood, Albert P. 24, 82,  
83, 101, 102  
Rocky Ford of the Sevier .....74  
Rocky Mountains 18, 22, 27,  
29, 30, 35  
Rogers, David W., Seventy 26  
Rogers, Geo. W., killed ...73  
Rogers, Noah 15, 19, 20, 22, 27  
Roman Catholic Church ...84  
Rome, Italy.....87  
Romney, Miles .....96  
Rosenbaum, M. D. ....102  
Roskelley, James.....111  
Roskelley, Samuel .....104  
Ross, David J., Seventy...46  
Ross, James D. ....59, 60, 61  
Rothschild, Baron de R. ...93  
Rotterdam, Holland .....61  
Round Valley (Scpio) .....72  
Round Valley, Morgan Co. 76  
Roundy, Lorenzo W. ....94  
Roundy, Shadrach, ...34, 35  
Rowberry, John....36, 97, 110  
*Lorena*, ship .....65  
Rowland, Job.....101  
Rowley, George, captain .58  
Rubado, Cora, prostitute ..86  
Ruby Valley, Nevada...63, 66  
Runkle, J. D., President ..82  
Rush Valley, Utah.....103  
Russell, Isaac .....10, 14  
"Ryots," a sect in India .42

S.

Sable Island .....88  
Sac Indians.....17, 22  
Sacramento, Cal. ....32, 59  
Sacramento River, Cal. ....31  
Sacramento Valley, Cal. 39, 17  
Sagers, Harrison.....11, 17  
Sagwitch, Indian chief....64  
*Sailor Prince*, ship.....32, 33  
Saint Charles, Idaho .....99  
Saint Clair, Augusta .....76  
Saint David, Arizona .....103







Page	Page	Page
Saint George 62, 64, 65, 67, 70, 74, 76, 77, 79, 81, 83, 84, 87, 89, 91, 94, 95, 103, 107	Santaquin, Utah Co., Utah 40, 44, 45, 54, 89, 94	Shiverute Indians.....85
Saint George Stake of Zion 96	Saunders, Alvin, governor 82	Shoal Creek, Iowa.....26
Saint George Temple 83, 87, 89, 91, 95, 99	Savage, Charles R.....81	Shoal Creek, Missouri.....10
<i>Saint George Union</i> , periodical.....99	Savage, Levi.....44, 49	Shoal Creek, Utah.....73
Saint Johns, Arizona.....112	Savior, Vision of the.....5, 9	Short Creek, Kane Co.....71
Saint Johns, Newfoundland 101	Sayer, Edward.....18	Shoshone Indians 49, 56, 64, 66
Saint Joseph, Arizona.....75, 81	Scandinavian Mission.....36-44, 84, 103, 104	Shumway, Charles.....26, 35
Saint Joseph, Missouri 59, 71	Scandinavian Saints 41, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 52, 54, 56, 59, 61, 62, 63, 71, 74, 77, 80, 85, 88, 90, 94	Shumburg, Southern Utah 73
Saint Joseph Stake of Zion 109	Schaffer, J. W.....79, 80, 81	Shurtliff, Vincent.....38
Saint Louis, Mo.....19, 20, 33, 47-51, 54	Schaeffer, Michael, judge.....87	Siam, Asia.....42, 43, 44
<i>Saints Louis Luminary</i> .....47	Schechem, Palestine.....87	<i>Sidons</i> , ship.....48
<i>Saint Mark</i> , ship.....72	Schettler, B. H.....108	<i>Sidney</i> , ship.....18
Saint Mark's Cathedral.....89	Schettler, Paul A.....61, 86, 112	Sierra Nevada, Mts. 30, 32, 33
Saint Mary's County.....51, 57	Schoenfeld, Edward.....50	Silver Reef, Utah.....95, 109
Saint Paul's Chapel in Salt Lake City.....102	Schoenfeld, Frederick W. 112	<i>Silver Reef Echo</i> , paper.....95
Saint Thomas, Nevada.....81	Schougaard, N. C.....110	Silver Creek, Summit Co.....79
Salem, Mass.....9	Scipio, Millard Co.....74, 77	Simon, Joseph, killed.....88
Salem, <i>alias</i> Pountdown 53, 94	Sciofield, Joseph S., died.....91	Simpson, W. R., killed.....65
Salina, Sevier Co.....68, 69, 71	Scott, A. H., captain.....72, 91	Sinclair, C. E., judge.....57
Salina Canyon.....68	Scott, John, missionary.....56	Singleton, John.....70
Salmon River, Idaho 49, 54, 56	Scott, Winfield, general.....54	Sjönbäck Branch, Sweden 44
Salt Creek, (Nephi) Utah 45	Seager, Geo., missionary 49	Skanehey, A. L., Bishop.....110
Salt Creek Canyon, Utah 56	Sears, S. W.....100	<i>Skandinaviens Stjerne</i> .....40
Salt Lake Assembly Hall 97, 102, 105	Secora, on the Rio Grande 29	Skeens, J. S., settler.....58
Salt Lake City.....74-112	Seerist, Jacob F.....43, 48, 49	Skelton, Robert, missionary 44
Salt Lake City gas works.....85	Seeley, Wm. S., captain 74, 75	Skive, Denmark.....42
Salt Lake City street railway.....84, 85	Seer, periodical.....43	Skousen, J. N., imprisoned 112
Salt Lake City water works 86	Seer stone, Hiram Page's.....2	Skull Valley, Utah.....70
<i>Salt Lake Daily Telegraph</i> 77	Sego roots eaten by Saints 36	Skurup, Sweden.....44
<i>Salt Lake Daily Tribune</i> 82	Seixas, teacher of Greek.....9	Sloan, Edward L.....76, 80, 90
Salt Lake Fire Department.....81	Selby, T. H.....77	Sloan, James, recorder 16, 17
<i>Salt Lake Herald</i> 80, 90, 102	Seneca Lake, N. Y. State.....2	Sly, James Calvin.....67
Salt Lake Stake of Zion 34, 96, 111	Seneca River, N. Y. State.....3	Small pox among emigrating Saints.....46, 52, 59
Salt Lake Temple.....39, 43, 44, 47, 49	Sessions, Peregrine.....32	Smart, Ann.....94
Salt Lake Theatre 62, 78, 80, 99, 109, 111	Sessions, Davis Co.....38, 48	Smelting works in Utah, first 68
<i>Saluda</i> , steamboat.....41	Seventies' Hall.....38, 48, 51	Smith, Abraham, Seventy 68
Samaria, Palestine.....87	Seventies' Jubilee.....51	Smith, A. J., lieutenant.....28
Sampson, Isaac.....99	Seventies organized 8, 9, 23, 25, 26, 46, 54, 57, 58, 60, 62, 64, 68, 69, 70, 71, 74, 77, 110, 111, 112	Smith, Asahel, Patriarch 14, 33
<i>Samuel Curling</i> , ship.....49, 51	Sevier County, Utah 71, 72, 73	Smith, Captain.....66
Samuels, Edward, killed.....84	Sevier River.....44, 72, 94	Smith, Catherine, baptized 2
San Bernardino, Cal. 39, 40, 41, 45, 47, 48, 52, 53, 57, 77	Sevier Valley explored.....39	Smith, Clarissa, died.....46
San Diego, Cal.....30, 31, 32, 39	<i>Sevier Valley Echo</i> , paper 111	Smith, David, died.....30
San Carlos, Arizona.....106	Sey, Geo. W.....96	Smith, Don Carlos.....2, 16, 17
San Francisco, Cal. 39, 40, 43, 44, 47, 49, 51, 58, 61, 77, 78, 100	Seymour, Silas, engineer.....74	Smith, Elias.....14, 41, 46, 85
San Francisco Mountains.....64	Shady Grove, Tennessee.....93	Smith (Hale), Emma, 2, 3, 9, 17, 19, 20, 23, 100
San Juan County, Utah.....102	Shakers to be preached to 3	Smith, Geo. A. 11, 13-17, 21, 22, 23, 25, 31, 38, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 51, 60, 61, 67, 70, 72, 74, 76, 79, 81, 82, 86-89, 91, 92
San Luis Rey.....30, 31	Shalerville, Ohio.....5	Smith, Geo. A., jun., killed 60
San Pedro, Cal.....40, 46, 49, 52, 65	Sham battle in Nauvoo.....18	Smith, H., missionary.....68
San Pedro River.....29	Shambip County, Utah 51, 58	Smith, Howard S., Pres. 16
Sand Creek, Utah.....74	Starkey, Robert C., killed 75	Smith, Hyrum 1, 2, 6, 8, 10, 12, 13, 16, 18, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 42, 47, 95
Sanders, John F.....65, 66	Sharon, Windsor Co., Vt.....1	Smith, Isaac, Bishop 97, 110
Sandwich Islands.....38, 42, 48, 51, 63, 68, 69, 72, 109	Sharp, James.....106, 109	Smith, J. Alma.....112
San ty Salt Lake Co.....83, 88, 101, 102, 106	Sharp, John, Bishop.....52	Smith, James T., Seventy 74
Sanpete County, Utah 36, 41, 45-62, 69, 71, 75, 86	Sharp, Norman, soldier.....28	Smith, Jerusha F.....10, 95
Sanpete Stake of Zion.....97	Shaver, Leonidus.....42, 49, 50	Smith, Jesse N.....80
Sanpete Valley 35, 37, 40, 72, 86	Shearer, Norman.....13	Smith, Job., missionary.....35
Sanpitch, Indian chief.....71	Shearn, Wm. H.....68	Smith, John, Patriarch 7, 10, 11, 14, 16, 17, 18, 21, 24, 32, 34, 47, 48
Santa Clara, river and settlement.....36, 57, 60, 61, 62, 112	<i>Sheffield</i> , ship.....16	Smith, John, jun. 47, 48, 69, 67
Santa Fe, New Mexico 28, 29	Shell Creek Station.....60, 66	Smith, John E., general.....90
	Shelton, Charles.....74	Smith, John P., robber.....62
	Shepherd, M. L.....97	Smith, Joseph, the Prophet 1-24, 25, 35, 100
	Sheridan, Phil. H., general 77, 76, 90, 92, 107	Smith, history of Joseph 69, 88
	Sherman, John, senator.....104	Smith, Joseph, sen 1, 7, 10, 15, 16
	Sherman, Lyman, revelation to.....9	Smith, Joseph, son of the Prophet.....5
	Sherman, W. T., gen. 95, 109	Smith, Joseph F. 74, 89, 97, 99, 102, 103, 105
	Sherwood, Henry G. 14, 16, 34	
	Shiloh, Palestine.....87	







Page	Page	Page
Smith, Joseph H., Seventy 62	Sorensen, Jens, killed.....68	Storms, hurricanes, etc. 8, 36, 57, 59, 60, 67, 72, 83, 90, 91, 98, 111
Smith, Joshua, poisoned...26	Spain, missionaries to.....43	Stout, Hosea.....53, 58, 83, 85
Smith, Leonard J.....44, 50	Spanish Fork, Utah 40, 42, 54, 64, 66, 71, 72, 86, 90	Stowell, William.....55
Smith, Lot.....55, 63, 74, 82	Spanish Fork Canyon.....65	Strang, J. J., apostate.....29
Smith, Lucy.....6	Spanish Fork reservation farm.....69	Strawberry Valley, Utah.....75
Smith, Maren, killed.....73	Spanish Fork River.....42	Street, E. W., missionary 98
Smith, Mary.....9	Spanish Wall around Salt Lake City.....44, 45	Street lamps in S. L. City 78
Smith, Mary Fielding.....42	"Spartan Band".....28	Stringfellow, Geo.....107
Smith, Milton, died.....29	Spaulding story originated 6	Stringham, Wm. E.....112
Smith, Moses, volunteer.....21	Spencer, Augustine.....22	Strong, Judge.....104
Smith, Police Officer.....84	Spencer, Claudius Y.....46, 61	Stuart, D. M., missionary 65
Smith, Ransford.....112	Spencer, Daniel 34, 51, 52, 76	Sudworth, David.....37
Smith, Rudolph.....108	Spencer, Howard O.....96	Sugar Creek, Iowa.....26
Smith, Samuel H. 1, 2, 7, 16, 23	Spencer, John, Bishop.....104	Sugar Factory in G. S. L. Valley.....49
Smith, Silas S., sen.....68	Spencer, Lydia.....112	Sugar House Ward 46, 60, 87, 101, 111
Smith, Sylvester.....7, 8	Spencer, Orson 21, 30, 33-35, 43, 50	Summer, Josiah.....7
Smith, Thos., missionary 16, 31	Sperry, Charles, Seventy 70	Summit Canyon, Utah Co. 91
Smith, T. S., President.....49	Spiers, J., settler.....58	Summit County 45, 46, 62, 78, 111
Smith, Thos. X., Bishop .61	Spiers, Thos., Seventy.....24	Summit County Railway 84, 88
Smith, Willard G., Pres. 97	Spori, Jacob, missionary.....112	Summit Creek (Santaquin), Utah Co.....44, 45
Smith, Wm.....2, 5, 8, 9, 18, 25	Sprague, Ezra T.....99	Summit Stake of Zion.....97
Smith, Wm. R.....96	Sprague, Samuel L.....71	Sunday School in Utah, first 36
Smith, Willis, Seventy.....70	Spring City (Springtown), Sanpete Co. 45, 59, 73, 99, 111	<i>Susan Pardee</i> , ship.....67
Smith's Fork of Green River.....45	Springdale, Kane Co., Utah 73	Sutherland, E., missionary 37
Smithfield, Cache Co.....59	Springfield, Illinois 12, 19, 54	Sutter, John A.....32
Smithurst, Aaron.....49	Spring Hill, Missouri.....11	Sutter's Fort, California.....33
Smoot, A. O. 14, 42, 51, 53, 96, 111	Spring Lake Villa, Utah Co.....65	Sutter's mill race.....32
Smoot, Margaret T., died 111	Springville, Utah Co.....37, 38, 43, 44, 45, 54, 59, 71, 86, 96, 109	Sutton, John A.....108
Smoot, W. C. A., jun. 110, 111	Sproule, Andrew.....47	Swansea, Wales.....53, 105, 108
Snarr, Thomas, wounded 72	Spurgeon, Robert, killed.....67	<i>Swanton</i> , ship.....19, 21
Snell, Geo., murderer.....94	Stafford Jail, England.....15	Sweatt, Benjamin.....24
Snider, John.....10, 17, 18, 93	Staines, Wm. C. 40, 74, 87, 104	Swedish Mission 35, 37, 42, 45
Snow, Artemesia, died.....107	Stakes of Zion organized 11, 14, 16, 34, 38, 47, 59, 96, 97	Sweet Northrop, revelation to.....3
Snow, Eliza R. (Smith) 17, 86	Stamp mill in Utah, first.....82	Swenson, Bengt, killed.....86
Snow, Erastus 14, 21, 23, 31, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 45, 47, 49, 51, 54, 60, 61, 82, 88, 107, 110	Standing, Joseph, martyr 100, 101, 102	Swett, Harlam P., killed.....76
Snow, Erastus W.....83	Stanley Hill, England.....15	Swiss Mission.....37, 38, 76, 96
Snow, Gardiner, Bishop.....20	Stansbury, H., capt. 35, 36, 37	Swiss Saints 46, 48, 59, 75, 80, 90, 94
Snow, George.....86	Stanton, Daniel.....16	Sydney, Australia 40, 44, 46, 55
Snow, Lorenzo 16, 18, 19, 34, 35, 37, 41, 42, 45, 67, 84, 86, 87, 89, 93, 98, 101	<i>Star of the West</i> , steamboat 74	
Snow, Melvina, died.....107	State Constitutions for Utah 51, 62, 84	
Snow, Oliver G., Pres.....97	"State Secrets," theatrical play.....62	
Snow, Warren S.....67, 69, 70	Stayner, Charles W.....74	
Snow, Willard.....14, 34, 44	Steffensen, C. H.....110	
Snow, William, alderman 38	Stenhouse, Fanny.....90	
Snow, Zerubbabel.....37, 39, 86	Stenhouse, T. B. H. 36, 37, 38, 43, 67, 105	
Snowslides.....59, 67, 84, 87, 91, 93, 95, 103, 105	Stephoe, E. J. colonel.....47, 48	
Snyder, Geo. G.....97	Stevens, A., missionary.....72	
Snyder, Samuel, settler.....45	Stevens, Arnold, corporal.....30	
Snyder's Mill, Parley's Park 59	Stevens, Lyman, missionary 45	
Society Islands 20, 26, 27, 33, 35, 36, 43, 46, 50	Stevens, Roswell, pioneer 102	
Soda Springs, Idaho 30, 55, 82	Stevenson, Edward 43, 46, 49, 58, 79	
Social Hall.....43, 50, 59	Stevenson, William, died 95	
Soldiers raid Provo.....81	Steward, John, murderer 80	
Sonora, supposed move to 56	Steward, Levi, Bishop 80, 81	
Soper, Richard, killed.....81	Stewart, Benjamin, F.....54	
South American Mission 17, 40-42	Stewart, James Z.....98, 101	
South Bainbridge, N. Y.....2	Stickney, Albert, killed.....91	
South Cottonwood, Utah 45, 61, 71, 97	Stillson, Jerome B.....96	
South Creek, Beaver Co.....72	Stoal, Josiah.....1	
South Jordan, Salt Lake Co. 96	Stockholm, Sweden.....42	
South Pass of Rocky Moun- tains.....31, 35, 46	Stoddard, Judson.....54	
Southern settlements 39, 49, 61, 64, 79	Stoddard, Oscar O.....60	
Southern States Mission 100, 105, 107, 112	Stoker, John, Patriarch 38, 104	
Southern Utah 35, 36, 61, 62, 63, 69, 72, 73, 76, 80, 81, 87, 110	Stoker, William.....77	
		Tabernacles in Salt Lake City.....39, 41, 56, 73, 78, 79
		Tabiona, Indian.....86
		Table Rock, Utah Co.....36
		Taft, Seth, Bishop.....34, 35
		Taggart, Dr.....81
		Tahiti, Society Islands 22, 52
		Talbot, John, missionary.....67
		Talmage, T. De Witt, Dr. 103
		Tanner, Nathan, jun.....70
		Tanner, Thomas, died.....49
		<i>Tarquemina</i> , ship.....49
		Taylor, Agnes, died.....76
		Taylor, F. Y.....110
		Taylor, Harriet Whittaker 106
		Taylor, James, died.....76, 79
		Taylor, John 11, 13-17, 19, 23, 25, 28, 29, 30, 34-37, 39-41, 42, 48, 51, 54, 55, 57, 59, 60, 62, 65, 66, 67, 70, 72, 74, 76, 78, 80, 100, 103, 105, 106, 110, 112
		Taylor, John, captain.....60
		Taylor, Joseph.....55
		Taylor, Joseph E.....96
		Taylor, Leonora, died.....76
		Taylor, Obed, architect.....104
		Taylor, Thomas.....110
		Taylor, Wm., missionary.....46







Page

Taylor, W. W., President 102,  
110, 111, 112  
Taylor's Switch, U. P. Ry. 77  
Taylorsville, Salt Lake Co. 104  
Teasdale, Geo., Apostle 97, 106  
Telegraph line wanted 41, 70  
Temple Block, Salt Lake  
City 31, 34, 40, 41, 43, 47, 97, 99  
Temple, Far West 10, 11, 13, 14  
Temple quarry, near S. L.  
City .....48  
Tennessee, persecutions in 9  
Tennessee massacre.....111  
Tenney, Amnon M.....112  
Tenney's Grove, Missouri 13  
Terksen, Jens. killed .....56  
Terre Haute, Indiana .....14  
Territorial Enquirer, news-  
paper .....97  
Territorial Library .....40  
Terry, Joshua .....99  
Terry, Parrshall, died .....61  
Texas .....56  
Texas, Saints from .....50, 52  
Thatcher, Hezekiah, died 100  
Thatcher, John B., Bishop 61  
Thatcher, Moses, Apostle 96,  
100, 101, 102  
Thayer, Ezra, .....3, 11  
Thiers, M., Pres. of France 86  
Thistle, railway station ...110  
Thistle roots eaten by the  
Saints .....36  
Thistle Valley, Utah.....69, 72  
Thomas, Arthur L.....110  
Thomas, Daniel S.....98  
Thomas, L.....62, 63  
Thomas, Preston .....41, 97  
Thomas, Robert T.....54  
Thomas, Theodore.....108  
Thomas, W. G., killed .....91  
Thomasson, P. O., editor.....89  
Thompson, Ohio.....3  
Thompson, Clark, killed.....82  
Thompson, Daniel, captain 72  
Thompson, James .....52  
Thompson, Ralph .....81  
Thompson, Robert B. 15, 16, 17  
Thomson, Walter.....96  
Thorndley, John, settler.....59  
Thorndy, Robert, settler .....59  
Thornton, ship .....51  
Thornton, Horace, Seventy 68  
Thorp, Wm., killed .....65  
Thorpe, Wm., killed .....70  
Three Tetons .....63  
Thurton, Moses, captain.....50  
Thurstun, Thos., settler.....48  
Thurstun's daughter carried  
away.....71  
Tiberias, by the Sea of  
Galilee .....87  
Times and Seasons.....14, 17, 19  
Tindrel, F. E., killed .....45  
Tindstad, Denmark.....42  
Tingey, Henry, Seventy .....69  
Tintic Valley, Utah .....51  
"Tintic War" .....51  
Tippets, Brigham L.....110  
Tippetts, John H.....30  
Tithing, law of.....8, 11, 33, 53  
Tithing Office, Salt Lake  
City .....54  
Titus, John, judge .....66  
Todd, Robert, sen.....73  
Toms, James .....84, 85  
Tooboni, Society Islands.....23  
Tooele, Tooele Co.....97, 108

Page

Tooele County, Utah 36, 41, 45,  
62, 69, 90, 91  
Tooele Stake of Zion.....93  
Topeka, Kansas.....86  
Topographical Eng. Corps 44  
Toquerville, Utah .....57, 98  
Toronto, Joseph 35, 36, 37, 108  
Townsend House, Salt Lake  
City.....78, 89  
Town site law.....84  
Train, George Francis 77, 80  
Transit, steamer .....44  
Trejo, M. J., missionary.....101  
Tremont, ship.....17  
Truckee River .....32  
Truman, Jacob M.....105  
Trumbull, L., senator.....77  
Trustee in Trust for the  
Church.....16, 101  
Tucson, Arizona .....29  
Tuldedge, Edward W.....64  
Tuldedge, John, professor 87  
Tully, Lewis Co., Missouri 15  
Turenne, Count .....93  
Turley, Theodore .....14, 15  
Turnbull, James, Patriarch 93  
Turner, John.....102  
Turner, John F. 102, 103, 104  
Tuscarora, ship .....54  
Twelve Apostles 2, 8, 9, 10, 14,  
17, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27,  
28, 29, 31, 32, 34, 69, 62, 69,  
76, 80, 97, 103  
Twelve Mile Creek, San-  
pete Co.....68, 73, 85  
Twin Peaks, Utah.....32  
Twiss, Thos. S.....54  
Tyler, Daniel, mission. 49, 51  
Type setting in Utah, first 34  
Tyrean, ship.....17

Page

Utah County 35, 36, 41, 42, 45,  
56, 62  
Utah County Times, paper 88  
Utah Currency.....34  
"Utah Dixie" .....56, 68  
Utah Eastern Railway.....103  
Utah Educational Bureau 90  
Utah Fort (Provo) .....26  
Utah or Ute Indians 31, 36, 47,  
49,  
Utah Journal, newspaper 106  
Utah Lake.....31, 32, 51, 108  
Utah Legislature 39, 40, 41,  
43-46, 48, 50, 51, 53, 55, 56,  
57, 59, 60, 62, 64, 66, 67, 68,  
70, 72, 73, 74, 76, 78, 79, 84,  
89, 93, 98, 101, 102, 105, 109  
Utah library .....56  
Utah Magazine .....74  
Utah militia 36, 44, 50, 51, 53,  
54, 55, 71, 72, 80, 82  
Utah Musical Times .....95  
Utah ore, shipment of.....77  
Utah Penitentiary 83, 91, 92,  
93, 94, 97, 100, 101, 107,  
111, 112  
Utah Pomologist and Gar-  
dener .....79  
Utah Posten, newspaper 89  
Utah Produce Company.....70  
Utah Skandinav, paper.....91  
Utah Southern Railway 81, 82,  
83, 84, 86, 88, 89, 91, 100,  
102, 104  
Utah Stake of Zion.....96  
Utah Valley .....35, 51  
Utah's loyalty to the Union 63  
Urim and Thummim .....

V.

Valardie, Anton, killed....81  
Valparaiso, Chili .....40, 41  
Van Buren County, Mo.....7  
Van Cott, John 34, 52, 107, 110  
Vander Woude, missionary 61  
Van Valkenberg, Peter.....89  
Van Vliet, Stewart, officer 55  
Van Zile, P. T.....98, 107  
Vance, John .....34  
Vance, John W. ....73  
Vanfleeth, Elias .....74  
Varnell's Station, Georgia 10  
Vaughan, Vernon H.....89, 81  
Vegas Wash .....68  
Versailles, France .....86  
Victoria, Australia.....49  
Vienna, Austria.....68, 69  
Virgin City, Southern Utah 57  
"Vision" in Doc. and Cov. 5  
"Voice of Warning," book 10

W.

Wade, B. Q., senator .....77  
Wade, J. H., President .....61  
Wadman, Henry.....100  
Waite, Chas. B., judge 63, 65  
Walker, Heber M., killed .....74  
Walker, Henson, captain .....70  
Walker, Indian chief 44, 47, 48  
Walker, John, died .....78  
Walker, Lavina.....95  
Walker, Wm.....44, 50, 55  
Walker Brothers.....82, 104  
Walker House, S. L. City 86  
Walker Opera House 104, 106  
Wall, Wm. W., Bishop .....78







Page	Page	Page
Wallace, Geo. B. ....35	White, Annie, burned....99	Wisconsin, lumber from...19
Walling, Warren, captain...60	White, Barnard, settler....59	Wisconsin, steamship 85, 88, 92, 97, 102, 103, 108, 109
Walsh, Patrick, Rev. ....83	White, Nellie.....110, 111	Wisconsin, Prussia.....43
Walter, B. N., missionary 80	White, Samuel D. 65, 66, 72, 76	Wixom, Justin, C.....71
Wandell, Charles W.....40	Whitmore, B. F.....109	Woesner, Frederick, killed 77
Wanderodes, Indian.....86	Whitmer, Christian ....2, 8, 9	Wolcott, Robert W.....51
Wanship, Summit Co.....77	Whitmer, David....2, 3, 8, 10, 11, 99	Woman's Exponent.....85
War of the rebellion predic- ted.....5	Whitmer, Jacob .....2, 10	Women's franchise grant- ed.....77, 79
Ward, Elijah B., killed ....68	Whitmer, John 2, 3, 4, 8, 10, 11, 99	Wood River, Nebraska....52
Ward, Geo. P., missionary 85	Whitmer, Peter, sen....1, 2	Woodard, Jabez 37, 41, 61, 79
Ward, Geo. W., Bishop....106	Whitmer, Peter, jun....2, 3, 5	"Wooden gun rebellion"...81
Ward, Thos. 19, 24, 26, 28, 30	Whitmore, J. M., Dr.....70	Woodhouse, John.....94
Ward, W. G., complainant 22	Whitney, Elizabeth Ann 17, 105	Woodhull, S. D., killed....80
Wareham, James, captain 64	Whitney, Horace K.....112	Woodhull Brothers 77, 79, 81
Warm Springs' bath house 37	Whitney, Newel K., Bishop 5, 7, 9, 11, 16, 18, 34, 37, 39, 88, 105	Woodruff, Phoebe, Pres. 52
Warner, John E., killed ....45	Whitney, Orson K. ....111	Woodruff, Wilford 7, 11, 13-17, 21-24, 26, 27, 41, 43, 50, 51, 95, 102
Warren, Illinois, settled ....17	Whittaker, James, sen....102	Woods, Geo. L.....81, 91
Warren, W. B. Major ....25	Whittaker, South Carolina 109	Woodward, Sally .....80
Warren, W. S., captain....67	Widerborg, C.....71, 76, 77	Woolf, John A., Seventy 54
Warsaw, Illinois .....17, 21	Wight, Lyman 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 22, 23, 33, 56	Woolley, Edwin D. 34, 77, 104
Warsaw Signal.....22	Wilken, C. H., missionary 88	Woolley, Franklin B.....77
Wasatch and Jordan Valley Railway.....86, 87, 88	Wilder, Nellie T. ....107	Woolley, H. A., President 92
Wasatch Coal Company.....79	Wilkins, Charles.....71	Woolley, John W.....65, 66
Wasatch County, Utah 62, 66	Wilkins, Geo. W.....86	Woolley, Samuel A. 44, 46, 61
Wasatch Flour Mills.....103	Wiles, James, killed .....68	Woolsey, Thomas.....30
Wasatch Stake of Zion ....97	Wiley, R.....19	Worcestershire, England..15
Washakie, Indian town ....108	Wilhelmson, Niels 61, 104, 109	Word of Wisdom.....5, 11
Washburn, Chas. A. ....81	Wilkerson, Wallace.....100	Word of Moses.....22
Washburn, E. B., Hon....98	Wilkie, M. F.....49	Worrell, E. A., mobocrat 25
Washing of feet.....5, 9	Willard City 39, 74, 81, 106, 108	Wrexham Conf. (Wales)..24
Washington, D. C. 14, 15, 43, 48, 55, 56, 57, 62, 65, 70, 78, 86, 93, 99, 100, 103, 105, 106, 107, 108	Willey, Jeremiah, died....74	Wright, Henry, killed.....72
Washington, town in Utah 56, 57, 106	William, Luther, died....68	Wright, James O., & Co 57
Washington County, Utah 41, 57, 62, 64, 78	William Stetson, ship....49	Wright, Jonathan C.....103
Wasp, newspaper.....18, 19	William Tapscott, ship....58, 59, 63	Wyoming, Nebraska....67-72
Watt, Geo. D.....38, 89, 104	Williamsburg, Saints from 75	Wyoming Legislature....109
Webb, David, Seventy.....54	Williams, Christopher....34	Wyoming, ship .....54
Webb, Edmund M. ....25	Williams, Ephraim H.....110	Wyoming, steamship...82, 88, 90-92, 95, 96, 99, 100, 101, 103, 104, 106, 111
Webb, Wm., R.....106	Williams, Frederick G....5, 7, 10, 13	
Weber Canyon, Utah ....74, 75	Williams, J., missionary...53	Y.
Weber County, Utah 36, 41, 60, 62, 67, 77	Williams, Thomas, died....99	Yale College exploring party 81
Weber River.....33, 63, 75, 76	Williams, R.....96	Yavapai County, Arizona..94
Weber Stake of Zion ....38, 96	Williams, Rees Jones, died 59	Yekum, William .....17
Webster, Francis .....62	Williams, Wm. N.....100	York, Juab County, Utah 91
Weeks, Allen, Bishop....43, 47	Willie, James G.....52, 53	Yorkshire, ship .....19
Weeks, Warren, killed....47	Willis, Ira Jones.....66	Young, Alfred D., Seventy 54
Weeks, William, killed....47	Wilkes, J. T., settler .....57	Young, Ann Eliza...91, 93-96
Weeping Waters, Nebraska 69	Willis, Wm. 40, 41, 42, 110, 111	Young, Brigham 5, 8, 10, 11, 13-16, 18, 20-27, 29-34, 37- 41, 44-51, 53-56, 58, 61, 63, 65-85, 87, 89-96, 101, 106
Weibye, J. C. A.....64	Willis, Wm. S. S. ....64, 70	Young, Brigham, jun. 69, 78, 74, 76, 81, 87, 95, 100, 101
Wellfleet, ship.....52	Willis, W. W., Lieutenant 29	Young, B. H., captain .....60
Wells, Daniel H. 16, 22, 33, 34, 36, 53, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 62, 64, 66, 67, 69, 70, 72, 83, 87, 90, 94, 100	Willow Creek (Draper)....45	Young, B. Morris.....92
Wells, Junius F. ....95, 101, 102	Wilson, A., attorney.....57	Young, Eliza Webb.....90
Wellsville .....52, 76, 90, 101	Wilson, Charles, killed....74	Young, Emeline Free, died 92
Welsh Mission 24, 29, 31, 38, 40, 72	Wilson, C. C., judge.....80	Young, Ernest I.....101
Welsh Saints.....52	Wilson, Geo., missionary 111	Young, Feramor L.....104
West, Chauncey W.....44, 78	Wilson, Lewis D.....14	Young, John, Patriarch....79
West, Joseph A. ....77, 98	Wilson, Mrs. ....52	Young, John W. 74, 82, 87, 95
West Indies, missionaries to the.....17, 42	Wilson, Robert, general 12, 13	Young, Joseph, sen. 26, 27, 104
West Jordan.....45, 85, 95, 96	Wilson, Robert, Seventy...110	Young, Joseph A. 52, 53, 74, 92
Western Standard, paper 51	Wilson, T. H., constable...20	Young, J. R., captain.....66
Westmoreland, ship .....54	Wimmer, J. P., Seventy 111	Young, Joseph W. 35, 43, 61, 63, 88
Westmangen, Iceland.....39	Winberg, A. W. ....44, 68, 95	Young, Mary Angell, died 106
Wheeler, Geo. M., soldier 88	Winchester, Benjamin ....17	Young, Phineas H.....101
Wheeler, Thomas A.....71	Winchester, James .....71	Young, R. W.....95
Wheelock, Cyrus H.....46	Winchester, Stephen, died 87	Young, Seymour B. Pres. 106, 111, 112
White, Alexander J., judge 93	Winder, John R., captain 55	Young, W. G., captain....55
	Windermore, ship.....46, 63	
	Winn, John, wounded.....51	
	Winslow, Chas. F., doctor 97	
	Wintor, Utah, abandoned 73	
	Winter Quarters 28, 29, 30, 32, 33	
	Winters, Thos., Bishop ....34	





	Page		Page
Young Gentlemen's and Ladies' Society in Nauvoo	19	Zion's Camp	7, 8
Young Men's Mutual Improvement Associations	92, 95, 98, 102, 103	Zion's Camp festivals	67, 70, 72, 78, 81
Yuma, Arizona	112	Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution	76, 77, 94, 103
Z.		Zions <i>Panier</i> , periodical	40
Zabrisky, Lewis C.	54	Zion's Savings Bank Co.	88
Zane, Charles S., judge	111	Zion's <i>Watchman</i>	44
Zarahemla, Iowa	14, 16, 17, 18	Zefingen, Switzerland	112
Zetland, ship	34, 35	Zuni Indians	98
Zion, plat of the City of	6	Zurich, Switzerland	76
Zion dedicated, land of	4		
Zion includes all of America	22		

ADDITIONAL.

Antwerp, Belgium	86	Bear Creek, Illinois	21
Backenstos, J. B., sheriff	25	Berlin, ship	35
		Cahoon, Reynolds	6
		Chase's sawmill, Sanpete Co.	45
		Centreville Canyon	59
		Desseret, Millard Co.	66
		Durfee, Royal	53
		Edinburgh, Scotland	38
		Fielding Amos	92
		French Saints	63
		Georgia, Saints from	78
		Hampton, William, killed	84
		Hebron, Utah	84
		Iowaville, Iowa	33
		Joseph <i>Badger</i> , ship	37
		Kamas, Summit Co., Utah	74

ERRATA.

On page 8, 2nd column, 2nd line from the bottom, stands "*May 3*," read "*May 4*."  
 On page 37, 2nd column, 24th line from the top, stands "*Oct. 7*," read "*Oct. 17*."  
 On page 55, 2nd column, 16th line from the bottom, stands "*Utah militia*," read "*Utah Army*."  
 On page 67, 1st column, 10th line from the top, stands "*Robert Pierce*," read "*Thomas Pierce*;" 18th line from the top, stands "*at Lahaina*," read "*on Lanai*;" 2nd column, 28th line from the top, stands "*J. A. Canfield*," read "*Isaac A. Canfield*."  
 On page 72, 2nd column, 5th line from the top, stands "*Florence*," read "*Wyoming*."  
 On page 82, 1st column, 7th line from the bottom, stands "*S. A. Mann*," read "*Geo. A. Black*." The error is repeated in the 2nd column, 4th line from the top.





# CHURCH CHRONOLOGY.

1805.

*December 23.* — Joseph Smith was born in Sharon, Windsor County, Vermont.

1820.

Early in the spring Joseph Smith had his first vision.

1823.

*September 21.* — The angel Moroni appeared to Joseph Smith three times, and told him of the holy records hidden in the hill Cumorah.

*Sept. 22.* — Joseph Smith visited the spot on the hill Cumorah, where the plates were buried, and obtained a view of them.

1824.

*September 22.* — Joseph Smith again visited the hill Cumorah and received instructions from the angel. On the same day of the two following years he made similar visits, meeting the angel each time.

1825.

*October.* — Joseph Smith hired out to Josiah Stool, in Chenango Co., N. Y.

1827.

*January 18.* — Joseph Smith married Emma Hale.

*September 22.* — The angel Moroni delivered to Joseph Smith the plates of the Book of Mormon, and the Urim and Thummim with which to translate them.

*December.* — Owing to persecutions, Joseph Smith removed from the state of New York to Harmony, Susquehanna Co., Pennsylvania. During this and the following month he translated some of the characters of the plates.

1828.

*February.* — Martin Harris visited Joseph Smith at Harmony, and took some of the characters, which had been translated, and the translation, to New York City, and showed them to Professor Anthon and Doctor Mitchell.

*April 12.* — About this time Martin Harris returned from New York and commenced to act as scribe for Joseph Smith, who continued translating until June 14th.

*June.* — Martin Harris lost the manuscript, which he had obtained contrary to the will of the Lord. It consisted of 116 pages of the Book of Mormon, translated by Joseph Smith. It has never been recovered.

*July.* — Joseph Smith, having returned to Harmony, from a visit to his father's family in Manchester, N. Y., inquired of the Lord through the Urim and Thummim and received the first revelation, published in the Doctrine and Covenants. (D. & C., Sec. 3.)

1829.

*February.* — Joseph Smith was visited by his father, Joseph Smith, sen., and received a revelation addressed to him, in Harmony. (D. & C., Sec. 4.)

*March.* — Section 5 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given, in Harmony.

*April 5.* — Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery met for the first time.

*April 7.* — Joseph Smith commenced to translate the Book of Mormon, with O. Cowdery as scribe.

*April.* — An important revelation was given to O. Cowdery and Joseph Smith, in Harmony. (D. & C., Sec. 6.)

A revelation, concerning John the Disciple, and two revelations to Oliver Cowdery, were given through Joseph Smith, in Harmony. (D. & C., Sec. 7, 8 and 9.)

*May 15.* — Joseph Smith and O. Cowdery were ordained to the Aaronic Priesthood by John the Baptist. They also baptized each other.

*May.* — A revelation concerning the alteration of the fore part of the Book of Mormon was given to Joseph Smith, in Harmony. (D. & C., Sec. 10.)

Joseph Smith was visited by his two brothers, Samuel H. and Hyrum, and a revelation to Hyrum was given through Joseph Smith, in Harmony. (D. & C., Sec. 11.)

Joseph Smith was visited by Joseph Knight, sen., from Broom Co., N. Y., who brought him provisions. A revelation was given to Mr. Knight through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 12.)

*June.* — Joseph Smith removed to Peter Whitmer's house in Fayette, Seneca Co.,







N. Y., where he subsequently finished the translation of the Book of Mormon.

Hyrum Smith, David Whitmer and Peter Whitmer were baptized.

It was probably in the latter part of this month that the angel showed the plates of the Book of Mormon to the three witnesses. Soon after they were shown to the eight witnesses.

Sections 14, 15, 16, 17 and 18 of the Doctrine and Covenants were given in Fayette, the latter making known the calling of twelve Apostles in this dispensation.

*July.* — It was probably some time this month that the Melchisedek Priesthood was restored by Peter James and John.

### 1830.

In the beginning of this year the first edition of the Book of Mormon, consisting of 5,000 copies, was printed by E. B. Grandin, in Palmyra, N. Y.

*March.* — A revelation was given to Martin Harris, through Joseph Smith, in Manchester, N. Y. (D. & C., Sec. 19.)

*April.* — An important revelation on Priesthood, and Church government in general, was given through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 20.)

*April 6.* — The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints was organized in Peter Whitmer's house, Fayette, Seneca Co., N. Y., with six members, namely Joseph Smith, O. Cowdery, Hyrum Smith, Peter Whitmer, Samuel H. Smith and David Whitmer. Elders were ordained, hands laid on for the conferring of the Holy Ghost and the sacrament was administered for the first time in this dispensation. Section 21 of the Doctrine and Covenants was also given on that occasion.

*April 11.* — Oliver Cowdery preached the first public discourse, delivered by any of the Elders in this dispensation. The meeting was held in P. Whitmer's house, Fayette. Hiram Page, Christian Whitmer, Jacob Whitmer and three others were baptized.

*April 18.* — Peter Whitmer, sen., and six others were baptized by Oliver Cowdery, in Seneca Lake.

*April.* — A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, in Manchester, N. Y., in consequence of some persons, who desired to join the Church without baptism. (D. & C., Sec. 22.)

Joseph Smith received a revelation addressed to O. Cowdery, Hyrum Smith, Samuel H. Smith, Joseph Smith, sen., and Joseph Knight, in Manchester, N. Y. (D. & C., Sec. 23.)

Joseph Smith visited Joseph Knight, in Colesville, Broom Co., N. Y. Under his administration the first miracle was wrought in this dispensation.

*May.* — Newel Knight visited Joseph Smith at Fayette and was baptized by David Whitmer.

*June 1.* — The first conference of the Church was held in Fayette. Newel Knight and others had heavenly visions.

*June.* — David Whitmer baptized Wm. Smith, Don Carlos Smith, Catherine Smith and six others in Seneca Lake.

Joseph Smith returned with his family to his own house in Harmony.

Joseph Smith, O. Cowdery, John Whitmer and David Whitmer visited Colesville, where they held meeting, notwithstanding the mob, and baptized 13 persons, among whom were Emma Smith and Joseph Knight. Joseph Smith was arrested, charged with setting the country in an uproar by his preaching, tried and acquitted in South Bainbridge, Chenango Co., N. Y. Immediately afterwards he was again arrested, tried and acquitted in Colesville.

Joseph Smith and O. Cowdery again visited Colesville, but were driven away by a mob.

An important revelation (Words of Moses) was given to Joseph Smith. (Pearl of Great Price, page 1.)

*June or July.* — Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery visited Colesville and confirmed the newly baptized members.

*July.* — Sections 24, 25 and 26 of the Doctrine and Covenants were given through Joseph Smith, in Harmony.

O. Cowdery returned to Fayette, where he and the Whitmer family got under a wrong influence, but Joseph Smith paid them a visit and set matters right.

*August.* — Newel Knight and wife visited Joseph Smith in Harmony, which gave occasion for a revelation concerning the sacrament. (D. & C., Sec. 27.)

Joseph Smith and others visited the branch at Colesville, where they barely escaped mob violence.

Joseph Smith and family removed to Fayette, on account of the persecutions against them in Harmony. In Fayette Hiram Page had possession of a stone, by means of which he received false revelations.

*September.* — A revelation was given to O. Cowdery, through Joseph Smith, at Fayette, concerning the stone mentioned. (D. & C., Sec. 28.)

A revelation was given in the presence of six Elders in Fayette. (D. & C., Sec. 29.)

*Sept. 1.* — The Church held its second conference at Fayette; it lasted three days







Through Joseph Smith a revelation was given to David Whitmer, Peter Whitmer, jun., and John Whitmer, and another to Thos. B. Marsh. (D. & C., Sec. 30 and 31.)

October. — A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, at Fayette, to P. P. Pratt and Ziba Peterson, concerning the Lamanites. (D. & C., Sec. 32.)

O. Cowdery, P. P. Pratt and Ziba Peterson started westward, as the first missionaries to the Indians. On their journey they established a large branch in Kirtland, Ohio. Among the number baptized was Sidney Rigdon.

A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, at Fayette, to Ezra Thayer and Northrop Street. (D. & C., Sec. 33.)

November 4. — Joseph Smith was visited by Orson Pratt, then 19 years old, to whom a revelation was given through the Prophet. (D. & C., Sec. 34.)

December. — Sidney Rigdon and Edward Partridge visited Joseph Smith at Fayette. Soon after their arrival a revelation was given to S. Rigdon, and another to E. Partridge. (D. & C., Sec. 35 and 36.)

The Prophecy of Enoch was revealed to Joseph Smith. (See Pearl of Great Price.)

A revelation was given to Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon, at Fayette. (D. & C., Sec. 37.)

Dec. 11. — Edward Partridge was baptized by Joseph Smith, in Seneca River.

### 1831.

January 2. — The third conference of the Church was held at Fayette, and a revelation given through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 38.)

Jan. 5. — A revelation was given through Joseph Smith to James Covill, a Baptist minister, who had come to visit Joseph at Fayette. (D. & C., Sec. 39.)

Jan. — As Covill rejected the word of the Lord, another revelation was given to Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon, at Fayette. (D. & C., Sec. 40.)

In the latter part of this month Joseph Smith and wife, in company with S. Rigdon and E. Partridge, left Fayette for Kirtland, Ohio, where they arrived about the first of February. O. Cowdery and fellow missionaries also arrived in Jackson County, Missouri, where they commenced their mission among the Indians on its western border.

February 4. — Edward Partridge was called by revelation to be the first bishop to the Church. (D. & C., Sec. 41.)

Feb. 9. — A revelation was given to Joseph Smith in the presence of 12 Elders, in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 42.)

Feb. — A woman, who pretended to receive revelations, visited Joseph Smith, who inquired of the Lord and received Section 43 of the Doctrine and Covenants.

A revelation, calling the Elders together, was given to Joseph Smith and S. Rigdon, in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 44.)

March 7. — Section 45 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland.

March 8. — A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland, relative to the gifts of the Holy Ghost, and John Whitmer was called by revelation to be Church Historian. (D. & C., Sec. 46 and 47.)

March. — A revelation about purchasing lands for the Saints, and another, commanding S. Rigdon, P. P. Pratt and Lemon Copley to preach the Gospel to the Shakers, were given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 48 and 49.)

April. — Joseph Smith continued to translate the scriptures.

May. — As a number of Elders did not understand the different spirits which manifested themselves, Joseph Smith inquired of the Lord and received a revelation. (D. & C., Sec. 50.)

May. — The Saints from New York and surrounding branches commenced to gather to Kirtland, and a revelation was given to Joseph Smith in Thompson, Ohio, about locating them. (D. & C., Sec. 51.)

June 6. — The fourth conference of the Church was held, in Kirtland, Ohio, on which occasion several brethren were called by revelation to the office of High Priests. The Church now numbered about 2,000 members.

June 7. — The 52nd section of the Doctrine and Covenants was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland.

June. — A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland, to Sidney A. Gilbert. (D. & C., Sec. 53.)

The saints in Thompson having broken the covenant, a revelation was given to Newel Knight through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 54.)

The Elders, in obedience to revelation, began to go the western country, two and two.

W. W. Phelps and family arrived at Kirtland about the middle of the month. A revelation was given to him through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 55.)

Another revelation was also given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland, as Thomas B. Marsh came to inquire of the Lord. (D. & C., Sec. 56.)

June 19. — Joseph Smith, S. Rigdon, M.







Harris, E. Partridge, W. W. Phelps, Joseph Coe, and A. S. Gilbert and wife left Kirtland for Missouri.

*July.* — About the middle of this month Joseph Smith and company arrived in Independence, Jackson Co., Mo. The first Sabbath after their arrival W. W. Phelps preached to a western audience, over the boundary line of the United States. The following week the Colesville branch arrived. The Lord revealed the location of the New Jerusalem and the spot upon which the Temple is to be built. (D. & C., Sec. 57.)

*August 1.* — A revelation, directing the Saints how to locate in the land of Zion, was given in Jackson County. (D. & C., Sec. 58.)

*Aug. 2.* — The Saints commenced erecting houses in Jackson County, the first log being laid in Kaw Township, 12 miles west of Independence. At the same time, through prayer, the land of Zion was consecrated and dedicated by Elder Rigdon for the gathering of the Saints.

*Aug. 3.* — The spot for the temple, a little west of Independence, was dedicated in the presence of eight men.

*Aug. 4.* — The fifth conference of the Church, and the first in the land of Zion, was held at the house of brother Joshua Lewis, in Kaw Township, Jackson Co., Mo.

*Aug. 7.* — The first funeral took place in the land of Zion, Polly Knight, wife of Joseph Knight, senr., having died. On the same day section 59 of the Doctrine and Covenants was revealed.

*Aug. 8.* — A revelation, directing some of the brethren to return to the East, was given through Joseph Smith, in Jackson County. (D. & C., Sec. 60.)

*Aug. 9.* — Joseph Smith, in company with ten Elders, left Independence, Missouri, for Kirtland, Ohio, in 16 canoes.

*Aug. 11.* — The company, having reached Melwair's Bend (of the Missouri River), Brother Phelps saw in open vision, and by daylight, the destroyer in his most horrible power, riding upon the face of the water; others heard the noise, but saw not the vision.

*Aug. 12.* — A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, at Melwair's Bend, about the cursing of the waters in the last days. (D. & C., Sec. 61.)

*Aug. 13.* — Joseph Smith and company met several of the Elders on their way to the land of Zion. A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, on the bank of the Missouri River. (D. & C., Sec. 62.)

*Aug. 27.* — Joseph Smith, S. Rigdon and O. Cowdery arrived at Kirtland, Ohio.

*Aug.* — Section 63 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given in Kirtland.

*September 11.* — Another revelation was given in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 64.)

*Sept. 12.* — Joseph Smith, jun., removed with his family to Hiram, Portage Co., Ohio, about 30 miles from Kirtland, where he continued the translation of the Bible.

*Sept.* — Ezra Booth came out as an apostate.

A conference was held in Hiram, at which W. W. Phelps was instructed to purchase a press and type, at Cincinnati, Ohio, for the purpose of establishing and publishing a monthly paper at Independence, Jackson Co., Mo., to be called the *Evening and Morning Star*.

*October.* — Early in this month the revelation on prayer was given. (D. & C., Sec. 65.)

*Oct. 11.* — A conference was held at Brother Johnson's house, in Hiram, at which the Elders were instructed about the ancient manner of holding meetings.

*Oct. 25.* — An important conference was held at Orange, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio. On the same day, at the request of Wm. E. McLellan, Joseph inquired of the Lord and received a revelation. (D. & C., Sec. 66.)

*November 1.* — A special conference was held in Hiram, where also the revelation known as the preface to the Doctrine and Covenants was given. (D. & C., Sec. 1.)

*Nov.* — Some of the brethren having criticised the language used in some of the revelations, section 67 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given through Joseph Smith, in Hiram.

Wm. E. McLellan failed in his attempt to write a revelation.

A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, in Hiram, to O. Hyde, Luke S. Johnson, Lyman E. Johnson and Wm. E. McLellan. (D. & C., Sec. 68.)

*Nov. 3.* — The revelation, called the appendix, was given through Joseph Smith, at Hiram. (D. & C., Sec. 133.)

*Nov.* — Four special conferences were held between the 1st and 12th of this month at various places. Joseph Smith was very busy attending them and transacting other business for the Church. He also received sections 69 and 70 of the Doctrine and Covenants.

O. Cowdery and John Whitmer started for Missouri with the revelations, after which Joseph Smith resumed the translation of the scriptures, until he was called by revelation to go out and preach. (D. & C., Sec. 71.)

*December 4.* — Joseph Smith and a number







of other Elders and members of the Church assembled in Kirtland to learn their duties, etc. A revelation, calling N. K. Whitney to the bishopric, was given through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 72.)

### 1832.

*January.*—Joseph Smith preached in Shalersville, Ravenna and other places in Portage County, Ohio.

*Jan. 10.*—A revelation to Joseph Smith and S. Rigdon was given, in Hiram. (D. & C., Sec. 73.)

*Jan.*—A revelation, explaining 1 Cor. 7: 14, was given to Joseph Smith, in Hiram. (D. & C., Sec. 74.)

*Jan. 25.*—A conference was held in Amherst, Loraine Co., Ohio, where also a revelation was given the same day through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 75.)

*February 16.*—The revelation, known in the book of Doctrine and Covenants as the "Vision", was given, in Hiram. (D. & C., Sec. 76.)

*March 1.*—About this time a key to the revelation of St. John was given to Joseph Smith, in Hiram. (D. & C., Sec. 77.)

*March.*—Sections 78, 79, 80 and 81 of the Doctrine and Covenants were given to Joseph Smith, in Hiram.

*March 25.*—Joseph Smith and S. Rigdon were severely mobbed in Hiram.

*April 2.*—Joseph Smith started on his second journey to Missouri, accompanied by N. K. Whitney, Peter Whitmer and Jesse Gauze, to fulfil a revelation.

*April 14.*—Brigham Young was baptized by Eleazar Miller.

*April 24.*—Joseph Smith and company arrived at Independence, Jackson Co., Missouri.

*April 26.*—At a general council, held in Jackson County, Joseph Smith was acknowledged the President of the High Priesthood, according to a previous ordination at a conference of High Priests, Elders, and members, held at Amherst, Ohio, Jan. 25, 1832. Section 82 of the Doctrine and Covenants was also given on that occasion.

*April 30.*—Section 83 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given at Independence, Jackson County.

*May 1.*—At a council, held in Independence, it was decided to print 3,000 copies of the "Book of Commandment."

*May 6.*—Joseph Smith, S. Rigdon and N. K. Whitney left Independence for Ohio. On the journey Whitney broke his leg and was miraculously healed. Joseph was poisoned by his enemies, but was restored in an instant.

*June.*—Joseph Smith arrived in Kirtland, Ohio, and recommenced the translation of the Scriptures; thus he spent most of the summer.

The first number of the *Evening and Morning Star* was issued in Independence, Mo. The *Upper Missouri Advertiser*, a newspaper, was commenced about the same time in connection with the *Star*.

*September 22 and 23.*—An important revelation on Priesthood was given through Joseph Smith in Kirtland, as the Elders began to return from their missions to the Eastern States. (D. & C., Sec. 84.)

*October and November.*—Joseph Smith made a rapid journey to Albany, New York and Boston, from which he returned Nov. 6th. During his absence his son Joseph was born.

*Nov. 27.*—A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland, concerning the Saints in Jackson County. (D. & C., Sec. 85.)

*December 6.*—A revelation, explaining the parable of the wheat and tares, was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 86.)

*Dec. 25.*—Joseph Smith prophesied about the civil war between the North and South, which commenced about 28 years afterwards. (D. & C., Sec. 87.)

*Dec. 27.*—Section 88 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland.

### 1833.

*January 22.*—Joseph Smith, Z. Coltrin, Wm. Smith and other Elders spoke in tongues, at a conference held at Kirtland. There were great manifestations of the Holy Spirit. The following day the ordinance of the washing of feet was administered.

*February 2.*—Joseph Smith completed the translation of the New Testament.

*Feb. 27.*—The revelation known as the Word of Wisdom was given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 89.)

*March 8.*—Section 90 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland.

*March 9.*—Joseph Smith was commanded by revelation not to translate the Apocrypha. (D. & C., Sec. 91.)

*March 15.*—A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland, concerning the poor. (D. & C., Sec. 92.)

*March 18.*—S. Rigdon and F. G. Williams were ordained and set apart as Presidents of the High Priesthood, or counselors to President Joseph Smith, according to the revelation given March 8th. On the same occasion several of the brethren beheld the Savior and a multitude of angels in a vision.







*March 23.*—A committee was appointed to purchase lands for the Saints in Kirtland.

*March 26.*—An important council was held by the High Priests in Jackson County, Mo., in which some misunderstanding in regard to the presiding authorities in that land was amicably settled.

*April 6.*—Just eighteen hundred years since the death of the Savior on Mount Calvary. About 80 official and some unofficial members of the Church met at the ferry on Big Blue River, near the western boundary of Jackson County, Mo., and, for the first time, celebrated the birthday of the Church.

*April.*—In this month the first mob gathered in Independence, Jackson Co., Mo., to consult upon a plan for the removal or immediate destruction of the Church in that county.

*May 4.*—Hyrum Smith, Jared Carter and Reynolds Cahoon were appointed a committee to obtain subscriptions for building a house for the Priesthood in Kirtland.

*May 6.*—Two revelations (sections 93 and 94 of the Doctrine and Covenants) were given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland. In the latter the Saints were commanded to build a House of the Lord in Kirtland.

*June 1.*—The Lord gave further instructions to Joseph Smith about the temple to be built in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 95.)

*June 4.*—A revelation, showing the order of the Kirtland Stake of Zion, was given to Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 96.)

*June 6.*—A conference of High Priests, held in Kirtland, Ohio, instructed the committee for building the House of the Lord to proceed at once in obtaining material for its construction.

*June 23.*—Doctor P. Hubbard, afterwards connected with the ridiculous Spaulding story, was excommunicated from the Church.

*June 25.*—An explanation of the plat of the city of Zion was sent to the brethren in Jackson County, Mo.

*July 2.*—Joseph Smith finished the translation of the Bible.

*July.*—About 1,200 Saints, including their children, had gathered to Jackson County, Mo.

*July 20.*—The printing office, belonging to the Saints in Jackson County, Mo., was destroyed by a mob, who also tarred and feathered Bishop Partridge and another one of the brethren.

Orson Pratt preached in Patten, Canada. This is supposed to be the first discourse preached by a Latter-day Saint Elder in Canada.

*July 23.*—The Saints in Independence, Mo., made a treaty with the mob and con-

sented to leave Jackson County. O. Cowdery was dispatched as a special messenger to Kirtland, Ohio, to consult with the First Presidency.

The corner stones of the Lord's House in Kirtland were laid.

*August 2.*—Section 97 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland.

*Aug. 6.*—The Saints were commanded by revelation to observe the constitutional laws of the land. (D. & C., Sec. 98.)

*Aug.*—Section 99 of the Doctrine and Covenants was given at Kirtland.

*September 11.*—It was decided in council to establish a printing press in Kirtland, and publish a paper to be called the *Latter-day Saint's Messenger and Advocate*; also that the *Evening and Morning Star*, formerly published in Jackson County, Mo., should be published in Kirtland.

Bishop Partridge was acknowledged as the head of the Church in Zion, and ten High Priests were appointed to watch over the ten branches of the Church there.

*October 1.*—About this time Orson Hyde and John Gould arrived in Jackson County, Mo., as messengers from Kirtland; and the Church in Zion dispatched W. W. Phelps and O. Hyde to the governor at Jefferson City, with a petition from the Saints.

*Oct. 5.*—Joseph Smith, in company with Elders Riedon and F. Nickerson, left Kirtland, on a visit to Canada.

*Oct. 8.*—W. W. Phelps and O. Hyde presented to Governor Daniel Dunklin, of Missouri, the petition from the Saints in Jackson County.

*Oct. 12.*—Joseph Smith received a revelation at Perrysburg, N. Y. (D. & C., Sec. 100.)

*Oct. 19.*—In answer to the petition from the Saints in Jackson County, Gov. Dunklin, of Missouri, wrote a letter to the leading men of the Church in that county, promising to enforce the laws.

*Oct. 26.*—Joseph Smith preached and baptized twelve persons at Mount Pleasant, Upper Canada.

*Oct. 31.*—A mob attacked a branch of the Church, west of the Big Blue in Jackson County, destroyed ten houses, and beat several of the brethren in a most brutal manner.

*November 1.*—The Saints in Independence were attacked by the mob and Gilbert & Whitney's store was partly destroyed, besides many private dwellings.

*Nov. 2.*—The mob attacked the Saints on the Big Blue, Jackson County, and beat David Bennett severely.







**Nov. 4.**—A skirmish took place between a company of Saints and a mob, several miles west of the Big Blue, in Jackson County. Barber, one of the Saints, was mortally wounded, two of the mob were killed, and several others wounded on both sides.

Joseph Smith returned to Kirtland from his mission to Canada.

**Nov. 5.**—Col. Thos. Pitcher, commanding the mob militia, in Jackson County, demanded that the Saints should give up the arms, which order was reluctantly complied with. During the following night and the next day the mob drove the Saints from their homes at the point of the bayonet. The exiles were thereby exposed to the most severe sufferings from cold and hunger.

**Nov. 7 and 8.**—The exiled Saints were busy crossing the Missouri River from Jackson to Clay County, Mo., where the inhabitants received them with some degree of kindness. Others found temporary shelter in Ray, Van Buren, Lafayette and other counties.

**Nov. 13.**—A grand meteoric shower took place, which cheered the banished Saints and frightened the enemies.

**Nov. 25.**—Orson Hyde and John Gould returned to Kirtland from their trip to Missouri.

**December.**—Persecution raged against the Saints in Van Buren County, Mo.

**Dec. 1.**—About this time O. Cowdery and Bishop Whitney arrived at Kirtland, Ohio, with a new printing press.

**Dec. 6.**—The Saints in Clay County, Mo., sent another petition to Gov. Dunklin, praying for redress.

**Dec. 16.**—A revelation was given to Joseph Smith, at Kirtland, concerning the Saints in Missouri, who had been banished from their homes. (D. & C., Sec. 101.)

**Dec. 18.**—The printing office in Kirtland was dedicated, and the publication of the *Evening and Morning Star* recommenced, with Oliver Cowdery as editor.

Joseph Smith, sen., was ordained Patriarch of the whole Church.

**Dec. 19.**—Wm. Pratt and David W. Patten left Kirtland, as messengers to the Saints in Missouri.

**Dec. 24.**—Four aged families, living near Independence, Mo., whose penury and infirmities, incident to old age, forbade a speedy removal, were driven from their houses by a mob.

**Dec. 27.**—The printing press and materials, taken from the Saints in Independence, Mo., were disposed of by the mob to Davis & Kelley, who removed it to Clay County,

and there commenced the publication of the *Missouri Enquirer*.

**Dec. 31.**—Wilford Woodruff was baptized at Richland, N. Y., by Zera Pulsipher.

## 1834.

**January 1.**—A conference of the scattered Saints in Clay County, Mo., resolved to send Lyman Wight and P. P. Pratt as special messengers to the First Presidency in Kirtland.

**February 17.**—The first High Council of the Church was organized in Kirtland. The members were Joseph Smith, sen., John Smith, Joseph Coe, John Johnson, Martin Harris, John S. Carter, Jared Carter, Oliver Cowdery, Samuel H. Smith, Or. Hyde, Sylvester Smith and Luke S. Johnson. Joseph Smith, Sidney Rigdon and F. G. Williams were acknowledged as Presidents by the voice of the council. (D. & C., Sec. 102.)

**Feb. 19.**—The first case was tried by the High Council, in Kirtland.

**Feb. 20.**—Lyman Leonard, who had returned from Van Buren County, Mo., and Josiah Summer and Barnet Cole were severely beaten with clubs by a mob in Jackson County, Mo.

**Feb. 24.**—A revelation concerning the redemption of Zion was given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland (D. & C., Sec. 103.)

**Feb. 26.**—Joseph Smith commenced to obtain volunteers for the redemption of Zion, in obedience to the revelation given on the 24th.

**March 28.**—Joseph Smith returned to Kirtland from his trip to New York State, whither he went to get volunteers for the expedition to Missouri.

**April 9.**—Dr. P. Hurlbert, the apostate who had threatened Joseph Smith's life, was put under \$300 bonds in Chardon, Ohio.

**April 10.**—The United Order in Kirtland was dissolved.

The Saints, who had been expelled from Jackson County, Mo., wrote a petition to the President of the United States, asking for redress.

**April 23.**—A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, concerning the order of the Church for the benefit of the poor. (D. & C., Sec. 104.)

**April 24–30.**—The mob burned about 150 houses, belonging to the Saints in Jackson County, Mo.

**May 1.**—Over twenty men with four baggage wagons left Kirtland for Missouri and traveled to New Portage, about 50 miles distant, where they waited for the rest of the company from Kirtland.

**May 3.**—At a conference of Elders, held







in Kirtland, the Church was first named "The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints."

**May 5.**—Joseph Smith left Kirtland with the remainder of the company, which was being organized for the relief of the suffering Saints in Missouri.

**May 7.**—Joseph Smith's company of volunteers, known in the history of the Church as Zion's Camp, was partly organized consisting of over 150 men with 20 baggage wagons.

**May 8.**—The organization of Zion's Camp was completed, and it traveled 12 miles.

**June 4 and 5.**—Zion's Camp crossed the Mississippi River into Missouri. Sylvester Smith rebelled against the order of the company.

**June 8.**—Zion's Camp was strengthened by a company of volunteers under Hyrum Smith and Lyman Wight. It then numbered 205 men and 25 baggage wagons.

**June 16.**—A large meeting of the citizens of Clay County, Mo., held at the Liberty Court House, failed to adjust the difficulties between the Saints and the Jackson County people. From the meeting Samuel C. Owens, James Campbell and about 13 other mob-leaders started for Jackson County to raise a mob, in which, however, they failed, as Campbell and six others were drowned in attempting to cross the Missouri River.

**June 19.**—Zion's Camp, notwithstanding the threats of enemies, passed through Richmond, Mo., and camped at night between two branches of Fishing River. A mob, numbering over 300 men, who had arranged to concentrate that night to attack them, were prevented, by a terrible storm that occurred, from crossing the river.

**June 22.**—An important revelation was given to Joseph Smith on Fishing River, in which the Lord told his Saints that the time for the redemption of Zion had not yet come. (D. & C., Sec. 103.)

**June 23.**—Zion's Camp arrived near Liberty, Clay County, Mo.

**June 24.**—The cholera, which during several preceding days had attacked some of the brethren, broke out in its most terrible form in Zion's Camp. It continued its ravages about four days; 68 of the Saints were attacked and 13 died, among whom was A. S. Gilbert, a prominent man in the Church; he expired on the 26th.

**July 1.**—In company with a few friends, Joseph Smith visited Jackson County, Mo., secretly.

**July 3.**—The High Priests of Zion assembled in Clay County, Mo., and organized a High Council with David Whitmer as

President and W. W. Phelps and John Whitmer as Counselors. The members of the council were: Christian Whitmer, Newel Knight, Lyman Wight, Calvin Beebe, Wm. E. McLellan, Solomon Hancock, Thos. B. Marsh, Simeon Carter, P. P. Pratt, O. Pratt, John Murdock and Levi Jackman.

**July 9.**—Joseph Smith started on his return journey to Kirtland, where he arrived in the latter part of the month.

**October.**—The first number of the *Latter-day Saints' Messenger and Advocate* was published in Kirtland, the *Evening and Morning Star* having been suspended.

**Oct. 16.**—Joseph Smith and others left Kirtland to visit the Saints in Michigan, from which trip they returned in the latter part of the month.

**November 25.**—Warren A. Cowdery was called by revelation to preside over the Saints in Freedom and the regions round about. (D. & C., Sec. 106.)

**Nov. 29.**—Joseph Smith and O. Cowdery made a conditional covenant with the Lord that they would pay tithing. This was the first introduction of this principle among the Latter-day Saints.

## 1835.

**February.**—*The Northern Times*, a weekly newspaper supporting democracy, was commenced by the Saints in Kirtland, Ohio.

**Feb. 14.**—At a special meeting, held in Kirtland, twelve Apostles were chosen, namely: Thos. B. Marsh, David W. Patten, Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, Orson Hyde, Wm. E. McLellan, Parley P. Pratt, Luke S. Johnson, Wm. Smith, Orson Pratt, John F. Boynton and Lyman E. Johnson. Lyman E. Johnson, Young and Kimball were ordained and blessed the same day.

**Feb. 15.**—Hyde, Patten, Luke S. Johnson, McLellan, Boynton and Smith were ordained Apostles.

**Feb. 21.**—P. P. Pratt was ordained to the apostleship. Thos. B. Marsh and O. Pratt, who were absent on missions, were not ordained until their return in April.

**Feb. 28.**—The organization of the first quorum of Seventies was commenced in Kirtland.

**March 28.**—An important revelation, concerning the order of the Priesthood, was given to Joseph Smith, in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 107.)

**May 2.**—Elders Brigham Young, John P. Greene and Amos Orton were appointed to preach the Gospel to the Indians.

**May 3.**—The Twelve Apostles left Kirtland on their first mission.







*July 3.*—Michael H. Chandler came to Kirtland to exhibit four Egyptian mummies and some roles of papyrus, covered with hieroglyphic figures and devices. They were afterwards purchased by some of the Saints, and Joseph Smith translated some of the characters on the rolls. One was found to contain the writings of Abraham, subsequently published in the Pearl of Great Price; another, the writings of Joseph in Egypt.

*August 17.*—At a general assembly of the Church, held in Kirtland, the Book of Commandments was approved, and thus became a law of faith and practice to the Church.

*September 14.*—President O. Cowdery was appointed to act as Church Recorder, and Emma Smith to make a selection of sacred hymns.

*Sept. 25.*—The Twelve returned to Kirtland from their mission to the East.

*October 29.*—Joseph Smith was abused by his brother William in a council meeting, held in Kirtland.

*November 27.*—Christian Whitmer, one of the eight witnesses to the Book of Mormon, died in Missouri.

*December 16.*—Wm. Smith became enraged in a debating school, held in Kirtland, and used violence upon the person of his brother Joseph Smith and others.

*Dec. 26.*—Joseph Smith commenced studying the Hebrew language, in connection with other Elders, having previously commenced reading Greek. Mr. Seixas, a competent teacher, was subsequently engaged.

A revelation, concerning Lyman Sherman, was given through Joseph Smith, at Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 108.)

### 1836.

*January 1.*—Wm. Smith received the forgiveness of his brother Joseph, and a general family reconciliation took place in the house of the latter, in Kirtland.

*Jan. 6.*—At a council meeting, held in Kirtland, the High Council of Zion (Missouri) was reorganized.

*Jan. 7.*—A sumptuous feast, to which the lame, the halt and the blind were invited, was held in Bishop N. K. Whitney's house in Kirtland.

*Jan. 16.*—In a council of the Twelve, held in Kirtland, President Joseph Smith said: "The Twelve are not subject to any other than the First Presidency.\*\*\* Where I am not, there is no First Presidency over the Twelve."

*Jan. 17.*—Joseph Smith organized the

several quorums of the Priesthood in Kirtland.

*Jan. 27.*—The Presidency of the Church, and the councils of Kirtland and Zion, met in the evening in the Lord's House, in Kirtland, and attended to the ordinance of anointing with oil and blessing each other. The visions of heaven were opened, angels administered to them, and the house was filled with the glory of God.

*Jan. 28.*—The leading authorities of the Church administered in the Lord's House in Kirtland, on which occasion angels again appeared to the brethren, and other great manifestations of the power of God were seen.

*February 7.*—The organization of the second quorum of Seventies was commenced in Kirtland.

*Feb. 22.*—The sisters in Kirtland met in the Lord's House, to commence their work of making the veil for that building.

*March 27.*—The Lord's House, afterwards known as the Kirtland Temple, was dedicated. It is a rock building, 80 feet long and 60 feet wide; the walls are 50 feet and the tower 110 feet high. (For dedicatory prayer, see D. & C., Sec. 109.)

*March 29 and 30.*—The ordinance of the washing of feet was attended to in the Kirtland Temple.

*April 3.*—The Savior, Moses, Elias and Elijah, the Prophet, appeared in the Kirtland Temple to Joseph Smith and O. Cowdery. (D. & C., Sec. 110.)

*April 4.*—The Elders began to spread abroad from Kirtland into all parts of the land, preaching the Gospel.

*May 17.*—Mary Smith, aged 93 years old, and grandmother to Joseph Smith, the Prophet, arrived in Kirtland from the East.

*June.*—Warren Parrish and other Elders were mobbed and arrested in Tennessee for preaching the Gospel, and subsequently compelled to leave the country.

*June 29.*—A large meeting of citizens held in Liberty, Clay Co., Mo., passed resolutions to have the Saints remove from Clay County.

*July 1.*—In a large meeting of Elders, held in Clay Co., Mo., it was agreed that the Saints should leave the county, agreeably to the request of the older settlers.

*July 25.*—Joseph Smith left Kirtland for a trip to the Eastern States.

*August.*—Joseph Smith arrived in Salem, Mass., where he, August 6th, received a revelation, in which the Lord said that he had many people in that city. (D. & C., Sec. 111.)

*September.*—Joseph Smith returned to Kirtland from his trip to the East. The







Saints in Missouri began to remove from Clay County to their newly selected location on Shoal Creek (later known as Far West), in the territory attached to Ray County. That part of the State of Missouri was at that time almost uninhabited, but in the following December it was organized under the name of Caldwell County.

*November 2.*—Preparations were made for organizing a Banking Institution, to be called the "Kirtland Safety Society," in Kirtland.

*December 31.*—Dr. Willard Richards was baptized in Kirtland by Brigham Young.

### 1837.

*April 6.*—An important Priesthood meeting was held in the Kirtland Temple, in which new Presidents were ordained to preside over the Seventies, as some of the former ones were High Priests.

*April 7.*—The city plat of Far West, Caldwell County, Mo., having been surveyed, the sale of town lots was left to W. W. Phelps, John Whitmer and Edward Partridge. Jacob Whitmer, Elisha H. Groves and Geo. M. Hinkle were also appointed a building committee for the erection of a house of the Lord in Far West.

*May.*—A spirit of apostasy and speculation, affecting every quorum of the Church, became very prevalent in Kirtland.

*June 1.*—About this time Apostles H. C. Kimball and O. Hyde were set apart by the First Presidency of the Church to go on a mission to England—the first foreign mission of the Church.

*June 13.*—Elders H. C. Kimball, O. Hyde, W. Richards and Joseph Fielding, left Kirtland on the mission to England.

*July 1.*—Elders H. C. Kimball, O. Hyde, W. Richards and J. Fielding, accompanied by three brethren from Canada, namely John Goudsoit, Isaac Russell and John Snider, sailed from New York on the ship *Garrick*, and arrived in Liverpool, England, on the 20th.

*July 3.*—Ground was broken in Far West, Mo., for the foundation of a temple, which, however, on account of persecution was not built.

*July 23.*—A revelation, concerning the Twelve Apostles, was given through Joseph Smith, in Kirtland. (D. & C., Sec. 111.)

The first preaching by Latter-day Saint Elders in England was done in the church of Rev. James Fielding, in Preston.

*July 27.*—Joseph Smith was persecuted with a vexatious lawsuit at Painesville, Ohio.

*July 30.*—Nine persons were baptized in the river Ribble, near Preston, England, being the first converts to the fulness of the Gospel in England.

*August.*—In the latter part of this month Joseph Smith returned to Kirtland from a mission to Canada, on which he had started July 27th.

*September 3.*—At a conference, held in Kirtland, O. Cowdery, Joseph Smith, sen., Hyrum Smith and John Smith were appointed assistant counselors to the First Presidency. Luke S. Johnson, Lyman E. Johnson and John F. Boynton, three of the Twelve Apostles, were disfellowshipped.

*Sept. 10.*—Luke S. Johnson, Lyman E. Johnson and John F. Boynton made confessions and were received back into fellowship.

*Sept. 17.*—Geo. W. Robinson was elected General Church Recorder, in place of O. Cowdery, who had removed to Missouri.

*Sept. 27.*—Joseph Smith and S. Rigdon left Kirtland, Ohio, to establish other places of gathering for the Saints, and to visit with the Saints in Missouri, where they arrived in the latter part of October.

About this time the "Voice of Warning" was published in New York by P. P. Pratt.

*October.*—The first number of the *Elders' Journal*, edited by Joseph Smith, and published in Kirtland, Ohio, bears the date of this month. It was published instead of the *Messenger and Advocate*, which had been discontinued.

*Oct. 13.*—Jerusha F. Smith, Hyrum Smith's wife, died in Kirtland.

*November 7.*—An important conference was held in Far West, Mo., Joseph Smith having arrived from Kirtland. F. G. Williams was rejected as a counselor to Pres. Joseph Smith, and Hyrum Smith appointed in his stead. David Whitmer, John Whitmer, and W. W. Phelps were sustained as the Presidency in Far West, and a High Council, consisting of John Murdock, Solomon Hancock, Elias H'gbee, Calvin Bebee, John M. Hinkle, Thos. Grover, Simeon Carter, Lyman Wight, Newel Knight, Geo. M. Hinkle, Levi Jackman and Elisha H. Grover, was organized.

*Nov. 10.*—At a general meeting, held in Far West, it was voted that the Town of Far West should be enlarged so as to contain two square miles.

*December.*—The printing office in Kirtland was destroyed by fire, and the publication of the *Elders' Journal* stopped.

*Dec. 10.*—About this time Joseph Smith arrived in Kirtland from Missouri. During his absence a number of prominent men.







including Warren Parish, John F. Boynton, Luke S. Johnson and Joseph Coe, had united together for the overthrow of the Church in Kirtland.

*Dec 22.*—Apostle B. Young left Kirtland on account of the fury of the mob, who threatened to kill him because he would proclaim publicly and privately that he knew by the Holy Ghost that Joseph Smith was a Prophet of the Most High God.

*Dec 25.*—The first Latter-day Saint General Conference in England was held in the "Cock Pit," Preston. The Church in England numbered already about one thousand members. At this conference the Word of Wisdom was first publicly taught in England.

Apostasy, persecution, confusion and mobocracy reigned in Kirtland at the close of the year.

1838.

*January 12.*—Joseph Smith and S. Rigdon left Kirtland, Ohio, on horseback, to escape mob violence.

*February 5.*—In a general assembly of Saints in Far West, Mo., David Whitmer, John Whitmer and W. W. Phelps were rejected as the Presidency of the Church in Missouri, because of transgressions.

*Feb. 10.*—Thomas B. Marsh and David W. Patten were appointed Presidents *pro tem.* of the Church in Missouri, until the arrival of Joseph Smith or Sidney Rigdon from Kirtland.

*March 10.*—W. W. Phelps and John Whitmer were excommunicated from the Church by the High Council, in Far West, Missouri. Some time afterwards W. W. Phelps was received back into the Church by rebaptism.

*March 14.*—Joseph Smith arrived at Far West, Mo., with his family, accompanied by Brigham Young and others.

*March.*—Answers to certain questions on Scripture were given by revelation through Joseph Smith. (D. & C., Sec. 113.)

*April 6.*—The Saints in Missouri met at Far West to celebrate the anniversary of the organization of the Church and to transact business. Thomas B. Marsh, Brigham Young and D. W. Patten were sustained as a Presidency of the Church in Missouri.

*April 12.*—O. Cowdery was excommunicated from the Church by the High Council, in Far West, Mo. The following day David Whitmer and Lyman E. Johnson were cut off.

*April 17.*—Section 114 of the Doctrine and Covenants was revealed to Joseph Smith, at Far West.

*April 20.*—H. C. Kimball and O. Hyde sailed from Liverpool for America, on the ship *Garrick*, and arrived at New York May 12th, and at Kirtland, Ohio, May 22nd.

*April 26.*—A revelation was given through Joseph Smith, at Far West, concerning the building up of that place and the Lord's House. (D. & C., Sec. 115.)

*May 11.*—Wm. E. McLellan was excommunicated from the Church, at Far West.

*May 19.*—Joseph Smith, S. Rigdon and others visited a place on the north side of Grand River (about 25 miles north of Far West), called by the Saints Spring Hill, which by revelation was named Adam-ondi-Ahman, it being the place where Adam called his posterity together and offered sacrifices. (D. & C., Sec. 116.)

*June 28.*—A Stake of Zion called Adam-ondi-Ahman was organized in Daviess County, Mo., with John Smith as President and R. Cahoon and Lyman Wight as his Counselors. A High Council was also organized. The members were John Lennon, Daniel Stanton, Mayhew Hillman, Daniel Carter, Isaac Perry, Harrison Sagers, Alanson Brown, Thomas Gordon, Lorenzo D. Barnes, G. A. Smith, Harvey Olmstead and Ezra Thayer.

*July 4.*—The corner stones of the House of the Lord, at Far West, Mo., were laid, agreeable to a commandment of the Lord, given April 26th, 1838.

*July 6.*—515 Saints left Kirtland, Ohio, for Missouri, under the direction of the Seventies.

*July 8.*—The revelation on tithing was given; and John Taylor, John E. Page, W. Woodruff and W. Richards were called by revelation to the Apostleship.

A revelation was also given, through Joseph Smith, concerning Wm. Marks, Newel K. Whitney, Oliver Granger and others. (D. & C., Sec. 117, 118 and 119.)

*July 18.*—A revelation, concerning the disposition of property tithing, was given through Joseph Smith, at Far West, Mo. (D. & C., Sec. 120.)

*July.*—The third number of the *Elders' Journal* was published, at Far West.

*August 6.*—The Missourians opposed the voting of the Saints at Gallatin, Daviess County, and a skirmish occurred, in which about twelve brethren gained a victory over about one hundred and fifty mobbers. Some of the brethren took their families into the hazel brush and guarded them during the night, through fear of the mob.

*Aug. 8.*—Joseph Smith and others called on Adam Black, a justice of the peace in Daviess County, Mo., and had a friendly con-







versation with him about the trouble in Gallatin.

*Aug. 30.*—Governor L. W. Boggs, of Missouri, ordered out a part of the State militia to quell the civil disturbances in Caldwell, Daviess and Carroll Counties. The whole Upper Missouri was in an uproar and state of confusion about the "Mormons."

*Aug.*—The Saints in De Witt, Carroll Co., were threatened by the mob.

*September 3.*—A great number of mobbers had collected in Daviess County, Mo., with headquarters at Millport.

*Sept. 4.*—Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon commenced to study law, under the instructions of Generals Atchison and Doniphan.

*Sept. 7.*—Joseph Smith and Lyman Wight were put on trial before Judge Austin A. King, in Daviess County, they and others having been falsely accused of threatening Adam Black's life on their visit to his house Aug. 8th.

*Sept. 9.*—Captain William Allred, of Far West, arrested three men, who were bringing guns and ammunition from Richmond, Ray Co., to the mobbers in Daviess County, thus frustrating the plans of the mob.

*Sept. 14.*—The Kirtland Camp, which had been reduced to about 260 souls, passed through Springfield, Illinois, on its way to Missouri.

*October 1.*—The militia under Generals Atchison, Doniphan and Parks having succeeded in restoring temporary peace in Daviess County, the mobbers forthwith went to De Witt, Carroll Co., and attacked the Saints there.

*Oct. 4.*—The Kirtland Camp arrived at its destination, Adam-ondi-Ahman.

*Oct. 6.*—Joseph Smith arrived at De Witt, Carroll Co., whither he went to assist the brethren who were trying to defend themselves against an overwhelming mob force.

*Oct. 11.*—After several days' bombardment, the mob succeeded in driving the Saints from De Witt. During the siege some of them had perished from starvation, and their sufferings had been very great.

*Oct. 12.*—The exiles from De Witt arrived at Far West.

*Oct. 15.*—The brethren in Far West organized for self-defense. The mob renewed their depredations in Daviess County, by burning the houses of the Saints, driving off their stock, etc. Col. Lyman Wight, agreeable to an order from General Parks, organized a company in self-defense. This scared the mobbers, who fled from the neighborhood, after burning some of their houses, of which they wickedly accused the Saints.

*Oct. 23.*—The Saints were fleeing from the smaller settlements into Far West for safety, the mobs increasing in numbers all around. The most wicked lies were circulated about the Saints, and their movements in self-defense were by the State authorities construed into treason.

*Oct. 25.*—A battle was fought between a mob and about seventy-five brethren on Crooked River, Caldwell Co., Mo., in which Gideon Carter was killed and eleven others wounded, among whom were Apostle D. W. Patten and Patrick O'Banion, who died soon afterwards.

*Oct. 27.*—David W. Patten was buried at Far West. This day the exterminating order of Governor L. W. Boggs was issued.

About this time Sampson Avard, an apostate, organized a company of Danites. The Church used every proper means to destroy his influence.

*Oct. 30.*—The Haun's Mill massacre took place, in which eighteen or nineteen defenseless Saints were inhumanly butchered by a mob. The mob-militia, about two thousand strong, under command of S. D. Lucas, arrived at Far West, and the citizens prepared for their own defense.

*Oct. 31.*—Joseph Smith, Sidney Rigdon, P. P. Pratt, Lyman Wight and G. W. Robinson were betrayed by Col. G. M. Hinkle and made prisoners in the camp of the mob-militia.

*November 1.*—Hyrum Smith and Amasa M. Lyman were brought as prisoners into camp. A court martial was held, and the "Mormon" prisoners were sentenced to be shot the following morning; they were, however, saved through the interference of General Doniphan.

On demand of Gen. Samuel D. Lucas the citizens of Far West were forced to give up their arms, after which the mob-militia pillaged the town, ravished women, and compelled the people, at the point of the bayonet, to sign deeds of trust for paying the expense of the mob. About eighty men were taken prisoners and the remainder ordered to leave the State.

*Nov. 2.*—Joseph Smith and fellow-prisoners were taken to Far West under a strong guard and permitted to see their families, from whom they then were rudely torn and started under a strong guard, commanded by Generals Lucas and Robert Wilson, for Independence, Jackson Co., where they arrived on the 4th.

*Nov. 4.*—Gen. John B. Clark arrived at Far West with about two thousand troops, and the following day he made most of the brethren prisoners.







*Nov. 6.*—Gen. John B. Clark delivered his famous speech to the brethren in Far West.

*Nov. 8.*—Gen. Wilson placed guards around Adam-ondi-Ahman, took all the men prisoners and put them under guard. A court of inquiry was organized, with Adam Black on the bench, which resulted in the acquittal of the prisoners.

*Nov. 9.*—Joseph Smith and fellow-prisoners arrived in Richmond, Ray County, Mo., where they were put in chains and much abused by their guards.

*Nov. 10.*—Gen. Wilson ordered every family to be out of Adam-ondi-Ahman in ten days, with permission to go to Caldwell County and tarry till spring, then to leave the State under pain of extermination.

*Nov. 13.*—A mock trial, which lasted sixteen days, was commenced in Richmond, and nearly sixty of the brethren were brought before Judge Austin A. King, charged with treason, murder, burglary, arson, robbery and larceny. Up to that date about thirty of the brethren had been killed and a multitude wounded since the hostilities commenced in August.

*Nov. 24.*—Twenty-three of the Far West prisoners were discharged in Richmond, as nothing could be found against them.

*Nov. 28.*—The remaining prisoners in Richmond were released, or admitted to bail, except Joseph Smith, Lyman Wight, Caleb Baldwin, Hyrum Smith, Alex. McKee and S. Rigdon, who were sent to jail in Liberty, Clay Co., to stand their trial for treason and murder, of which they were falsely accused; and P. P. Pratt, Morris Phelps, Luman Gibbs, Darwin Chase and Norman Shearer were confined in Richmond Jail to stand their trial on a similar charge.

*December 19.*—John Taylor and John E. Page were ordained to the Apostleship at Far West.

A petition from the Saints in Caldwell County was presented to the Missouri Legislature, causing much warm debate, but the petition was finally laid on the table, which meant that the Legislature would do nothing for the suffering Saints.

*Dec. 27.*—Anson Call was brutally whipped by a mob, near Elk Horn, Ray County, Mo.

### 1839.

*January 29.*—The Elders met in Far West to complete measures for the removal of the poor from Missouri, and pledged themselves to assist each other until all were removed.

*February 14.*—Brigham Young, President of the Twelve, left Far West for Illinois, on account of persecution.

*Feb. 23.*—Many of the fugitive Saints

having arrived at Quincy, Adams Co., Ill., the citizens of that place met to adopt measures for their relief.

*Feb.*—Sidney Rigdon was released from prison in Liberty Jail, Mo., on bail.

*March 17.*—Thomas B. Marsh, formerly President of the Twelve, W. W. Phelps, F. G. Williams, Geo. M. Hinkle and others were excommunicated from the Church at a conference, held in Quincy, Ill.

*March 20.*—Section 121 of the Doctrine and Covenants was written by Joseph Smith in Liberty Jail. A few days later sections 122 and 123 were also written by him.

*April 5.*—A company of about fifty men in Daviess County swore that they would never eat nor drink until they had murdered Joseph Smith.

*April 6.*—Joseph Smith and fellow-prisoners were started from Liberty Jail to Gallatin, Daviess County, Mo., where they arrived on the 8th, and were again subjected to a mock trial before a drunken court and jury.

*April 11.*—Ten mobbers made an unsuccessful attempt to kill Stephen Markham in Daviess County, Mo., because he had testified truthfully in the case of the prisoners.

*April 14.*—The committee for the removal of the Saints from Missouri moved 36 families into Tenney's Grove, about twenty-five miles from Far West.

*April 15.*—Joseph Smith and fellow-prisoners started from Daviess towards Boone County, Mo., under a change of venue.

*April 16.*—The guard being drunk, Joseph Smith and fellow-prisoners made their escape, and, after a severe journey, arrived in Quincy, Ill., on the 22nd.

*April 20.*—The last of the Saints left Far West. Thus a whole community, numbering about fifteen thousand souls, were expelled from their homes on account of their religion.

*April 24.*—P. P. Pratt and fellow-prisoners were brought before the grand jury of Ray County, at Richmond. Darwin Chase and Norman Shearer were dismissed, after having been imprisoned for six months.

*April 25.*—Joseph Smith and others visited Iowa for the purpose of finding a location for the Church. Commerce, Hancock Co., Ill., was finally selected as a gathering place for the Saints.

*April 26.*—Early in the morning a conference was held on the Temple site at Far West, Mo., by several of the Apostles (who had returned for that purpose, agreeable to a revelation given July 8, 1838) and others. W. Woodruff and Geo. A. Smith were ordained to the Apostleship. Alpheus Cutler, the master-workman of the Temple, then







commenced laying its foundation, in accordance with a revelation, by rolling up a large stone near the south-east corner. Isaac Russell, John Goodson, Luman Gibbs and twenty eight others were excommunicated from the Church.

*May 1.*—The first purchase of land for the Church in Commerce, Ill., was made by Joseph Smith and others. Commerce at that time consisted of one stone house, three frame houses and two block houses.

*May 3.*—Six of the Twelve Apostles met Joseph Smith near Quincy, Ill., for the first time after his release from prison.

*May 4 and 5.*—An important conference was held on the Presbyterian Camp Ground, near Quincy, Ill. The doings of the Twelve at Far West on April 26th were sanctioned. Elder Oliver Granger was appointed to go to Kirtland, Ohio, to preside, and the Saints in the Eastern States were advised to gather to Kirtland and settle that place as a Stake of Zion. It was also decided to send a delegate to Washington, D. C., to lay the grievances of the Saints before the General Government.

*May 6.*—At a conference, held in Quincy, Wm. Marks was appointed to preside in Commerce, and John P. Greene over the Saints in New York.

*May 9.*—Joseph Smith left Quincy with his family, and arrived the following day at Commerce.

*May 22.*—P. P. Pratt, Morris Phelps, Luman Gibbs and King Follet, having obtained a change of venue, left Richmond, Mo., handcuffed, for Columbia, Boone County, where they arrived on the 26th and were thrown into a filthy dungeon.

*June 11.*—About this time the first house erected by the Saints in Commerce was raised by Theodore Turley.

*June 24.*—The Church purchased the town of Nashville, in Lee County, Iowa Territory, and twenty thousand acres of land adjoining it.

*July 2.*—Joseph Smith advised that a town be built on the Iowa (Nashville) purchase, to be called Zarahemla.

*July 4.*—After more than seven months imprisonment without conviction, P. P. Pratt and Morris Phelps escaped from the Columbia jail, Boone County, Mo., and arrived in Quincy, Ill., after days of dreadful suffering from hunger and fatigue. King Follett, who also tried to escape, was retaken.

*July.*—Much sickness prevailed among the Saints at Commerce, which at that time was a very unhealthy place, but many of them were miraculously healed by the power of God.

*July 22.*—Elijah Fordham and a number

of others in Commerce and Montrose were instantly healed, under the powerful administration of Joseph Smith.

*August 8.*—John Taylor and Wilford Woodruff started from Commerce on a mission to England.

*Aug. 29.*—P. P. Pratt, O. Pratt and Hiram Clark started from Commerce on a mission to England.

*September 18.*—B. Young and H. C. Kimball started from Commerce on their mission to England, leaving their families in poverty and sickness.

*Sept. 21.*—Geo. A. Smith, R. Hedlock and Theodore Turley started from Commerce for England on a mission.

*October 5.*—At a General Conference, held at Commerce, Wm. Marks was appointed President of that Stake, E. Partridge, Bishop of the upper ward, and V. Knight, Bishop of the lower ward. G. W. Harris, Samuel Bent, Henry G. Sherwood, David Fulmer, Alpheus Cutler, Wm. Huntington, Thomas Grover, Newel Knight, Chas. C. Rich, David Dort, Seymour Brunson and Lewis D. Wilson were chosen members of the High Council.

John Smith was appointed to preside over the Saints on the other side of the Mississippi River, in Iowa Territory, together with Alanson Ripley as Bishop. Asahel Smith, John M. Burk, A. O. Smoot, Richard Howard, Willard Snow, Erastus Snow, David Pettigrew, Elijah Fordham, Edward Fisher, Elias Smith, John Patten and Stephen Chase were elected a High Council.

*Oct. 17.*—H. C. Kimball was poisoned by Dr. Modisett at Terre Haute, Indiana, but his life was saved by the administration of Brigham Young.

*Oct. 19.*—The High Council appointed for the Church in Iowa met for the first time, in Nashville, Iowa. R. Cahoon and Lyman Wight were appointed counselors to John Smith.

*Oct. 29.*—Joseph Smith, accompanied by S. Rigdon, E. Higbee and O. P. Rockwell, started for Washington, D. C., to lay the grievances of the Saints before the Congress of the United States.

*Oct.*—King Follett, the last of the Missouri prisoners, had his trial and was set free.

*November.*—The first number of the *Times and Seasons* was published in Commerce, Illinois.

*Nov. 3.*—James Mulholland, Joseph Smith's clerk, died at Commerce.

*Nov. 27.*—Brigham Young rebuked the wind and waves on Lake Erie, and he was obeyed.

*Nov. 28.*—Joseph Smith arrived in Washington, D. C.



of others in Tennessee and Missouri were  
instantly posted under the general admin-  
istration of Joseph Smith.  
Nov. 8.—John Taylor and William  
Woodruff arrived from Cincinnati on a dis-  
tinct to England.  
Nov. 20.—P. F. Pratt, G. Hunt and Hin-  
driest arrived from Cincinnati on a mission  
to England.  
Nov. 21.—H. Young and H. F. Lunt  
will start from Cincinnati on their mission  
to England, leaving their families in poverty  
and distress.  
Nov. 21.—One A. Smith, H. Wallace and  
Theodore Parker arrived from Cincinnati in  
England on a mission.  
Dec. 5.—At a General Conference, held  
at Cincinnati, N. Y. Smith was appointed  
President of the state, E. Partridge, Bishop  
of the upper ward, and V. Ketchum, Bishop  
of the lower ward. G. W. Hunt, Samuel Hunt,  
Henry H. Johnson, David Jones, Alpheus  
Cady, Wm. Huntington, Thomas Carter,  
Nesbit Knight, Chas. E. Hunt, David Hunt,  
Lyman Johnson and Isaac H. Wilson  
were chosen members of the High Council.  
John Smith was appointed to preside over  
the session on the other side of the Mississippi  
River, to Iowa Territory, together with  
Almon Wright as Bishop, Asael Smith,  
John A. Hunt, A. O. Snow, Richard Hendricks,  
William Hunt, James Hunt, David Hunt,  
Geo. E. Hunt, Thomas Hunt, and John Hunt  
Smith, John Smith and Joseph Hunt were  
chosen a High Council.  
Dec. 17.—H. C. Kimball was appointed to  
the station at Terre Haute, Indiana, but  
his life was saved by the intervention of  
Indiana friends.  
Dec. 20.—The High Council appointed for  
the Church in Iowa met for the first time in  
Keosauqua, Iowa. H. C. Hunt and Lyman  
Hunt were appointed counselors to John  
Smith.  
Dec. 28.—Joseph Smith, accompanied by  
A. Hunt, E. Hughes and G. W. Hunt, re-  
turned for Washington, D. C., to lay the  
groundwork of the temple before the Congress  
of the United States.  
Dec.—After the first of the Missouri  
missionaries had left and was set free  
from the state, the first number of the Times  
and Seasons was published in Cincinnati.  
Jan. 8.—James Matthews, Joseph  
Smith, and others arrived at Cincinnati.  
Jan. 27.—William Young visited the  
temple and returned to the state and to his  
home.  
Jan. 28.—Joseph Smith arrived in Wash-  
ington, D. C.

commenced laying its foundation, in accord-  
ance with a revelation by calling up a large  
stone near the south-west corner, from the  
wall, John Hancock, Benjamin Smith and twenty  
eight others were communicated from the  
Church.  
May 7.—The first purchase of land for the  
Church in Cincinnati, Ill., was made by the  
High Council and others. Commenced at that  
time consisted of one stone house, three  
frames houses and two black houses.  
May 7.—Six of the Twelve Apostles met  
Joseph Smith near Quincy, Ill., for the first  
time after his release from prison.  
May 7 and 8.—An important conference  
was held on the Frederickburg Camp Ground,  
near Quincy, Ill. The names of the Twelve  
at Far West on April 2nd were announced.  
Elder Oliver Granger was appointed to visit  
England, Ohio, to preside, and the saints in  
the Eastern states were advised to hasten to  
England and settle first there—a state of  
 Zion. It was also decided to send a delegate  
to Washington, D. C., to lay the foundation  
of the temple before the General Government.  
May 6.—At a conference, held in Quincy,  
Wm. Hunt was appointed to preside in  
Cincinnati, and John F. Brown over the  
Saints in New York.  
May 6.—Joseph Smith left Quincy with  
his family, and arrived the following day at  
Cincinnati.  
May 22.—P. F. Pratt, John P. Hughes, Lu-  
man Smith and King Folger, having obtained  
a change of venue, left Richmond, Va., bound  
for the Columbia House Company, where  
they arrived on the 20th and were thrown  
into a filthy dungeon.  
June 11.—From this time the first papers  
entered by the saints in Cincinnati were sent  
by Theodore Tilton.  
June 24.—The Church purchased between  
of Kentucky, in Lee County, 1,000 acres of  
land twenty thousand acres of land and set-  
tled it.  
July 2.—Joseph Smith visited the temple  
he built on the East (2nd St.) purchased  
to be called Nashville.  
July 4.—After more than seven months  
imprisonment without conviction, P. F.  
Pratt and Abner Pledge were released from the  
Columbia jail, Boone County, Mo., and  
arrived in Quincy, Ill., after a journey of  
suffering from hunger and fatigue. King  
Folger, who also had been in prison, was re-  
leased. These three were received at the  
Saints at Cincinnati, which at the time  
a very important place, but soon to be  
was relinquished, being by the state of  
God.  
July 22.—Ellis Fordham and a stranger



*December 19.*—W. Woodruff, John Taylor and Theodore Turley sailed from New York for England, and arrived in Liverpool Jan. 11th, 1840.

*Dec. 21.*—Joseph Smith arrived in Philadelphia (from Washington), where he remained until the 30th, preaching the Gospel.

1840.

*March 4.*—Joseph Smith arrived in Commerce from Washington, after a fruitless endeavor to obtain redress for the wrongs suffered by the Saints in Missouri. He had presented to Congress claims against Missouri from 491 individuals for about \$1,381,000.

The Committee on the Judiciary, to whom was referred the memorial of the Saints, had reported adversely to the prayer of the petitioners.

*March 9.*—B. Young, H. C. Kimball, P. P. Pratt, G. A. Smith and R. Hedlock sailed from New York on the *Patrick Henry* for Liverpool, where they arrived April 6th.

*March.*—Multitudes were being baptized into the Church in the United States and England.

W. Woodruff built up a large branch in Herefordshire, England.

*April 6.*—At a General Conference, held at Commerce, O. Hyde was called to go on a mission to Jerusalem.

*April 14.*—At a council of the Twelve, held in Preston, England, Willard Richards was ordained to the Apostleship.

*April 15.*—Orson Hyde left Commerce, Ill., on his mission to Jerusalem.

At a conference, held in Preston, England, where 34 branches and 1,686 members were represented, it was decided to publish a monthly periodical in the interest of the Church in England.

*April 21.*—The Postmaster General at Washington, D. C., changed the name of the Post Office at Commerce, Hancock Co., Ill., to Nauvoo, and appointed Geo. W. Robinson Postmaster.

*May 9.*—Elder Theodore Turley, who had been imprisoned in Stafford Jail, England, at the instigation of a Methodist preacher, was released.

*May 27.*—Bishop E. Partridge died at Nauvoo, 46 years old. He lost his life in consequence of the Missouri persecutions.

The first number of *The Latter-day Saints' Millennial Star* was published at Manchester, England; P. P. Pratt, editor.

*June 1.*—By this time the Saints had erected about two hundred and fifty houses in Nauvoo.

*June 6.*—Forty-one Saints sailed from

Liverpool, England, on the ship *Britannia*, for the United States, being the first Saints that gathered from a foreign land. John Moon was leader of the company.

*June 14.*—The Bran Green and Gadfield Elm Conference was organized in Worcestershire, England, consisting of twelve branches.

*June 21.*—At a meeting, held on Stanley Hill, Herefordshire, England, the Froome's Hill Conference was organized, consisting of twenty branches.

*July 7.*—James Allred, Noah Rogers, Alanson Brown and Benjamin Boyce were kidnapped from Hancock County, Ill., by Missourians, and brought to Tully, Lewis Co., Mo., where they were imprisoned, whipped and ill-treated until nearly dead. Brown and Allred escaped a few days afterwards.

*July 11.*—Apostle G. A. Smith ordained and set apart Wm. Barratt at Burslem, England, for a mission to South Australia. He was the first missionary to that country.

*July 20.*—John Moon's company of British emigrants arrived in New York.

*July 27.*—Apostle John Taylor sailed from Liverpool for Ireland to open the door of the Gospel in that country.

*July.*—The first British edition of the *Latter-day Saints' Hymn Book* was published in England.

*August 21.*—Noah Rogers and Benjamin Boyce escaped from their unlawful imprisonment in Missouri, during which they had been put in irons and suffered much.

*Aug. 31.*—H. C. Kimball baptized Henry Conner, a watchmaker—the first fruit of preaching the Gospel in London, England.

*Aug.*—Elder Wm. Donaldson, of the British army, sailed from England for the East Indies, he being the first member of the Church to visit that country.

*September 8.*—The ship *North America* sailed from Liverpool with about two hundred Saints, under the Presidency of Theodore Turley, bound for Nauvoo.

*Sept. 14.*—Joseph Smith, sen., Patriarch of the Church, died at Nauvoo, Ill.

*Sept. 15.*—The governor of Missouri made a demand on Governor Carlin, of Illinois, for Joseph Smith, S. Rigdon, Lyman Wight, P. P. Pratt, Caleb Baldwin and Alanson Brown as fugitives from justice.

*Sept.*—Apostle John Taylor and others first preached the Gospel on the Isle of Man.

*October 3.*—At a conference, held in Nauvoo, R. B. Thompson was appointed General Church Clerk, instead of Geo. W. Robinson. A. W. Babbitt was appointed to preside over the Church in Kirtland, and a







committee was appointed to organize new Stakes for the gathering of the Saints.

*Oct. 22.*—A Stake was organized at Lima, Hancock Co., Ill., with Isaac Morley as President and John Murdock and Walter Cox as his Counselors.

*Oct. 25.*—A Stake was organized at Quincy, Adams Co., Ill., with Daniel Stauton, Stephen Jones and Ezra T. Beuson as the Presidency.

*Oct. 27.*—A Stake called Mount Hope was organized at the steam mills, Columbus, Adams Co., Ill., with the following brethren as the Presidency: Abel Lamb, Sherman Gilbert, and John Smith.

*November 1.*—The Committee organized a Stake called Geneva, in Morgan Co., Ill., with Wm. Bosley, Howard S. Smith and Samuel Fowler as the Presidency.

*December 16.*—The charter for the incorporation of Nauvoo, granted by the State Legislature, was signed by Governor Thomas Carlin, but not to take effect until the first of February following.

### 1841

*January.*—The first British edition of the Book of Mormon was published in England.

*Jan. 19.*—An important revelation, concerning the building of the Nauvoo Temple, the order and authority of the Priesthood, etc, was giving to Joseph Smith, at Nauvoo. (D. C., Sec. 124.)

*Jan. 24.*—Hyrum Smith received the office of Patriarch to the Church, in place of Joseph Smith, sen., deceased. Wm. Law was appointed one of the First Presidents, in stead of Hyrum Smith.

*Jan. 30.*—At a meeting, held in Nauvoo, Joseph Smith was elected sole Trustee for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, the office to be vested in the First Presidency of the Church continually.

*February 1.*—The first election took place for members of the City Council of Nauvoo. John C. Bennett was elected mayor; Wm. Marks, Samuel H. Smith, Daniel H. Wells and Newel K. Whitney, aldermen; Joseph Smith, Hyrum Smith, Sidney Rigdon, Charles C. Rich, John F. Barnett, Wilson Law, Don Carlos Smith, John P. Greene and Vinson Knight, councilors.

*Feb. 3.*—The city council of Nauvoo elected Henry G. Sherwood marshal; James Sloan, recorder; Robert B. Thompson, treasurer; James Robinson, assessor; Austin Cowles, supervisor of streets.

*Feb. 4.*—The Nauvoo Legion, originally consisting of six companies, was organized with Joseph Smith as Lieutenant-General.

*Feb. 7.*—The ship *Sheffield* sailed from

Liverpool, England with 235 Saints under the leadership of Hiram Clark.

*Feb. 14.*—The London (England) Conference was organized with Lorenzo Snow as President.

*Feb. 13.*—O. Hyde sailed from New York for Liverpool, on his way to Jerusalem.

*Feb. 16.*—The ship *Echo* sailed from Liverpool with 109 Saints under the direction of Daniel Browitt.

*March 1.*—The city council divided the city of Nauvoo into four wards. An ordinance was also passed, giving free toleration and equal privileges in the city to all religious sects and denominations.

*March 10.*—Governor Carlin, of Illinois, commissioned Joseph Smith Lieutenant-General of the Nauvoo Legion.

*March 17.*—The ship *Uleste* sailed from Liverpool with 54 Saints under the direction of Thomas Smith and Wm. Moss.

*March.*—The Saints were commanded by revelation to build a city to be called Zarahemla opposite Nauvoo. (D. C., Sec. 125.)

*March 29.*—C. C. Rich and Austin Cowles were chosen as Counselors to Pres. Wm. Marks of the Nauvoo Stake of Zion.

*April 6.*—The corner stones of the Nauvoo Temple were laid. A General Conference that continued until the 11th was commenced in Nauvoo.

*April 8.*—Lyman Wight was chosen as an Apostle, in place of D. W. Patten, martyred in Missouri.

*April 21.*—B. Young, H. C. Kimball, O. Pratt, W. Woodruff, John Taylor, G. A. Smith and W. Richards sailed on the ship *Rochester* from Liverpool, accompanied by 130 Saints, and arrived in New York May 20th.

*May 22.*—At a conference, held in Kirtland, Ohio, Almon W. Babbitt was elected President of that Stake with Lester Brooks and Zebedee Coltrin as Counselors.

*May 24.*—The First Presidency in Nauvoo called upon all scattered Saints to gather to Hancock County, Ill., and Lee County, Iowa. All Stakes outside of these two counties were discontinued.

*June 5.*—Joseph Smith was arrested on a requisition from the State of Missouri, tried on the 9th, and liberated on the 10th on a writ of *habeas corpus*, at Monmouth, Warren Co., Illinois.

*June 22.*—Theodore Curtis who had been under arrest in Gloucester, England, five days for preaching the Gospel, was acquitted.

*July 1.*—B. Young, H. C. Kimball and John Taylor arrived at Nauvoo from their mission to England.

*July 9.*—A revelation to Brigham Young







was given, through Joseph Smith, at Nauvoo. (D. & C., Sec. 128.)

*July 13.*—Geo. A. Smith returned to Nauvoo from his mission to England.

*July 25.*—Wm. Yokum had his leg amputated on account of a wound received in the massacre at Haun's Mill, Mo.

*August 7.*—Don Carlos Smith, the youngest brother of the Prophet, died at Nauvoo.

*Aug. 12.*—Joseph Smith preached to about one hundred Sac and Fox Indians, (among whom were the chiefs Keokuk, Kiskuhosh and Appenoose,) who had come to visit him at Nauvoo.

*Aug 16.*—W. Richards arrived in Nauvoo from his mission to England.

*Aug. 25.*—Oliver Granger died in Kirtland, Ohio.

*Aug. 27.*—R. B. Thompson, Joseph Smith's scribe, died in Nauvoo.

*September 21.*—The ship *Tyrian* sailed from Liverpool for New Orleans with 204 Saints, under the direction of Joseph Fielding, bound for Nauvoo.

*Sept. 22.*—A company of brethren left Nauvoo for the Pinery, about five hundred miles north, to procure lumber for the Nauvoo Temple.

*October 2, 3 and 4.*—An important General Conference was held in the Grove at Nauvoo, and Joseph Smith declared, as the will of the Lord, that the Church should not hold another General Conference until they could meet in the Temple. James Sloan was elected Church clerk, instead of R. B. Thompson, deceased.

*Oct. 6.*—W. Woodruff arrived in Nauvoo from his mission to England.

*Oct. 7.*—In a council of the Twelve, a number of brethren was called on missions, among whom were Joseph Ball to South America and Harrison Sagers to Jamaica, West Indies.

*Oct. 24.*—O. Hyde, who had arrived in Jerusalem, ascended the Mount of Olives and dedicated the land by prayer for the gathering of the remnant of the Jews.

*November 8.*—The temporary baptismal font in the Nauvoo Temple was dedicated.

The ship *Chaos* sailed from Liverpool with 170 Saints, under the direction of Peter Melting, bound for Nauvoo.

*Nov. 21.*—Baptisms for the dead were commenced in the font, in the basement of the Nauvoo Temple.

*Nov. 24.*—The *Tyrian* Company of British Saints arrived at Warsaw, intending to settle Warren, a new town site, one mile south of Warsaw, which had been selected for a settlement of the Saints; but they soon

afterwards removed to Nauvoo, because of oppression on the part of anti-Mormons.

*December 4.*—The Stake organization at Ramus, Hancock County, Ill., was discontinued.

*Dec. 13.*—Willard Richards was appointed Joseph Smith's private secretary and general clerk for the Church.

*Dec. 22.*—John Snider was called by revelation on a special mission to Europe, bearing a message from the Twelve.

This year the *Gospel Reflector*, a semi-monthly periodical, was published by B. Winchester, in Philadelphia, Pa., in the interest of the Church.

## 1842.

*January 6.*—A conference was held at Zarahemla, opposite Nauvoo, when a Stake of Zion, previously organized there, was discontinued, and a branch organized in its stead, with John Smith as President.

*Jan. 12.*—The ship *Tremont* sailed from Liverpool with 143 Saints, bound for Nauvoo via New Orleans.

*February 3.*—W. Woodruff took the superintendency of the printing office and John Taylor of the editorial department of the *Times and Seasons*, in Nauvoo.

*Feb. 5.*—The ship *Hope* sailed from Liverpool for New Orleans with 270 Saints.

*Feb. 20.*—The ship *John Cummins* sailed from Liverpool with about two hundred Saints.

*March 12.*—The ship *Hanovers* sailed from Liverpool with about two hundred Saints, under the direction of Amos Fielding.

*March 15.*—Joseph Smith took charge of the editorial department of the *Times and Seasons*.

*March 17.*—The organization of the Female Relief Society of Nauvoo was commenced. It was completed on the 24th with Emma Smith as President; Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Whitney and Mrs. Sarah M. Cleveland, Counselors; Miss Elvira Cole, treasurer; and Eliza R. Snow, secretary.

*March 20.*—Joseph Smith baptized 80 persons in the Mississippi River, after which he confirmed about fifty.

*March 26.*—John Snider left Nauvoo on his special mission to England.

*March 27.*—Joseph Smith baptized 107 persons in the Mississippi River.

*March.*—The *Millennial Star* office was moved from Manchester (No. 47, Oxford Street) to the Church emigration office in Liverpool (No. 36, Chapel Street).

*April 6-8.*—During a special conference, held in Nauvoo, 275 brethren were ordained to the office of Elders.







*April 13.*—About two hundred Saints arrived in Nauvoo from Great Britain.

*April 16.*—The *Wasp*, a miscellaneous weekly newspaper, was first published in Nauvoo; Wm. Smith, editor.

*April 29.*—Joseph Smith writes: "A conspiracy against the peace of my household was made manifest, and it gave me some trouble to counteract the design of certain base individuals, and restore peace. The Lord makes manifest to me many things, which it is not wisdom for me to make public, until others can witness the proof of them."

*May 4.*—Joseph Smith gave James Adams, Hyrum Smith, Newel K. Whitney, George Miller, Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and Willard Richards instructions about holy endowments.

*May 7.*—The Nauvoo Legion, now numbering 26 companies, or 2,000 men, was reviewed and fought a sham battle. John C. Bennett conspired against the Prophet's life, but failed to carry out his design.

*May 6.*—Ex-Governor L. W. Boggs, of Missouri, was shot, but not killed, at Independence, Mo.

*May 19.*—John C. Bennett having resigned the mayorship of Nauvoo, Joseph Smith was elected by the city council to fill the vacancy.

*May 24.*—Chauncey L. Higbee was cut off from the Church by the High Council of Nauvoo, for unchaste and unvirtuous conduct.

*May 25.*—The authorities of the Church had at this time withdrawn their fellowship from John C. Bennett, who soon afterwards left Nauvoo.

*June 1.*—At a general conference held in Manchester, England, 8,265 officers and members of the Church were represented.

*July 3.*—Joseph Smith spoke to 8,000 people in Nauvoo.

*August 6.*—Joseph Smith prophesied that the Saints would be driven to the Rocky Mountains, where they should become a mighty people.

*Aug. 8.*—Joseph Smith was arrested by a deputy sheriff in Nauvoo, by requisition from Gov. Reynolds, of Missouri, falsely accused of being accessory to the shooting of ex-Governor Boggs. O. P. Rockwell was also arrested as principal. A writ of *habeas corpus* was issued by the municipal court of Nauvoo, by which the prisoners were released for the time being.

*Aug. 10.*—The deputy sheriff returned to Nauvoo to re-arrest Joseph Smith and O. P. Rockwell, but they could not be found. To escape imprisonment the Prophet had to

keep concealed for some time. His first retreat was the house of his uncle John Smith, at Zarahemla, across the river from Nauvoo.

*Aug. 11.*—Joseph Smith concealed himself in the house of Edward Sayer, in Nauvoo.

*Aug. 18.*—Rumors being afloat that the Prophet's hiding place was discovered, he changed his quarters from Brother Sayer's to Carlos Granger's, who lived in the north-east part of Nauvoo.

Great excitement prevailed among the people around Nauvoo on account of J. C. Bennett's lies.

*Aug. 19.*—Joseph Smith returned to his own house in the evening.

*Aug. 20.*—Amasa M. Lyman was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles.

*Aug. 21.*—S. Rigdon bore testimony in public meeting of his daughter Eliza being raised from the dead by the power of God.

*Aug. 29.*—After not showing himself in public for three weeks, Joseph spoke to a meeting of Saints in Nauvoo; 380 Elders volunteered to take missions to the various States of the Union for the purpose of refuting Bennett's lies.

*Aug.*—O. Hyde published a pamphlet of 120 pages in the German language, in Germany, entitled "A Cry in the Wilderness," etc., setting forth the rise, progress and doctrines of the Church.

*September 1.*—Joseph Smith wrote an address to the Saints in Nauvoo concerning baptism for the dead. (D. & C., Sec. 127.)

*Sept. 3.*—Another effort was made to arrest Joseph Smith without legal process. His house was searched, but he eluded pursuit, and afterwards kept himself hid for some time in the house of Edward Hunter.

*Sept. 6.*—Joseph Smith wrote another important address to the Saints. (D. & C., Sec. 128.)

*Sept. 10.*—Joseph Smith returned home undiscovered.

*Sept. 17.*—The ship *Sidney* sailed from Liverpool with 180 Saints; it arrived at New Orleans Nov. 11th.

*Sept. 25.*—The ship *Medford* sailed from Liverpool with 214 Saints, under the presidency of Orson Hyde; it arrived in New Orleans Nov. 13th.

*Sept. 29.*—The ship *Henry* sailed from Liverpool for New Orleans, with 157 Saints, under the direction of John Snider.

*October 2.*—Reports reached Joseph Smith that Gov. Reynolds, of Missouri, had offered a reward for the arrest of himself and O. P. Rockwell.

*Oct. 7.*—Joseph Smith again left home to elude the pursuit of his enemies, leaving his







wife Emma sick. He returned on the 20th.

*Oct. 13.*—Some of the brethren arrived in Nauvoo from Wisconsin, with 90,000 feet of lumber and 24,000 cubic feet of timber for the Temple and Nauvoo House.

*Oct. 20.* Thomas Ward succeeded P. P. Pratt as President of the European Mission, with Lorenzo Snow and Hiram Clark as Counselors.

*Oct. 29.*—The ship *Emerald* sailed from Liverpool with 250 Saints, under the leadership of P. P. Pratt. Because of ice in the Mississippi River the company was detained during the winter in St. Louis, Alton, Chester and other places, and did not arrive in Nauvoo until April 12, 1843.

*November 15.*—John Taylor became Joseph Smith's successor as the editor of the *Times and Seasons*.

*Nov. 17.*—Alpheus Harmon, who was returning from a mission, was frozen to death on the prairie, between Nauvoo and Carthage.

*December 4.*—The city of Nauvoo was divided into ten wards.

*Dec. 7.*—O. Hyde returned to Nauvoo from his mission to Jerusalem.

*Dec. 20.*—Lorenzo D. Barnes died at Bradford, England—the first death of an Elder on a foreign mission.

*Dec. 21.*—W. Richards, who had been in the East several months, was appointed Church Historian, etc.

*Dec. 26.*—Joseph Smith was arrested the third time on a requisition from the State of Missouri.

*Dec. 27.*—Joseph Smith, accompanied by several brethren, left Nauvoo for Springfield, where they arrived on the 30th.

### 1843.

*January 2.*—Joseph Smith prophesied that he should not go to Missouri dead or alive.

*Jan. 4.*—Joseph Smith was on trial before Judge Pope, of Springfield, on the wicked accusation of being an accessory to the shooting of ex-Governor Boggs of Missouri.

*Jan. 5.*—Joseph Smith was found innocent and acquitted.

*Jan. 10.*—Joseph Smith and company arrived at Nauvoo from the trip to Springfield.

*Jan. 16.*—The ship *Swanton* sailed from Liverpool with 212 Saints for New Orleans, led by Lorenzo Snow. The emigrants arrived in Nauvoo April 12th.

*Jan. 17.*—The Saints being overjoyed because of Joseph Smith's release, meetings of prayer and thanksgiving were held in Nauvoo.

*February 7.*—P. P. Pratt arrived at his house in Nauvoo from his mission to England.

*Feb. 9.*—Joseph Smith received by revelation three grand keys, by which bad angels, or spirits, may be known. (D. & C., Sec. 129.)

*March 3.*—The Illinois Legislature passed a bill for repealing the Nauvoo City charter, which, however, was not approved.

*March 4.*—O. P. Rockwell was taken prisoner in St. Louis by the Missourians.

*March 8.*—The ship *Yorkshire* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 82 Saints onboard, led by Thomas Bullock; the emigrants arrived in Nauvoo May 31st via New Orleans.

*March 15.*—Joseph Smith prophesied that O. P. Rockwell would get away honorably from the Missourians.

*March 21.*—The ship *Clayborne* sailed from Liverpool with 106 Saints.

*March.*—A "Young Gentlemen's and Ladies' Relief Society" was organized in Nauvoo, with Wm. Cutler as President.

Joseph Smith studied the German language.

*April 2.*—Important items of instruction were given by Joseph Smith, in Nauvoo. (D. & C., Sec. 130.)

*April 6.*—At a conference, held in the Kirtland Temple, it was decided, that all the Saints in that place should remove to Nauvoo.

*April 6—8.*—An important conference was held on the floor of the Temple in Nauvoo.

Joseph Smith prophesied that Christ would not come until he (Joseph) was eighty-five years old.

*April 10.*—About one hundred and fifteen Elders were called on missions to different States, at a special conference, held in Nauvoo.

*April 13.*—Joseph Smith preached to the British Saints, who had arrived in Nauvoo the day previous.

*April 23.*—Six brass plates and a skeleton were found by Mr. R. Wiley and others, near Kinderhook, Pike Co., Ill.

*May 3.*—The first number of the *Nauvoo Neighbor*, a newspaper, was issued at Nauvoo, instead of the *Wasp*, suspended.

*May 16th and 17th.*—Joseph Smith made some important remarks about the celestial glory, in Ramus, Ill. (D. & C., Sec. 131.)

*May 18.*—Returning to Nauvoo from his visit to Ramus, Joseph Smith dined with Judge Stephen A. Douglas, in Carthage, Hancock Co., Ill. During the conversation that took place Joseph prophesied that Douglas would aspire to the Presidency of the United States, but if he ever turned his hand against the Latter-day Saints, he







should feel the hand of the Almighty upon him, etc.

**May 23.**—Addison Pratt, Noah Rogers, Benjamin F. Grouard and Enowlton F. Hanks were set apart for a mission to the Society Islands.

**May 26.**—Joseph Smith gave endowments, and also instructions on the Priesthood and the new and everlasting covenant, to Hyrum Smith, B. Young, H. C. Kimball and others.

**June 1.**—Elders A. Pratt, B. F. Grouard, K. F. Hanks and N. Rogers started from Nauvoo, on their mission to the Society Islands.

**June 8.**—Elias Higbee died in Nauvoo.

**June 11.**—A conference was held at Lima and the branch in that place reorganized, with Isaac Morley as President, and Gardiner Snow, Bishop.

**June 13.**—Joseph Smith left Nauvoo with his wife Emma to visit her sister, living near Dixon, Lee County, Ill.

**June 23.**—Joseph Smith was arrested and brutally treated by J. H. Reynolds, sheriff of Jackson Co., Mo., and Constable H. T. Wilson, of Carthage, Ill., without legal process, and only through interference of friends in Dixon saved from being kidnapped and taken to Missouri.

**June 24.**—The corner stones of the Masonic Temple in Nauvoo were laid.

Joseph Smith secured a writ of *habeas corpus* and started towards Ottawa, to have his case examined by Judge John D. Caton, but arriving at Pawpaw Grove, the company learned that Judge Caton was not at home, and, therefore, returned to Dixon the following day.

**June 25.**—News of Joseph Smith being kidnapped reached Nauvoo, and 175 men immediately started on horseback to his rescue.

**June 26.**—Joseph Smith started under guard towards Quincy, Ill.

**June 27.**—The company traveling with Joseph Smith was met by the brethren from Nauvoo, when it was decided that instead of going to Quincy to have the writ of *habeas corpus* examined, the prisoner and escort should proceed to Nauvoo.

**June 30.**—Joseph Smith and company arrived in Nauvoo, nearly the whole city turning out to meet him. In the afternoon he addressed the people, giving the history of his arrest. While he was speaking Officers Reynolds and Wilson started for Carthage and tried to raise a mob; afterwards they petitioned Gov. Ford for militia to take Joseph out of Nauvoo by force.

**July 1.**—Joseph Smith was tried before

the municipal court of Nauvoo on a writ of *habeas corpus* and released.

**July 2.**—Joseph Smith had a pleasant interview with several Pottawattamie chiefs who had come to visit him, and a very good impression was made upon the Indians.

The steamboat *Maid of Iowa* returned to Nauvoo, after a very adventurous trip in search of Joseph. The brethren who had participated in that river expedition, numbering about eighty, were blessed by the Prophet.

**July 3.**—A number of Elders was called to visit the various counties of Illinois, to preach the Gospel and disabuse the public mind with regard to Joseph Smith's arrest.

C. C. Rich and a company of twenty-five men who had been out searching for the Prophet returned to Nauvoo, having traveled about five hundred miles on horseback in seven days.

**July 4.**—Nauvoo was visited by about one thousand gentlemen and ladies from St. Louis, Quincy and Burlington.

**July 7.**—Mr. Braman arrived in Nauvoo as a messenger from the governor, to learn the particulars of Joseph Smith's late arrest.

**July 8.**—Bishop Miller arrived in Nauvoo from the Pinery with 157,000 feet of lumber and 70,000 shingles for the Temple.

**July 12.**—The revelation on celestial marriage was written in the presence of Hyrum Smith and Wm. Clayton. (D. & C., Sec. 132.)

**August 11.**—General James Adams, of Springfield, died in Nauvoo.

**Aug. 31.**—Joseph Smith moved into the Nauvoo Mansion.

**September 5.**—The ship *Mitoka* sailed from Liverpool with 280 Saints, bound for Nauvoo.

**Sept. 6.**—At an anti-“Mormon” meeting, held in Carthage, Hancock Co., Ill., resolutions were adopted against Joseph Smith and the Saints in Nauvoo.

**Sept. 15.**—Joseph Smith opened the Nauvoo Mansion as a hotel.

**Sept. 30.**—Reuben Hedlock and other missionaries from Nauvoo arrived in Liverpool, England.

**October 3.**—Joseph Smith gave a dinner party in the “Nauvoo Mansion” to about two hundred Saints.

**Oct. 6.**—At a special conference, held in Nauvoo, serious complaints were made against Sidney Rigdon.

**Oct. 8.**—Sidney Rigdon was continued as Counselor to Joseph Smith, although the Prophet said, “I have thrown him off my shoulders, and you have again put him on me; you may carry him, but I will not.”

**Oct. 20.**—John P. Greene returned to







Nauvoo from a mission to New York State with about one hundred emigrants.

*Oct. 21.*—The ship *Champion* sailed from Liverpool with 91 Saints, bound for Nauvoo.

*Oct. 22.*—Apostles B. Young, H. C. Kimball and Geo. A. Smith returned to Nauvoo from a mission to the Eastern States.

*November 3.*—Knowlton F. Hanks, one of the missionaries to the Pacific Islands, died at sea. He was the first Elder who died and was buried at sea.

*Nov. 6.*—Erastus Snow returned to Nauvoo with a company of emigrants from Massachusetts.

*Nov. 19.*—Philander Avery was kidnapped from the neighborhood of Warsaw and carried forcibly across the Mississippi River to Missouri.

*December 2.*—O. Hyde, P. P. Pratt, W. Woodruff, G. A. Smith and O. Spencer received their endowments; 35 persons were present.

Daniel Avery was kidnapped from Bear Creek, Hancock Co., by a company of Missourians, and imprisoned in Monticello Jail, Lewis Co., Mo., where his son Philander already was confined.

*Dec. 7.*—The German brethren met at the Assembly Room, in Nauvoo, chose Bishop Daniel Garu as their presiding Elder, and organized to have preaching done in their own language.

*Dec. 18.*—John Ellioth, a schoolmaster, was arrested and brought to Nauvoo, where he was tried and found guilty of having kidnapped Daniel Avery and son.

*Dec. 19.*—The Nauvoo Legion paraded near the Temple, was inspected by the officers and instructed to prepare for meeting the mob, which was gathering in the neighborhood.

*Dec. 21.*—The city council of Nauvoo signed a petition to Congress, praying for redress for the Missouri persecutions.

*Dec. 22.*—David Holman's house, near Ramus, Hancock Co., Ill., was burned by the mob.

*Dec. 25.*—O. P. Rockwell arrived in Nauvoo from nearly a year's imprisonment in Missouri without conviction, during which time he was subjected to the most cruel treatment imaginable.

Daniel Avery was liberated from his imprisonment in Missouri, his son having previously escaped.

*Dec. 29.*—Forty policemen were sworn into office in the city of Nauvoo.

1844.

*January 2.*—Jonathan Pugmire, sen., and Thos. Cartwright, who had been imprisoned

in Chester, England, about six weeks, for the accidental drowning of Mrs. Cartwright during an attempt to baptize her Nov. 23, 1843, were acquitted.

*Jan. 3.*—A special session of the city council was held in Nauvoo because of Wm. Law's intimation that his life was in danger.

*Jan. 5.*—Wm. Marks, President of the Nauvoo Stake of Zion, being alarmed on account of a fire being kindled near his house, made his statements before the city council; his fears were unfounded.

*Jan. 9.*—Elder H. S. Eldredge, a county constable, was prevented by mob force from performing an official duty in Carthage.

*Jan. 10.*—John Smith, uncle to Joseph Smith, the Prophet, was ordained a Patriarch.

*Jan. 16.*—Francis M. Higbee was tried before the municipal court of Nauvoo for slandering Joseph Smith.

*Jan. 23.*—The ship *Fanny* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 210 Saints on board, under the direction of Wm. Kay, bound for Nauvoo. It arrived in New Orleans March 7th.

*Jan. 29.*—At a political meeting, held in Nauvoo, Joseph Smith was nominated a candidate for the Presidency of the United States. Soon afterwards a large number of Elders were sent to the various States of the Union to electioneer for him.

*February 6.*—The ship *Isaac Allerton* sailed from Liverpool with 60 Saints, bound for Nauvoo.

*Feb. 7.*—Joseph Smith completed his address to the people of the United States, entitled: "Views of the Powers and Policy of the Government of the United States."

*Feb. 11.*—The ship *Swanton* sailed from Liverpool with 81 Saints, bound for Nauvoo, where they arrived April 18th.

*Feb. 17.*—The anti-Mormons held a convention at Carthage, Ill., the object being to devise ways and means for expelling the Saints from the State.

*Feb. 20.*—Joseph Smith instructed the Twelve Apostles to send a delegation to California and Oregon, to search for a good location, to which the Saints could remove after the completion of the Temple. The delegation was appointed the next day.

*Feb. 23.*—Another meeting was held in favor of the California and Oregon expedition. Several of the brethren volunteered to go.

*Feb. 25.*—Joseph Smith prophesied that in five years the Saints would be out of the power of their old enemies, whether apostates or of the world.

*Feb. 29.*—Moses Smith and Rufus Beach







volunteered to join the Oregon exploring expedition.

*March 4.*—It was decided in council to cease work on the Nauvoo House until the Temple was completed.

*March 5.*—The ship *Glasgow* sailed from Liverpool with 150 Saints, led by Hiram Clark, bound for Nauvoo, where they arrived April 26th.

*March 11.*—Joseph Smith and the leading authorities of the Church held another council about the Saints moving to the mountains.

*March 24.*—Joseph Smith spoke in public meeting against C. L. Higbee, R. D. Foster, Wm. and Wilson Law and others as conspirators against his life.

*March 26.*—Joseph Smith petitioned Congress to protect the citizens of the United States emigrating west; this he did in view of the Saints going to the mountains in the near future.

*April 5.*—The Masonic temple in Nauvoo was dedicated.

*April 6.*—A conference, which lasted five days, commenced in Nauvoo. The Prophet spoke to 20,000 Saints on the 7th, and on the 8th declared the whole of North and South America to be the land of Zion.

*April 13.*—Under the leadership of Wm. Kay, 210 British Saints arrived at Nauvoo.

*April 18.*—Wm. and Wilson Law, R. D. Foster and other apostates, formerly prominent in the Church, were excommunicated.

*April 26.*—Augustine Spencer, Robert D. Foster, Charles Foster and C. L. Higbee were arrested and fined, in Nauvoo, for assault and resisting the officers.

*May 4.*—Elders N. Rogers and B. Grouard landed on the island of Tahiti.

*May 6.*—Joseph Smith was arrested in Nauvoo on complaint of F. M. Higbee, but took out a writ of *habeas corpus*, and was tried on the 8th before the municipal court of Nauvoo, which resulted in Joseph's acquittal and Higbee being sentenced to pay the costs of suit.

*May 17.*—A State convention was held in Nauvoo, in which Joseph Smith was nominated as a candidate for the Presidency and S. Rigdon for the Vice-Presidency of the United States.

*May 21.*—B. Young, H. C. Kimball, Lyman Wight and about a hundred other Elders left Nauvoo on their political mission to the East. Elders Woodruff, G. A. Smith and others had left on the 9th.

*May 23.*—Joseph Smith had a talk with a number of Sac and Fox Indians in Nauvoo.

*May 25.*—Joseph Smith learned that the

grand jury in Carthage had found two indictments against him one of them for polygamy.

*May 27.*—Joseph Smith, accompanied by a number of friends, went to Carthage, to have the indictments against him investigated by the circuit court, but the prosecution not being ready the case was continued until next term.

*June 7.*—The first and only number of the *Nauvoo Expositor* was published, edited by Sylvester Emmons.

*June 10.*—The paper and printing material of the *Nauvoo Expositor* were destroyed, according to the proclamation by the city council, declaring it a nuisance.

*June 12.*—Joseph Smith was arrested on a charge of destroying the *Expositor*, tried before the municipal court of Nauvoo and acquitted. The following day the other members of the city council were also tried before the same court, on a similar charge, and honorably acquitted.

*June 14.*—Joseph Smith communicated the facts connected with the removal of the *Expositor's* printing materials, to Gov. Thos. Ford by letter.

*June 16.*—In a public meeting, held in Nauvoo, a number of delegates were called to visit the different precincts in the county to lay a truthful statement of the troubles in Nauvoo before the people. Joseph Smith, as mayor of the city, also stated the facts in a proclamation.

*June 17.*—Joseph Smith and a number of others were arrested, on complaint of W. G. Ware, for riot in destroying the *Expositor*, tried before Justice D. H. Wells, and, after a long and close examination, acquitted.

Mobs began to gather in the surrounding country, threatening to drive the Saints from Nauvoo.

*June 18.*—The Nauvoo Legion was ordered out and the city declared under martial law, by the proclamation of the mayor, Joseph Smith. The Prophet delivered his last public address. An extra of the *Warsaw Signal* was read, in which all the "old citizens" were called upon to assist the mob in driving away the Saints.

*June 19.*—Mobs were gathering at different points to attack Nauvoo.

*June 20.*—General Joseph Smith, with other officers of the Legion, examined the approaches to Nauvoo as a preparatory measure for defense. The Prophet also sent for the Twelve Apostles, who were on missions, to come home immediately.

*June 22.*—Late in the evening Joseph and Hyrum Smith and Willard Richards left Nauvoo and crossed the Mississippi, with the







intention to flee to the West, and thus escape from their enemies.

*June 23.*—Through the solicitation of Emma Smith, and other supposed friends, Joseph Smith and his companions returned to Nauvoo.

*June 24.*—Joseph and Hyrum Smith, accompanied by 17 friends, started for Carthage, to submit to another trial under pledge of protection from Governor Ford. On the way they received a demand from the governor for surrendering the State arms in possession of the Nauvoo Legion; Joseph returned and complied with the request, and then proceeded to Carthage.

*June 25.*—Joseph Smith and his brethren surrendered themselves to a constable and submitted to a mock trial, after which they were, contrary to law, remanded to prison.

*June 26.*—Governor Ford had along interview with the prisoners in Carthage Jail, renewed his promises of protection and said if he went to Nauvoo, he would take them with him.

*June 27.*—Gov. Ford went to Nauvoo, leaving the prisoners in jail to be guarded by their most bitter enemies, the "Carthage Greys." About 5:20 p. m. an armed mob with blackened faces surrounded and entered the jail, murdering Joseph and Hyrum Smith in cold blood; John Taylor was badly wounded, while W. Richards only received a slight wound on his ear.

*June 28.*—Dr. W. Richards and S. H. Smith conveyed the bodies of the murdered men to Nauvoo, where they were met by the officers of the Nauvoo Legion and a very large number of citizens.

*June 29.*—About ten thousand persons visited and viewed the remains of the martyred Prophet and Patriarch. The funeral took place in the evening.

*July 2.*—John Taylor was brought home to Nauvoo from Carthage.

*July 8.*—P. P. Pratt arrived at Nauvoo; he was the first of the absent Twelve to return.

*July 25.*—Erastus Snow and many other Elders arrived home. All seemed weighed down with gloom.

*July 28.*—Apostle G. A. Smith and a party of brethren arrived at Nauvoo.

*July 29.*—A branch of the Church, consisting of eleven members, was organized by Addison Pratt on the island of Tooboui, (Society Islands.)

*July 30.*—Samuel H. Smith, brother of the Prophet, died in Nauvoo.

*July 31.*—Apostle Amasa M. Lyman arrived in Nauvoo.

*August 2.*—A political meeting of the citi-

zens of Hancock County was held near the Temple in Nauvoo. Great excitement prevailed throughout the county. The mob party was determined to elect officers who would screen the murderers of Joseph and Hyrum Smith and exterminate the "Mormons."

*Aug. 3.*—Sidney Rigdon arrived at Nauvoo from Pittsburg, Penn.

*Aug. 4.*—Sidney Rigdon preached to the Saints in Nauvoo, declaring that a guardian should be appointed to build up the Church to Joseph, intimating that he was the man who should lead the Saints.

*Aug. 6.*—Apostles B. Young, H. C. Kimball, Lyman Wight, O. Hyde, O. Pratt and W. Woodruff arrived in Nauvoo.

*Aug. 7.*—The Twelve met in Council with Elder Taylor, at his house in Nauvoo; they found him recovering from his wounds. In the afternoon the Twelve, the High Council and High Priests held a meeting in the Seventies' Hall, where S. Rigdon's claim to lead the Church was considered.

*Aug. 8.*—A special meeting of the Church was held in Nauvoo, in which Elder Rigdon harangued the Saints about choosing a guardian, etc. In the afternoon-meeting the Twelve Apostles, through their President B. Young, asserted their right to lead the Church, which claim was recognized by a universal vote of the people.

*Aug. 12.*—At a council of the Twelve Apostles Amasa M. Lyman was admitted into their quorum, having been previously ordained to the Apostleship. Elder W. Woodruff was appointed to go to England to preside over the European mission.

*Aug. 15.*—The Twelve issued an epistle to the Saints in all the world, giving such instructions and words of counsel to the Church as was necessary after the martyrdom of the Prophet.

*Aug. 28.*—W. Woodruff, Dan Jones and Hiram Clark, with their families, left Nauvoo for England.

*Aug. 31.*—B. Young was elected lieutenant-general of the Nauvoo Legion, and C. C. Rich, major-general.

*September 8.*—At a meeting of the High Council of Nauvoo, S. Rigdon was excommunicated from the Church.

*Sept. 19.*—The ship *Norfolk* sailed from Liverpool with 143 Saints, bound for Nauvoo.

*Sept. 24.*—Seventy Presidents to preside over the Seventies, and fifty High Priests to preside over different sections of the country, were ordained.

*Sept. 27.*—Gov. Ford visited Nauvoo with about five hundred troops and three pieces of artillery, ostensibly for the purpose of







bringing the murderers of Joseph and Hyrum Smith to justice.

*Sept. 28.*—About this time several persons in Hancock county were indicted for the murder of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, among whom was Jacob C. Davis, a senator of the State legislature.

*October 7.*—At the General Conference held in Nauvoo Wm. Marks was rejected as President of the Stake and John Smith appointed in his stead.

*Oct. 8.*—A reorganization of the Seventies took place in the General Conference at Nauvoo. At the close eleven quorums were filled and properly organized, and about forty Elders organized as a part of the 12th quorum. The senior Presidents of these twelve quorums of Seventies were Joseph Young (1st), Edson Barney (2nd), Elias Hutchins (3rd), Jacob Gates (4th), Henry Jacobs (5th), Israel Barlow (6th), Randolph Alexander (7th), John Pack (8th), Philip Ettleman (9th), A. P. Rockwood (10th), Jesse P. Harmon (11th) and Hyrum Dayton (12th).

About the same time the 16th quorum of Seventies was organized, with Dana Jacobs as senior President.

*November 23.*—Edward Hunter was ordained a Bishop and set apart to take care of the 5th Ward in Nauvoo.

*December 1.*—Elder P. P. Pratt was appointed to go to the city of New York to regulate and counsel the emigration from Europe and preside over all the eastern branches of the Church.

*Dec. 22.*—The 13th, 14th and 15th quorums of Seventies were organized in Nauvoo, with Charles Bird, Jonathan Dunham and John Lytle as senior Presidents.

### 1845.

*January 3.*—Elder W. Woodruff and accompanying missionaries arrived at Liverpool, England.

Wilford Woodruff succeeded Reuben Hedlock as President of the European Mission.

*Jan. 12.* The 17th quorum of Seventies was organized in Nauvoo, with Daniel M. Kephser as senior President.

*Jan. 17.*—The ship *Palmyra* sailed from Liverpool, England, with a company of Saints, under the direction of Amos Fielding, bound for Nauvoo.

*Jan. 26.*—The 18th quorum of Seventies was organized in Nauvoo, with John W. Bell as senior President.

*Jan.*—During this month the Legislature of Illinois repealed the city charter of Nauvoo.

*February 9.*—The 19th quorum of Seventies

was organized at Nauvoo, with Samuel Moore as senior President.

*March 2.*—The 21st quorum of Seventies was partly organized in Nauvoo, with Erastus H. Derby as senior President.

*March 18.*—The 20th quorum of Seventies was organized at Morley's Settlement, Hancock Co., Ill., with Hiram Blackman, of Bear Creek Branch, as senior President.

*April 6.*—The Twelve Apostles issued "a proclamation to all the kings of the world, to the President of the United States of America, to the governors of the several States, and to the rulers and people of all nations."

*April 6-9.*—The General Conference held in Nauvoo, Ill., was attended by about 25,000 people. In honor of the Prophet Joseph, it was voted to change the name of Nauvoo to "City of Joseph."

*April 7.*—At a conference held in Manchester, England, Dan Jones, who had lately arrived from America, was appointed President of the Wrexham Conference (Wales), consisting of himself and wife. One year later there were seven hundred members in Wales.

*April 8.*—At a conference held in Manchester, England, the Joint Stock Company was organized, with Thomas Ward as President.

*April 9.*—The 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 25th and 26th quorums of Seventies were organized in Nauvoo, with David Clough (22nd), Benjamin Sweatt (23rd), Lewis Eger (24th), Thomas Spiers (25th), and Benjamin Jones (26th) as senior Presidents.

*April 12.*—A U. S. deputy marshal of Illinois arrived at Nauvoo, with writs for B. Young and others, but failed to arrest them.

*April 16.*—As the city charter of Nauvoo had been repealed, a small part of the city was incorporated as the town of Nauvoo.

*April 24.*—In a general council, held in Nauvoo, it was decided to send a written appeal to the President of the United States, and to the governor of every State in the Union, except the State of Missouri. This resolution was subsequently acted upon, but without any response, except from the governor of Arkansas, who replied in a respectful and sympathetic letter.

*May 19.*—Some of the citizens of Nauvoo went to Carthage, to attend the trial of the murderers of Joseph and Hyrum Smith.

*May 24.*—President B. Young and others, who had been secreted for some time, to avoid arrest and persecution by their enemies, appeared in Nauvoo and took part in the laying of the cap stone of the Temple, in the presence of a large number of Saints.







*May 30.*—The murderers of Joseph and Hyrum Smith were acquitted by the jury in Carthage, although every one who witnessed the trial was satisfied of their guilt.

*June.*—At the close of its fifth volume, the *Millennial Star* (England) was changed from a monthly to a semi-monthly periodical.

*June 8.*—The organization of the 27th quorum of Seventies was commenced in Nauvoo.

*June 10.*—The 27th quorum of Seventies was organized in Nauvoo, with Rufus Beach as senior President.

*June 23.*—A constable came to Nauvoo with writs for the arrest of Elders B. Young, John Taylor and others, but he did not succeed in finding them.

*June 26.*—The first stone was laid for a new font in the Nauvoo Temple.

*June 27.*—This being the first anniversary of the martyrdom of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, the day was spent in prayer and fasting by the Saints in Great Britain.

*July 27.*—The 28th and 29th quorums of Seventies were organized in Nauvoo, with John Gaylord and Augustus A. Farnham as senior Presidents.

*August 9.*—Twenty-eight persons were killed by an explosion in a colliery at Cromstock, near Aberdare, South Wales. Several of the Saints employed in the colliery escaped by being warned by vision of the catastrophe.

*Aug. 23.*—The dome of the Nauvoo Temple was raised.

*Aug. 31.*—The 30th quorum of Seventies was organized in Nauvoo, with Sahiel Savage as senior President.

*September 10.*—A mob attacked the house of Edmund Durfee, in Morley's Settlement, Hancock Co., Ill., turned the people out of doors, set fire to the buildings and threatened instant death to men, women and children. The mob then burned all the other houses, barns and shops in the settlement and turned the inhabitants into the open air. Also a farming settlement, called Green Plains, inhabited by about eighty members of the Church, was burned by the mob.

*Sept.*—One hundred and thirty-five teams were sent from Nauvoo to bring in the families and grain.

*Sept. 15.*—The mob drove Mr. Backenstos, sheriff of Hancock County, from his home in Carthage.

*Sept. 16.*—The mob made an effort to kill the sheriff. In his defense O. P. Rockwell killed F. A. Worrell, one of the leaders of the mob, and who was an officer of the guard at Carthage Jail when Joseph and Hyrum Smith were killed.

*Sept. 18.*—Sheriff Backenstos, with a posse consisting of some seven hundred men, surrounded Carthage to make arrests, but the house-burners had fled. He also issued a proclamation to the mobbers to disperse, which, however, was not obeyed, as they went to Missouri and other places, preparing for new depredations.

*Sept. 24.*—As the persecutions in Hancock County continued to rage, the Saints commenced to leave their possessions in the smaller settlements and fled to Nauvoo for protection. The authorities of the Church made a proposition to the mob to have the Saints leave the State of Illinois the following spring.

*Sept. 30.*—General John J. Hardin arrived in Nauvoo with four hundred troops, pretending to hunt for criminals, but undoubtedly had other motives for his diligent search of the Temple and other public buildings.

*Sept.*—The ship *Borland* sailed from Liverpool, England, with a company of Saints, bound for Nauvoo.

The few Saints who still remained in Kirtland were persecuted by their enemies who took possession of the Temple.

*October 1.*—The Apostles in Nauvoo had an important consultation with General Hardin, Senator Douglas, W. B. Warren and J. A. McDougal, commissioners from a convention held in Carthage, about the removal of the Saints.

*Oct. 5.*—The Nauvoo Temple was so far completed that a meeting was held in it; it was attended by five thousand people.

*Oct. 6-8.*—The first General Conference of the Saints for three years was held in the Temple, the Prophet Joseph having ordered that they should not hold another General Conference until they could meet in that house. The conference continued for three days. Wm. Smith was dropped as an Apostle and Patriarch.

*Oct. 12.*—Wm. Smith was excommunicated from the Church, in Nauvoo.

*Oct. 25.*—Major Warren came into Nauvoo with a body of troops and threatened to put the place under martial law. After he had left the authorities of the Church sent E. A. Bedell and Bishop Geo. Miller with a communication to Gov. Thomas Ford. They informed him of Major Warren's threats and implored him to dismiss the troops under his command, as the Saints had more to fear from them than from the mob at large. The governor did not grant their request.

*Oct. 26.*—The 31st quorum of the Seventies was partly organized in Nauvoo, with Edmund M. Webb as senior President.

*November.*—E. Durfee was killed by the







mob in Green Plains, Hancock Co., Ill. About the same time Joshua Smith was poisoned in Carthage.

*Nov. 30.*—The attic story of the Nauvoo Temple was dedicated.

*December 21.*—The 32nd quorum of Seventies was organized in Nauvoo, with Geo. Mayer as senior President.

*Dec. 23.*—The famous "Bogus Brigham" arrest was made, the officers taking Elder Wm. Miller to Carthage, believing that they had captured President Young.

*Dec. 27.*—A U. S. deputy marshal visited Nauvoo, again searching for the Twelve and others, but failed to make any arrest.

*Dec.*—Many of the Saints received their blessings and endowments in the Nauvoo Temple.

This year a paper was published by Samuel Brannan in New York, called the *Prophet*, professedly devoted to the interests of the Church. In July its name was changed to the *New York Messenger*.

A ship was built by the Saints on the Society Islands, with a view to the emigration of the Saints to America.

#### 1846.

*January 13.*—At a council held in the Nauvoo Temple, to take into consideration the means of organizing for the removal of the Saints, 140 horses and 70 wagons were reported ready for immediate service.

*Jan. 16.*—The ship *Liverpool* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 45 Saints, under the direction of Hiram Clark, bound for Nauvoo via New Orleans.

*Jan. 22.*—W. Woodruff sailed from Liverpool to return to America, because of the contemplated removal of the Church to the mountains. Reuben Hedlock, with Thomas Ward and John Banks as Counselors, succeeded him in the Presidency of the European Mission.

*Jan. 24.*—A general meeting of the official members of the Church, was held in the Nauvoo Temple, for the purpose of arranging the affairs of the Church, prior to its removal from Nauvoo.

*Jan. 30.*—The vane was put on the Nauvoo Temple.

*Jan.*—The 33rd quorum of Seventies was organized, with Albern Allen as senior President.

*February 4.*—The Saints commenced crossing the Mississippi River for the purpose of moving west. Chas. Shumway was the first one who crossed.

The ship *Brooklyn* left New York with 235 Saints on board. They were well supplied with implements of husbandry, and

necessary tools for establishing a new settlement. They also took with them a printing press and materials, which afterwards were used in publishing the first newspaper issued in California.

*Feb. 5.*—The 34th quorum of Seventies was organized at Nauvoo, with David W. Rogers as one of the Presidents.

About the same time the 35th quorum was organized.

*Feb. 9.*—A fire, which broke out in the Nauvoo Temple, was put out before it did much damage.

John E. Page was disfellowshipped.

*Feb. 10.*—Joseph Young was appointed to preside over the Saints who remained in Nauvoo.

*Feb. 15.*—Brigham Young, Willard Richards, with their families, and Geo. A. Smith crossed the Mississippi River for the West. They traveled nine miles, and camped on Sugar Creek, where President Young spent the following day organizing the camp of the Saints.

*Feb. 17.*—Heber C. Kimball arrived in the camp on Sugar Creek. Wm. Clayton was appointed camp clerk, and Willard Richards historian.

*Feb. 18.*—President Young and a few others returned to Nauvoo, but joined the camp the following day.

*Feb. 25.*—Bishop George Miller and company were the first to leave the camp ground on Sugar Creek to travel westward.

*Feb. 28.*—A petition to the governor of Iowa, in which the Saints asked for protection while passing through the Territory was approved by the Twelve. At this time the camp consisted of four hundred wagons, very heavily loaded. The teams were too weak for rapid journeying. Most of the families had provisions for several months, while some were quite destitute.

*March 1.*—The camp made a general move from Sugar Creek and traveled five miles in a north-westerly direction.

*March 27.*—At a council held at P. P. Pratt's camp, near the east fork of Shoal Creek, the camps of the Saints were more perfectly organized. Brigham Young was elected President over all the camps of Israel.

*March.*—During this month the camps of the Saints had traveled about one hundred miles. The roads were almost impassable most of the way, and the Saints suffered much from cold and exposure, the weather being very windy and stormy.

*April 24.*—The advance portion of the camp arrived at a place on the east fork of Grand River, 145 miles from Nauvoo, which







the Saints called Garden Grove, where a temporary settlement was commenced for the benefit of the companies which should follow after.

*April 30.*—The Nauvoo Temple was dedicated privately; Elder Joseph Young offering the dedicatory prayer.

*April.*—The Saints in England suffered on account of the Joint Stock Company business, which was urged upon them by speculating Elders.

*May 1.*—The Nauvoo Temple was publicly dedicated by Elder Orson Hyde.

*May 10.*—About three thousand Saints met in the Temple at Nauvoo. Apostle W. Woodruff preached.

*May 11.*—Part of the camp continued the journey from Garden Grove, and on the 18th arrived at the middle fork of Grand River on the land of the Pottawattamie Indians, where another temporary settlement was established, called Mount Pisgah. This was 172 miles from Nauvoo.

*May 21.*—A general council of the camp at Mount Pisgah had under consideration the subject of sending an exploring company to the Rocky Mountains that year. The subsequent call for the Mormon Battalion, however, made this impossible.

*May 31.*—A three days' conference convened in Manchester, England, in which the business of the Joint Stock Company was the main topic.

*June 1.*—Elder Jesse C. Little wrote an appeal to James K. Polk, President of the United States, in behalf of the Saints. He afterwards called on the President, Vice-President and several members of the cabinet.

A conference of the Church was organized on the Isle of Man, with Samuel J. Lees as President.

*June 2.*—Prest. Young left Mount Pisgah and continued the journey westward.

*June 12.*—Elder J. C. Little left Philadelphia for the West, accompanied by Col. Thos. L. Kane who had decided to visit the camps of the Saints.

*June 14.*—Part of the camp arrived near the Missouri River, where a large ferry-boat was built and some of the Saints soon after commenced to cross the river.

*June 15.*—The Twelve Apostles committed the keys of opening the Gospel door on the Society Islands to Noah Rogers, Addison Pratt, Benj. F. Grouard and Knowlton F. Hanks.

*June 21.*—Elder Amos Fielding in traveling back to Nauvoo counted 902 west-bound wagons in three days. By this some idea may be formed of the number of teams on the road.

*June 22.*—At this time about five hundred wagons had already arrived on the Missouri River; nine of the Apostles were there.

*June 26.*—Capt. James Allen, of the U. S. army, arrived at Mount Pisgah and had an interview with Elder W. Woodruff, Prest. W. Huntington and Council. He was the bearer of a circular to the "Mormons," making a requisition on the camps of the Saints for four or five companies of men, to serve as volunteers in the war with Mexico. Capt. Allen was advised to visit the authorities of the Church at Council Bluffs.

*June 27.*—John E. Page was excommunicated from the Church.

*June 30.*—Capt. Allen arrived at Council Bluffs, and on the following day he met with the authorities of the Church, showing his authority for raising 500 volunteers from the camps of the Saints. The same day Prest. Young and Capt. Allen addressed the brethren who had assembled, and the General Council voted unanimously to comply with the requisition from the government.

*July 3.*—Prest. Young and others started for Mount Pisgah, where they arrived on the 6th, after having met 800 wagons and carriages.

*July 7.*—Prest. Young, H. C. Kimball and J. C. Little addressed a meeting of the brethren at Mount Pisgah on the subject of raising a battalion to march to California. Sixty-six volunteered. Geo. W. Langley was sent to Garden Grove with a letter to the presiding brethren there upon the same subject. A similar communication was sent to Nauvoo.

*July 9.*—Prest. Young and others left Mount Pisgah for Council Bluffs, where they arrived on the 12th.

*July 11.*—John Hill, Achibald N. Hill, Caleb W. Lyons, James W. Huntsman, Gardiner Curtis, John Richards, Elisha Mallory and J. W. Phillips were severely whipped by mobocrats, while harvesting wheat 12 miles from Nauvoo.

*July 13.*—In obedience to a call of the authorities of the camp, the men met at head-quarters on Mosquito Creek. Col. Thos. L. Kane, who had arrived in camp, and Capt. Allen were present. Prest. Young, Capt. Allen and others spoke in regard to raising the battalion. Four companies were raised on that and the following day. The fifth company was organized a few days later.

At this time severe persecutions were again raging against the few remaining Saints in Nauvoo, and also against the "new citizens" who had bought the property of the already departed members of the Church.







*July 16.*—At a council of the Twelve held at Council Bluffs, Iowa, Ezra T. Benson was ordained an Apostle, and took the place of John E. Page, who had apostatized. O. Hyde, P. P. Pratt and John Taylor were appointed to go to England to set the Church in order there; Reuben Hedlock and Thomas Ward, who at that time presided over the British Mission, were disfellowshipped for disregard of counsel.

Four companies of the volunteers were brought together in a hollow square and mustered into service by their respective captains. They were interestingly addressed by several of the Apostles. A few days later (July 20th) they commenced their march towards Fort Leavenworth.

*July 17.*—A number of men was selected to take care of the families of the volunteers.

*July 21.*—A High Council was selected to preside in all temporal and spiritual matters at Council Bluffs.

*July 22.*—The fifth and last company of the Mormon Battalion left the camps of the Saints.

*July 23.*—Samuel Boley, a member of the Mormon Battalion, died on the road to Ft. Leavenworth.

*July 29.*—The Mormon Battalion passed through St. Joseph, Mo.

*August 1.*—The Mormon Battalion reached Ft. Leavenworth. It numbered 549 souls, including officers, privates and servants.

*Aug. 7.*—A small company of Saints from Mississippi, under the direction of John Brown, arrived at Pueblo, on the Arkansas River, where it wintered, waiting till the following spring for the advance companies of the "Mormon" emigration.

It was decided in a council of the Twelve Apostles that the brethren on the west side of the Missouri River should settle together. A municipal High Council was appointed to superintend the affairs of the Church there. Shortly after the headquarters of the camp were moved to Cutler's Park.

*Aug. 12 or 13.*—Three companies of the Mormon Battalion began to move west from Ft. Leavenworth, after having received their arms, camp equipage, etc. On the 14th the other two companies took up the line of march.

*Aug. 18.*—About this time the mobbers in Hancock County, Ill., concluded to drive the few remaining "Mormon" families from Nauvoo.

*Aug. 23.*—Col. James Allen, commander of the Mormon Battalion, died at Ft. Leavenworth. The command then devolved on Capt. Jefferson Hunt, as the ranking officer,

but notwithstanding this, Lieut. A. J. Smith shortly after assumed the command.

*September 8.*—Col. Thos. L. Kane left the camps of the Saints for the East.

*Sept. 10.*—The few remaining Saints in Nauvoo, of whom only about one hundred and twenty-five were able to bear arms, were attacked by an armed mob, 1,800 strong, who with five pieces of artillery bombarded the city for several days. The brethren organized for self-defense and stopped the mobbers about two miles from the city.

*Sept. 11.*—The mobbers were prevented from entering Nauvoo by the gallantry of the "Spartan Band", who fired on the enemy with cannons made of steamboat shafts.

A site for building winter quarters for the Saints was selected on the west bank of the Missouri River. Teams began to return to Nauvoo after the poor.

The Mormon Battalion reached the Arkansas River.

*Sept. 12.*—The so-called battle of Nauvoo took place. Wm. Anderson, his son Augustus and Isaac Norris were killed, and others of the defenders were wounded. The mobbers, who again were driven back, also sustained considerable loss.

*Sept. 16.*—The enemy was driven back from Nauvoo the fourth time. Through the negotiations of 100 citizens of Quincy, a treaty was completed, by which the Saints should be allowed to move away in peace.

Some of the families accompanying the Mormon Battalion left the main body on the Arkansas River, in care of Capt. Higgins, for Pueblo. About this time Alva Phelps, a member of the battalion, died.

*Sept. 17.*—The mob entered Nauvoo, and, notwithstanding the treaty, immediately drove out all the Saints, and treated some of the brethren in a most brutal manner.

*Sept. 20.*—Norman Sharp, a member of the Mormon Battalion, shot himself in the arm and died a few days later, from the effect of the wound.

*Sept. 22.*—A partial reorganization of the Nauvoo Legion took place at Cutler's Park, on the west side of the Missouri River.

*Sept. 23.*—The Saints began to move to the new location for Winter Quarters.

*October 2.*—The Mormon Battalion reached Red River.

*Oct. 3.*—The Mormon Battalion was divided in two divisions, of which the first, containing the strongest and most able-bodied men, arrived at Santa Fe, N. M., on the 9th, and the second, containing the sick and the women, on the 12th.

O. Hyde and John Taylor arrived in Liver-







pool, England, and immediately issued a circular to the British Saints, advising them to "patronize the Joint Stock Company no more for the present."

*Oct. 7.*—The teams, which were sent back to help the poor away from Nauvoo, arrived at the Mississippi River, opposite Nauvoo.

*Oct. 9.*—The camp of the poor was organized and started for the West. Flocks of quails visited the camp and were easily caught. This was a providential supply of food for the suffering exiles.

*Oct. 13.*—Capt. P. St. George Cooke assumed command of the Mormon Battalion at Santa Fe, by order General Kearney.

*Oct. 14.*—P. P. Pratt, F. D. Richards, S. W. Richards and Moses Martin arrived in Liverpool, England, from the camps of the Saints in the wilderness.

*Oct. 17 and 18.*—A general conference was held in Manchester, England, under the Presidency of Apostles Hyde, Pratt and Taylor. Dan Jones reported one thousand Saints in Wales, and a conference was organized in Ireland, with Paul Jones as President.

*Oct. 18.*—The sick detachment of the Mormon Battalion, consisting of about ninety men, left Santa Fe for Pueblo, under command of Capt. James Brown.

*Oct. 19.*—The Mormon Battalion left Santa Fe for California. On the journey it suffered much from excessive marches, fatigue and short rations.

*Oct. 27.*—Milton Smith, a member of the Mormon Battalion, died on his way with the sick detachment to Pueblo.

*Oct.*—Orson Hyde succeeded Reuben Hedlock as President of the European Mission, and the Joint Stock Company was dissolved.

Martin Harris and others, followers of the apostate J. J. Strang, preached among the Saints in England, but could get no influence.

*November 3.*—James Hampton, a member of the Mormon Battalion, died.

*Nov. 4.*—Milton Kelly, a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Pueblo.

*Nov. 10.*—A detachment of fifty-five sick men of the Mormon Battalion, under the command of Lieutenant W. W. Willis, was separated from the main body and started back to Pueblo. Two days later John Green died.

*Nov. 17.*—Capt. Brown's sick detachment of the Mormon Battalion arrived at Pueblo.

*Nov. 21.*—Joseph Wm. Richards, a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Pueblo.

*Nov. 28.*—Elijah Freeman and Richard Carter, members of the Mormon Battalion (Leut. Willis' detachment,) died, and were

buried by their comrades four miles south of Secora, on the Rio Grande.

The main body of the Mormon Battalion reached the summit of the Rocky Mountains.

*Nov.*—A memorial to the Queen of England, "for the relief, by emigration, of a portion of her poor subjects," was circulated for signatures among the British Saints.

*December 11.*—The Mormon Battalion had an extraordinary encounter with wild Buffaloes on the San Pedro River.

*Dec. 18.*—The Mormon Battalion left Tucson. During the remainder of the month it suffered almost beyond human endurance from overmarching, and the want of food and water.

*Dec. 20.*—Capt. Willis' detachment of the Mormon Battalion joined the detachments of Captains Brown and Higgins at Pueblo.

Winter Quarters, afterwards known as the town of Florence, Nebraska, consisted at this time of 538 log houses and 83 sod houses, inhabited by 3,483 souls, of whom 334 were sick and 75 were widows. There were 814 wagons, 145 horses, 29 mules, 388 yoke of oxen and 463 cows. The place was divided in 22 wards, each presided over by a Bishop. The ward on the east side of the river contained 210 souls.

*Dec. 22.*—The Mormon Battalion arrived at the Pima village, and camped the following day by a village of Maricopa Indians.

*Dec.*—The Saints on the banks of the Missouri River made great exertions to provide themselves with shelter and food for the winter. Notwithstanding this, there was much privation and suffering among them.

The Presidency of the Church in England published a balance sheet of the Joint Stock Company, showing that the Saints had been grossly swindled and their means wickedly squandered by the officers of the company.

## 1847.

*January 8.*—The Mormon Battalion reached the mouth of the Gila River. Two days later (10th) it crossed the Colorado.

*Jan. 14.*—A revelation was given through Prest. B. Young, at Winter Quarters, showing the will of the Lord concerning the camps of Israel (D. & C., Sec. 136); in accordance with which the Twelve Apostles proceeded to organize the camps by appointing captains of hundreds and fifties. The captains were directed to organize their respective companies.

*Jan. 19.*—John Perkins, a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Pueblo.

P. P. Pratt, John Taylor and a small company of Saints sailed from Liverpool, Eng-







land, bound for New Orleans, but were on account of storms obliged to return to Liverpool, after nine days of rough sailing.

*Jan. 23.*—Orson Spencer arrived in Liverpool, England, to preside over the British Mission as successor to O. Hyde. F. D. Richards had had temporary charge for a few days.

*Jan. 27.*—The Mormon Battalion arrived at San Luis Rey, a deserted Catholic mission, and from a neighboring bluff first saw the Pacific Ocean.

*Jan. 29.*—The Mormon Battalion arrived near San Diego, Cal.

*Jan.*—The committee who had been appointed to settle up the Joint Stock Company business in England, were able to pay one shilling and three pence on the pound of capital stock paid in.

*February 1.*—The Mormon Battalion was ordered back to San Luis Rey, where it rested a short time.

P. P. Pratt and John Taylor again sailed from Liverpool, bound for New Orleans, where they landed March 16th.

*Feb. 15.*—John H. Tippetts and Thomas Woolsey arrived at Winter Quarters, as messengers from the Battalion boys at Pueblo, after extreme sufferings on the journey.

*Feb. 23.*—O. Hyde sailed from Liverpool, England, returning to America. He arrived in New York April 6th, and at the camps of the Saints, on the Missouri river, May 12th.

*Feb. 25.*—Winter Quarters contained 41 blocks, 820 lots, 700 houses, 22 wards, etc.

*Feb. 28.*—Arnold Stevens, a corporal in the Mormon Battalion, died at Pueblo.

*March 4.*—Thomas Ward, formerly President of the British Mission, died in England.

*March 15.*—Company B of the Mormon Battalion was ordered from San Luis Rey to garrison San Diego.

*March 19.*—Most of the Mormon Battalion, except company B who was stationed as a garrison at San Diego, left San Luis Rey for Pueblo de Los Angeles, where it arrived on the 23rd.

*March 29.*—A large portion of the Pioneer Company, at Winter Quarters, reported themselves ready to start for the mountains.

*March.*—David Smith, of the Mormon Battalion, died at San Luis Rey.

*April 5.*—Elder Heber C. Kimball moved out four miles from Winter Quarters, with six teams, and formed a nucleus to which the company of Pioneers could gather.

*April 8.*—P. P. Pratt returned to Winter Quarters from his mission to England.

*April 10.*—M. S. Blanchard, of the Mormon Battalion, died at Pueblo.

*April 11.*—Company C of the Mormon Battalion was ordered to the Cajon Pass, about forty-five miles east of Los Angeles.

*April 14.*—President B. Young and his brethren of the Twelve left Winter Quarters for the Rocky Mountains. They joined the Pioneer camp near the Elkhorn River.

*April 16.*—The Pioneer Company was organized. It consisted of 73 wagons; 143 men, 3 women and 2 children—148 souls.

*April 24.*—The Mormon Battalion was ordered to erect a fort on a hill near Los Angeles.

*April 27.*—Mrs. Hunter, wife of Captain Jesse D. Hunter, of the Mormon Battalion, died at San Diego, Cal.

*May 11.*—Albert Dunham, of the Mormon Battalion, died at San Diego, from an ulcer on the brain.

*May 13.*—General Kearney left Los Angeles for Ft. Leavenworth, accompanied by about fifteen brethren of the Mormon Battalion. The general and four of the men went by water and the rest by land to Monterey.

*May 24.*—The sick detachments of the Mormon Battalion who had wintered at Pueblo, took up the line of march for California.

*May 31.*—Gen. S. F. Kearney's detachment left Monterey and traveled by way of the Sacramento Valley, over the Sierra Nevadas, via Ft. Hall, Soda Springs, and the Platte River, where it met several companies of Saints, going west, arriving in Ft. Leavenworth in August.

*June 1.*—The Pioneers arrived at Ft. Laramie. A company of Saints, numbering seventeen persons, who had left the State of Mississippi the previous year, joined the Pioneers at this place. It was a part of the company who had wintered at Pueblo; the remainder of it came on with Capt. Brown's detachment of the Battalion.

*June 3.*—The Pioneers crossed the north fork of the Platte River at Ft. Laramie, having traveled on the left bank of the Platte from Elkhorn to that point.

*June 11.*—Amasa M. Lyman, who had been sent back from the Pioneer Camp, and other Elders met the sick detachment of the Mormon Battalion on Pole Creek.

*June 14.*—The Pioneers recrossed the Platte from its south to north side, 124 miles west of Ft. Laramie.

The first company of emigrating Saints was organized at Elkhorn River for journeying west, and on the 19th about five hundred and seventy-five wagons from Winter Quarters had crossed the "Horn."

*June 16.*—Capt. Brown's detachment of







the Mormon Battalion reached Ft. Laramie, and continued the following day westward, intending, if possible, to overtake the Pioneers, who had passed twelve days before.

*June 20.*—Thomas Smith was arrested and imprisoned in Covington, England, for having cast out evil spirits. After examination, he and R. Currell, the subject of administration, were dismissed, there being no cause for action.

*June 27.*—The Pioneers crossed the South Pass of the Rocky Mountains. On the following day they met Capt. James Bridger who considered it imprudent to bring a large population into the Great Basin, until it could be ascertained that grain could be raised there. So sanguine was he that it could not be done, that he said he would give one thousand dollars for a bushel of corn produced there.

*June 29.*—H. W. Bigler and others of the Mormon Battalion, stationed at San Diego, cleared the first yard for moulding brick in California.

*June 30.*—Samuel Brannan, on his way from California, met the Pioneers at Green River, with news from the Saints who went out in the ship *Brooklyn* the year previous.

*July 4.*—Thirteen men, of Capt. Brown's detachment of the Mormon Battalion, overtook the Pioneers on Green River.

*July 7.*—The Pioneers arrived at Fort Bridger.

*July 13.*—The Pioneers were encamped at the head of Echo Canyon; O. Pratt was appointed to take 23 wagons and 42 men and precede the main company of Pioneers into Great Salt Lake Valley.

*July 15.*—Company B of the Mormon Battalion joined the main body at Los Angeles.

*July 16.*—The Mormon Battalion was honorably discharged at Los Angeles.

*July 20.*—Eighty-one of the members of the Mormon Battalion reenlisted for six months at Ciudad de Los Angeles. Four days later they were ordered to San Diego, where they arrived on Aug. 2nd, and were stationed as a provost guard to protect the citizens from Indian raids, etc. Those who did not reenlist, organized into companies for traveling, and a few days later took up the line of march towards the East.

*July 21.*—The advance company of the Pioneers camped in Emigration Canyon. O. Pratt and Erastus Snow rode to the mouth of the canyon, descended into the valley, made a circuit of about ten miles and returned to camp at 9 p. m.

*July 22.*—The advance company of Pio-

neers entered Great Salt Lake Valley and camped on Canyon Creek.

*July 23.*—The advance company moved about three miles and camped on what was subsequently known as the 8th Ward of Salt Lake City. Elder O. Pratt called the camp together, dedicated the land to the Lord, entreated his blessings on the seeds about to be planted, and on the labors of the Saints in the valley. The camp was organized for work. The first ground was broken with a plow by Wm. Carter. A company commenced the work of getting out water for irrigation. President Young who was sick, and those with him, encamped at the west foot of the Little Mountain.

*July 24.*—Pres. Young entered Great Salt Lake Valley and joined the main body of Pioneers at 2 p. m. Not a member of the company had died since leaving the Missouri River.

*July 25.*—Religious service was held for the first time in Great Salt Lake Valley. Geo. A. Smith preached the first public discourse and the sacrament was administered for the first time in the valley.

*July 26.*—President Young and others ascended what is now known as Ensign Peak, north of Salt Lake City, and named it.

*July 27.*—Some Utah Indians visited the Pioneer camp. The Twelve and a few others started west from the Pioneer camp on an exploring expedition. Crossing the outlet of Utah Lake, they named it the Jordan River, and then proceeded to Black Rock, 20 miles further, where the company took a bath in the lake.

*July 28.*—The exploring party returned to camp, a council was held and the Temple Block located.

*July 29.*—The detachment of the Mormon Battalion, who had wintered at Pueblo, on the Arkansas River, under Capt. James Brown, arrived in G. S. L. Valley, accompanied by the Saints from Mississippi. This increased the number in camp to about 400 souls.

*August 2.*—The survey of a city was commenced in G. S. L. Valley.

*Aug. 4.*—Twenty-seven of the reenlisted Battalion boys were ordered to San Luis Rey to protect the mission property.

*Aug. 6.*—The Apostles in G. S. L. Valley renewed their covenants by baptism, and the rest of the company soon after followed their example.

*Aug. 20.*—The returning Battalion boys arrived at the Sacramento River. On the 24th they reached a settlement of white people, and received the first news of the Saints settling in G. S. L. Valley.







*Aug. 21.*—A. Carrington, John Brown and another man ascended to the summit of the Twin Peaks, the highest mountain near G. S. L. Valley.

*Aug. 22.*—In a general conference, it was decided to call the new town site in the valley the "City of the Great Salt Lake."

*Aug. 26.*—The returning company from the Pioneers' camp in G. S. L. Valley started for Winter Quarters, where they arrived on the 31st of October. On their return trip they met several companies of Saints who followed in the track of the Pioneers. Between six and seven hundred wagons, with about two thousand souls, arrived in the valley that fall. When the Pioneers left for Winter Quarters, the colonists in the valley had laid off a fort, built 27 log houses, plowed and planted 84 acres with corn, potatoes, beans, buckwheat, turnips, etc.

*September 3.*—The returning Battalion boys, having crossed the Sierra Nevada Mountains, reached the place where the unfortunate Hastings Company had perished the previous winter. A number of human bodies were yet lying unburied on top of the ground. Henry P. Hoyt died.

A few days later the soldiers were met by Sam. Brannan, James Brown and others, on the Truckee River. Brannan brought word from Prest. B. Young for those who had no means of subsistence to remain in California and work during the winter, and come to the valley in the spring. About half of the company then returned to California.

*Sept. 8.*—Sergeant L. N. Frost, of the reenlisted Mormon Battalion Company, died at San Diego.

*Sept.*—The members of the Mormon Battalion who had returned to California from the Truckee River were employed by Capt. John A. Sutter, digging mill-races and erecting mills, near the place where Sacramento City now stands.

*October 16.*—Those of the discharged Battalion boys who did not return to California arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 18.*—Thirty-two of the Battalion boys, who were anxious to meet their families at Winter Quarters, left G. S. L. City for that place, where they arrived Dec. 18th, after a severe journey.

*November 5.*—Neal Donald, one of the Battalion boys who had reenlisted, died at San Diego.

*December 5.*—At a council of the Apostles, held in Winter Quarters, Brigham Young was chosen as the President of the Church, and he selected Heber C. Kimball and Willard Richards as his Counselors.

*Dec. 6.*—John Smith, the Prophet's uncle,

was chosen by the council as Patriarch of the whole Church.

*Dec. 23.*—The Twelve issued an important epistle from Winter Quarters to all the Saints, announcing, among other things, that emigration could be recommenced.

*Dec. 27.*—At a conference held in a log tabernacle, which had been erected by the Saints on the east side of the Missouri River, the First Presidency was reorganized according to the decision of the Twelve in the council at Winter Quarters on the 5th.

*Dec.*—P. P. Pratt and others visited Utah Lake, where they launched the first boat, used by white people on that lake in modern times.

About two thousand souls and some six hundred wagons reached G. S. L. Valley in the fall.

1848.

*January 24.*—About this time gold was discovered in Sutter's mill race, which had been dug by the Battalion boys—a fact that soon put the whole country in a fever of excitement.

*February 2.*—By the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, Mexico, Upper California, including Utah, was ceded to the United States.

*Feb. 20.*—The ship *Carnatic* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 120 Saints, bound for Nauvoo, under the direction of F. D. Richards. It arrived at New Orleans about April 18th, from where the company proceeded up the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers to Winter Quarters, and there commenced the journey across the plains.

*March.*—About this time Davis County was settled by Peregrine Sessions, who located the settlement now called Bountiful.

*March 6.*—The G. S. L. City fort contained 423 houses and 1,671 souls. Their farming field consisted of 5,133 acres of land, of which 875 acres were sown with winter wheat.

*March 9.*—The ship *Sailor Prince* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 80 Saints, under the direction of Moses Martin.

*March 14.*—The reenlisted company of the Mormon Battalion was disbanded at San Diego, and on the 25th twenty-five men, with H. G. Boyle as captain, started for G. S. L. Valley, where they arrived June 5th.

*April 6.*—At a conference held in the Log Tabernacle (Miller's Hollow), on the east side of the Missouri River, the place was named Kanesville, in honor of Col. Thos. L. Kane.

*May.*—A company of Saints from Great Britain, arrived at Winter Quarters.

*May 9.*—The first 22 wagons left Winter Quarters for the valley and traveled 27 miles to the Elkhorn.







*May 26.*—President Young left Winter Quarters the second time for G. S. L. Valley.

*May 31.*—At Elkhorn River, Nebraska, Prest. Young commenced to organize the emigrating Saints into companies of hundreds, fifties and tens.

*June.*—In the commencement of this month President Young broke up camp at the Elkhorn and started for G. S. L. Valley, with a company consisting of 1,229 souls and 397 wagons. He was followed by H. C. Kimball's company of 662 souls and 226 wagons, and W. Richards' company, consisting of 526 souls and 169 wagons. The last wagons left Winter Quarters July 3th, leaving that place almost desolate of inhabitants.

Myriads of big crickets came down from the mountains into G. S. L. Valley, and began to sweep away fields of grain and corn. The grain, however, was mostly saved by the arrival of immense flocks of sea gulls, which devoured the crickets.

*June 6.*—Capt. James Brown entered into negotiations with Miles M. Goodyear, an Indian trader, located on the present site of Ogden City, for the purchase of all the lands, claims and improvements, owned by Goodyear, by virtue of a Spanish grant. Brown paid \$3,000 for the improvements, and soon after located himself on the Weber.

*June 24.*—Captain David Browett, Daniel Allen and Henderson Cox, three of the Battalion boys, left Sutter's Fort, Cal., on an exploring trip across the Sierra Nevada Mountains. A few days later they were killed and their bodies terribly mutilated by Indians.

*July 2.*—About thirty-seven of the Battalion boys, who had spent the winter and spring in the Sacramento Valley, Cal., commenced their eastward journey from Pleasant Valley (fifty miles east of Sutter's Fort,) with 16 wagons, bringing with them two cannons. After a dangerous and adventurous journey they arrived in G. S. L. City Oct. 1st.

*July 22.*—Patriarch Asahel Smith died at Iowa, Wapello Co., Iowa.

*July 26.*—Orson Pratt and family arrived in England from Winter Quarters.

*August.*—Orson Pratt succeeded O. Spencer as President of the European Mission.

*Aug. 9.*—The G. S. L. City fort contained 450 buildings and 1,800 inhabitants. There were three saw mills and one temporary flouring mill running, and others in course of construction.

*Aug. 10.*—The Saints in G. S. L. City had a feast to celebrate the first harvest gathered in the Great Basin.

*Aug. 13 and 14.*—At a General Confer-

ence, held in Manchester, England, 28 conferences and 350 branches, with a total of 17,902 members were represented in the British Mission. Wm. Howell was called to France to open up a missionary field in that country.

*September 7.*—The ship *Erin's Queen* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 232 Saints, under the direction of Simeon Carter, bound for St. Louis, where the emigrants arrived Nov. 6th, and most of them remained there during the winter.

*Sept. 20.*—Prest. B. Young arrived in G. S. L. Valley with the advance portion of his company. Prest. Kimball's division arrived a few days later, and the other companies all reached the valley in good season.

*Sept. 23.*—Reuben Brinkworth, who had been deaf and dumb for five years, had his speech and hearing restored to him, under the administration of the Elders, in Wales.

*Sept. 24.*—The ship *Sailor Prince* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 311 Saints on board, under the direction of L. D. Butler, bound for G. S. L. Valley.

*Sept. 28.*—Addison Pratt arrived in G. S. L. City from a five years' mission to the Society Islands, where about twelve hundred persons had been baptized.

*October 1.*—At a public meeting held in G. S. L. City, it was voted to build a council house by tithing labor, and D. H. Wells was appointed superintendent of its erection.

*Oct. 8.*—At a General Conference held in the G. S. L. City fort, B. Young was unanimously sustained as President of the Church, with H. C. Kimball and W. Richards as his Counselors.

*Oct. 10.*—Willard Richards' company arrived in G. S. L. City, having been met by teams from the valley.

*Oct. 19.*—Amasa M. Lyman's company arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 21.*—O. Cowdery bore his testimony to the truth of the Book of Mormon, in conference held at Council Bluffs, Iowa.

*November.*—The High Council at Kanesville, Iowa, voted to receive O. Cowdery back into the Church by baptism, according to his own humble request. He was baptized, but never came to the valley.

*Nov. 19.*—The Nauvoo Temple was burned.

*December 3.*—At a meeting held in the G. S. L. City fort, fellowship was withdrawn from Apostle Lyman Wight and Bishop Geo. Miller.

About one thousand wagons arrived in G. S. L. Valley with immigrating Saints in 1848.

During this year many extraordinary and







miraculous cases of healing strengthened the faith of the Saints in the British Isles.

1849.

*January 1.*—John Smith, uncle to the Prophet Joseph, was ordained Patriarch to the whole Church.

The first bill for \$1.00 of Utah Currency was signed by B. Young, H. C. Kimball and Thos. Bullock.

*Jan. 22.*—Prest. B. Young and Thomas Bullock were engaged in setting type for the 50cent bills of the Utah paper currency. This was the first type setting in G. S. L. Valley.

*Jan. 29.*—The ship *Zetland* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 358 Saints on board, bound for G. S. L. Valley, under the Presidency of Orson Spencer. It arrived in New Orleans April 2nd, and the emigrants arrived at Kanesville, Iowa, May 17th, having suffered much from cholera while passing up the Missouri River.

*February 5.*—The mercury was 33 degrees F. below zero in G. S. L. City.

*Feb. 6.*—The ship *Ashland* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 187 Saints, under the direction of John Johnson, bound for G. S. L. Valley.

*Feb. 7.*—The first number of the *Frontier Guardian*, a semi-monthly four-page newspaper, was published by O. Hyde, in Kanesville, Iowa.

The ship *Henry Ware* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 225 Saints on board, bound for G. S. L. Valley, under the direction of Robert Martin.

*Feb. 12.*—Charles C. Rich, Lorenzo Snow, Erastus Snow and Franklin D. Richards were ordained into the quorum of the Twelve Apostles.

*Feb.*—A Stake of Zion was organized in G. S. L. City, with Daniel Spencer as President and David Fullmer and Willard Snow Counselors. Also a High Council was organized, of which the members were: Isaac Morley, Phineas Richards, Shadrach Roundy, Henry G. Sherwood, Titus Billings, Eleazer Miller, John Vance, Levi Jackman, Ira Eldredge, Elisha H. Groves, Wm. W. Mayor and Edwin D. Woolley.

*Feb. 14.*—G. S. L. City was divided into nineteen wards of nine blocks each. The following named brethren were appointed Bishops: Peter McCue, 1st Ward; John Lowry, 2nd Ward; Christopher Williams, 3rd Ward; Benjamin Brown, 4th Ward; Thomas Winters, 5th Ward; Wm. Hickenlooper, 6th Ward; Wm. G. Perkins, 7th Ward; Addison Everett, 8th Ward; Seth Taft, 9th Ward; David Pettegrew, 10th Ward;

John Lytle, 11th Ward; Benjamin Covey, 12th Ward; Edward Hunter, 13th Ward; John Murdock, sen., 14th Ward; Nathaniel V. Jones, 15th Ward; Shadrach Roundy, 16th Ward; J. L. Heywood, 17th Ward; N. K. Whitney, 18th Ward; and James Hendricks, 19th Ward.

*Feb. 25.*—The ship *Beupa Vista* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 249 Welsh Saints, under the direction of Dan Jones.

*Feb. 26.*—Work was commenced on the Council House, G. S. L. City.

*March 5.*—The ship *Hartley* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 220 Saints on board, bound for G. S. L. Valley, under the direction of W. Hulme. It arrived at New Orleans April 28th.

*March 8, 9 and 10.*—A convention held meetings in G. S. L. City and adopted a State constitution for the proposed State of Deseret. A. W. Babbitt was soon after sent as delegate to Congress with a petition asking for admission into the Union.

*March 12.*—An election took place for officers of the provisional government of the State of Deseret. Brigham Young was chosen governor; W. Richards, secretary; N. K. Whitney, treasurer; H. C. Kimball, chief judge; John Taylor and N. K. Whitney, associate judges; Daniel H. Wells, attorney-general; Horace S. Eldredge, marshal; Albert Carrington, assessor and collector of taxes; Joseph L. Heywood, surveyor of highways; and the Bishops of the several wards, magistrates.

The ship *Emblem* sailed from Liverpool, England, with about one hundred Saints, under the direction of Robert Deans, bound for G. S. L. Valley.

*March 15.*—John Van Cott sold a peck of potatoes for \$5.00 in G. S. L. City, which was considered cheap.

*March 25.*—The first public meeting was held on the Temple Block, G. S. L. City.

*March 28.*—The Nauvoo Legion was partly organized; Daniel H. Wells was appointed major-general. The first company organized was under the command of Capt. Geo. D. Grant, and those who belonged to it were styled "minute men."

*March.*—Provo, Utah Co., was settled by John S. Higbee and some thirty others. On March 18th a branch of the Church was organized with John S. Higbee as President. During the year the settlers had some trouble with the Indians.

A post office was established in G. S. L. City, with Jos. L. Heywood as postmaster.

*April 9.*—The First Presidency issued the "First General Epistle" to the whole Church from G. S. L. Valley. The people in the G.







S. L. City fort had commenced to move out on their city lots.

*April.*—The settlers in Utah County built a fort near the present site of Provo City.

*June 11.*—Caleb Baldwin, one of the brethren who was imprisoned with the Prophet Joseph in Liberty Jail, Mo., died in G. S. L. City. He was born in Orange County, New York, in 1791.

*June 16.*—Parties from the East en route for the California gold mines began to arrive in the valley, and during the summer they traveled through the Territory by thousands. They brought all kinds of merchandise, wagons, tools and farming implements, etc., which they sold to the Saints below the original cost, in exchange for provisions.

*July 2.*—The general assembly of the provisional State of Deseret met for the first time in G. S. L. City.

*July 21.*—The first endowment in G. S. L. Valley was given to Addison Pratt, on Ensign Peak.

*July 24.*—The first celebration in the commemoration of the entrance of the Pioneers into Salt Lake Valley, was held in G. S. L. City.

*July.*—Elder William Howell visited France and began to preach the Gospel; he baptized the first person on July 30th, at Havre, and during the remainder of the year he baptized a few more. Among the number was a Baptist preacher about 60 years old.

*August 24.*—W. W. Phelps ascended to the top of Mount Nebo, south of Utah Valley, to make scientific observations.

*Aug. 28.*—Capt. H. Stansbury and party of surveyors arrived in G. S. L. Valley, accompanied by Lieutenant J. W. Gunnison.

*September 2.*—The ship *James Pennell* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 236 Saints, under the direction of Thomas H. Clark, bound for G. S. L. Valley. It arrived at New Orleans Sept. 22nd.

*Sept. 5.*—The ship *Berlin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 253 Saints under James G. Brown's direction, bound for G. S. L. Valley; it arrived at New Orleans Sept. 22nd.

*Sept. 23.*—O. Spencer arrived in G. S. L. City with his company of British Saints.

*October 3.*—Three companies of emigrating Saints were exposed to the fury of a tremendous snowstorm near the South Pass. Sixty head of cattle perished.

*Oct. 6.*—The Deseret Dramatic Association was first organized in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 6 and 7.*—At the General Conference held in G. S. L. City, the Perpetual Emigrating Fund was commenced. John Taylor,

Curtis E. Bolton and John Pack were called on a mission to France; Erastus Snow and P. O. Hansen to Denmark; Lorenzo Snow and Joseph Toronto to Italy; F. D. Richards, Joseph W. Johnson, Joseph W. Young, Job Smith, Haden W. Church, Geo. B. Wallace and John S. Higbee to Great Britain; C. C. Rich and Francis M. Pomeroy to Lower California; Addison Pratt, James Brown and Hiram H. Blackwell to the Society Islands, and John E. Forsgren to Sweden.

A "Carrying Company" for carrying goods from the Missouri River to the valley and also to run a passenger train, was organized. It was voted to lay off a city in Capt. James Brown's neighborhood (Ogden), and another one in Utah Valley (Provo); also to make a settlement in Sanpete Valley (Manti). For the latter Isaac Morley, Charles Shumway and Seth Taft were appointed as Presidency.

*Oct. 12.*—The First Presidency issued the "Second General Epistle" from G. S. L. Valley to the Saints in all the world.

*Oct. 19.*—The missionaries' camp was organized for traveling, Shadrach Roundy being appointed President. The company consisted of 35 men, with 12 wagons, 1 carriage, and 42 horses and mules. Among the Elders were Apostles L. Snow, E. Snow and F. D. Richards, Bishop Edw. Hunter and other prominent men. It was the first company of missionaries sent from the Rocky Mountains.

*November 10.*—The ship *Zetland* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 250 Saints, under the direction of S. H. Hawkins. It arrived at New Orleans Dec. 24th.

*Nov. 12.*—The missionaries traveling east were attacked by about two hundred Cheyenne warriors, on the Platte River, but none were killed.

*Nov. 19.*—Sanpete County was settled by a company, under the guidance of Isaac Morley, Seth Taft and Charles Shumway. They located near the present site of Manti.

*Nov. 23.*—An exploring company, consisting of about fifty men, was organized at Capt. John Brown's house, on Big Cottonwood, with P. P. Pratt as President; it started the next day to explore Southern Utah.

*December 1.*—Nineteen emigrants arrived in G. S. L. City from the East in a very destitute condition, having left their wagons in the snow forty miles back.

*Dec. 7.*—After an adventurous journey, during which an overruling Providence was clearly made manifest in behalf of the Elders, the missionaries arrived at Old Ft. Kearney, on the Missouri River.







*Dec. 24.*—A terrific wind swept over G. S. L. Valley from the South.

*Dec.*—The general assembly of Deseret met for the second time and held an adjourned session at intervals through the winter. Among the important business done was the creating of Great Salt Lake, Weber, Utah, Sanpete, Juab and Tooele Counties, appointing a supreme court, chartering a State University, etc.

The first Sunday School in Utah was opened by Elder R. Ballantyne, in the 14th Ward, G. S. L. City.

In consequence of the scanty harvest of 1848 breadstuff and other provisions became very scarce in the valley, and many of the people were compelled to eat raw hides and to dig sego and thistle roots for months upon which to subsist. Those persons who had, imparted measurably to those who had not, so that extreme suffering from hunger was avoided.

During this year Tooele County, Utah, was settled by John Rowberry, and G. S. L. Valley surveyed by Capt. Stansbury and Lieutenant Gunnison, according to order from the government. About five hundred wagons and fourteen hundred immigrating Saints arrived in the valley, besides a number of California emigrants who, during their stay in the Territory, were converted to "Mormonism" and remained with the Saints.

### 1850.

*January 1.*—The British Mission contained about twenty-eight thousand Saints, having increased more than ten thousand during the last 16 months.

*Jan. 10.*—The ship *Argo* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 402 Saints, under the direction of Jeter Clinton. It arrived at New Orleans March 8th.

*Jan. 21.*—P. P. Pratt's company, after having explored Southern Utah as far as to the mouth of the Santa Clara, beyond the rim of the Basin, went into winter camp, on Chalk Creek, unable to travel further with wagons through the deep snow. Twenty-four of the men, with the best horses and mules, pushed on to G. S. L. City, and the remainder followed in March.

*February 7.*—A company of about one hundred "minute men", under command of Capt. Geo. D. Grant, left G. S. L. City, to protect the settlers in Utah County against the depredations of the Indians (Utes).

*Feb. 8 and 9.*—A battle was fought between the "minute men" and about seventy Indian warriors under Big Elk, close by Utah Fort (now Provo), in which several were killed and wounded on both sides.

The Indians subsequently retreated to the mountains.

*Feb. 11.*—General D. H. Wells, who had arrived in Utah County with more men, pursued the Indians and overtook them round Table Rock. Five warriors were killed and the rest taken prisoners. When the Indians the next day tried to overpower the guard, another battle ensued, in which several more of them were killed. The squaws and children were brought to G. S. L. City and an unsuccessful attempt made to civilize them.

*Feb. 18.*—The ship *Josiah Bradley* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 263 Saints, under the direction of Thomas Day. It arrived in New Orleans April 18th.

*Feb. 22.*—An earthquake shock was felt in G. S. L. Valley.

*March 2.*—The ship *Hartley* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 109 Saints, under David Cook's direction. It arrived in New Orleans May 2nd.

*March 3.*—Oliver Cowdery died at Richmond, Ray Co., Mo.

*March 5.*—A branch of the Church was organized at Ogden, with Lorin Farr as President.

*March 26.*—Col. Thos. L. Kane delivered his famous lecture on the "Mormons" before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

*April 6.*—Elder Wm. Howell organized a branch of the Church with six members, at Boulogne Sur-Mer, France.

*April 6-8.*—At the General Conference held in G. S. L. City, a number of missionaries were called to England, the Society Islands, the United States, etc.

*April 12.*—The First Presidency issued the "Third General Epistle" to all the Saints.

*May 27.*—The walls of the Nauvoo Temple were blown down by a hurricane.

*June 8.*—The first mail of the season from the States arrived in G. S. L. Valley.

*June 14.*—Apostle Erastus Snow and Elders John E. Forsgren and Geo. P. Dykes landed in Copenhagen, Denmark, as the first missionaries to Scandinavia, with the exception of P. O. Hansen, who had arrived there a few weeks before.

*June 15.*—The first number of the *Deseret News* was published in G. S. L. City; Willard Richards, editor.

*June 18.*—Apostle John Taylor and Curtis E. Bolton, accompanied by Wm. Howell, arrived at Boulogne, France. John Pack arrived a few days later. Soon after they proceeded to Paris.

*June 25.*—Apostle Lorenzo Snow and Elders Joseph Toronto and T. B. H. Stenhouse arrived at Genoa, Italy, and in the







following month commenced to preach the Gospel in the valley of Luserne.

*July 1.*—Under the able direction of O. Pratt the *Millennial Star* had increased its circulation from about three thousand seven hundred to over twenty-two thousand.

*July 4.*—Parley's Canyon, Utah, was opened for travel, under the name of the "Golden Pass."

*July 19.*—John E. Forsgren baptized his brother P. A. Forsgren, near Gefle, Sweden. This was the first baptism in Sweden by legal authority in this dispensation.

*August 5.*—The present site for Manti, Sanpete Co., was selected.

*Aug. 12.*—The first baptisms in Denmark, by legal authority in this dispensation, took place in Copenhagen, Erastus Snow baptizing 15 persons in Øresund. The first man baptized was O. U. C. Mønster, and the first woman Anna Beckström.

*Aug. 24.*—The sacrament was administered for the first time in Denmark, by legal authority, in this dispensation.

*Aug. 28.*—Capt. Stansbury, who had completed his survey, left G. S. L. City to return to Washington, D. C. Ogden City was located by President B. Young.

*Aug.*—President B. Young visited Sanpete Valley for the first time?

*September 1.*—A small branch of the Church was organized in Dublin, Ireland, by E. Sutherland.

*Sept. 4.*—The ship *North Atlantic* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 357 Saints, under the Presidency of David Sudworth; it arrived at New Orleans Nov. 1st.

*Sept. 6-8.*—The annual fall conference was held in G. S. L. City. The Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company was shortly after incorporated, by an ordinance of the general assembly of Deseret, with Brigham Young as President.

*Sept. 9.*—The Act of Congress, organizing Utah Territory, was approved. The original size of the Territory was about 225,000 square miles.

*Sept. 15.*—The first branch of the Church in Scandinavia was organized in Copenhagen, Denmark, with 50 members.

*Sept. 18.*—Jabez Woodard joined Lorenzo Snow and fellow-missionaries in Italy.

*Sept. 19.*—Lorenzo Snow, Joseph Toronto, T. B. H. Stenhouse and Jabez Woodard ascended a high mountain, which they named Mount Brigham, near La Tour, valley of Luserne, Piemont, Italy, and organized themselves into a branch of the Church.

*Sept. 20.*—Brigham Young was appointed governor of Utah Territory; B. D. Harris, of Vermont, secretary; Joseph Buttington,

of Pennsylvania, chief justice; Perry C. Broechus, of Alabama, and Zerubbabel Snow, of Ohio, associate justices; Seth M. Blair, of Utah, U. S. attorney; and Joseph L. Heywood, of Utah, U. S. marshal.

*Sept. 23.*—Newel K. Whitney, Presiding Bishop of the Church, died in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 27.*—The First Presidency issued the "Fourth General Epistle" from G. S. L. Valley to all the Saints.

*Sept. 30.*—Amasa M. Lyman arrived in G. S. L. City from California, accompanied by a number of brethren who returned from an unsuccessful trip to the California gold mines. A similar company arrived in November.

*October 1.*—Springville, Utah Co., was settled by Aaron Johnson and others.

*Oct. 2.*—The ship *James Pennell* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 254 Saints; it arrived at New Orleans Nov. 22nd.

*Oct. 5.*—The General Assembly of Deseret met and passed a bill, providing for the organization of Davis County.

*Oct. 7.*—The ship *Joseph Badger* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 227 Saints, under the direction of John Morris; it arrived at New Orleans Nov. 22nd.

*Oct. 10.*—Geo. P. Dykes arrived as a missionary in Aalborg, Jutland, Denmark, where he commenced baptizing Oct. 27th, and on Nov. 25th organized a branch of the Church—the second in Scandinavia.

*Oct. 13.*—The first company of P. E. Fund emigrants arrived in G. S. L. City from the United States.

*Oct. 20.*—Payson, Utah Co., was settled by James Pace and others. On Dec. 20th, following, a branch organization was affected.

*Oct. 27.*—Lorenzo Snow baptized a man in La Tour, valley of Luserne, Italy, as the first fruit of preaching the fulness of the Gospel in that land. Soon after a number of others were baptized.

*November 24.*—Lorenzo Snow ordained Jabez Woodard a High Priest and called him to preside over the Church in Italy. He also ordained Elder Stenhouse a High Priest and appointed him to open up the Gospel door in Switzerland.

*Nov. 27.*—The Warm Spring bath house, north of G. S. L. City, was first opened.

*December 2.*—The first meeting was held in the Council House, G. S. L. City.

*Dec. 3.*—The General Assembly of Deseret met the third time in G. S. L. City. After sitting four days the house adjourned to the first Monday in January.

*Dec. 7.*—A branch of the Church was organized by Apostle John Taylor and co-laborers in Paris, France.

*Dec. 7 or 8.*—Thirty families, including







118 men, left G. S. L. City with 101 wagons and 600 head of stock, under the direction of Geo. A. Smith, for the South, to settle Iron County.

*Dec. 12.*—Hiram Clark, Geo. Q. Cannon and eight other Elders arrived at Honolulu, as the first missionaries to the Sandwich Islands.

*Dec. 15.*—Joseph Higbee, son of Isaac Higbee, was killed by Indians, near Provo, Utah Co.

*Dec.*—T. B. H. Stenhouse commenced to preach the Gospel in Geneva, as the first missionary to Switzerland.

Lehi, American Fork, Pleasant Grove and Alpine, Utah County, were first settled in the fall of this year.

### 1851.

*January 1.*—Franklin D. Richards succeeded Orson Pratt as President of the European Mission.

The first Elder (Chr. Christiansen) was ordained in the Scandinavian Mission by Erastus Snow at Copenhagen, Denmark.

*Jan. 3.*—The first criminal trial by jury took place in the provisional State of Deseret, at G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 8.*—The ship *Ellen* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 466 Saints, under the direction of J. W. Cummings; it arrived at New Orleans March 14th.

*Jan. 9.*—G. S. L. City was incorporated, and the following city officers were appointed by the governor and legislature: Jedediah M. Grant, mayor; N. H. Felt, William Snow, Jesse P. Harmon, and N. V. Jones aldermen; Vincent Shurtliff, B. L. Clapp, Zera Pulsipher, Wm. G. Perkins, Lewis Robison, Harrison Burgess, Jeter Clinton, John L. Dunyon and Samuel Richards, councilors; Robert Campbell, recorder; Elam Ludington, marshal.

*Jan. 11.*—The G. S. L. City officers took the oath of office, and the city council apportioned the city into four municipal wards.

*Jan. 13.*—Geo. A. Smith and party of settlers arrived on Centre Creek, where they located Parowan. They commenced their settlement by building a fort.

*Jan. 18 and 19.*—The Seventies held important meetings in G. S. L. City, a number of vacancies were filled and steps taken toward the erection of a Seventies Hall.

*Jan. 22.*—The ship *George W. Bourne* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 281 Saints, under the direction of William Gibson; it arrived at New Orleans March 20th.

*Jan. 26.*—The Weber Stake of Zion was organized with Lorin Farr as President, and

Charles R. Dana and David B. Dille, Counselors.

*Jan. 27.*—News of the organization of Utah Territory first reached G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 29.*—Elder James H. Flanigan, a good and faithful American missionary, died in Birmingham, England.

*Jan.*—A branch of the Church was organized at Sessions' settlement, Davis Co., with John Stoker as Bishop. About the same time a branch was also organized at John Hess's (Farmington), with Gideon Brownell as President, and Wm. Kay was appointed Bishop of Kays' Ward.

City charters were granted to Ogden, Provo, Manti and Parowan, by the General Assembly of Deseret.

*Udgorn Seion* (Zion's Trumpet), the Church organ in Wales, was changed from a monthly to a semi-monthly periodical. The first number of this paper was issued in Jan., 1849, as a continuation of *Prophwyd y Jubili* (The Prophet of Jubilee), which was first published by Dan Jones in July, 1846.

*February 2.*—The ship *Ellen Maria* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 378 Saints, under Geo. D. Watt's direction. Orson Pratt and family also returned with this company. The ship arrived at New Orleans April 6th.

*Feb. 3.*—B. Young took the oath of office as governor of Utah Territory.

*March 2.*—A branch of the Church was organized at Springville, Utah Co., with Asahel Perry as President and Aaron Johnson as Bishop.

*March 4.*—The ship *Olympus* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 245 Saints, bound for Utah, under the direction of Wm. Howell. Some fifty non-"Mormon" passengers were converted and baptized on the voyage to New Orleans, where the company arrived about April 27th.

*March 11.*—Brigham City, Box Elder Co., was settled by Wm. Davis, James Brooks and Thomas Pierce.

*March 17.*—Wm. Burton, of G. S. L. City, died at Edinburgh, Scotland, where he labored as a missionary.

*March 19.*—A Stake of Zion was organized at Provo, with Isaac Higbee as President.

*March 22.*—A company of settlers for Southern California was organized for traveling, at Payson, Utah Co., and commenced the journey on the 24th, under the Presidency of A. M. Lyman and C. C. Rich, accompanied by P. P. Pratt and a party of missionaries.

In the spring of this year school houses were built in most of the wards in G. S. L. City, and also in the country wards. North







Ogden, Weber Co., was settled by Solomon, Jonathan and Samuel Campbell, John Riddle and others.

North Willow Creek, Box Elder Co., was also settled. In 1859 the name was changed to Willard City, in honor of President Willard Richards.

*April 5.*—The General Assembly of the Provisional State of Deseret was dissolved. Among a number of other acts passed during the session of 1850-51, was one providing for the organization of Iron County.

*April 7.*—At the General Conference in G. S. L. City it was voted to build a Temple. E. Hunter was appointed successor to the late Newel K. Whitney as Presiding Bishop of the whole Church. At this time there were about thirty thousand inhabitants in Utah, of which nearly five thousand in G. S. L. City. The First Presidency issued the "Fifth General Epistle" to the Saints in all the world.

*April 22.*—President B. Young and others left G. S. L. City to visit the Saints in the Southern settlements and to explore the Sevier Valley.

*April 30.*—President B. Young organized a High Council in Manti, Sanpete Co.

*May 12.*—The first job of blacksmithing with Utah stone coal was done by Mr. Bringham, at Parowan, Iron Co., in the presence of Gov. B. Young and party.

*May 21.*—Work was commenced on the "Tabernacle", G. S. L. City.

Prest. Young and party returned to G. S. L. City from their trip to the Southern settlements.

*May 25.*—A ward was organized at American Fork, Utah Co., with L. E. Harrington as Bishop.

*May.*—The Book of Mormon in the Danish language, was published by Erastus Snow in Copenhagen, Denmark. It was the first edition of the book in a foreign language.

The first number of the *Etoile du Deseret*, (Star of Deseret), a monthly periodical, was published by John Taylor, in Paris, France.

*June 3.*—The Channel Islands' Mission was transferred from the British to the French Mission, at a special conference, held in London, England.

*June 19.*—A branch of the Church was organized on Westmannen, Island, with six members.

*June 21.*—The Saints' assembly hall in Aalborg, Denmark, was demolished by a mob, which also ill-treated some of the brethren.

*June.*—Amasa M. Lyman and C. C. Rich, with about five hundred souls from Utah,

arrived at San Bernardino, Cal., for the purpose of making a settlement.

The Gospel was introduced into Calcutta, India, by Joseph Richards, a member of the British army.

*July 1.*—Gov. B. Young issued a proclamation appointing the first Monday in the following August for electing members to the first Territorial Legislature, according to the organic act.

*July 4.*—The citizens of G. S. L. City celebrated the day by an excursion to Black Rock, at the Great Salt Lake.

*July 11.*—O. Hyde and traveling companions on their road to G. S. L. Valley were attacked by about three hundred Pawnee Indians, near Loupe Fork, and robbed of several thousand dollars' worth of property.

P. P. Pratt's company of missionaries arrived at San Francisco.

*July.*—Four of the newly appointed Federal officers, namely Chief Justice L. G. Brandebury, Associate Justices Perry E. Broechus and Zerubbabel Snow, and Secretary B. D. Harris arrived in G. S. L. City.

*August 4.*—The first election of delegate to Congress and members of the Territorial Legislature took place in Utah. Dr. J. M. Bernhisel was elected as Utah's first delegate to Congress.

*Aug. 16-18.*—The first General Conference in the Scandinavian Mission was held in Copenhagen, Denmark, Erastus Snow presiding.

*Aug. 17.*—Orson Hyde and others arrived in G. S. L. City, from Kanessville, Iowa.

*September 7-10.*—The General Conference of the Church was held in the Bowery, G. S. L. City. Judge P. E. Broechus, who with the other Federal Officer had been invited to the stand, spoke insultingly to the large assembly.

*Sept. 11.*—H. F. Petersen arrived at Risør, as the first Latter-day Saint missionary to Norway.

*Sept. 21.*—The First Presidency issued an epistle to the Saints in Iowa, counseling them to come to the valleys.

*Sept. 22.*—The first Legislature of Utah Territory convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing H. C. Kimball President of the Council, and W. W. Phelps Speaker of the House.

The first Presidency issued its "Sixth general Epistle" to the whole Church.

Amasa M. Lyman and party purchased the ranche of San Bernardino, containing about one hundred thousand acres of land. The location was about one hundred miles from San Diego, seventy miles from the seaport







of San Pedro and fifty miles from Pueblo de los Angeles.

*Sept.*—Juab County was settled by Joseph L. Heywood and others who located at Nephi.

Chief Justice Brandenburg, Associate Judge P. E. Brochus and Secretary B. D. Harris deserted their official posts in Utah and went to the States, taking with them the \$24,000 which had been appropriated by Congress for the Legislature.

The *Athrawiaeth a Chyfammodau* (Doctrine and Covenants) was published in the Welsh language.

*October 1.*—John Hartley, who had met with a railroad accident, was miraculously healed, under the administration of Elders, in Acerington, England.

*Oct. 4.*—A joint resolution, passed by the Utah Legislature, legalizing the laws of the provisional government of the State of Deseret, was approved by the governor.

*Oct. 21.*—President B. Young, H. C. Kimball, Geo. A. Smith and others left G. S. L. City on a tour to the South, for the purpose of locating the Territorial seat of government. They reached Chaik Creek, in Pautauk Valley, Oct. 28th.

*Oct. 24.*—The last company of the immigrating Saints for the season arrived in G. S. L. City.

Elders H. P. Jensen and H. Larsen received a very cruel treatment from a mob on Bornholm, Denmark, for preaching the Gospel.

*Oct. 29.*—Fillmore, Millard Co., Utah, which had just been settled by Anson Call and thirty families, was selected for the capital of the Territory.

*Oct. 30.*—John Murdock and Charles W. Wandell arrived at Sidney, as Latter-day Saint missionaries to Australia, and commenced to preach the Gospel.

*Oct.*—The first number of "Skandinaviens Stjerne", a monthly (now semi-monthly) periodical, was published by Erastus Snow, in Copenhagen, Denmark.

*November.*—The first number of *Zions Pioneer* (Zion's Banner), a monthly 16 page periodical, was published by John Taylor, in Hamburg, Germany.

*Nov. 7.*—President B. Young and party arrived home, from Fillmore, having come by way of Sanpete Valley.

*Nov. 8.*—P. P. Pratt and Rufus Allen arrived as missionaries in Valparaiso, Chili, South America, after 64 day's rough sailing from San Francisco.

*Nov. 11.*—The "University of the State of Deseret" was opened in G. S. L. City.

*Nov. 15.*—The *Deseret News* which had

been suspended for lack of paper since Aug. 19th, commenced its second volume.

*Nov. 26.*—Elder H. F. Petersen baptized Peter Adamsen and John Olsen in Riisør, as the first fruits of preaching the Gospel in Norway.

*December 1.*—The British Mission consisted of 44 conferences and 679 branches, with 32,894 members. This is the greatest number of Saints the British Mission ever had.

*Dec. 2.*—A number of fishermen in Ar-nager, Bornholm, Denmark, armed themselves and defended two "Mormon" missionaries against mob violence.

*Dec. 7.*—The first confirmation in Norway took place in Riisør, H. F. Petersen officiating. The sacrament was also administered for the first time by divine authority in that country.

*Dec. 21.*—A branch of the Church was organized at Spanish Fork, Utah Co., recently settled, with Stephen Markham as President and Wm. Pace Bishop.

Wm. Willis baptized nine natives in Calcutta. A few months before, Elder Joseph Richards had baptized a few persons as the first fruits of the Gospel in Hindostan.

*Dec.*—Three families commenced a settlement on Clover Creek (Mona), eight miles north of Nephi, Juab Co.

The San Bernardino settlers had erected about one hundred dwellings and built a stockade fort for defence against the Indians.

A number of Saints were mobbed and most cruelly treated by a mob in Brøndby-øster, Sjælland, Denmark.

Cedar City, Iron Co., Utah, was settled this year, and Carson County (now in the State of Nevada) was settled by Col. John Reese.

Santaquin, Utah County, was settled by Benjamin F. Johnson and others.

A railroad was built from G. S. S. City to Red Butte Canyon to bring rock to the Temple Block.

## 1852.

*January 10.*—The ship *Kennebec* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 333 Saints, under the direction of John S. Higbee. It arrived at New Orleans March 11th.

*Jan. 20.*—Elder K. H. Bruun was fearfully whipped and nearly killed by a mob, at Falkerslov, on Falster, Denmark.

*Jan. 31.*—Nine Saints sailed from Copenhagen, Denmark, for America, being the first "Mormon" emigrants from Scandinavia.

*February.*—The Territorial Library was opened in the Council House, G. S. L. City, with Wm. C. Staynes as librarian. Congre







had appropriated \$5,000 towards the purchase of books, which were selected by Delegate Bernhisel.

*Feb. 3.*—Legislative acts, providing for the organization of the counties of Great Salt Lake, Weber, Utah, Sanpete, Juab, Tooele, Iron, Davis (previously created by act of the General Assembly of Deseret) Millard, Washington, Green River and Deseret Counties, was approved.

*Feb. 5.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned, but met again on the 16th.

*Feb. 7.*—Gov. Young approved an act, recently passed by the Utah Legislature, appointing probate judges in all the counties in Utah; to wit., Isaac Clark, Weber Co.; Joseph Holbrook, Davis Co.; Elias Smith, G. S. L. Co.; Preston Thomas, Utah Co.; Alfred Lee, Tooele Co.; Geo. Bradley, Juab Co.; Geo. Peacock, Sanpete Co.; Anson Call, Millard Co.; Chapman Duncan, Iron Co., etc.

*Feb. 10.*—The ship *Ellen Maria* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 369 Saints, under the direction of Isaac C. Haight. It arrived in New Orleans April 6th.

*Feb. 14.*—The Legislative Assembly of Utah Territory memorialized Congress for the construction of a great national central railroad from the Missouri River to the Pacific coast. The memorial was approved on the 3rd of March following. At the same session, the Legislature petitioned Congress for the establishment of a telegraph line across the continent.

*Feb. 26.*—Lorenzo Snow and Jabez Woodard arrived as the first missionaries at the island of Malta, and commenced preaching. A branch of the Church, consisting of 26 members, was organized there on the 28th of June following.

*March 2.*—After an unsuccessful attempt to open a mission in South America, P. P. Pratt and Rufus Allen sailed from Valparaiso, Chili, for San Francisco, Cal., where they arrived May 21st.

*March 4.*—After having laid a strong foundation for missionary labor in Scandinavia, Erastus Snow sailed from Copenhagen, Denmark, to return home, accompanied by 19 emigrating Saints.

*March 6.*—The ship *Rockaway* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 30 Saints and machinery for the Deseret Sugar Manufactory, under the direction of Elder Elias Morris. It arrived in New Orleans after seven week's passage.

Apostle John Taylor, accompanied by about twenty Saints, sailed from Liverpool for Boston, on his return home.

*March 11.*—The ship *Italy* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 28 Scandinavian

Saints—the first from that mission—under the direction of O. U. C. Monster. The company arrived in New Orleans May 10th, and in G. S. L. City Oct. 16th, crossing the plains in Eli B. Kelsey's company.

*March 15.*—G. S. L. County was fully organized, with Elias Smith as county and probate judge.

*March.*—A site for a city at San Bernardino was surveyed by the Saints in California.

In the spring of this year Washington County was settled by John D. Lee, who located a range on Ash Creek, (now Harmony), Kane County.

*April 6.*—The building subsequently known as the Old Tabernacle, which had been erected and just completed on the southwest corner of the Temple Block, in G. S. L. City, was dedicated. This structure, built of adobis, was 126 feet long, 64 feet wide and arched without a pillar. It was capable of seating about twenty-five hundred people. A few years ago it was torn down, and the ground is now occupied by the Assembly Hall.

*April 9.*—A number of emigrating Saints lost their lives by the explosion of the steamboat *Saluda*, at Lexington, Missouri. There were about one hundred and ten Saints on board.

*April 18.*—The First Presidency issued its "Seventh General Epistle" to the whole Church.

*April 22.*—B. Young, accompanied by H. C. Kimball, O. Pratt, W. Woodruff, Geo. A. Smith and others, left G. S. L. City on an exploring trip. After visiting all the Southern settlements and several Indian tribes, the party returned on May 21st.

*April 29.*—The Deseret Iron Company was organized in Liverpool, England.

*April.*—The *Millennial Star*, in England, was changed from a semi-monthly to a weekly periodical.

The Australian Mission contained 36 members of the Church.

*May 5.*—Sixty-nine men were killed by an accident in a coal pit, at Cymback, near Merthyr Tydfil, Wales; among them were nineteen brethren.

*May 8.*—Apostles E. Snow and F. D. Richards sailed from Liverpool on the *S. S. Africa*, homeward bound.

Samuel W. Richards succeeded F. D. Richards as President of the European Mission. Previous to this the mission had been divided into pastorates, presided over by American Elders, while the native brethren generally had charge of the conferences.

*May 15.*—Wm. Willes reported 189 mem







bers of the Church in Calcutta and vicinity, India, of whom 170 were "Ryots", who previously professed Christianity.

*May 31.*—Elders J. F. F. Dorius, A. Andersen and others were subjected to wicked mob violence, near Skive, Jylland, Denmark.

*July 17.*—A special conference was held in Provo, at which Geo. A. Smith was appointed to preside over the Saints in Utah County. He chose Isaac Higbee and D. Carter for his Counselors.

*July 27.*—The Thermometer stood 127 degrees F. in the sun, in G. S. L. City.

*July 31.*—Elder C. O. Folkmann was brutally whipped and nearly killed by a mob at Tindstad, Bornholm, Denmark, where he labored as a missionary.

*July.*—A townsite called Palmyra was surveyed on the Spanish Fork River, Utah Co., on which the first house was built in the following August. This settlement was afterwards united with and absorbed in Spanish Fork.

The first branch of the Church in Norway was organized by H. P. Jensen, in Riisor, with 18 members. A few days later another branch was organized in Frederikstad. The third branch was established in Brevig, where a hall was rented for holding meetings, and this place was made the headquarters of the mission for some time.

*August 1.*—A small branch of the Church was organized in Hamburg, Germany, by Elder Daniel Garn.

*Aug. 20.*—Apostles John Taylor, Erastus Snow and F. D. Richards, accompanied by other Elders, arrived in G. S. L. City from their foreign missions.

*Aug. 28 and 29.*—At a special conference held in G. S. L. City, 106 Elders were called to go on missions, namely 6 to the United States, 4 to Nova Scotia and the British N. A. Provinces, 2 to British Guiana, 4 to the West Indies, 39 to Great Britain, 1 to France, 4 to Germany, 3 to Prussia, 2 to Gibraltar, 1 to Denmark, 2 to Norway, 9 to Calcutta and Hindostan, 4 to China, 3 to Siam, 3 to Cape of Good Hope, Africa, 10 to Australia and 9 to the Sandwich Islands.

*Aug. 29.*—The revelation on the celestial law of marriage was first made public, it being read in the conference held in G. S. L. City, and O. Pratt delivered the first public discourse on that principle.

*Aug. 30.*—Apostle L. Snow returned to G. S. L. City from his foreign mission.

*Aug. 31.*—The Utah "run away judges" were superseded by the appointment of L. H. Reed, as chief justice, and Leonidus Shaver, as associate justice. Ben. G. Ferris

had previously been commissioned as secretary.

*Aug.*—Elder Michael Johnson who was sent to Sweden to continue the work commenced there by J. E. Forsgren two years previous, was arrested and brought as a prisoner to Stockholm, after which he was sent in chains 600 miles to Malmö, together with two thieves.

*September 3.*—The first company of P. E. Fund emigrants arrived at G. S. L. City from Europe with 31 wagons; A. O. Smoot, captain. It was met by the First Presidency, Capt. Wm. Pitt's band and many leading citizens.

*Sept. 12.*—A branch of the Church, consisting of 12 members, was organized in the city of Poonah, British India, by Elder Hugh Findlay.

*Sept.*—Over seventy Elders left G. S. L. City for Europe and the United States, O. Pratt being among the number.

*Sept. 21.*—Apostle O. Hyde arrived in G. S. L. City, with his family, from Iowa. Nearly all the Saints had left Kanesville for the valley.

Mary Smith, widow of Hyrum Smith, died, in G. S. L. County.

*Sept.*—Elders J. A. Ahmanson and J. G. Folkmann were imprisoned four days in Brevig, Norway, for having preached the Gospel.

*October 6-10.*—At the General Conference held in G. S. L. City, a number of home missionaries were called to preach in the various settlements of the Saints.

*Oct. 13.*—The first Presidency issued its "Eighth General Epistle" to the whole Church.

*Oct. 14.*—Elders J. G. Folkmann and Niels Hansen were arrested at Ingolsrud, Norway, for having preached the Gospel. J. F. F. Dorius, C. Knudsen, C. Larsen and Svend Larsen were arrested the following day, and P. Beckström on the 16th, on similar charges. C. Larsen, S. Larsen, Dorius and Beckström were imprisoned in Frederikstad, while O. Olsen (who was arrested two weeks previous), C. Knudsen, J. G. Folkmann and N. Hansen were confined at Elverhøj.

*Oct. 18.*—P. P. Pratt arrived in G. S. L. City from his mission to South America.

*Oct. 24.*—A number of missionaries left G. S. L. City for India and the Pacific Islands.

*November 10.*—Elders Wm. Willes and Joseph Richards left Calcutta, on a trip to the interior of India.

*Nov. 11.*—E. Snow and F. D. Richards left G. S. L. City for Iron County, where







they surveyed a tract of land for the "Deseret Iron Company", returning to the city Dec 12th.

*Nov. 12.*—Elder J. A. Ahmanson was brought as a prisoner to Frederikstad, Norway. Thus all the missionaries in that country were in jail, but, notwithstanding this, the work continued to spread.

*Nov.*—A number of Saints on the Society Islands were imprisoned and sentenced to hard labor in the mountains, for holding meetings.

*December 5.*—P. Beckström, one of the imprisoned brethren in Norway, was liberated on bail.

*Dec. 13.*—The second session of the Utah Legislature convened in Salt Lake City, and was organized by the electing of Willard Richards as President of the Council and Jed. M. Grant as Speaker of the House.

During this year the Book of Mormon was published in the, Welsh, French, German and Italian languages.

Early in the year post offices were established at American Fork, Springville and Payson, Utah Co., Salt Creek (Nephi), Juab Co., and Fillmore, Millard Co.

This year Cedar Fort, Utah Co., was first settled by Allen Weeks, Alfred Bell and others.

About twenty companies of emigrating Saints arrived in the valley this year.

### 1853.

*January 1.*—The Social Hall, on First East Street, G. S. L. City, was dedicated, it having been erected the year previous.

*Jan. 12.*—Elder Daniel Garn was arrested in Hamburg, Germany, for preaching the Gospel, and soon afterwards ordered out of the city.

*Jan. 16.*—The ship *Forest Monarch* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 297 Scandinavian Saints, under John E. Forsgren's direction. The company arrived at New Orleans March 12th, at Keokuk, Iowa, in the beginning of April, and most of the emigrants reached G. S. L. City Oct. 30th. This was the first large company of Saints, who emigrated to Utah from Scandinavia.

*Jan. 17.*—The Deseret Iron Company was chartered by the Utah Legislature.

The ship *Ellen Maria* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 332 Saints, under the direction of Moses Clawson. It arrived at New Orleans March 6th, where Elder John Brown acted as Church emigration Agent that season. The emigrants continued up the Missouri River to Keokuk, Iowa, which this season was selected as the outfitting place for the Saints crossing the plains.

*Jan. 19.*—The first theatrical play was presented in the Social Hall, G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 21.*—The Utah Legislature closed its second regular session.

*Jan. 23.*—The ship *Golconda* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 321 Saints, under the direction of Jacob Gates; it arrived at New Orleans March 26th.

*Jan. 25.*—Elders Orson Spencer and Jacob Houtz arrived as missionaries in Berlin, Prussia, but were banished from there on the 2nd of February following.

*Jan. 29.*—The missionaries, bound for Hindostan and Siam, sailed from San Francisco, Cal.

*Jan. 31.*—Elder C. Larsen, one of the imprisoned missionaries in Frederikstad, Norway, was liberated.

*Jan.*—In Wales, the *Udgon Seion* (Zions' Trumpet), was changed from a semi-monthly to a weekly paper.

The first number of the *Seer*, a semi-monthly 16 page octavo periodical, was published by O. Pratt, in Washington, D. C.

The first number of *Le Reflecteur*, a monthly periodical, was published in the French language by Elder T. B. H. Stenhouse, at Lausanne, Switzerland.

*February 5.*—The ship *Jersey* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 314 Saints, under the direction of Geo. Halliday; it arrived at New Orleans March 21st.

*Feb. 14.*—The Temple Block in G. S. L. City was consecrated, and the ground broken for the foundation of the Temple.

*Feb. 15.*—The ship *Elvira Owen* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 345 Saints, under the direction of J. W. Young. It arrived at New Orleans March 31st.

*Feb. 28.*—The ship *International* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 425 Saints, under the direction of Christopher Arthur. It arrived at New Orleans April 23rd.

*March 7.*—Edward Stevenson and Nathan T. Porter arrived at Gibraltar, as the first Latter-day Saints missionaries to Spain.

*March 16.*—After being confined in prison for several months, Svend Larsen was liberated from Frederikstad's Jail, Norway, and ordered to preach "Mormonism" no more in that country.

*March 26.*—The ship *Falcon* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 324 Saints, under Cor. Bagnall's direction. It arrived at New Orleans May 18th.

*April 5.*—Elder Jacob F. Secrist was imprisoned in Wisonsay, Prussia, whither he had gone from Hamburg on a visit. The following day he was liberated and ordered out of the country.







*April 6.*—The corner stones of the Temple in G. S. L. City were laid.

The ship *Camillus* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 228 Saints, under the direction of C. C. Bolton. It arrived at New Orleans in the beginning of May.

*April 13.*—The First Presidency issued its "Ninth General Epistle" to all the Saints.

*April 18.*—Elders Jesse Haven, Leonard I. Smith and Wm. Walker arrived as the first Latter-day Saint missionaries at the Cape of Good Hope. In about four months they baptized thirty-nine persons.

*April 24.*—The first branch of the Church in Sweden, was organized by A. W. Winberg, at Skurup, in Skaane, called the Sjöna-bäck Branch.

*April 26.*—Elders N. V. Jones, A. M. Musser, R. Ballantyne, Robert Skelton, Robert Owens, Wm. F. Carter, Wm. Fotheringham, Truman Leonard, S. A. Wooley, C. W. West, Elam Luddington, Levi Savage and B. F. Dewey arrived at Calcutta, as missionaries from Utah to Hindostan and Siam, after 86 days' voyage from San Francisco, Cal.

*May 5.*—Elder J. F. F. Dorius and fellow-prisoners, in Norway, were finally liberated, after nearly seven months' imprisonment for the Gospel's sake.

*May 23.*—A branch of the Church was organized at Cape Town, Africa.

*June 1.*—The Utah Legislature convened in the Social Hall, G. S. L. City, and after three days' sitting adjourned. This was a special session.

*June 5.*—Chief Justice L. H. Reed arrived at Salt Lake City, and next day took the oath of office.

*June 12.*—The first emigrant train of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*July 18.*—Alexander Keel was killed by Indians under the chief Walker, near Payson, Utah Co. This was the commencement of another Indian war.

*July 19.*—The guard at Pleasant Creek, Sanpete Co., was fired upon by Indians who also, during the following night, stole some cattle at Manti, drove away horses at Nephi (Juab Co.), and wounded Wm. Jolley, at Springville (Utah Co.).

*July 20.*—The guard at Nephi, Juab Co., was fired upon by Indians.

*July 23.*—P. W. Cownover's company of militia, sent out from Provo to protect the weaker settlements, had an engagement with the Indians, near the Pleasant Creek settlement (Mount Pleasant), Sanpete Co., in which six Indians were killed.

*July 24.*—John Berry and Clark Roberts were fired upon and wounded by Indians

at Summit Creek (Santaquin), while bringing an express through. The inhabitants had deserted the place and moved to Payson.

Elders Richard Ballantyne and R. Skelton arrived at Madras, India, to introduce the Gospel.

*August 1.*—J. M. Bernhisel was re-elected delegate to Congress from Utah.

*Aug. 10.*—The Indians fired upon a company of ten men on Clover Creek (Mona), Juab Valley, wounding Isaac Duffin and killing two horses.

*Aug. 13.*—The first number of *Zions' Watchman*, a monthly eight page octavo periodical, published in the interest of the Church in Australia, was issued at Sydney by Augustus Farnham.

*Aug. 17.*—John Dixon and John Quayle were killed and John Hoagland wounded by Indians, near Parley's Park, Utah.

*Aug. 19.*—Gov. B. Young issued a proclamation, ordering the Territorial militia to be kept in readiness for marching against Indians, who were killing people and stealing stock in various parts of the Territory.

*Aug. 21.*—Elder Willard Snow died on board the steamer *Transit*, on the German Ocean, during his return voyage from Copenhagen to England.

*Aug. 23.*—At a Bishop's meeting, held in the Council House, G. S. L. City, it was decided to build a wall around the city.

*Aug. 26.*—Elder John Hyde died at Sydney, Australia, where he labored as a missionary.

*Aug. 29.*—Resolutions were adopted by the city council, in compliance with expressed request of the inhabitants, to build a Spanish wall around G. S. L. City.

*September 3.*—A terrible flood did much damage to property in Iron County, Utah.

*Sept. 7.*—Joseph Chatterden, a member of the High Council, died in G. S. L. City, from the effects of a wound.

*Sept. 13.*—Wm. Hatton was killed by Indians, while standing guard at Fillmore.

*Sept. 26.*—Capt. J. W. Gunnison, of the U. S. Topographical Engineer Corps, and seven other men, were killed by Indians, near the swamps of the Sevier River, in revenge for killing an Indian and wounding two others by a company of emigrants bound for California.

*October 1.*—James Nelson, Wm. Luke, Wm. Reed and Thos. Clark were killed by Indians at the Uintah Springs, Sanpete Valley.

*Oct. 2.*—At a skirmish between the whites and Indians, at Nephi, Juab Co, Utah, eight Indians were killed, and one squaw and two boys taken prisoners.







Oct. 4.—John E. Warner and Wm. Mills were killed by Indians, a few hundred yards above the grist mill, at Manti, Sanpete Co., Utah.

Oct. 6-9.—The General Conference was held in G. S. L. City. Geo. A. Smith and Erastus Snow were called to gather fifty families to strengthen the settlements of Iron County, Wilford Woodruff and Ezra T. Benson fifty families to strengthen the settlements in Tooele, Lyman Stevens and Reuben W. Allred fifty families for each of the settlements in Sanpete, Lorenzo Snow to select fifty families to go to Box Elder, Joseph L. Heywood to take fifty families to Nephi, Juab Co., and Orson Hyde to raise a company to make a permanent settlement on Green River.

According to the Bishops' reports, read at conference, the number of souls in the various settlements in the Territory was as follows: Great Salt Lake City: 1st Ward, 260; 2nd Ward, 149; 3rd Ward, 170; 4th Ward, 183; 5th Ward, 69; 6th Ward, 206; 7th Ward, 384; 8th Ward, 236; 9th Ward, 298; 10th Ward, 219; 11th Ward, 180; 12th Ward, 345; 13th Ward, 454; 14th Ward, 662; 15th Ward, 501; 16th Ward, 444; 17th Ward, 406; 18th Ward, 241; 19th Ward, 572. Great Salt Lake County: Butterfield Settlement, 71; West Jordan, 361; Mill Creek, 668; Big Cottonwood, 161; South Cottonwood, 517; Little Cottonwood, 273; Willow Creek, 222. Utah County: Dry Creek, 458; American Fork, 212; Pleasant Grove, 290; Provo: 1st Ward, 423; 2nd Ward, 264; 3rd Ward, 248; 4th Ward, 424; Mountainville no report; Springville, 799; Palmyra, 464; Payson and Summit, 427; Cedar Valley, 115. Juab County: Salt Creek, 229. Sanpete County: Manti, 647; Pleasant Creek, 118. Millard County: Fillmore, 304. Iron County: Parowan, 392; Cedar, 455. Tooele County: Grantsville, 215; Tooele, no report. Davis County: North Canyon, 574; Centreville, 194; North Cottonwood, 413; Kays Ward, 417. Weber County: East Weber, 233; Ogden: 1st Ward, 449; 2nd Ward, 683; 3rd Ward, 200; Willow Creek, 163. Box Elder, 204.

Oct. 13.—The First Presidency issued its "Tenth General Epistle" to all the Saints.

Oct. 14.—About thirty Indians attacked a few men, who were securing their crops at Summit Creek (Santaquin), Utah Co., killed and scalped F. F. Tindrel, and drove of considerable stock.

Oct. 16.—The main company of the season's P. E. Fund emigrants, arrived in G. S. L. City.

November 1.—The first number of the *Journal of Discourses*, a semi-monthly 16

page octavo paper, was published in Liverpool, England.

Nov. 2.—Thirty-nine men, equipped with farming implements, seeds and other things necessary for establishing a new settlement, left G. S. L. City for Green River County. They arrived at Fort Bridger Nov. 12th.

Previous to this President B. Young purchased of James Bridger a Mexican grant for 30 square miles of land and some cabins, afterwards known as Ft. Bridger. This was the first property owned by the Saints in Green River County.

Nov. 6.—Chase's saw-mill, in Sanpete County, was burned by Indians.

Nov. 9.—The Indians burned six houses at Summit Creek (Santaquin), Utah Co.

Nov. 13.—The mail train was attacked by Indians six miles from Laramie, and three men were killed. C. A. Kincaide, of G. S. L. City, was robbed of \$10,500.

Nov. 15.—Another company of settlers left G. S. L. City for Green River County. They, together with the preceeding company, located on Smith's Fork and called their town Fort Supply. The whole colony consisted of 53 men from Great Salt Lake and Utah Counties; John Nebeker and Isaac Bullock were among the number.

December 12.—The Utah Legislature (third annual session) convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing Willard Richards President of the Council, and Jedediah M. Grant Speaker of the House.

Dec. 28.—Hiram Clark, once a prominent missionary, committed suicide at San Bernardino, Cal.

During this year the "Spanish Wall" was built around G. S. L. City. It was twelve feet high, six feet at the base, tapering to two feet six inches six feet from the ground, and preserving that thickness to the top. It was nine miles in length.

Summit County, Utah, was settled by Samuel Snyder, who built saw-mills in Parley's Park.

The missonaries and Saints in Sweden were subjected to the most cruel and barbarous persecutions. Some were whipped, others imprisoned and a number compelled to go into exile.

1854.

January 3.—The ship *Jesse Munn* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 300 Scandinavian and 33 German Saints, under the direction of C. Larsen. It arrived at New Orleans Feb. 10th, and the emigrants continued up the *Missouri* to Kansas City, Mo., which this year was selected as the outfitting place for the Saints crossing the plains.

Jan. 6.—Allred's Settlement (Spring City),







Sanpete Co., which had been deserted by its inhabitants the previous summer because of Indian troubles, was burnt to the ground.

*Jan. 12.*—The 37th quorum of Seventies was organized in G. S. L. City, with Cyrus H. Wheelock, John Lyon, Jesse W. Crosby, Jonathan Midgley, David J. Ross, George Halliday and Claudius V. Spencer as Presidents.

Some time previous the 36th quorum had been organized, with Jesse W. Fox as one of the Presidents.

*Jan. 18.*—Elders Samuel A. Woolley and Wm. Fotheringham arrived, as missionaries, at Agra, Hindostan.

*Jan. 20.*—The legislative assembly of Utah adjourned. Among the acts passed and approved were those providing for the organization of Summit, Green River and Carson Counties, and defining the boundaries of Davis County.

*Jan. 22.*—The ship *Benjamin Adams* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 378 Scandinavian and 6 British Saints, under the direction of H. P. Olsen. The company arrived at New Orleans March 22nd, and at Kansas City in the beginning of April.

*Jan. 23.*—A branch of the Church was organized by E. Stevenson, at Gibraltar, Spain, with ten members.

*Jan. 24.*—Bishop Isaac Clark died at Ogden.

*Jan. 31.*—A mass meeting was held in G. S. L. City for the purpose of taking steps towards memorializing Congress to construct a national railroad from the Missouri River, *via* the South Pass and G. S. L. City, to the Pacific.

*Jan.*—The *Deseret News* was changed from a semi-monthly to a weekly paper.

*February 4.*—The ship *Golconda* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 461 Saints, under the direction of Dorr. P. Curtis; it arrived at New Orleans March 18th.

*Feb. 5.*—At a Seventies' quarterly conference held at G. S. L. City, the 38th and 39th quorums of Seventies were organized.

*Feb. 7.*—John C. Fremont, with a company of nine whites and twelve Delaware Indians, arrived in Parowan, Iron Co., in a state of starvation. One man had fallen dead from his horse near the settlement, and others were nearly dead. Animals and provisions were supplied by the Saints, and, after resting until the 20th, they continued their journey to California.

*Feb. 14.*—Clarissa Smith, Patriarch John Smith's wife, died in G. S. L. City.

*Feb. 22.*—The ship *Windermere* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 484 Saints, under Daniel Garn's direction; it arrived at

New Orleans April 23rd. Many died on board from the small pox.

*March 5.*—The ship *Old England* sailed from Liverpool, with 45 Saints, under the direction of John O. Angus. It arrived at the mouth of the Mississippi April 24th.

*March 11.*—Dr. Willard Richards, second Counselor to President B. Young and editor of the *Deseret News*, died in G. S. L. City, of dropsy.

*March 12.*—The ship *John M. Wood* sailed from Liverpool with 393 Saints, including 58 from Switzerland and Italy, under the direction of Robert Campbell. It arrived at New Orleans May 2nd.

*March 22.*—The ship *Julia Ann* sailed from Sidney, Australia, with about seventy Saints, bound for Utah, under the direction of Wm. Hyde. The company landed at San Pedro, Cal., June 12th.

*March 29.*—Under the administration of Elders John S. Fullmer and David B. Dille, Halsden Marsden, 18 years old, who was born deaf and dumb, was miraculously healed from his deafness, at Rochdale, England.

*March.*—Elias Smith succeeded the late Willard Richards as postmaster of Salt Lake City.

Ephraim, Sanpete Co., was first settled.

The first number of *The Latter-day Saint's Millennial Star* and *Monthly Visitor*, an eight page periodical (octave size), was published at Madras, Hindostan; Elder Richard Ballantyne editor and publisher.

*April 4.*—The ship *Germanicus* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 220 Saints, under the direction of Richard Cook. The company arrived at New Orleans June 12th.

*April 6-9.*—The 24th annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City. On the 7th Jedediah M. Grant was chosen second Counselor to President B. Young, in place of Willard Richards deceased; he was set apart on the 9th. Geo. A. Smith was sustained as Church Historian. A number of missionaries were called to Great Britain, the United States, Canada and the Society Islands.

*April 8.*—The ship *Marshfield* sailed from Liverpool, with 366 Saints, including about forty from the French Mission, under the direction of Wm. Taylor. The company arrived at New Orleans May 29th.

*April 10.*—The First Presidency issued its "Eleventh General Epistle" to the whole Church.

*April 23.*—The Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co., was organized.

*April 24.*—Twenty-nine Saints sailed from England on the ship *Clara Wheeler*, bound for Utah.







*April.*—A number of Elders was called on a mission to the Indians in Southern Utah. This more directly resulted in opening up that part of Utah south of the Great Basin to settlement.

*May 4.*—President B. Young left G. S. L. City, accompanied by many leading men, on a tour through the southern settlements, from which he returned on the 30th.

*May 5.*—P. P. Pratt left G. S. L. City on his second mission to California, arriving at San Bernardino June 9th, and in San Francisco July 2nd.

*May 8.*—A branch of the Church, consisting of 19 members, was organized in Piemont, Italy, where considerable persecution had raged.

*May 23.*—Patriarch John Smith died in G. S. L. City, and on June 28th John Smith, son of Hyrum Smith, was chosen Patriarch to the Church in his place.

*May.*—After a "talk" with President B. Young, the Indian chief Walker (surrounded by his braves) and Kanosh, chief of the Pauvan Indians, entered into a formal treaty of peace at Chicken Creek, Juab Co. This ended the Ute war, during which 19 white persons and many Indians had been killed. During the war a number of the smaller settlements had been broken up, and their inhabitants moved to the larger towns.

*June 16.*—The workmen began at the south-east corner to lay the foundation of the Temple, in G. S. L. City.

*June.*—Franklin D. Richards succeeded S. W. Richards as President of the European Mission.

*July 8.*—Erastus Snow, accompanied by other Elders, left G. S. L. City for the East, to take charge of the Church in St. Louis and the Western States.

*July 13.*—The Jordan River bridge, west of G. S. L. City, was crossed by teams and herds for the first time.

*July 20.*—Elder Gudmund Gudmundsen left Iceland, where he had labored upwards of three years preaching the Gospel, and had baptized nine persons. He returned to Denmark.

*July.*—The grasshoppers made their appearance in the fields of some of the settlements in Utah and did much damage.

*August 2.*—President B. Young advised the Presidency of the British Mission to ship the emigrating Saints from Europe to a more northern port than New Orleans, as the latter place was very unhealthy.

*Aug. 8.*—Wm. and Warren Weeks, sons of Bishop Allen Weeks, were killed by Indians in Cedar Valley.

*Aug. 13.*—Elders Geo. C. Riser and J. C.

Nielsen, who labored as missionaries in Hamburg, Germany, were arrested and imprisoned for having preached the Gospel and baptized a few persons.

*Aug. 15.*—The wall around the Temple Block, in G. S. L. City, was completed.

*Aug. 24.*—John F. Kinney, of Iowa, succeeded L. H. Reed as chief justice of Utah.

*Aug. 31.*—Col. E. J. Steptoe, who had been appointed governor of Utah, arrived in G. S. L. City, with about one hundred and seventy-five soldiers.

*September 5.*—After 23 days' imprisonment, Elders G. C. Riser and J. C. Nielsen, through the influence of Mr. Bromberg, the American consul, were liberated from prison, in Hamburg, on conditions that they should leave the country forthwith.

*Sept. 29.*—Capt. James Brown's company of emigrating Saints, (with 42 wagons) arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 30.*—Capt. Darwin Richardson's company of immigrating Saints (40 wagons) arrived in G. S. L. City.

*October 1.*—Daniel Garn's company of immigrating Saints, including the Germans, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 2.*—Elder W. W. Major, of G. S. L. City, died in London, England, where he labored as a missionary.

*Oct. 5.*—Elder H. P. Olsen's company of immigrating Saints, including the Scandinavians, arrived in G. S. L. City. Many had died from cholera while crossing the plains.

*Oct. 24.*—Wm. Empey's company of immigrating Saints (with 43 wagons) arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 27.*—Augustus Farnham, President of the Australasian Mission, and Wm. Cook arrived at Auckland, as the first missionaries to New Zealand.

*Oct. 28.*—Robert Campbell's company of immigrating Saints, the last of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*November 4.*—Apostle E. Snow organized a Stake of Zion in St. Louis, Mo., with Milo Andrus as President and Charles Edwards and Geo. Gardner as his Counselors. A High Council was also organized, consisting of James H. Hart, Andrew Sproule, John Evans, Wm. Morrison, James S. Cantwell, Wm. Lowe, Samuel J. Lees, Edward Cook, James Brooks, William Gore, John Clegg and Charles Chard.

*Nov. 11.*—Professor, O. Pratt discovered the law of planetary rotation.

*Nov. 22.*—The first number of the *St. Louis Luminary* was published by Erastus Snow, in St. Louis, Mo.

*Nov. 27.*—The ship *Clara Wheeler* sailed







from Liverpool, England, with 422 Saints, under the direction of Henry E. Phelps. The company arrived at New Orleans Jan. 11, 1855, and at St. Louis Jan. 22nd.

*Nov. 28.*—C. C. Rich arrived in G. S. L. City from St. Bernardino, and Geo. Q. Cannon and others from the Sandwich Islands.

*December 11.*—The Utah Legislature (4th annual session) convened in the Council House, in G. S. L. City, and organized by electing H. C. Kimball President of the Council, and J. M. Grant Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 24.*—Patriarch William Draper died at Draperville, Salt Lake Co.

*Dec. 25.*—The Seventies' Council Hall, in G. S. L. City, was dedicated. It was 53x25 feet, and had cost \$3,500.

*Dec. 30.*—A petition, praying for the re-appointment of Brigham Young to the governorship of Utah, and signed by Col. Steptoe and the leading officials and business men of G. S. L. City, was sent to Washington, D. C.

*Dec. 31.*—The European Mission, consisted of 67 conferences, or 788 branches, containing 32,627 members. Of these 29, 441 were in Great Britain, 2,447 in Scandinavia, 299 in Switzerland and Italy, 326 in the French Mission, 56 in the German Mission, 40 on the island of Malta and 18 at Gibraltar.

This year the Deseret Alphabet was produced in Utah.

Hundreds of emigrating Saints from Europe died this year from cholera, while sailing up the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers, and crossing the plains.

### 1855.

*January 1.*—A grand party was given by the Utah Legislature as a compliment to Judge John F. Kinney and other Federal officials in the Territory, and also Lt.-Col. Steptoe with the officers of his command.

*Jan. 6.*—The ship *Rockaway* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 24 Saints, under the direction of Samuel Glasgow. The company arrived at New Orleans Feb. 28th, and at St. Louis about the 16th of March.

*Jan. 7.*—The ship *James Nesmith* sailed from Liverpool, with 449 Scandinavian and 1 British Saints, under the direction of P. O. Hansen. It arrived at New Orleans Feb. 23rd, and the company continued up the rivers to Ft. Leavenworth; afterwards to Mormon Grove.

*Jan. 9.*—Thirteen Saints, under the presidency of Thomas Jackson, sailed from Liverpool on the ship *Neca*, bound for Utah. The company arrived at New Orleans Feb. 22nd.

*Jan. 12.*—Archibald Bowman was accidentally killed while quarrying rock for the Temple, at the quarry, near G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 17.*—The ship *Charles Buck* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 403 Saints, under the direction of Richard Ballantyne. The company arrived at New Orleans about March 14th, and at St. Louis March 27th.

*Jan. 19.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned after its usual session of forty days.

*Jan. 29.*—Walker, chief of the Utah Indians, died at Meadow Creek, Millard Co. His brother Arrapene succeeded him as chief.

*February 3.*—Geo. C. Riser, Jacob F. Sechrist and a small company of Saints (16 souls) sailed from Liverpool, England, on the ship *Isaac Jeans*, bound for Utah. They landed in Philadelphia March 5th.

*Feb. 5.*—Dr. Garland Hurt, of Kentucky, Indian Agent for Utah, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Feb. 6 and 7.*—A grand festival was held in G. S. L. City, in honor of the Mormon Battalion.

*Feb. 17.*—The first number of the *Mormon*, a weekly newspaper, was published by Apostle John Taylor, in New York.

*Feb. 18.*—John Smith was ordained to his calling as Patriarch to the whole Church.

*Feb. 27.*—Sessions, Davis Co., Utah, changed its name to Bountiful.

The ship *Siddons* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 430 Saints, under the direction of John S. Fullmer. It arrived at Philadelphia April 20th, from which place the company went by rail to Pittsburgh, Penn., thence on steamboats down the Ohio to St. Louis and up the Missouri to Atchison, Kansas.

*March.*—Mormon Grove, near Atchison, Kansas, was selected as an outfitting place for the Saints crossing the plains this year. Eight companies, with 337 wagons, commenced the journey from there that year.

*March 27.*—Lazarus H. Reid, late chief justice of Utah, and a friend to her people, died at his home, at Bath, N. Y.

*March 31.*—The ship *Juventa* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 573 Saints, under the direction of William Glover. It arrived at Philadelphia May 5th. From there the company went by rail to Pittsburgh, and further on steamboats down the Ohio River to St. Louis.

In the spring of this year Morgan County, Utah, was settled by Jedediah M. Grant, Thomas Thurston and others.

*April 1.*—The *Millennial Star* and Church Emigration Office in Liverpool, England, was removed from Wilton Street to 36 (now







42) Islington, where it has been ever since.

*April 6-8.*—The 25th annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City; 154 missionaries were called.

*April 17.*—The ship *Chimborazo* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 431 Saints, including 70 from the Channel Islands, under the direction of Edward Stevenson. The company arrived at Philadelphia May 21st.

*April 22.*—The ship *Samuel Curling* sailed from Liverpool with 581 Saints, under Israel Barlow's direction; it arrived at New York May 27th. The emigrants continued by rail to Pittsburgh, thence by steamboat on the rivers, *via* St. Louis, to Atchison.

*April 26.*—The ship *Wm. Stetson* sailed from Liverpool, with 293 Saints, under Aaron Smithurst's direction. It arrived at New York May 27th.

Elders C. W. West Elam<sup>e</sup> Luddington and Levi Savage arrived as missionaries at Calcutta, Hindostan, after 86 days sailing from San Francisco. Distance: 11,000 miles.

*April 27.*—Seventy-two Saints from Adelaide (South Australia) and Victoria, sailed from the latter place on board the brig *Tarquenia*, bound for Utah, *via* San Pedro, Cal., under the direction of B. Frost. Arriving at Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, the vessel was condemned as unsafe and the emigrants put ashore. Shortly afterwards some of them engaged another passage to San Pedro, Cal.

*April.*—The First Presidency issued its "Twelfth General Epistle" to the whole Church.

*May 5.*—The Endowment House in G. S. L. City was dedicated.

*May 8.*—President B. Young and others left G. S. L. City on a trip to the southern settlements, returning on the 27th.

*May 10.*—C. C. Rich, Geo. Q. Cannon, Joseph Bull and M. F. Wilkie left G. S. L. City on a mission to California.

*May 11.*—A treaty of peace was concluded with the Utah Indians.

*May 13.*—Albert Gregory, who was returning west from a mission to the States, died at Atchison, Kansas.

*May 16.*—O. Hyde and company left G. S. L. City for Carson Valley, where they arrived June 17th.

*May 20.*—The camp of the missionaries, called to settle on the Salmon River, Oregon, (now Idaho,) was organized by T. S. Smith on the bank of Bear River, with Francillo Durfee as captain.

*May 21.*—A company of about forty men, under the Presidency of A. N. Billings left Manti, Sanpete Co., for a valley near Elk Mountains, where they arrived June 15th

and commenced a settlement on the left bank of Grand River.

*May.*—The first number of *Der Darsteller der Heiligen der letzten Tage*, a monthly 16 page octavo periodical, was published by Daniel Tyler in Geneva, Switzerland, in the German language.

*June 13.*—Andrew L. Lamoreaux, returning missionary from Europe, died at St. Louis, Mo.

*June 15.*—Fort Limhi (Idaho) was located by T. S. Smith and his company of settlers, and on the 18th they moved unto the site.

*June 18.*—President B. Young and others left G. S. L. City on a visit to the northern settlements, from which they returned on the 25th.

*June 29.*—Judge Leonidas Shaver died in G. S. L. City.

*July 1.*—Molasses was first made from beets at the sugar factory, in G. S. L. Valley.

*July 2.*—Jacob F. Secrist, captain of the second company of the season's emigration and returning missionary, died on Ketchum's Creek, west of Ft. Kearney.

*July 23.*—The massive foundation of the Temple in G. S. L. City was finished.

*July 24.*—Wm. Nixon was killed in Provo, Utah Co., by the bursting of a cannon.

*July 27.*—David H. Burr, surveyor-general for Utah, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*July 29.*—The ship *Cynosure* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 159 Saints, under the direction of George Seager. It arrived in New York Sept. 5th.

During the summer grasshoppers did serious damage to crops, destroying nearly everything green in many parts of Utah. The loss and suffering was aggravated by drought, the combined evils causing a great failure in crops.

*August 2.*—Thos. Tanner, foreman of the Public Works' blacksmith shop in G. S. L. City, died from the effects of a fall, which had occurred on July 31st.

*Aug. 6.*—John M. Bernhisel was re-elected delegate to Congress from Utah.

*Aug. 18.*—P. P. Pratt returned to G. S. L. City, after a fifteen months' mission to California, accompanied by a few immigrants.

*September 1.*—Erastus Snow and Chas. H. Bassett arrived in G. S. L. City from their mission to the States.

*Sept. 2.*—The Ute and Shoshone Indians met in front of the *Deseret News* Office, G. S. L. City, and entered into a treaty of peace.

David Lewis, a survivor from the Haun's Mill massacre, died at Parowan, Iron Co.

*Sept. 3.*—Capt. John Hindley's company







of immigrating Saints, the first company of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City. It consisted of 46 wagons and about two hundred souls.

*Sept. 7.*—The second company of immigrating Saints of the season, consisting of 58 wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City, under the direction of Capt. Noah T. Guyman.

*Sept. 10 and 11.*—A large company of missionaries left G. S. L. City for Europe and the States.

*Sept. 11.*—Seth M. Blair's train of 45 wagons arrived in G. S. L. City with a few Saints from Texas.

*Sept. 12.*—W. W. Drummond was appointed successor to the late L. Shaver as associate justice of Utah.

*Sept. 13.*—The Horticultural Society was organized in G. S. L. City, with W. Woodruff as President. Various other societies were organized in the forepart of the year, among which were the "Universal Scientific Society", the "Polysophical Society", the "Deseret Philharmonic Society", and the "Deseret Typographical Association."

*Sept. 23.*—James W. Hunt, Wm. Behunin and Edward Edwards, of the Elk Mountain Mission, were killed by Indians, who also wounded President A. N. Billings, besides burning hay and stealing cattle. The following day the colonists left their fort and started for Manti, where they arrived Sept. 30th.

*Sept. 25.*—The fourth company of immigrating Saints of the season, under Capt. R. Ballantyne (45 wagons, 402 souls), arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 28.*—The fifth company of immigrating Saints of the season, under Capt. Moses Thurston (33 wagon), arrived in G. S. L. City.

*October 4.*—John S. Eldredge and James Graham, with 28 Saints from Australia, on board the ship *Julia Ann*, were wrecked near the Society Islands. Five persons were lost, and the remainder barely escaped with their lives upon a barren and uninhabited island, where they remained, subsisting on turtle, for six weeks, when they were rescued.

*Oct. 14.*—Carl G. Maeser, Edward Schoenfeld and two others were baptized as the first fruits of the preaching of the Gospel in Dresden, Germany.

*Oct. 15.*—Gov. Young ordered out part of the Utah militia, to protect the settlements in the eastern part of the Territory from the Indians.

Elder Orson Spencer died in St. Louis, Mo.

*Oct. 21.*—A branch of the Church, consist-

ing of eight members, was organized at Dresden, Germany. Shortly afterwards the number increased to about twenty, including a few in Leipzig.

*Oct. 24.*—Capt. Milo Andrus' immigrant train, called the third P. E. Fund company of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 29.*—The sixth company of immigrating Saints of the season (30 wagons), under Capt. C. A. Harper, arrived in G. S. L. City.

The first Presidency of the Church, in its "Thirteenth General Epistle", proposed that the Saints, who emigrated by the P. E. Fund, should cross the plains with handcarts.

*November 2.*—Part of the seventh or last company of immigrating Saints for the season (38 wagons, 62 souls) arrived in G. S. L. City; Isaac Allred captain. Some wagons, which had to stop over at Green River, arrived on the 13th.

*Nov. 13.*—John M. King, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in G. S. L. City.

*Nov. 25.*—Elders W. Walker and Leonard I. Smith, accompanied by 15 Saints, sailed from Algoa Bay, Cape Colony, Africa, on the *Unity*, bound for Utah. They arrived in London, England, Jan. 29, 1856.

*Nov. 27.*—A grand festival, in honor of the returned missionaries, was given by the First Presidency in the Social Hall, G. S. L. City. About seventy missionaries attended.

*Nov. 30.*—The ship *Emerald Isle* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 349 Saints, under the direction of P. C. Merrill. It arrived at New York Dec. 29th.

*December 1.*—A. M. Lyman arrived in G. S. L. City from California, Wm. Fotheringham and H. Findlay from the East Indies.

*Dec. 10.*—The Utah Legislature (fifth annual session) met for the first time in Fillmore, Millard Co., the new capital of the Territory, and organized by electing Heber C. Kimball President of the Council, and Jedediah M. Grant Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 12.*—The ship *John J. Boyd* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 508 Saints (437 Scandinavians, 41 British and 41 Italians), under the direction of Knud Petersen. It arrived at New York Feb. 15, 1856. A part of the company remained in Iowa and Illinois for some time, while a portion continued to Utah the same season *via* St. Louis and Florence.

*Dec. 31.*—An able address on plural marriage, written by P. P. Pratt, was read before the Utah Legislature, in Fillmore.

*Dec.*—The Utah Legislature passed a bill, authorizing an election of delegates to attend a Territorial Convention, the object of which







was to draft a State Constitution, and petition Congress for the admission of Utah into the Union.

This year walls were built around the various settlements in Utah as a means of protection against the Indians. The County Court House, the "Lion House" and other noted public and private buildings were erected in G. S. L. City. The mails arrived very irregularly from the States.

A temporary gathering place for the Hawaiian Saints was selected on the island of Lanai this year, and the Book of Mormon was published in the Hawaiian language by Geo. Q. Cannon, in San Francisco, Cal.

### 1856.

In the forepart of this year there was great scarcity of provisions in Utah. Many domestic animals died from starvation.

*January 5.*—Box Elder, Cache, Greasewood, Humboldt, St. Mary's, Malad and Cedar Counties were created by legislative acts, approved by Gov. Young.

*Jan. 12.*—An act, passed by the Utah Legislature, creating Shambip County, Utah, was approved.

*Jan. 18.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned.

*Jan. 26.*—At a mass meeting held in G. S. L. City, steps were taken for organizing the B. Y. Express Carrying Company, to carry a daily express from the Missouri River to California. In subsequent meetings shares were taken to stock a thousand miles of the road.

*February 12-16.*—The Seventies, now numbering 40 quorums, held a jubilee in G. S. L. City. Their hall, which had undergone a thorough improvement, was again dedicated.

*Feb. 18.*—The ship *Caravan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 454 Saints, under the direction of Daniel Tyler. The company arrived at New York March 27th.

*Feb.*—The Indians were stealing cattle and horses in Utah and Cedar Valleys. On the 21st they killed two herdsmen west of Utah Lake, and on the 22nd a *posse* of ten men with legal writs called at an Indian camp in Cedar Valley to arrest the murderers. A fight ensued, in which one Indian and a squaw were killed and Geo. Carson, one of the *posse*, mortally wounded. He died on the 23rd. On that day (23rd) Gov. B. Young, by proclamation, ordered out part of the Utah militia to fight the Indians. (This difficulty with the natives was known as the "Tintic War.")

*Feb. 23.*—The first number of the *Western Standard*, a weekly paper published in the

interest of the Church, was issued at San Francisco, Cal; Geo. Q. Cannon editor.

*Feb. 26.*—John Catlin and another man were killed and John Winn mortally wounded by Indians near Kimball's Creek, west of Utah Lake. P. Cowmover with 80 men soon afterwards crossed Utah Lake on the ice and pursued the hostile tribe into Tintic Valley, where he recovered some of the stock stolen by the savages.

*Feb. 27.*—Elder Robert W. Wolcott, of G. S. L. City, died of small pox in England, where he labored as a missionary.

*March 17.*—A convention met in G. S. L. City to prepare a State Constitution and memorialize Congress for the admission of Utah into the Union as the State of Deseret. The Constitution and memorial were adopted on the 27th, and Geo. A. Smith and John Taylor were elected delegates to present the same to Congress.

*March 23.*—The ship *Enoch Train* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 534 Saints, under the direction of James Ferguson. It arrived at Boston May 1st. From there the emigrants traveled by rail *via* New York to Iowa City, Iowa, from which place the journey across the plains this year was commenced by wagons and handcarts. Daniel Spencer acted as general superintendent of emigration on the borders, assisted by Geo. D. Grant, Wm. H. Kimball, James H. Hart and others.

*March 28.*—Elder H. C. Haight, President of the Scandinavian Mission, was arrested in Malmö, Sweden, and a conference meeting broken up by the police.

*April 6-8.*—The 26th annual conference was held in G. S. L. City. About two hundred missionaries were called.

*April 13.*—Jacob Lance, of Lehi, Utah Co., was killed by a female, upon whom he committed rape two days previous.

*April 19.*—The ship *Samuel Curling* sailed from Liverpool with 707 Saints, under the direction of Dan Jones; it arrived at Boston May 23rd. From there the emigrants traveled by rail to Iowa City.

*April 22.*—A large company of missionaries, including O. Pratt, Geo. A. Smith, E. T. Benson, Erastus Snow, A. O. Smoot and many other prominent men, left G. S. L. City, on missions to the States and Europe. They arrived at St. Louis, Mo., June 12th.

*April.*—Beaver County, recently organized, was settled by Simeon Howd and thirteen others from Parowan, who located Beaver City. The town site was laid out April 17th.

*May 4.*—The ship *Thornton* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 764 Saints, under







the direction of James G. Willie. It arrived at New York June 14th, and the emigrants, continuing by rail, arrived at Iowa City, June 26th.

*May 25.*—The ship *Horizon* sailed from Liverpool with 856 Saints, under the direction of Edward Martin. The company arrived safely at Boston, and reached Iowa City by rail July 8th.

*May 28.*—A small company of Australian Saints, under the direction of Augustus Farnham, sailed from Port Jackson, New South Wales, bound for Utah. The ship touched at Tahiti June 22nd, Honolulu July 16th, and arrived at San Pedro, Cal., Aug. 15th. From the latter place the emigrants traveled by teams to San Bernardino.

*June 1.*—The ship *Wellfleet* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 146 Saints, under the direction of John Aubray. It arrived at Boston July 13th. The emigrants remained in the States until the following season.

*July 5.*—The ship *Lucy Thompson* sailed from Liverpool with 14 Saints, under the direction of James Thompson. It arrived at New York Aug. 8th.

*July 19.*—Six families from Mississippi, under the direction of Benjamin Matthews, arrived in G. S. L. City, as the first immigrants of the season. They brought small pox with them into the valley.

*July 24.*—The day was celebrated on the headwaters of Big Cottonwood, where a temporary bowery had been erected for the occasion.

*August 18.*—The last of Capt. Philemon C. Merrill's company of Saints arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Aug. 23.*—Bishop Isaac Houston, of Alpine, Utah Co., died.

*Aug. 25.*—Col. A. W. Babbitt's train of government property, traveling west, was plundered by Cheyenne Indians, near Wood River, Neb. A Nichols and two others were killed, and a Mrs. Wilson carried away by the savages.

*Aug.*—Orson Pratt succeeded F. D. Richards in the Presidency of the European Mission.

*September 2.*—The last wagon company of Saints (Capt. John A. Hunt), left Florence, Nebraska, for G. S. L. Valley, having commenced the journey from Iowa City a few weeks previous.

*Sept. 11.*—P. P. Pratt, accompanied by other Elders, left G. S. L. City on a mission to the States, from which he never returned.

*Sept. 17.*—A Female Relief Society was organized in the 14th Ward, G. S. L. City, with Phoebe Woodruff as President.

*Sept. 20.*—Elder Knud Peterson's wagon company of immigrants (mostly Scandinavians) arrived in G. S. L. City. This was called the second company of the season.

*Sept. 26.*—The first two companies of immigrating Saints, which crossed the plains with handcarts, arrived in G. S. L. City, in charge of Capt. Edmund Ellsworth and D. D. McArthur. They were met and welcomed by the First Presidency of the Church, a brass band, a company of lancers, and a large concourse of citizens. Capt. Ellsworth's company had left Iowa City June 9th and McArthur's June 11th. When starting they both contained 497 souls, with 100 handcarts, 5 wagons, 24 oxen, 4 mules and 25 tents.

*Sept.*—Cache County was settled by Peter Maughan and others, who located what is now known as Wellsville.

Col. A. W. Babbitt, Thos. Margetts and child, James Cowdy and wife and others were killed, and Mrs. Margetts carried away by Cheyenne Indians, east of Fort Laramie.

*October 2.*—Capt. John Banks' wagon company of immigrating Saints, and Capt. Edward Bunker's handcart company, which had left Iowa City June 23rd, arrived in G. S. L. City. The immigrants in the latter were mostly from Wales.

*Oct. 2-4.*—The Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society held its first exhibition in G. S. L. City, called the "Deseret State Fair."

*Oct. 3.*—W. M. F. Magraw, formerly mail contractor, wrote a lying letter to the President of the United States, about Utah affairs.

*Oct. 4.*—F. D. Richards, Daniel Spencer, John Van Cott, W. C. Dunbar, John D. T. McAllister, N. H. Felt, and a number of other missionaries, arrived in G. S. L. City, having left Florence Sept. 3rd.

*Oct. 6.*—At the semi-annual conference held in G. S. L. City, the 20th Ward, formerly a part of the 18th Ward, was organized with John Sharp as Bishop.

*Oct. 7.*—Capt. Geo. D. Grant left G. S. L. City with a relief company to meet the immigration.

*Oct. 11.*—Capt. Croft's company of emigrants from Texas and the Cherokee Nation arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 17.*—An ordinance was passed by the G. S. L. City council, organizing a Fire Department. Jesse C. Little was appointed chief engineer.

*Oct. 28.*—Capt. Edward Martin's handcart company, partly buried in the snow, was met by Joseph A. Young and two others of the relief company from G. S. L. City, 16 miles above the Platte Bridge. Three days







later the relief company with provisions met the suffering emigrants.

*November 9.*—Capt. James G. Willie's handcart company arrived in G. S. L. City, after great sufferings from cold and over-exertion in the mountains. It left Iowa City July 15th, with 120 handcarts and six wagons, numbering about five hundred souls, of whom 66 died on the journey. Capt. A. O. Smoot's wagon train arrived the same day.

*Nov. 13.*—Joseph A. Young and Abel Garr arrived in G. S. L. City with the news that the last companies of emigrants were perishing in the mountains. More trains and provisions was immediately forwarded to help them in.

*Nov. 18.*—The ship *Columbia* sailed from Liverpool with 223 Saints, under the direction of J. Williams. It arrived at New York Jan. 1, 1857.

*Nov. 20.*—The ladies of Cedar City, Iron Co., organized a Female Benevolent Society, with Mrs. Lydia Hopkins as President.

*Nov. 30.*—Edward Martin's handcart company arrived in G. S. L. City, after extreme suffering. Many of the emigrants had died in the mountains, and the handcarts had to be abandoned as soon as the relief teams from the valley were met. When the company passed Florence, Neb., Aug. 25th, it consisted of 576 persons, 146 handcarts, 7 wagons, etc.

*December 1.*—Jed. M. Grant, second Counselor to President B. Young, died in G. S. L. City.

*Dec. 2.*—About sixty mule and horse teams started from G. S. L. City to meet Capt. Hodgsetts' and Hunt's wagon companies.

*Dec. 5.*—David S. Laughlin, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in Cedar Valley, Utah.

*Dec. 8.*—The Utah Legislature (sixth annual session) convened in Fillmore and organized by electing Heber C. Kimball President of the Council, and Hosea Stout Speaker of the House. It then adjourned to G. S. L. City.

*Dec. 10.*—The First Presidency issued their "Fourteenth General Epistle" to the Church.

*Dec. 10-16.*—Capt. W. B. Hodgetts' and John A. Hunt's companies of emigrants arrived in G. S. L. City, after much suffering, being helped in by the relief trains sent from the valley.

*Dec. 11.*—Contractor Magraw failing to carry the mails through, Feramorz Little and Eph. K. Hanks left G. S. L. City with the mail, for the East.

*Dec. 18.*—The Utah Legislature convened in the Social Hall, G. S. L. City.

*Dec. 24.*—President B. Young gave an entertainment in the "Lion House" to a large number of Elders, lately returned from foreign missions.

Salem, *alias* Pondtown, was settled by Royal Durfee and others.

This year a general reformation took place in Utah, most of the Saints renewing their covenants by baptism. The practice of paying tithing was generally introduced among the Saints in Europe.

The winter of 1856-57 was excessively severe, snow falling to a depth of eight feet in various places in the valleys.

## 1857.

*January 4.*—Daniel H. Wells was ordained and set apart to be second Counselor to President Young in place of the late J. M. Grant.

*Jan. 9.*—San Bernardino, Cal., was visited by a violent earthquake.

*February 4.*—A reformation meeting was held in No. 42 Islington, Liverpool, England, and on the following day the presiding brethren of the British Mission, including Apostles O. Pratt and E. T. Benson, renewed their covenants by baptism.

*March 12 and 13.*—Reformation meetings were held at Swansea, Wales, after which the presiding Elders, and subsequently all the Saints in that mission, renewed their covenants by baptism.

*March 20.*—Henry Mitchell Johnson, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in G. S. L. City.

*March 28.*—The ship *George Washington* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 817 Saints, under the direction of James P. Park, bound for Utah *via* Boston.

*March 30.*—Judge W. W. Drummond, in framing the letter of his resignation as chief justice of Utah, wrote the most wicked and abominable falsehoods against Governor B. Young and the people of Utah, thereby influencing the government to send troops to Utah.

*April 4.*—Cache County was first organized; Peter Maughan probate judge.

*April 6-8.*—At the annual conference held in G. S. L. City, 350 missionaries were called.

*April 15.*—Feramorz Little, having arrived in the States, with the Utah mail, wrote a letter to the New York *Herald*, refuting Drummond's lies.

*April 20.*—The Nauvoo Legion held a grand parade in G. S. L. City; the election of officers took place, and a new system for the government of the Utah militia was inaugurated.

*April 23.*—A company consisting of about seventy missionaries, bound for Europe and







other countries, left G. S. L. City with hand carts. They arrived at Florence, Neb., June 10th, making the trip to the Missouri River in 40½ traveling days. (They rested 7½ days.)

*April 24.*—President B. Young and many others started from G. S. L. City on a tour to the settlements on Salmon River, Oregon (now Idaho). They returned May 26th.

*April 25.*—The ship *Westmoreland* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 544 Saints, mostly Scandinavians, under the direction of Mathias Cowley. It arrived at Philadelphia May 31st, and the emigrants reached Iowa City by rail June 9th.

*May 9.*—The 45th quorum of Seventies was organized at Provo, with Robert T. Thomas, James Goff, Robert C. Moore, Isaac Bullock, Lewis C. Zabriskey, Wm. Marsden and Charles Shelton as Presidents.

*May 13.*—Apostle Parley P. Pratt was murdered by Hector H. McLean, near Van Buren, Arkansas.

*May 15 and 17.*—The 47th quorum of Seventies was organized at Ephraim, Sanpete Co.

*May 16.*—The 48th quorum of Seventies was organized at Manti, Sanpete Co., with Daniel Henrie as senior President.

*May 18.*—The 49th quorum of Seventies was organized at Nephi, Juab Co., with John A. Woolf, Samuel Pitchforth, Timothy S. Hoyt, Geo. Kendall, Miles Miller, John Burrowman and David Webb as Presidents.

*May 19.*—The 50th quorum of Seventies was organized at Spanish Fork, Utah Co., with Dennis Dorrity as one of the Presidents.

*May 20.*—The 51st quorum of Seventies was organized at Springville, Utah Co., with A. F. McDonald as one of the Presidents.

*May 21.*—The 52nd quorum of Seventies was organized at Provo, with Alfred D. Young as senior President.

*May 28.*—The U. S. 2nd dragoons, 5th and 10th infantry and Phelps' Battery of the 4th artillery—2,500 men—were ordered out as an expedition to Utah, by order of Gen. Winsfield Scott.

*May 30.*—The ship *Tuscarora* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 547 Saints, under the direction of R. Harper. It arrived at Philadelphia July 3rd, and the emigrants continued by rail to Burlington, Iowa, in the vicinity of which most of them sought temporary employment.

*May.*—The wall around the Tithing Office buildings in G. S. L. City was finished.

The 46th quorum of Seventies was organized at Payson and Santaquin, Utah Co., with James B. Bracken, John Thomas Hardy,

Benjamin F. Stewart, Wm. Carrol McClellan, Geo. W. Hancock and Wm. B. Maxwell as Presidents.

A temporary settlement called Genoa, was located for the benefit of emigrating Saints, on Beaver Creek, near Loup Fork, Neb., about one hundred miles west of Florence. The settlers consisted mostly of Saints from the St. Louis branch (Mo.).

*June 7.*—The 53rd and 54th quorums of Seventies were organized at Ogden, with Rufus Allen and James Brown, 3rd, as senior Presidents.

*June 12.*—Senator Stephen A. Douglas, in a political speech, delivered in Springfield, Ill., characterized "Mormonism" as a "loathsome ulcer of the body politic."

*July 11.*—Alfred Cumming, of Georgia, was appointed governor of Utah.

*July 15.*—Indian Agent Thos. S. Twiss wrote a lying letter to the government at Washington about the "Mormons."

*July 18.*—The Tenth Infantry, the vanguard of the Utah expedition, took up the line of march from Ft. Leavenworth for the West, under the command of Col. E. B. Alexander. The artillery and Fifth Infantry followed a few days later. The command of the whole expedition was given to Gen. W. S. Harney.

The ship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 36 Saints, under the direction of Charles Harman. It arrived safely at Philadelphia.

*July 24.*—The people of G. S. L. City and vicinity celebrated the 10th anniversary of the arrival of the pioneers by a feast in Big Cottonwood Canyon. While the festivities were going on, Mr. Judson Stoddard arrived from Independence, Mo., without the mails, the postmaster there having refused to forward them, and reported that General Harney with 2,000 infantry, and a proportionate number of artillery and cavalry, were ordered to Utah.

The harvest of 1857 was the best one Utah ever had up to that time.

*August 1.*—The Utah militia was ordered to be kept in readiness for an expedition to the mountains, to prevent the entering of the approaching army, if necessary.

*Aug. 7.*—John Taylor, E. Snow and other missionaries arrived in G. S. L. City from the East.

The first part of the "Utah Army", consisting of the Tenth Infantry and Phelps' Battery, arrived at Fort Kearney.

*Aug. 14.*—A company of the Carson Valley settlers returned to G. S. L. City.

*Aug. 15.*—Col. R. T. Burton and J. W. Cummings started east with 50 men for the







purpose of protecting the emigration trains and making observations in regard to the approaching army.

*Aug. 21.*—Col. Burton's expedition arrived at Ft. Bridger and on the 30th at Devil's Gate.

*Aug. 28.*—Col. Albert S. Johnston was appointed successor to Gen. W. S. Harney as commander of the Utah expedition.

*September 4.*—Part of Wm. Walker's company of immigrating Saints, including Thos. B. Marsh, formerly a member of the Twelve Apostles, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 8.*—Capt. Stewart Van Vliet, of Gen. Harney's staff, arrived in G. S. L. City and the following day had an interview with President Young. After a few days' stay he returned to his escort on Ham's Fork and proceeded from there to Washington, where he used his influence in favor of the Saints.

*Sept. 9.*—The Mountain Meadow massacre took place.

*Sept. 11 and 12.*—Israel Evans' handcart company, consisting of 154 souls and 31 handcarts, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 12.*—Jesse B. Martin's wagon company of immigrants arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 13.*—Chr. Christiansen's handcart company and Mathias Cowley's wagon company of immigrants arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 14.*—Delegate J. M. Bernhisel started from G. S. L. City for Washington, D. C., in company with Capt. S. Van Vliet and others.

Joseph A. Kelting, with a company of Saints, sailed from Sydney, Australia, bound for Utah.

*Sept. 15.*—Governor Brigham Young declared the Territory of Utah under martial law and forbade the troops to enter G. S. L. Valley. Large numbers of armed militia were ordered to Echo Canyon and other points to intercept the soldiers and prevent their access to the valley.

*Sept. 17.*—Col. Philip St. George Cooke left Ft. Leavenworth with the second division of the "Utah Army." He arrived at Ft. Bridger Nov. 19th.

*Sept. 22.*—Col. Burton and three other men camped within half a mile of the advance camp of the "Utah Army" (Col. E. B. Alexander's command), near Devil's Gate.

*Sept. 23.*—Col. Burton's men met the advance companies of the "Utah Army," and from that time were their immediate neighbors until they arrived at Ham's Fork.

*Sept. 26.*—W. G. Young arrived in G. S. L. City with the last company of this year's immigration.

*Sept. 29.*—Lieut. D. H. Wells left G. S. L. City for Echo Canyon, where he established headquarters. About one thousand two hundred and fifty men, from the several militia districts, were ordered to Echo Canyon, where they engaged in digging trenches across the canyon, throwing up breast works, loosening rocks on the heights etc., preparing to resist the progress of the army.

*October 5.*—Lot Smith, with a small company of men, surprised and burned two trains of government stores, near the Big Sandy and Green River.

*Oct.*—Major Joseph Taylor and Wm. Stowell were taken prisoners by the U. S. troops, near Ft. Bridger.

*Oct. 10.*—The officers of the Utah expedition held a council of war at Ham's Fork, and decided that the army should march to G. S. L. Valley via Soda Springs. The following day the march was commenced, but after several days slow and exhaustive traveling, the expedition was forced to return.

The "Mormon" settlements in Carson Valley were broken up; most of the settlers returned to G. S. L. City in the beginning of November.

Samuel W. Richards succeeded O. Pratt as President of the European Mission.

*November 4.*—Col. A. S. Johnston joined his command on Ham's Fork with a small reinforcement.

*Nov. 6.*—Five hundred animals perished from cold and starvation around the U. S. army camp on Black's Fork.

*Nov. 16.*—The "Utah Army" went into winter quarters at Camp Scott, two miles from the site of Ft. Bridger and 115 miles from G. S. L. City.

*December 4.*—Capt. John R. Winder was appointed to take charge of a picket guard, to be stationed at Camp Weber, at the mouth of Echo Canyon, to watch the movements of the Utah militia during the winter. Two weeks later, when deep snow fell in the mountains, this guard was reduced to ten men. The remainder of the militia returned to their homes for the winter.

*Dec. 14.*—The Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing Heber C. Kimball President of the Council and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 21.*—The Utah Legislature unanimously concurred in the message, policy and actions of Gov. B. Young, in stopping the army, etc.

*Dec. 22.*—An act disorganizing Green River County and attaching it to G. S. L. County, was approved.







1858.

*January 6.*—A memorial from the Utah Legislature to the President and Congress of the United States, praying for constitutional rights, etc., was signed in G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 16.*—A large mass meeting of citizens was held in the Tabernacle, G. S. L. City. A petition and resolution, setting forth the true state of affairs in Utah, were adopted and, on motion, sent to the U. S. government at Washington.

*Jan. 19.*—Orson Pratt, Ezra T. Benson, John Scott and John Kay arrived in G. S. L. City from missions to Europe, and Geo. Q. Cannon, Joseph Bull and three other Elders from California.

*Jan. 22.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned, without the occurrence of a negative vote on any question or action during the session.

*February 6.*—Thoril Peck, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in Pleasant Grove, Utah Co.

*Feb. 19.*—Sixty-four Saints, under the direction of Jesse Hobson, sailed from Liverpool, England, on the ship *Empire*, which arrived at New York March 20th.

*Feb. 24.*—Col. Thos. L. Kane arrived in G. S. L. City by way of California. He came voluntarily for the purpose of bringing about a peaceful solution of the existing difficulties between the United States and Utah. After consulting with Gov. Young and other leading citizens he went out to the army, which was encamped at Ft. Scott, (near Ft. Bridger). There he had an interview with the new governor, Alfred Cumming, who concluded to go with him to G. S. L. City.

*Feb. 25.*—Geo. McBride and James Miller were killed and five other brethren wounded by a large party of Bannock and Shoshone Indians, near Fort Limhi, Oregon (now Idaho).

*March.*—Asa Calkin succeeded S. W. Richards as President of the European Mission.

*March 21.*—The citizens of G. S. L. City and the settlements north of it agreed to abandon their homes and go south, all the information derived from Eastern papers being that the approaching formidable army was sent to destroy them. Their destination, when starting, was by some supposed to be Sonora.

*March 22.*—The ship *John Bright* sailed from Liverpool, England, with about ninety Saints, mostly Scandinavians, under the direction of Iver N. Iversen. The company arrived at New York April 23rd and at Iowa City May 1st.

*March 31.*—Lyman Wight, once a mem-

ber of the quorum of Twelve Apostles, died in Texas.

Bailey Lake, one of a small party from Salmon River traveling south, was killed by Indians on Bannock Creek. They also robbed the company of eleven horses.

*April 5.*—Gov. Cumming and Col. Kane, with a servant each, left the army at Ft. Scott and arrived in G. S. L. City on the 12th. The new governor was kindly received by President Young and other leading citizens and treated everywhere with "respectful attention".

*April 19.*—Gov. Cumming and Col. Kane visited the Utah library, where J. W. Cummings showed them the records and seal of the U. S. District Court, said to have been destroyed. This was one of the reasons why the army was ordered to Utah. A few days later the governor sent a truthful report to the government in relation to the affairs in the Territory.

*April 20.*—Joseph Adair, one of the first settlers of Utah "Dixie", died in Washington, Washington Co., Utah.

*April and May.*—The citizens of Utah, living north of Utah County, abandoned their homes and moved southward, leaving only a few men in every settlement to burn everything in case the approaching troops on their arrival in the valley should prove hostile.

*May 5.*—The office of the *Deseret News* having been removed from G. S. L. City to Fillmore, Millard Co., the first number of that paper was issued in the latter place.

*May 13.*—Gov. Cumming left G. S. L. City for Camp Scott, for the purpose of removing his family to the city. When he returned, June 8th, he found the city deserted by its inhabitants.

*June 4.*—Jens Jorgensen and wife, Jens Terkelsen and Christian E. Kjerulf were massacred by Indians in Salt Creek Canyon, while traveling unarmed on their way to Sanpete Valley.

*June 7.*—L. W. Powell, of Kentucky, and Ben. McCullough, of Texas, sent out as peace commissioners by the Federal Government, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*June 11.*—The peace commissioners met in council with President Young and others in the Council House, G. S. L. City, and the difficulties between the United States and Utah were peaceably adjusted.

*June 15.*—Commissioners Powell and McCullough visited Provo, and on July 6th Powell addressed an audience of some four thousand persons in the Provo bowery.

*June 19.*—Col. Thos. L. Kane arrived in







Washington, D. C., and reported the situation in Utah to President Buchanan.

*June 17.*—Robert F. Neslen returned to Liverpool, England, from the United States, where he had been attending to his brother Samuel Francis Neslen, who died in New York May 13th, 1858, while returning from a mission to England.

*June 21.*—A company of Elders returned to G. S. L. City from their missions in Europe, Canada and the States. A number of these had sailed from Liverpool on the ship *Underwriter* Jan. 21st and others on the ship *Empire* Feb. 19th.

*June 26.*—The army, under Col. Johnston, passed through G. S. L. City and camped on the west side of the Jordan River. It subsequently marched to Cedar Valley, and there located Camp Floyd, about forty miles from the city.

*July 1.*—The First Presidency and a few others arrived at their homes in G. S. L. City, from Provo. They were followed by most of the people, who likewise returned to their deserted city and settlements in the North, and resumed their accustomed labors.

*July 3.*—Commissioners Powell and McCullough left G. S. L. City, *en route* for Washington, D. C.

*July 9.*—A party of Elders, accompanied by a few immigrating brethren, arrived in G. S. L. City, under the leadership of H. S. Eldredge.

*August 16.*—Wm. Evans was killed by lightning, near Beaver, Utah.

*September 20.*—Iver N. Iversen's company of immigrating Saints arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 22.*—The *Deseret News* resumed its publication in G. S. L. City, after publishing 20 numbers at Fillmore.

*October 12.*—Policeman Wm. Cooke was shot and mortally wounded, in G. S. L. City, by a ruffian named McDonald. He died on the 18th. The murderer had escaped.

*Oct. 15.*—The remains of Josiah Call and Samuel Brown, of Fillmore, Millard Co., were found in a state of decomposition, near Chicken Creek Bridge, Juab Co. They had been murdered by Indians on Oct. 7th.

*Oct. 28.*—Jacob Hamblin, with eleven men, left the settlement of Santa Clara, in Southern Utah, to visit the Moquis or Town Indians, on the east side of the Colorado River. This was the beginning of intercourse with the Indians on that side of the Colorado and of the exploration of the country, which opened the way for colonization by the Saints.

*November 4.*—Associate Justice John

Cradlebaugh arrived in G. S. L. City, and U. S. District Attorney A. Wilson the following day.

*Nov. 22.*—The police in G. S. L. City were attacked and fired upon by a party of rowdies. Disturbances of the peace, robberies and stealing occurred frequently in the city at that time.

*Nov.*—Notwithstanding President Buchanan's "Proclamation of Pardon," Judge C. E. Sinclair, in the Third District Court, urged the prosecution of the leading "Mormons" for alleged treason.

*December 2.*—A severe wind storm visited G. S. L. Valley and did much damage to property. Samuel Leaver and Wm. Redman froze to death.

*Dec. 13.*—The Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and adjourned to meet in Fillmore.

*Dec. 18.*—The Utah Legislature convened in Fillmore, and organized by appointing Wilford Woodruff President of the Council *pro tem*, and Aaron Johnson Speaker of the House *pro tem*. It then passed a resolution to adjourn the assembly to G. S. L. City.

*Dec. 27.*—The Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing Daniel H. Wells President of the Council and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

In the spring of this year Kane County, Utah, was settled by J. T. Willis at Toquerville, and in the fall by Nephi Johnson and six others, who located Virgin City.

San Bernardino, Cal., was broken up this year, and the people moved to Utah. Most of them settled at Parowan and Beaver.

An edition of the Book of Mormon was published by James O. Wright and Co., 337 Broadway, N. Y.

## 1859.

*January 1.*—The *Millennial Star* announced to the Saints in Europe that emigration to Utah was again open for those who had means themselves to take them through.

*Jan. 11.*—A legislative act, changing the county seat of Washington County from Harmony to the town of Washington, was approved.

*Jan. 19.*—An act passed by the Utah Legislature reorganizing Carson and Green River Counties and attaching St. Mary's and Humboldt Counties to Carson County, was approved. Genoa was made the county seat of Carson and Ft. Bridger of Green River County.

*February.*—The *Deseret Alphabet* was first introduced in Utah.

The 58th quorum of Seventies was organized at Brigham City, the 59th at North







Willow Creek, Box Elder Co., the 60th at Ogden, and the 61st at Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co. Some times previous the 55th quorum had been organized. The 41st, 42nd, 43rd, 44th, 46th, 55th and 56th (not previously mentioned in this chronology) were organized in 1857.

*March 8.*—Associate Justice John Cradlebaugh, in his charge to the grand jury, at Provo, called its members "fools", "dupes", "instruments of a tyrannical church despotism", etc. Provo was occupied by a detachment of U. S. troops.

*March 21.*—A small company of Saints from Australia, arrived at San Francisco, Cal., en route for G. S. L. City.

*March 27.*—Gov. Cumming visited Provo and issued a proclamation against the presence of troops in that city. About this time report of a conspiracy, on the part of U. S. officials to secure the arrest of President B. Young, gained credence, together with the intimation that Col. Johnston had promised the assistance of U. S. troops under his command to effect the arrest. As a consequence Gov. Cumming notified General D. H. Wells to hold the militia in readiness to prevent the outrage, should it be attempted; 5,000 troops (militia) were placed under arms.

*March.*—Plain City, Weber Co., was settled by Jeppe G. Folkmann, J. Spiers, J. S. Skeens, D. Collet, John Carver and others.

*April 4.*—The U. S. troops evacuated Provo.

*April 6 and 7.*—The 29th annual conference of the Church was held at G. S. L. City. Benjamin L. Clapp, one of the Presidents of the Seventies, was excommunicated from the Church on the 7th.

*April 11.*—The ship *William Tapscott* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 725 Saints, under the direction of Robert F. Neslen. The company arrived at New York May 14th and at Florence, Nebraska, May 25th. Florence, (formerly Winter Quarters) had been selected as the outfitting place for the Saints crossing the plains.

*May 10.*—Gen. A. S. Johnston promised protection to all persons who wished to leave the Territory of Utah.

*May 11.*—Isaac Allred was assaulted and killed by Thomas Ivie, at Mount Pleasant, Sanpete Co., Utah.

*May 18.*—Joseph Abbott was killed by lightning, while engaged in planting corn on the "Old Fort Square," G. S. L. City.

*May 26.*—James Johnson, a son of Luke S. Johnson, of Shambip County, was shot and mortally wounded by Deloss Gibson in G. S. L. City. Death ensued the following

day. A number of other murders, principally among bad characters, which infested the Territory, took place about the same time.

*May 29.*—Leo Hawkins, clerk at the Historian's Office, died in G. S. L. City.

*June.*—Logan, Cache Co., was first settled.

*July 10.*—Hon. Horace Greeley, editor of the *New York Tribune*, arrived at G. S. L. City on a visit.

The ship *Antarctic* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 30 Saints, under the direction of James Chaplow. It arrived at New York Aug. 21st.

*July 14.*—Geo. W. Bradley was ordained Bishop of Moroni (Sanpete Co.), which place had recently been settled.

*August 1.*—Wm. H. Hooper was elected Utah's second delegate to Congress. Hon. John M. Bernhisel having served in that capacity since the organization of the Territory.

*Aug. 11.*—Sergeant Ralph Pike was shot in G. S. L. City, supposed to be in retaliation for having cracked a young man's skull with a musket.

*Aug. 15.*—U. S. soldiers set fire to a hay stack at Cedar Fort, and fired upon the citizens in the night.

*Aug. 20.*—The ship *Emerald Isle* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 54 Saints, mostly Swiss, under the direction of Henry Hug.

*Aug. 27.*—The first number of the *Mountaineer*, a weekly newspaper, was published in G. S. L. City; Messrs. Blair, Ferguson & Stout editors and proprietors.

*Aug. 29.*—Capt. James Brown's company of immigrants, which had left Florence June 13th, and consisted of 353 souls with 59 wagons, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*September 1.*—Capt. Horton D. Haight's wagon company (called the Church train), bringing merchandise and 134 immigrants, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 4.*—Capt. George Rowley's handcart company, which had left Florence, June 9th, with 235 souls, 60 handcarts, and 6 wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 15.*—Capt. Robert F. Neslen's company of immigrants, consisting of 372 souls, with 58 wagons, which had left Florence June 26th, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 16.*—Capt. Edward Stevenson's immigrant company, consisting of about three hundred and fifty souls, with 54 wagons, arrived at G. S. L. City. It had started from Florence June 26th.

*Sept. 17.*—Alexander Carpenter was shot and mortally wounded by Thos. H. Ferguson in G. S. L. City.







*October 10.*—Smithfield, Cache Co., was settled by Seth Langton and Robert and John Thornley.

*Oct. 28.*—Thos. H. Ferguson, the murderer, was executed in G. S. L. City.

*November 14.*—A Stake of Zion was organized in Cache Valley, with Peter Maughan as Presiding Bishop.

A ward of the Church was also organized at Logan, with Wm. B. Preston as Bishop.

*December 12.*—The ninth annual session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing Daniel H. Wells President of the Senate, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

This year Spring City, Sanpete Co., was re-settled under the name of Little Denmark.

1860.

*January 25.*—John King was accidentally killed and buried in a snowslide, in Centreville Canyon, Davis Co., Utah.

*February 7.*—The Social Hall, which had been closed for original purposes about three years, was again opened for public amusements.

*March 1.*—General A. S. Johnston, commander of the "Utah Army", left Camp Floyd for Washington, D. C. He had never visited G. S. L. City since he passed through it with his army on June 26, 1858. Philip St. George Cooke, formerly commander of the Mormon Battalion, succeeded Johnston in the command.

*March 4.*—Levi Gifford, formerly a member of Zion's Camp, died at Moroni, Sanpete Co.

*March 19.*—Dr. Wm. France died suddenly in G. S. L. City.

*March 25.*—Apostle Ezra T. Benson moved to Logan, Cache Co., having been called to preside, by virtue of his Apostleship, over the Stake in Cache Valley.

*March 30.*—The ship *Underwriter* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 594 British and Swiss Saints, under the Presidency of James D. Ross. It arrived at New York May 1st, and the emigrants continued to Florence, where Geo. Q. Cannon was acting as Church Agent this year, to arrange for the journey across the plains.

In the spring of this year Grafton, on the Rio Virgin, Southern Utah, was settled.

*April 7.*—The first "Pony Express" from the West arrived at G. S. L. City, having left Sacramento, Cal., on the evening of April 3rd.

*April 9.*—The first "Pony Express" from the East arrived at G. S. L. City, having left St. Joseph, Mo., on the evening of April 3rd.

The Union Academy was opened in the

building known as the Union Hotel (now Deseret Hospital), with Orson Pratt as principal.

*April 13.*—Thos. Miles was attacked and wounded by Indians, between Ogden and Kaysville. The savages proceeded to Brigham City, where they stole horses and insulted the citizens.

*April 16.*—Hyde Park, Cache Co., was settled by several families from Utah County.

*April 27.*—Jack Cole, a horsethief and outlaw, was mortally wounded in Springville, Utah Co., while resisting the officers of the law.

*April.*—Hyrum, Cache Co., was first settled by about twenty families. In the following month Calvin Bingham was appointed Bishop.

Paradise, Cache Co., was also settled by J. G. Crapo, Alvin Montelh, Wm. Smith and Barnard White.

*May 3.*—John W. Brown was accidentally killed by the falling of a rock, near Draper, G. S. L. Co.

*May 5.*—Niels Jensen, one of the early members of the Church in Denmark, died in G. S. L. City.

*May 8.*—Jesse W. Johnson was accidentally killed at Snyder's Mill, in Parley's Park.

*May 11.*—The ship *William Tapscott* sailed from Liverpool with 731 Saints (including 312 Scandinavians), under the direction of Asa Calkin. During the voyage small pox broke out among the emigrants, who had to remain several days in quarantine after arriving at New York harbor. They finally landed June 20th and continued their journey to Florence, where they arrived July 1st.

*May 12.*—G. S. L. City was visited by a heavy snow storm.

*May 28.*—The Indians attacked the mail station at Deep Creek, Tooele Co., shot a man and stole several horses.

*May 31.*—Rees Jones Williams was accidentally killed in a saw mill, in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*May.*—Most of the troops stationed at Camp Floyd, Utah, left, according to orders, for New Mexico and Arizona Territories.

Nathaniel V. Jones and Jacob Gates succeeded Asa Calkin in the Presidency of the European Mission.

*June 3.*—The first train of merchandise from the East that season arrived in G. S. L. City.

*July 22.*—Smithfield, Cache Co., was attacked by Indians. A fight ensued; John Reed and Ira Merrill and two Indians were







killed, and several others wounded on both sides.

*July 24.*—The day was celebrated by the citizens of G. S. L. County at the head waters of Big Cottonwood.

*July 28.*—The remains of a woman, evidently killed by the departing soldiers, were found in Provo Valley (Wasatch Co.).

*August 2.*—Mrs. Ruth B. Clark, of the Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co., was bit by a scorpion, while asleep, causing her death.

*Aug. 4.*—A terrible hailstorm visited Davis County, doing a great deal of damage.

*Aug. 9.*—Capt. Warren Walling's train, the first company of immigrating Saints of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City, having left Florence, May 30th, with 160 persons and 30 wagons, mostly drawn by oxen.

*Aug. 12.*—The Indians made an attack upon the mail station at Egan Canyon, (Tooele Co.) and the following day on Shell Creek Station. A company of soldiers came to the rescue and killed 17 Indians.

*Aug. 26.*—Geo. Q. Cannon was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles, at G. S. L. City.

*Aug. 27.*—Capt. Daniel Robinson's hand cart company (the first of the season), consisting of 233 persons, 43 handcarts, 6 wagons, 38 oxen and 10 tents, arrived in G. S. L. City. President Young had sent out wagons with 2,500 lbs. of flour and 500 lbs. of bacon to help the company.

*Aug. 30.*—Capt. J. E. Murphey's immigrant company, consisting of 279 persons, 38 wagons, 164 oxen and 30 cows, arrived at G. S. L. City, having left Florence June 19th.

*Aug.*—Amasa M. Lyman and C. C. Rich succeeded N. V. Jones and Jacob Gates in the Presidency of the European Mission.

*September 1.*—Capt. John Smith's company of immigrants, consisting of 359 persons and 39 wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 3.*—Capt. James D. Ross' company of immigrants, consisting of 249 persons, 36 wagons, 142 oxen and 54 cows, which left Florence June 17th, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 3 or 4.*—A portion of Capt. Franklin Brown's company of immigrants arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 14.*—Capt. B. H. Young's train of immigrants arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 17.*—Capt. John Taylor's company of immigrating Saints arrived in G. S. L. City, having left Florence July 3rd.

*Sept. 24.*—The second handcart company of the season, under Capt. Oscar O. Stoddard, arrived in G. S. L. City, having left Florence July 6th, with 126 persons and 22 handcarts.

*Sept. 26-28.*—A company of missionaries, including Apostles Orson Pratt, Erastus Snow and Geo. Q. Cannon, left G. S. L. City, for Europe and the United States.

*October 4.*—Hon. John F. Kinney arrived in G. S. L. City, having been reappointed chief justice of the Territory.

*Oct. 5.*—Capt. Wm. Budge's train, the last immigrant company of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City, having left Florence July 20th, with over four hundred persons, 55 wagons, 215 oxen and 77 cows.

*Oct.*—Capt. Jacob Hamblin, left Santa Clara, Southern Utah, with nine men, to visit the Moquis Indians.

*November 2.*—Geo. A. Smith, jun., (son of President Geo. A. Smith), one of Jacob Hamblin's exploring party, was killed by Navajo Indians, in New Mexico. The rest of the company, were obliged to return, and barely escaped with their lives.

*Nov. 12.*—An extra session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City, for the purpose of assigning the Federal judges to the various districts, in obedience to a proclamation of Gov. Cumming.

*Nov. 16.*—A terrible storm visited Great Salt Lake, Weber and surrounding Counties, destroying considerable property.

*December 4.*—The Utah Indian Chief Arrapene died, about sixty miles south of Manti.

*Dec. 10.*—The tenth annual session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing Daniel H. Wells President of the Council, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

## 1861.

*January 1.*—The 13th Ward Assembly Rooms, in G. S. L. City, were dedicated.

*Jan. 3.*—Capt. David R. Evans died in Brigham City, Box Elder Co.

*Jan. 19.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned.

*Jan. 29.*—Wm. S. Champlin, a survivor from the Haun's Mill massacre, died at Lehi, Utah Co.

*February 2.*—A band of thieving Indians (Goshutes) were taken prisoners by a posse of men, near Grantsville, Tooele Co., but a few days later they escaped, after shooting one of the guard.

*Feb. 6.*—By order of the commander, the military post of Camp Floyd changed name to Fort Crittenden. Secretary J. B. Floyd, after whom the camp formerly was named, had turned traitor to the Union.

*Feb.*—The 62nd quorum of Seventies was organized at G. S. L. City, with James F. Cleary, Wm. L. Brundage, Richard Gollightly, Francis Platt, Henry W. Naisbitt,







J. D. Ross and Claude Clive as Presidents.

*March 2.*—A bill, providing for the organization of Nevada Territory out of the western portion of Utah, was approved by President James Buchanan.

*April 6 and 7.*—The 31st annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City.

*April 14.*—Logan, Cache Co., was divided into four wards, with Benj. M. Lewis, Henry Ballard, John B. Thatcher and Thos. X. Smith as Bishops.

*April 16.*—The packet ship *Manchester* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 380 Saints, under the direction of Claudius V. Spencer. The company arrived at New York May 14th.

*April 23-31.*—Upwards of two hundred Church wagons, with four yoke of cattle to each, carrying 150,000 pounds of flour, left G. S. L. Valley for the Missouri River to bring in the poor. They traveled in four companies under Captains Joseph W. Young, Ira Eldredge, Joseph Horne, and John R. Murdock.

*April 23.*—The clipper ship *Underwriter* sailed from Liverpool, with 624 Saints, under the Presidency of Milo Andrus, Homer Duncan and C. W. Penrose. The company arrived at New York May 22nd, and at Florence June 2nd.

*April 29.*—Reynolds Cahoon died in South Cottonwood, G. S. L. Co., of dropsy.

*May 15.*—President Young and others left G. S. L. City on a trip to the Southern settlements, from which they returned June 8th. A little later the President visited Cache Valley.

*May 16.*—The packet ship *Monarch of the Sea* sailed from Liverpool, with 955 Saints of various nationalities, under the direction of Jabez Woodard, H. O. Hansen and Niels Wilhelmssen. The company arrived in New York June 19th.

*May 17.*—Gov. A. Cumming and lady left G. S. L. City, quietly, for the States.

*July.*—Gen. Johnston, with the rest of the army at Camp Floyd, or Fort Crittenden, was ordered to the States, to participate in the war, which had broken out between the North and South. In consequence of this, all the government property and outfit at Camp Floyd was sold at extraordinary low prices. It was estimated that \$4,000,000 worth of goods was sold for \$100,000.

*August 5.*—Paul A. Schettler and Van der Woude arrived as missionaries to Rotterdam, Holland. After laboring several months, they succeeded in organizing a branch of the Church of 14 members.

*Aug. 16.*—The first company of immigrat-

ing Saints of the season, which had left Florence May 29th, under Capt. D. H. Cannon's charge, arrived in G. S. L. City. The company consisted of 225 persons, with 57 wagons.

*September 2.*—A company of settlers left G. S. L. City for the Uintah country, intending to locate a settlement, in which, however, they did not succeed.

*Sept. 6.*—Orson Pratt and Erastus Snow arrived in G. S. L. City from a mission of gathering the poor Saints in the Eastern States.

*Sept. 12.*—Captains Milo Andrus and John R. Murdock arrived in G. S. L. City with their respective companies of immigrants.

*Sept. 13.*—Captains Joseph Horne and Homer Duncan arrived in G. S. L. City with their companies of immigrants. Horne's company left Florence July 1st.

*Sept. 15.*—Capt. Horace S. Eldredge's train of immigrants arrived in G. S. L. City, having left Florence June 30th.

*Sept. 21.*—Wm. Cockerott, the murderer of Robert Brown, was executed in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 22.*—Capt. S. A. Woolley arrived in G. S. L. City, with his company of immigrants (mostly Scandinavians).

*Sept. 23.*—The last Church train of the season arrived in G. S. L. City, under Capt. Joseph W. Young.

*Sept. 27.*—Capt. Sextus E. Johnson's company of immigrating Saints arrived in G. S. L. City, with about sixty wagons. This was the last company of immigrants that arrived this season.

*October 3.*—John W. Dawson was appointed governor of Utah.

*Oct. 6-8.*—At the general semi-annual conference, held in G. S. L. City, a number of brethren were called to settle in Southern Utah and turn their special attention to the raising of cotton.

*Oct. 8.*—Parshall Terry died at Draper, G. S. L. County.

*Oct. 18.*—The overland telegraph line was completed from the States to G. S. L. City. President B. Young sent the first telegram, which passed over the line, to J. H. Wade, President of the company.

*Oct. 24.*—The first telegram was sent from G. S. L. City to San Francisco by President B. Young.

*November 29.*—Geo. A. Smith, Erastus Snow, Horace S. Eldredge and others left G. S. L. City for Southern Utah, with a view to locating settlements in the valleys of the Rio Virgin and Santa Clara for the purpose of raising cotton.

*December 7.*—John W. Dawson, Utah's



the same of the women, which had left the house that day, under the care of D. W. Johnson's charge, arrived in D. S. L. City. The same party consisted of 22 persons, with 21 wagons.

Sept. 2.—A company of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 11.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 12.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 13.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 14.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 15.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 16.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 17.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 18.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 19.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 20.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 21.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 22.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 23.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 24.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 25.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 26.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 27.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 28.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 29.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

Sept. 30.—A party of soldiers left D. S. L. City for the Indian country, taking to them a settlement, in which they were then and there.

1. D. Hoot and Claude Chitt as First-Deacons.

March 2.—A bill, providing for the celebration of the Fourth of July, was approved by the Senate.

April 2.—The first annual conference of the Church was held in D. S. L. City.

April 14.—Jagard, Caden, Co., was dissolved into two wards with Paul M. Lewis, Henry Bellard, John B. Tinkler and John L. Smith as Elders.

April 18.—The pastor ship of the Church was transferred from Liverpool, England, with the same under the direction of the same. The company arrived at 10 o'clock.

April 22.—A party of two hundred Church members, with four tons of cattle, and carrying 10000 pounds of flour, left D. S. L. City for the Missouri River to deliver to the poor. They traveled in two companies under the leadership of Joseph W. Young, the Elder, Joseph Hoot, and John B. Tinkler.

April 23.—The shipper ship of the Church was transferred from Liverpool, England, with the same under the direction of the same. The company arrived at 10 o'clock.

April 25.—A party of two hundred Church members, with four tons of cattle, and carrying 10000 pounds of flour, left D. S. L. City for the Missouri River to deliver to the poor. They traveled in two companies under the leadership of Joseph W. Young, the Elder, Joseph Hoot, and John B. Tinkler.

April 26.—A party of two hundred Church members, with four tons of cattle, and carrying 10000 pounds of flour, left D. S. L. City for the Missouri River to deliver to the poor. They traveled in two companies under the leadership of Joseph W. Young, the Elder, Joseph Hoot, and John B. Tinkler.

April 27.—A party of two hundred Church members, with four tons of cattle, and carrying 10000 pounds of flour, left D. S. L. City for the Missouri River to deliver to the poor. They traveled in two companies under the leadership of Joseph W. Young, the Elder, Joseph Hoot, and John B. Tinkler.

April 28.—A party of two hundred Church members, with four tons of cattle, and carrying 10000 pounds of flour, left D. S. L. City for the Missouri River to deliver to the poor. They traveled in two companies under the leadership of Joseph W. Young, the Elder, Joseph Hoot, and John B. Tinkler.

April 29.—A party of two hundred Church members, with four tons of cattle, and carrying 10000 pounds of flour, left D. S. L. City for the Missouri River to deliver to the poor. They traveled in two companies under the leadership of Joseph W. Young, the Elder, Joseph Hoot, and John B. Tinkler.

April 30.—A party of two hundred Church members, with four tons of cattle, and carrying 10000 pounds of flour, left D. S. L. City for the Missouri River to deliver to the poor. They traveled in two companies under the leadership of Joseph W. Young, the Elder, Joseph Hoot, and John B. Tinkler.



third governor, arrived in G. S. L. City, accompanied by J. D. Doty, superintendent of Indian affairs.

*Dec. 9.*—Luke S. Johnson, once a member of the Twelve Apostles, died at O. Hyde's residence, G. S. L. City.

The 11th annual session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City, and organized by electing Daniel H. Wells President of the Council, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 23.*—Peteetneet, the famous Ute Indian Chief, died near Fort Crittenden, Utah Co.

*Dec. 31.*—Gov. Dawson, who had gone somewhat "insane", left G. S. L. City for the States, under peculiar circumstances. Secretary Frank Fuller succeeded him as governor *pro tem*.

In the fall of this year a large number of people were called from the middle and northern counties of Utah Territory to settle in Southern Utah on the Rio Virgin and Santa Clara. The city of St. George and the towns on the upper Rio Virgin were located and the resources of the country rapidly developed.

## 1862.

*January 1-6.*—An important council of the Priesthood of the European Mission was held in Birmingham, England.

*Jan. 16.*—Lot Huntington, a robber, was killed by O. P. Rockwell, near Ft. Crittenden, while attempting to escape from the officers. On the following day, while trying to effect their escape, John P. Smith and Moroni Clawson, two other robbers, were killed in G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 17.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned. Among the acts passed was one defining the boundaries of the Territory and its respective counties, after the creation of Nevada, etc. The counties were 17 in number, named Beaver, Box Elder, Cache, Davis, Great Salt Lake, Green River, Iron, Juab, Millard, Morgan, Summit, Sanpete, Tooele, Utah, Washington, Wasatch and Weber.

*Jan. 18.*—A flood did much damage in Southern Utah.

*Jan. 20.*—A convention for the establishment of a State government, assembled in G. S. L. City.

*Jan. 22 and 23.*—The convention of delegates, chosen by the people, adopted a State Constitution for Utah and a memorial to Congress, praying the third time for the admission of Utah into the Union as a State with the name of Deseret. George Q. Cannon and Wm. H. Hooper were elected delegates to present them to Congress.

*March 6.*—The Salt Lake Theatre, which

had been erected the previous season, was dedicated. The building is 144 feet long and 80 feet wide.

*March 8.*—The Salt Lake Theatre was opened to the public. The pieces played were "Pride of the Market" and "State Secrets."

*March 22.*—At a conference, held in the new settlement of St. George, Southern Utah, that town was divided into four wards.

*March 26.*—Solomon Chamberlain, a veteran member of the Church, died in Washington Co., Utah.

*April 6-9.*—The 32nd annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City.

*April 8.*—Mr. Morrill of Vermont, introduced a bill in the U. S. House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C., to punish and prevent the practice of polygamy in the Territories of the United States. It was read twice and referred to the committee on Territories.

*April 9.*—The ship *Humboldt* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 323 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of H. C. Hansen. The company arrived at New York May 20th and at Florence about the 1st of June.

*April 15.*—The ship *Franklin* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 413 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of C. A. Madsen. The company arrived in New York harbor May 29th and at Florence June 9th. Between forty and fifty children died on board the ship from the measles.

*April 18.*—The 63rd quorum of Seventies was organized at Cedar City, Iron Co., with Richard R. Burkbeck, Alexander G. Ingram, Christopher J. Arthur, Joseph H. Smith, John M. McMaster, John M. McFarlane, Francis Webster and Robert Heybourne as Presidents.

The ship *Electric* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 336 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of Soren Christopher. The company arrived in New York June 5th and at Florence June 19th.

*April 21.*—The ship *Athenia* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 484 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of O. N. Liljenquist. The company arrived in New York June 6th and at Florence June 19th.

*April 23.*—The ship *John J. Boyd* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 701 Saints, under the direction of James S. Brown; it arrived at New York June 1st.

*April 28.*—The Indians having destroyed the mail stations between Fort Bridger and North Platte, burned the coaches and mail bags, killed the drivers and stolen the stock, Adjutant-General L. Thomas, at Wash-







ington, D. C., made a call upon President B. Young for a company of cavalry to protect the mail route.

*May 1.*—In obedience to the call of L. Thomas, a company of cavalry, numbering about one hundred men, left G. S. L. City for Independence Rock, under Capt. Lot Smith's command.

*May 6.*—The ship *Manchester* sailed from Liverpool, with 376 Saints, under the direction of John D. T. McAllister; it arrived at New York June 12th.

*May 14.*—The ship *Wm. Tapscott* sailed from Liverpool with 808 Saints, under the direction of Wm. Gibson, John Clark and Francis M. Lyman. It arrived safely at New York.

*May 15.*—The ship *Windermore* sailed from Havre, France, with 109 Swiss and French Saints, under the direction of S. L. Ballif, bound for Utah *via* New York.

*May 18.*—The packet ship *Antarctic* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 38 Saints, under the charge of Wm. C. Moody.

*May.*—262 wagons, 293 men, 2,880 oxen and 143,315 pounds of flour was sent from Utah to assist the poor of the immigration across the plains and mountains. They traveled in six companies under Captains Horton D. Haight, Henry W. Miller, Homer Duncan, Joseph Horne, John R. Murdock and Ansel P. Harman.

Col. P. E. Conner was ordered to Utah with California volunteers. In July they took up their line march.

*June 3.*—The anti-polygamy bill was passed by the U. S. Senate, considerably amended. The House afterwards concurred in the amendments.

*June 9.*—Delegate J. M. Bernhisel presented the Constitution of the State of Deseret, and the accompanying memorial, in the U. S. House of Representatives. On the 10th the Vice-President presented the same in the Senate.

*June 12.*—An expedition, or marshals' posse, under Robert T. Burton left G. S. L. City for the purpose of arresting Joseph Morris and others, encamped on the Weber River, a little below the mouth of the canyon.

*June 13.*—The expedition, under Capt. Burton, arrived before Morris' Camp, and as the Morrisites refused to surrender, fire was opened on the camp with fatal effect.

*June 15.*—Joseph Morris and others were killed and all his followers taken prisoners.

*June 16.*—The Morrisites were brought to G. S. L. City.

*June 18.*—The Morrisite prisoners were

on trial in G. S. L. City; some of them were fined and others admitted to bail.

*June 20.*—President A. Lincoln approved the act of Congress prohibiting slavery in the Territories.

*July 2.*—The anti-polygamy bill became law, although never signed by the President.

*July 4.*—Utah showed its loyalty to the Union by celebrating Independence day in grand style, while the rebellion was in progress in the East.

Hon. John A. Ray died at Fillmore, Millard Co.

*July 7.*—Stephen S. Harding, Utah's fourth governor, arrived in G. S. L. City. He had been appointed to the governorship March 31st.

Florence, Nebraska, where thousands of Saints were camped, was visited by a terrible storm, during which two brethren were killed by lightning and Joseph W. Young severely hurt.

*July 11.*—Associate Justices Chas. B. Waite and Thos. J. Drake arrived in G. S. L. City.

*July 25.*—Donald McNichols, a member of Captain Lot Smith's expedition, was drowned in Lewis Fork, about ten miles below the Three Tetons, while pursuing a band of thieving Indians.

*July.*—Much property, including a great number of bridges, was destroyed in Utah by floods.

George Q. Cannon succeeded Amasa M. Lyman and Charles C. Rich in the Presidency of the European Mission. Jacob S. Bigler had had temporary charge.

*August 29.*—Capt. Lewis Brunson's ox-train, which had left Florence June 17th with 212 Saints and 48 wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*September 1.*—President B. Young and a company of Elders left G. S. L. City on a visit to Southern Utah, from which they returned on the 25th. Later in the season the President visited the Northern settlements.

*Sept. 9.*—Col. P. E. Connor arrived in G. S. L. City, his company of volunteers remaining in Ruby Valley, Nevada.

*Sept. 16.*—Amasa M. Lyman, and C. C. Rich, accompanied by other Elders, arrived in G. S. L. City, from their missions to Europe.

*Sept. 23.*—The independent companies of Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of Captains C. A. Madsen and O. N. Liljenquist, which had left Florence July 14th, with about five hundred immigrants and eighty wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 24.*—Capt. Homer Duncan's Church







trains (first), which had left Florence July 22nd, arrived in G. S. L. City. This train had made the round trip from the valley to Florence and back in 130 days.

*Sept. 26.*—Capt. James Wareham's independent company of immigrants, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 27.*—Capt. John R. Murdock's Church train (second), which had left Florence July 24th, with 65 wagons and about seven hundred immigrants, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*October 1.*—Capt. Joseph Horne's Church train (third), which had left Florence July 20th, with about five hundred and seventy souls and 52 wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 2.*—Capt. James S. Brown's independent company (third), which had left Florence July 28th, with 46 wagons and about two hundred immigrants, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 5.*—Capt. Ansel P. Harman's Church train (fourth), arrived in G. S. L. City with immigrants. Some fifteen children had died on the plains from measles.

*Oct. 16.*—Capt. Isaac A. Canfield's independent company of immigrants arrived in G. S. L. City, having been eleven weeks on the journey from Florence.

*Oct. 17.*—Capt. H. W. Miller's Church train (fifth), which had left Florence Aug. 8th, with 60 wagons and about six hundred and sixty-five immigrants, arrived in G. S. City. The company had suffered considerably from sickness and about twenty-eight persons died on the journey.

Col P. E. Connor's command of 759 California volunteers arrived at Ft. Crittenden, Cedar Valley, and on the following day marched to the Jordan River.

*Oct. 19.*—Capt. Horton D. Haight's Church train (sixth), in which there were about six hundred and fifty immigrants, arrived in G. S. L. City. Thirty had died on the journey.

*Oct. 20.*—Col. P. E. Connor arrived in G. S. L. City with his command, and on the 22nd he located Camp Douglas, about three miles east of the City.

*Oct. 29.*—Capt. W. H. Dame's Church freight train, the last of the season, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*November 15.*—The 65th quorum of Seventies was organized at G. S. L. City, with John L. Dunyon, Thos. C. Armstrong, J. C. A. Weibye, Henry W. Brizzee, Gustaf A. Ohlson, E. W. Tullidge and Jens Hansen as Presidents.

*Nov. 21.*—The 66th quorum of Seventies was organized at Mt. Pleasant, Sanpete Co.,

with Levi B. Reynolds as one of the Presidents.

*Nov. 29.*—The 67th quorum of Seventies was organized at American Fork, Utah Co., with Samuel Mulliner, Stephen Chipman, Thomas Barrett, Washburne Chipman, Lewis Harvey, Calvin Moore and Wm. F. Reynolds as Presidents. About the same time the 68th quorum of Seventies was organized at Lehi, Utah Co., with John Brown, John R. Moyle, Wm. S. S. Willis, Orice C. Murdock, John R. Murdock, John C. Naile and Israel Evans as Presidents.

*December 8.*—The Utah Legislature (12th annual session) convened in G. S. L. City, and organized by electing Daniel H. Wells President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 10.*—Gov. Harding, who proved to be a bitter enemy to the people of Utah, delivered a very insulting message to the Territorial Legislature.

*Dec. 19.*—Joseph B. Haws, one of the early members of the Church, died at Spanish Fork, Utah Co.

Elder G. Pegua, who labored as a missionary in Hamburg, Germany, was arrested and the following day banished from that city.

In the fall of this year the Southern settlements in Utah were strengthened by the arrival of new settlers from the North. About one hundred thousand pounds of cotton were raised in Washington County this year.

Jacob Hamblin, with a small party crossed the Colorado River, south of St. George, and went to the Moquis towns *via* the San Francisco Mountains. On the return trip three of the Moquis accompanied the party and visited G. S. L. City, where they had an interview with the leading men of the Church.

## 1863.

*January 29.*—Col. P. E. Connor, with about two hundred troops, defeated a band of Shoshone Indians, numbering over four hundred, in a ravine near Bear River, 12 miles north of Franklin. About sixteen soldiers and some two hundred and twenty-five Indians were killed, including the Chiefs Bear Hunter, Sagwitch and Lehi. The savages were intirely defeated. This is known as the Bear River Battle.

*February 15.*—Elder Nathaniel V. Jones, sen., died in G. S. L. City.

*March 3.*—A large mass-meeting was held in the Tabernacle, G. S. L. City, at which protests were entered against the infamous course pursued by Gov. Harding and asso-







ciate justices Waite and Drake. A petition, asking for their removal, was drawn up, and subsequently forwarded to President A. Lincoln, at Washington, D. C.

*March 4.*—John Taylor, Jeter Clinton and Orson Pratt, appointed in the mass meeting the day previous, waited on Gov. Harding and Judges Drake and Waite, asking them, in behalf of the people, to resign their official positions, which they refused to do.

*March 10.*—President B. Young was arrested on a charge of polygamy, under the anti-polygamy law of 1862, brought before Judge Kinney and placed under \$2,000 bonds.

*March 14.*—The barque *Rosena* sailed from Port Elizabeth, Cape of Good Hope, Africa, with 15 Saints on board, under the direction of Robert Grant, bound for Utah.

*March 22.*—The overland mail coach, with four passengers, was attacked by Indians, near Eight Mile Creek Station, Tooele Co. Henry Harper, the driver, was killed and one passenger wounded. Judge Mott, delegate to Congress from Nevada, who was in the coach, took the reins, drove for life and escaped.

*March 31.*—Gov. S. S. Harding pardoned all the Morrisites, who had been convicted of resisting the officers, etc.

*March.*—The bitter feelings existing between the troops at Camp Douglas and the citizens of G. S. L. City came near terminating in a collision.

*April 1.*—A fight took place between a small detachment of U. S. troops from Camp Douglas and a party of Indians, near Cedar Fort, Utah Co.

*April 5.*—In Spanish Fork Canyon, Utah Co., 200 Indians were defeated by 140 cavalry, under Col. G. S. Evans. Lieut. F. A. Qeale was killed in the battle.

*April 6-8.*—The thirty-third annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City; 47 missionaries were called.

*April 12.*—A small party of soldiers from Camp Douglas had a fight with Indians at Pleasant Grove, Utah Co., during which several horses were killed.

*April 15.*—Two companies of soldiers from Camp Douglas attacked a band of Indians in Spanish Fork Canyon, Utah Co. During the engagement several Indians were killed and wounded. Also a few of the soldiers were wounded.

*April 20.*—President B. Young left G. S. L. City, on another trip to the South. After visiting the principal settlements as far as St. George, he returned to the City on May 19th.

*April 27.*—About ten mounted ruffians

(soldiers) from Camp Douglas made an unsuccessful attempt to kidnap a young woman in G. S. L. City and bring her to camp.

Hiram Kimball and Thos. Atkinson were killed by a steamboat explosion, at San Pedro, Cal., while on their way as missionaries to the Sandwich Islands.

*April 30.*—The ship *John J. Boyd* sailed from Liverpool, with 763 (or 766) Saints, under the direction of W. W. Cluff. The emigrants landed in New York June 1st and arrived at Florence June 12th.

*May 8.*—A small band of Indians made a raid on Box Elder Valley, four miles above Brigham City, killing William Thorp and driving off several head of horses.

The ship *B. S. Kimball* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 654 (or 657) Saints, under the direction of H. P. Lund. The same day 38 Saints, under the direction of A. Christensen, sailed on the *Consignment*. The emigrants on the *B. S. Kimball* landed in New York June 15th and then continued by rail to Florence. The *Consignment* arrived at New York June 20th.

*May 19.*—The stage from California was attacked by Indians, in Deep Creek Canyon, 150 miles west of G. S. L. City, and the driver, W. R. Simpson, was killed. Major Howard Egan, who was one of the passenger, caught the reins and drove away at full speed.

*May 22.*—The *Farmer's Oracle*, a small semi-monthly paper published by Joseph E. Johnson, at Spring Lake Villa, Utah Co., Utah, was first issued.

*May 23.*—The ship *Antarctic* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 483 Saints, under the direction of John Needham. The emigrants landed in New York July 10th and arrived safely at Florence a few days later.

*May 30.*—The ship *Cynosure* sailed from Liverpool, with 754 Saints, under the direction of D. M. Stuart. It arrived at New York harbor July 19th.

*May.*—Three hundred and eighty-four wagons, 488 men, 3,604 oxen, taking 225,960 pounds of flour, started east to assist the poor of the immigration; 4,300 pounds of Utah grown cotton was sent east for sale, with the teams. The captains were John W. Woolley, John R. Murdock, Horton D. Haight, Peter Nebeker, Wm. B. Preston, Thomas E. Ricks, Rosel Hyde, John F. Sanders, S. D. White, and D. D. McArthur. Horace S. Eldredge acted as Church emigration Agent in the States this year.

*June 4.*—The packet ship *Amazon* sailed from London, England, with 882 (or 895) Saints, under the direction of Wm. Bramall. It arrived in New York harbor July 15th,







and the immigrants reached Florence a few days later.

*June 10.*—The stage coach was attacked by mounted Indians between Fort Crittenden and the Jordan River, Utah Co.; the driver and another man were killed and their bodies fearfully mutilated by the savages.

*June 11.*—Ex-Governor Stephen S. Harding, who was succeeded by J. D. Doty, left G. S. L. City for the East.

*June 22.*—J. D. Doty, formerly superintendent of Indian affairs, took the oath of office as governor of Utah.

*July 4.*—A fire destroyed \$3,000 worth of property for Daniel H. Wells, in G. S. L. City.

*July 8.*—The Indians attacked Canyon Station, near Deep Creek, 150 miles west of G. S. L. City, killing four soldiers and Wm. Riley, the station keeper.

*July 30.*—Governor Doty and General Connor made a treaty of peace with the Shoshone Indians at Brigham City.

*August 3.*—John F. Kinney, formerly chief justice of Utah, was elected delegate to Congress from Utah.

*Aug. 7.*—John Titus, of Pennsylvania, successor to John F. Kinney as chief justice of Utah, arrived in G. S. L. City; he took the oath of office on the 12th.

*Aug. 29.*—Capt. John R. Murdock's train of immigrants, which had left Florence June 29th, with 375 souls, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Aug.*—The troops under command of Capt. Smith killed twelve Indians near Schell Creek Station, Utah.

*September 4.*—Capt. Patterson's independent train of immigrants, which had left Florence June 30th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 5.*—Capt. J. F. Sanders' Church train of immigrants, which had started from Florence July 6th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 7.*—President B. Young's woolen factory, on Canyon Creek, commenced running.

*Sept. 10.*—Capt. Wm. B. Preston's train of immigrants, which had left Florence July 9th, with 55 wagons, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 12.*—Capt. J. R. Young's independent train of immigrants, which had started from Florence July 7th, arrived in G. S. L. City. Several of the immigrants were killed in a cattle stampede on the plains July 28th.

*Sept. 25.*—Capt. P. Nebeker's Church train of immigrants, which had started from Florence July 25th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 30.*—Capt. James Brown, formerly of the Mormon Battalion and the founder of

Ogden, died from the effects of an accident, at Ogden.

*October 1*—Gov. J. D. Doty, of Utah, and Gov. James W. Nyé, of Nevada, formed a treaty of peace with the Indians at Ruby Valley.

*Oct. 3.*—Capt. Daniel D. McArthur's Church trains of immigrants, which had started from Florence Aug. 6th, with about seventy-five wagons, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 4.*—Capt. John W. Woolley's Church train of immigrants, which had left Florence Aug. 9th, and also Capt. Thomas E. Ricks' Church train of immigrants, which had started from Florence Aug. 10th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

Capt. Horton D. Haight's Church train of immigrants, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 12.*—Charles Hopkins, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Petersburg, Millard Co.

*Oct. 13.*—Capt. Rosel Hyde's Church train of immigrants, which had left Florence Aug. 11th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 15.*—Capt. D. S. White's Church train of immigrants, which had left Florence Aug. 15th, arrived at G. S. L. City. This was the last Church train of the season.

*November 2.*—Robert C. Egbert, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Deseret, Millard Co.

*Nov. 20.*—The first number of the *Union Vidette*, a bitter anti-Mormon newspaper, was issued at Camp Douglas, Utah.

*December 5.*—Ira Jones Willis, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, and his son, were accidentally killed while crossing a creek, near Lehi, Utah Co.

*Dec. 14.*—The 13th session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City, and organized by appointing Daniel H. Wells President of the Council, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 19.*—Joseph Fielding, one of the first missionaries to England, died at Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co.

*Dec. 31.*—Bishop David Pettegrew, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in G. S. L. City.

This year Bear Lake Valley was settled by C. C. Rich and many others. Wasatch County was also settled by twenty men from Provo, Spanish Fork and American Fork.

## 1864.

*January 5.*—The *Daily Vidette*, a bitter anti-Mormon newspaper, was first issued at Camp Douglas.

*February 10.*—Lewis Robbins was accidentally killed, while quarrying rocks near St. George, Utah.







*March 31.*—Lorenzo Snow had a very narrow escape from drowning while, together with other Elders, he attempted to land at Lahaina, Sandwich Islands.

*March.*—Circleville, Piute Co., Utah, was settled by about fifty families from Ephraim, Sanpete Co.

In the spring of this year Richfield, Sevier Co., was settled.

*April 1.*—Robert Pierce and Robert Spurgeon were killed in a snowslide at the head of Mill Creek Canyon. The body of the latter was not found until May 3rd.

*April 6-10.*—The 34th annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City.

*April 8.*—At a council of Apostles Ezra T. Benson, Lorenzo Snow and other Elders, held at Lahaina, Sandwich Islands, Walter M. Gibson, who had imposed upon the natives, was excommunicated from the Church.

*April 10.*—Elders Wm. Fotheringham and Henry A. Dixon, accompanied by a small company of Saints, sailed from Port Elizabeth, South Africa, in the barque *Susan Pardee*, which arrived at Boston after 60 day's voyage. Another small company of Saints had sailed from Port Elizabeth, for New York, April 5th, under the direction of John Talbot.

*April 28.*—The ship *Monarch of the Sea*, sailed from Liverpool, England, with 973 Saints, under the direction of Patriarch John Smith. It arrived at New York June 3rd, and the emigrants reached Wyoming, Neb., in safety.

Wyoming, a village seven miles north of Nebraska City, Neb., had been selected as the outfitting place for the emigrants, crossing the plains, in stead of Florence. About one hundred and seventy Church teams were sent from Utah to the Missouri River this year, after the poor.

*May 21.*—The ship *General M'Clellan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 802 Saints, under the direction of Thos. E. Jeremy, Joseph Bull and Geo. G. Bywater. It arrived at New York June 23rd, and the company arrived at Wyoming July 3rd.

*June 3.*—The ship *Hudson* sailed from London, England, with 863 Saints, under the direction of John M. Kay. The company arrived at New York July 19th, and at Wyoming Aug. 2nd.

*July 4.*—The *Daily Telegraph*, a newspaper, was first issued, in G. S. L. City, T. B. H. Stenhouse proprietor and editor. October 8th a semi-weekly edition was also commenced.

*August 26.*—Capt. John R. Murdock's mule train arrived in G. S. L. City, with 78 passengers.

*Aug. 31.*—James Calvin Sly, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Chicken Creek, Juab Co.

*September 1.*—President B. Young and others left G. S. L. City, on a trip to the southern settlements. They returned Sept. 29th, after visiting 37 settlements and holding 39 meetings.

*Sept. 15.*—Capt. Wm. B. Preston's train of immigrants, consisting of about fifty wagons and four hundred passengers, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 20.*—Capt. Joseph S. Rawlins' train of immigrants arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 26.*—Elder John M. Kay, returning missionary from Europe, died on the Little Laramie, while crossing the plains in Capt. Warren's Snow's train.

*Sept.*—Daniel H. Wells succeeded Geo. Q. Cannon as President of the European Mission.

*October 1.*—Capt. John Smith's independent train of immigrants arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 4.*—Capt. W. S. Warren's train of immigrants, which had started from Wyoming July 19th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 5.*—Capt. J. A. Cantfield's train arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 10.*—The surviving members of Zion's Camp had a festival in the Social Hall, G. S. L. City. This was the first gathering of these veterans for 30 years; 54 men and 4 women were present out of the 63 then known to be in the Territory.

*Oct. 26.*—Capt. Wm. Hyde's train of immigrants arrived at G. S. L. City.

*November 2.*—Capt. Warren S. Snow's train of immigrants, the last company of the season, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Nov. 16.*—A destructive hurricane visited Davis and Weber Counties.

*December 12.*—The 14th annual session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and organized by electing G. A. Smith President of the Council and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 17.*—A landing and site for a Church warehouse, afterwards known as Callsville, was selected by Anson Call, on the Colorado River, 125 miles from St. George, and the land along the Muddy found suitable to settle on. It was then contemplated to send the emigration from Europe, by way of Panama and up the Colorado River, to this landing, which was the head of navigation on the river named.

*Dec. 23.*—Samuel H. Davis was accidentally killed in G. S. L. City, while engaged in walling up a well.

The Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company



March 31.—Lorenzo Snow had a very narrow escape from drowning when he went with other Elders, he attempted to land at Lohian, Swedish Island.

March.—Christville, Texas Co., 1 mile was settled by about fifty families from Lohian, Swedish Co.

In the spring of this year Highland, Texas Co., was settled.

April 1.—Robert Pierce and his wife were killed in a snowstorm on the head of the Cross Canyon. The body of the latter was not found until July 2nd.

April 2-10.—The first annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. I. Co.

April 2.—At a council of American Elders, T. Benson, Lorenzo Snow and others were held at Lohian, Swedish Island, Wyoming.

El. Gibson, who had previously been in the office, was recommended from the Church.

April 10.—Elders Wm. F. Johnson and Henry A. Dixon, accompanied by a small company of Elders, sailed from Lohian, both South Africa, in the harbor of Lohian, which arrived at Lohian after 48 days' voyage. Another small company of saints had sailed from New York, and New York, April 2nd, under the direction of John Taylor.

April 22.—The ship "Monarch" of the Sea, sailed from Liverpool, England, with 25 saints, under the direction of John Taylor. It arrived at New York late in the night, and the saints reached Wyoming, Utah, in safety.

Wyoming, a village—seven miles north of Nebraska City, Neb., had been selected as the suitable place for the English colony, and the place in Utah, at Lohian, was sent from Lohian to the English River, and the colony.

May 21.—The ship "Gordon" of Lohian sailed from Liverpool, England, with 25 saints, under the direction of T. B. H. Snow, Joseph Hall and John H. Taylor. It arrived at New York late in the night, and the company arrived at Wyoming, Utah, in safety.

June 2.—The ship "Lohian" sailed from Lohian, English, with 25 saints, under the direction of John H. Taylor, the company arrived at New York late in the night, and the company arrived at Wyoming, Utah, in safety.

July 4.—The ship "Lohian" sailed from Lohian, English, with 25 saints, under the direction of John H. Taylor, the company arrived at New York late in the night, and the company arrived at Wyoming, Utah, in safety.

October 2.—The ship "Lohian" sailed from Lohian, English, with 25 saints, under the direction of John H. Taylor, the company arrived at New York late in the night, and the company arrived at Wyoming, Utah, in safety.

January 2.—The ship "Lohian" sailed from Lohian, English, with 25 saints, under the direction of John H. Taylor, the company arrived at New York late in the night, and the company arrived at Wyoming, Utah, in safety.

April 31.—James Oliver, 55, once a member of the Mormon faith, died at Lohian, Swedish Co.

April 1.—Tribune H. Young and others, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 35, 40, 45, 50, 55, 60, 65, 70, 75, 80, 85, 90, 95, 100, 105, 110, 115, 120, 125, 130, 135, 140, 145, 150, 155, 160, 165, 170, 175, 180, 185, 190, 195, 200, 205, 210, 215, 220, 225, 230, 235, 240, 245, 250, 255, 260, 265, 270, 275, 280, 285, 290, 295, 300, 305, 310, 315, 320, 325, 330, 335, 340, 345, 350, 355, 360, 365, 370, 375, 380, 385, 390, 395, 400, 405, 410, 415, 420, 425, 430, 435, 440, 445, 450, 455, 460, 465, 470, 475, 480, 485, 490, 495, 500, 505, 510, 515, 520, 525, 530, 535, 540, 545, 550, 555, 560, 565, 570, 575, 580, 585, 590, 595, 600, 605, 610, 615, 620, 625, 630, 635, 640, 645, 650, 655, 660, 665, 670, 675, 680, 685, 690, 695, 700, 705, 710, 715, 720, 725, 730, 735, 740, 745, 750, 755, 760, 765, 770, 775, 780, 785, 790, 795, 800, 805, 810, 815, 820, 825, 830, 835, 840, 845, 850, 855, 860, 865, 870, 875, 880, 885, 890, 895, 900, 905, 910, 915, 920, 925, 930, 935, 940, 945, 950, 955, 960, 965, 970, 975, 980, 985, 990, 995, 1000.



sent 170 wagons, 1,717 oxen and 277 men to the Missouri River after the poor this year.

This year the first mining districts were located, the first mining companies incorporated and the first smelting furnaces built in the Territory.

### 1865.

*January 18.*—Orson Pratt and W. W. Riter arrived as missionaries in Vienna, Austria, to open up the Gospel door in that country.

*Jan. 20.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned.

*Jan. 23.*—The Legislature of the State of Deseret met in G. S. L. City, attended to some business and adjourned.

*Jan. 28.*—The Church, through its Agent, F. A. Hammond, purchased a plantation, consisting of 6,500 acres of land, on the island of Oahu, Sandwich Islands, for \$14,000, of T. Dougherty. This place (Laie), which has since been a gathering place and Church headquarters for the natives of the Sandwich Islands, is about forty miles from Honolulu, the capital of the islands.

*February 4.*—A company for building a canal from the Jordan River, near the Point of the Mountain south, to G. S. L. City was partly organized.

*Feb. 15.*—James Lindley, James Wiles, John Mullicaron and Robert Nicholson were killed by a snowslide, while asleep in their tent in City Creek Canyon.

*Feb. 16.*—Luther William, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion(?), died at Provo, Utah Co.

*Feb. 22.*—Geo. Barzee and John Boice, jun., perished in the snow, near Franklin, Cache Valley.

The 69th quorum of Seventies was partly organized at Parowan, Iron Co., with Silas S. Smith, sen., Zachariah B. Decker, Abraham Smith, Joseph K. Parramore, Horace Thornton, Edward Dalton and Wm. E. McGreggor as Presidents.

*Feb.*—At Callsville, the Church landing place on the Colorado, seven miles above the mouth of the Vegas Wash, a warehouse was being erected.

*March 4.*—A grand celebration on the occasion of the re-inauguration of President A. Lincoln, was held in G. S. L. City.

*March 13.*—Wm. Millard's house, in the 20th Ward, G. S. L. City, was destroyed by fire, and a little girl burned to death and buried in the ruins.

*March.*—The people in the Utah Dixie settlements suffered much for the want of breadstuff, and several of the northern counties were infested with the measles.

*April 6.*—The 35th annual conference of

the Church convened in the Tabernacle, G. S. L. City, and continued until the 9th.

*April 9.*—John Lowry had a quarrel with the Indian chief Jake, in Manti, Sanpete Co., Utah, the Indians boasting of having killed stock, belonging to the citizens.

*April 10.*—A small party of men from Manti was fired upon by the Indians, near Twelve Mile Creek, Sanpete Co., and young Peter Ludvigsen killed and mutilated by the savages. The same evening Elijah B. Ward and James Anderson were killed and scalped by the Indians, in Salina Canyon, Sevier Co., who also drove away considerable stock.

A special conference, held in G. S. L. City, voted to erect a telegraph line through the settlements of Utah.

*April 12.*—Col. Allred, with 84 men, who pursued the Indians, had a dangerous encounter with them in the mountains, about fifteen miles east of Salina, during which Jens Sorensen, of Ephraim, and William Kearnes, of Gunnison, were killed. The company retreated to Salina.

The brig *Mexicano* sailed from Port Elizabeth, South Africa, with 47 Saints on board, under the presidency of M. G. Atwood, A. H. Noon and H. Smith, bound for Utah. The company arrived in New York June 18th.

*April 15.*—News having reached G. S. L. City of the assassination of President Abraham Lincoln, all business houses in that city were closed, and the city was put in a state of mourning.

*April 17.*—The dead bodies of Sorensen and Kearnes were secured and brought to Salina.

*April 29.*—The ship *Belle Wood* sailed from Liverpool with 636 Saints on board, bound for Utah, under the direction of Wm. H. Shearman. The company landed at New York June 1st, and arrived at Wyoming, Neb., on the 15th.

*May 1.*—About sixty missionaries, called at the late conference, were set apart at the Historian's Office, G. S. L. City.

*May 3.*—President B. Young, accompanied by five of the Twelve and other brethren left G. S. L. City on a trip to Cache Valley, from which they returned on the 11th.

*May 8.*—The packet ship *B. S. Kimball* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 557 Saints, under the direction of A. W. Winberg. The company landed in New York June 15th and arrived at Wyoming June 26th.

*May 10.*—A company of 24 Saints, bound for Utah, and under the direction of Wm. Underwood, sailed from Liverpool on board the ship *David Howdley*.







*May 18.*—A company, consisting of nine missionaries, eleven women eighteen children, and six teamsters, left G. S. L. City, bound for the Sandwich Islands. Geo. Nebeker was appointed captain; the company had ten wagons.

*May 22.*—The missionaries for the East was organized with Bishop Wm. B. Preston as captain.

*May 25.*—Jens Larsen, a sheep herder, was killed by Indians, about four miles north of Fairview, Sanpete Co.

*May 26.*—John Given, his wife and four children, were cruelly murdered and their bodies fearfully mangled by Indians, near Thistle Valley, about twelve miles north of Fairview, Sanpete Co.

*May 29.*—David Hadlock Jones, a member of the Mormon Battalion, was killed by Indians, about three miles west of Fairview, Sanpete Co.

*June 8.*—Col. O. H. Irish, superintendent of Indian affairs, made a treaty with the principal Indian chiefs in Utah, at Spanish Fork Reservation farm, in the presence of Brigham Young and other leading men.

*June 11.*—Hon. Schuyler Colfax, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and party, arrived in G. S. L. City. He remained until the 19th.

*June 12.*—Schuyler Colfax and two of his companions (Lieut.-Gov. Brose, of Illinois, and Albert D. Richardson, war correspondent of the *Tribune*) addressed the citizens in front of the Salt Lake House.

*June 13.*—Gov. James Duane Doty died in G. S. L. City.

*June 18.*—A petition was drafted to Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, asking for the appointment of Col. O. H. Irish to the governorship of Utah. It was signed by 250 leading citizens.

*June 24.*—Patriarch Isaac Morley died at Fairview, Sanpete Co.

*June 29.*—Lars Petersen, a benevolent young man, who had assisted some twenty Danish Saints to emigrate, was drowned in a small stream called the Weeping Waters, near Wyoming, Neb.

*July 1.*—The 70th quorum of Seventies was organized in Davis Co., with Wm. H. Lee, L. S. Burnham, Sam. Bryson, sen., Andrew Dalrymple, A. D. Boynton, Henry Tingey and Israel Barlow, as Presidents.

*July 4.*—The National holiday was remembered in G. S. L. City, by a grand celebration.

Hon. J. M. Ashley, of Ohio, chairman of the committee on Territories in Congress, arrived in G. S. L. City, on a visit.

*July 6.*—F. A. Hammond and Geo. Nebeker

arrived at the plantation, purchased at Laie, Sandwich Islands.

*July 7.*—President B. Young, several of the Twelve and others left G. S. L. City on a missionary trip to Sanpete County, from which they returned on the 19th, having traveled about three hundred miles and held eighteen meetings.

*July 14.*—Robert Gillispie and another man were killed by Indians, near Salina, Sevier Co.

*July 15.*—Chas. Durkee, of Wisconsin, was appointed governor of Utah.

*July 18.*—The militia under Warren S. Snow surprised a party of hostile Indians, killed twelve and routed the rest, in the mountains east of Sanpete. The command went east to Green River and suffered much by long marches and for want of supplies.

*July 24.*—The people of Southern Utah celebrated the day in the pines, 2½ miles above Pine Valley, Washington Co.

Hon. J. M. Ashley addressed an audience in the Bowery, G. S. L. City, at the celebration of the Territorial anniversary.

*July 26.*—The Indians attacked Glenwood, Sevier Co., Utah, wounded a man and drove off nearly all the stock belonging to the settlement.

*July 31.*—A provost guard of soldiers, who for some time had been stationed in front of the Tabernacle, on the south side of South Temple Street, in G. S. L. City, was removed.

*August 1.*—President Young and a party of brethren left G. S. L. City on a missionary trip to Cache Valley, returning on the 10th.

After seven months unsuccessful labors, O. Pratt and Wm. W. Riter left Vienna, Austria, and returned to England, arriving in Liverpool Aug. 6th.

*Aug. 3.*—James Davis, one of the Mormon Battalion, died suddenly in G. S. L. City.

*Aug. 23.*—A book, entitled "Joseph Smith the Prophet", by Lucy Smith, the Prophet's mother, published by O. Pratt and S. W. Richards, in England, was condemned for its inaccuracy, by the Presidency and Twelve Apostles.

*Aug. 25.*—President B. Young and others left G. S. L. City on a missionary trip to Tooele County, from which they returned on the 27th.

*Aug.*—Brigham Young, jun., succeeded D. H. Wells as President of the European Mission.

*September 4.*—President B. Young and others left G. S. L. City on a trip to Southern Utah. After holding a number of meetings in the intervening settlements, the company







arrived in St. George on the 15th, and on the 29th returned to G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 15.*—An agricultural fair was held in St. George, Utah.

*Sept. 18.*—Col. O. H. Irish made a treaty with the Píede Indians, at Pinto, Washington Co., Utah.

*Sept. 21.*—General W. S. Snow had an engagement with the Indians, near Fish Lake, 80 miles east of Circleville. Seven Indians were killed, and Snow and two of his men wounded.

*Sept. 22.*—Capt. Miner G. Atwood's company of immigrating Saints was attacked by Indians west of Fort Laramie. Several of the brethren were wounded and one woman (Mrs. Grundtvig) carried away by the savages.

*Sept. 30.*—Charles Durkee, Utah's sixth governor, arrived in G. S. L. City. He took the oath of office Oct. 3rd.

*October 1.*—The 71st quorum of Seventies was organized at Nephi, Juab Co., with Edward Ockey, Samuel Claridge, Edwin Harley, Daniel Miller, John Kienke, Charles Sperry and Benjamin Riches as Presidents.

*Oct. 7.*—President D. H. Wells, who had presided over the European Mission, arrived in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 8.*—The semi-weekly *Deseret News* was first issued.

*Oct. 10.*—The surviving members of Zion's Camp had a feast in the Social Hall, G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 17.*—Morten Pedersen Kuhr and wife, Elizabeth Petersen, Wm. Thorpe, Søren N. Jespersen, Benj. J. Black and Wm. T. Hite were killed by Indians, under the chief Blackhawk, near Ephraim, Sanpete Co., Utah.

A company of Saints, bound for Utah, sailed from Melbourne, Australia, on board the barque *Albert*.

*Oct. 22.*—Foster Gordon and wife were found murdered in Skull Valley. Four discharged soldiers were suspected of the crime.

*November 8.*—Capt. Miner G. Atwood's company of immigrants, which had left Wyoming July 31st, with 45 wagons and about four hundred souls, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Nov. 9.*—President B. Young issued a circular to the Bishops and presiding Elders in the Church, calling upon them to assist in the erection of a telegraph line through the settlements.

Capt. Henson Walker's company of immigrating Saints, which had started from Wyoming Aug. 12th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Nov. 23.*—Faust's livery stables, on 2nd

South Street, Salt Lake City, were destroyed by fire.

*Nov. 29.*—Capt. W. S. S. Willis' ox train of immigrating Saints, which started from Wyoming Aug. 15th, arrived at G. S. L. City. The women and children had arrived previously with relief teams, sent out about three hundred and fifty miles to meet the immigrants.

*Nov.*—The first Hebrew marriage in G. S. L. City was celebrated.

*December 11.*—The fifteenth session of the Utah Legislature convened in the State House in G. S. L. City and organized by appointing Geo. A. Smith President of the Council, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 14.*—Hon. W. H. Hooper, Utah's delegate to Congress, left G. S. L. City for Washington, D. C.

*Dec. 18.*—A number of Píede Indians made a break on Kanab, Kane Co., Utah, and stole some horses.

*Dec. 23.*—Wm. Naylor, of West Jordan, Salt Lake Co., froze to death, while returning from Cottonwood Mill.

*Dec. 24.*—John Singleton, of American Fork, Utah Co., froze to death, near Lehi.

This year new settlements were located by the Saints on the Muddy, Arizona (now Nevada).

The winter of 1865-66 was quite cold and severe in Utah.

## 1866.

*January 1.*—The first number of the *Juvenile Instructor* was published in G. S. L. City; Geo. Q. Cannon, editor.

*Jan. 8.*—Dr. J. M. Whitmore and Robert McIntire were killed by Píede Indians, near the Pipe Springs' Ranch, Kane Co., Utah.

*Jan. 20.*—The dead bodies of Whitmore and McIntire were found about four miles from the Pipe Springs' Herd House by a company of armed men, who also surprised the murderers camped in a narrow gulch, about twelve miles distant, and killed seven of them.

*February 6.*—Titus Billings, a Church veteran, died at Provo.

*Feb. 12.*—At the municipal election D. H. Wells was elected mayor of G. S. L. City.

*March 3.*—The Utah Produce Company was organized in Salt Lake City, with Bishop Edward Hunter as chairman.

*March 4.*—The 72nd quorum of Seventies was organized at Little Cottonwood, Salt Lake Co., with Daniel S. Cahoon, Robert Maxfield, Richard Maxfield, Henry W. Brown, Willis Smith, Nathan Tanner, jun., and Wm. J. Panter as Presidents.







*March 7.*—Wm. Poulter was accidentally killed in Ogden Canyon, while logging.

*March 8.*—C. Widerborg, President of the Scandinavian Mission, was arrested in Copenhagen, Denmark, on a trumped up charge of seduction, and after five days' imprisonment released, and shortly after honorably acquitted.

*April 2.*—Joseph and Robert Berry, and the latter's wife, were killed by Indians, about four miles from Maxfield's Ranch, on Short Creek, Kane Co., Utah.

N. S. Brassfield was shot in G. S. L. City by some unknown persons. He had seduced another man's wife. This caused quite an excitement among the anti-Mormons, and an attempt was made to have more troops forwarded to Utah.

*April 6.*—The thirty-sixth annual conference convened in G. S. L. City and continued until the 8th.

*April 18.*—The Indian chief Sanpitch was killed at the mouth of Birch Canyon, between Moroni and Fountain Green, Sanpete Co.

*April 20.*—The Indians attacked Salina, Sevier Co., drove off about two hundred head of stock and killed two men, who were guarding them. Soon afterwards the settlers vacated Salina and removed to Gunnison.

*April 22.*—Alfred Lewis was killed and three others wounded by Indians, near Marysville, Piute Co., Utah.

*April 27.*—A gang of soldiers from Camp Douglas shot at and insulted a number of citizens in the east part of G. S. L. City.

*April 29.*—Andrew Petersen was reported killed and Thos. Jones Avery wounded while on picket guard, near Fairview, Sanpete Co.

*April 30.*—The ship *John Bright* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 747 (or 764) Saints, under the direction of C. M. Gillet. The company landed at New York June 6th, and arrived at Wyoming June 19th, traveling by way of New Haven (Conn.), Montreal (Canada), Detroit, Chicago, Quincy (Ill.) and St. Joseph (Mo.).

*May 1.*—President Young instructed the people in Sanpete, Piute and Sevier Counties to collect together in bodies of not less than 150 men, arm themselves well, protect their stock from the Indians, etc.

*May 2.*—Mr. Thurston's three year old daughter was stolen by Indians, at Wells-ville, Cache Co. She was never recovered.

*May 5.*—The ship *Caroline* sailed from London, England, with 389 Saints, under the Presidency of Samuel H. Hill. It arrived at New York June 11th, and the company

continued the journey by steamboats and rail to Wyoming.

*May 16.*—Christian Larsen, of Spanish Fork, Utah Co., was killed by Indians while herding cows.

*May 20.*—A woman in Springville, Utah Co., shot and killed a man, who tried to seduce her.

*May 23.*—The ship *American Congress* (third ship of the season from Europe) sailed from London, England, with 350 Saints, under the direction of John Nicholson; it arrived at New York July 4th, and the emigrants reached Wyoming July 14th.

*May 25.*—The ship *Kenilworth* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 684 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of Samuel L. Sprague. The company landed in New York July 17th and arrived at Wyoming July 29th.

*May 30.*—The ship *Arkwright* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 450 Saints, under the direction of Justin C. Wixom. It arrived at New York July 6th.

A small company of Saints (26 souls) sailed from London, England, on the ship *Cornelius Grinnel*, bound for Utah. They arrived at New York July 11th.

*May 31.*—The first circumcision of a Hebrew child in G. S. L. City took place.

*May.*—The Church trains, which this year went to the Missouri River after the poor, left G. S. L. City in ten companies. There went with them 10 captains, 456 teamsters, 49 mounted guards, 89 horses, 134 mules, 3,042 oxen and 397 wagons; 62 wagons, 50 oxen and 61 mules were sent for.

A company of armed militia from Salt Lake and Utah Counties was sent out to assist the settlers in Sanpete and Sevier Counties in protecting themselves against the Indians.

The 73rd quorum of Seventies was organized at South Cottonwood, G. S. L. Co., with James Winchester, Harvey E. Hullinger, Jonas Ericksen, Charles Wilkins, Thomas A. Wheeler, Peter Ericksen and James Maxfield as Presidents.

The settlers of Piute County, Utah, moved into Circleville.

*June 1.*—The ship *Cavour* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 201 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of Niels Nielsen. The company arrived in New York July 31st, and at Wyoming Aug. 11th.

*June 2.*—The ship *Humboldt* sailed from Hamburg, Germany, with 328 Scandinavian Saints, under the direction of Geo. M. Brown. The company arrived in New York July 18th and at Wyoming Aug. 1st.







*June 6.*—A severe wind storm did much damage in Southern Utah.

The ship *St. Mark* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 104 Saints, under the direction of A. Stevens. It arrived at New York July 26th.

*June 10.*—The Indians made a raid on Round Valley, Millard Co., driving away three hundred head of cattle and horses, and killing James Ivey and Henry Wright.

*June 11.*—Gen. D. H. Wells and some militia started for Sanpete to protect the settlements against the Indians in the southern counties. The settlements on the Sevier River, south of Richfield, were broken up.

*June 24.*—The Indians made a raid on Thistle Valley, Sanpete Co., killing Charles Brown, wounding Thomas Snarr and driving off 26 horses.

*June 26.*—The Indians drove off a band of horses and cattle from Spanish Fork, Utah Co. A company of men followed and overtook the thieves: a battle ensued, in which Jonathan Edmiston, of Manti, was killed and others wounded. Most of the stock was recovered.

*August 20.*—Elder C. M. Gillet died on the plains, 23 miles west of Ft. Kearney, while returning from a mission to England.

*Aug. 21.*—A flood did great damage in Sevier County.

*September 4.*—Capt. T. E. Ricks' train of immigrating Saints, consisting of 46 wagons and 251 passengers, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 5.*—Capt. Samuel D. White's mule train, which had left Wyoming July 7th, with 230 immigrants, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 15.*—Capt. W. S. Chipman's train of immigrants, which had left Wyoming July 13th, arrived at G. S. L. City. About one hundred head of cattle were stolen from this company by Indians, on the plains.

*Sept. 25.*—Capt. J. D. Holladay's ox train of immigrating Saints, which had started from Wyoming July 19th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Sept. 29.*—Capt. Peter Nebeker's train of 62 wagons and nearly four hundred immigrants, which had started from Wyoming Aug. 4th, arrived at G. S. L. City.

Capt. Daniel Thompson's ox train of immigrants, which had left Wyoming July 25th with 84 wagons and about five hundred immigrants, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*October 1.*—Capt. Joseph S. Rawlins' ox train of 65 wagons and over four hundred passengers, which had started from Wyoming Aug. 2nd, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 7.*—Part of Capt. Arza E. Hinkley's relief train, which was sent back 450 miles

to meet the last companies, returned to G. S. L. City with 87 passengers from Capt. A. Lowry's train.

*Oct. 8.*—Capt. A. H. Scott's ox train, which had started from Florence Aug. 8th, with 49 wagons and about three hundred immigrants, arrived at G. S. L. City. About thirty of the immigrants had died on the journey.

*Oct. 10.*—The surviving members of Zion's Camp had a reunion at the Social Hall, G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 15.*—Capt. Horton D. Haight's train of 65 wagons, bringing the wire for the Deseret Telegraph Line, arrived at G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 22.*—Capt. Abner Lowry's train of immigrating Saints, the last company of the season, arrived at G. S. L. City. It had started from Wyoming Aug. 13th. A great number of the immigrants had died from cholera.

Dr. J. King Robinson was killed in G. S. L. City.

*Oct. 23.*—John P. Lee's ranch, on South Creek, about eight miles from Beaver, was attacked by Piute Indians, who fired the house and wounded Joseph Lillywhite.

*Nov. 30.*—Elder Abel Evans, missionary from Utah, died in Wales.

*December 1.*—The Deseret Telegraph Line was opened between Salt Lake City and Ogden. On the 8th it was opened to Logan and on the 23th to Manti.

*Dec. 9.*—The 16th session of the Utah Legislature convened at G. S. L. City and organized by electing Geo. A. Smith President of the Council, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

*Dec. 20.*—In a letter, addressed to the "Leaders of the Mormon Church", a number of Gentile merchants in G. S. L. City, proposed to leave the Territory on certain conditions. A characteristic reply from President Young the following day was the result, and their propositions were rejected.

*Dec. 27.*—"Dutch Charley", a burglar, was shot and killed in G. S. L. City, while in the act of stealing.

This year the rock aqueduct on North Temple Street, G. S. L. City, was built.

A meeting house, 36x24 feet, was erected by the Saints at Lake, Sandwich Islands.

1867.

*January 7.*—John Lowry, sen., one of the first settlers of Sanpete Valley, died at Manti, Sanpete Co.

*Jan. 15.*—The Deseret Telegraph Line was opened to St. George.

*Jan. 23.*—Amasa M. Lyman, in a com-







munication addressed to the Latter-day Saints in all the world, acknowledged his doctrine annulling the atonement of Jesus Christ to be false.

*Jan.*—The Utah Legislature petitioned Congress to repeal the anti-polygamy law of 1862, and the general assembly of Deseret prayed for admission into the Union as a State.

The Indians made a raid on Pine Valley, Washington Co., and captured a band of horses. Capt. Andrews, with a company of cavalry, followed them, recovered most of the horses and killed seven Indians.

*February 25.*—Patriarch Mark Anthony Coombs died in Beaver, Utah.

*Feb. 26.*—James W. Huntsman died at Shoal Creek, Washington Co., Utah.

*March 21.*—The Deseret Telegraph Company, incorporated Jan. 18, 1867, was organized, with Brigham Young as President.

The Indians made a raid on the stock of Richfield and Glenwood. Sevier Co., killing Jens Peter Petersen and wife (Charlotte Amalie) and Miss Smith, all of Richfield.

*March 29.*—Geo. Davis was accidentally killed, near G. S. L. City.

*April 6-8.*—The 37th annual conference of the Church was held in G. S. L. City.

*April 20.*—Richfield, Sevier Co., was deserted by its inhabitants because of Indian trouble. About the same time the other settlements in Sevier and Piute Counties were abandoned for the same cause, as well as the settlements of Berryville, Winsor, Upper and Lower Kanab, Shunesburg, Springdale and Northup, and many ranches, in Kane County; also the settlements of Panguitch and Fort Sandford, in Iron County.

*April 22.*—President B. Young and company left G. S. L. City, on a tour to "Dixie", from which they returned May 15th, after traveling 700 miles.

*June 1.*—Louis Lund was killed and Jasper Robertson wounded, near Fountain Green, Sanpete Co., by Indians, who also drove off 40 horses.

Twenty Saints sailed from London, England on the ship *Hudson*, bound for Utah. The vessel arrived at New York July 19th. No Church teams being sent from Utah to help the poor across the plains. The emigration of Saints from Europe this season was quite limited.

*June 2.*—Major John W. Vance and Sergeant Heber Houtz were waylaid and killed by Indians, on Twelve Mill Creek, Sanpete Co.

*June 3.*—Geo. Wm. Rogers was accident-

ly killed by the falling of a bank of earth upon him, in G. S. L. City.

*June 14.*—The Indians made a raid on Beaver, Utah, and captured a large herd of stock.

*June 21.*—The steamship *Manhattan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 480 Saints, under the direction of Archibald N. Hill. It arrived at New York July 4th, and the emigrants reached North Platte, a station on the Union Pacific Railway, 391 miles west of Omaha. From there the journey across the plains was commenced, Aug. 8th, with ox teams, under Capt. Leonard G. Rice's direction, and the company arrived at G. S. L. City Oct. 5th.

*July 19.*—The grasshoppers appeared in vast numbers and did great damage to the crops in Utah during the following few weeks.

*July 21.*—The Indians made a descent upon the stock on Little Creek, near Parowan, Iron Co., but were driven back by a company of cavalry.

*July 24.*—Brigham Willard Kimball, a son of Heber C. Kimball, died on Pole Creek, while returning from a mission to England.

*July.*—Franklin D. Richards succeeded B. Young, jun., as President of the European Mission.

*August 3.*—Robert Todd, sen., of Tooele, was found dead on the Jordan bottoms, G. S. L. Co.

*Aug. 4.*—Anson V. Call died on Laramie Plains, while returning home from a mission to England.

*Aug. 13.*—The Indians made a raid on Springtown, Sanpete Co., killing James Meeks and Andrew Johansen. They also wounded another man and captured a band of horses.

*Aug. 24.*—The Provo meeting house (81 feet long and 47 feet wide, with a tower 80 feet high) was dedicated.

*September 4.*—John Hay, of Capt. Binder's company of militia, was killed by Indians, near Fayette, Sanpete Co.

*Sept. 18.*—The Indians made another raid on Beaver, and drove off two hundred head of horses and cattle.

*October 6.*—The first conference held in the large Tabernacle, in G. S. L. City, was commenced and continued until the 9th. This structure, which had just been completed, is 250 feet long and 150 feet wide; its immense roof is arched without a pillar. The interior of the building is 68 feet from the floor to the roof. During the conference 163 missionaries were called to strengthen the settlements in Southern Utah, and the







Saints were called upon to assist liberally next year towards emigrating all the poor Saints from Great Britain. On the 8th Joseph F. Smith was appointed to fill the vacancy in the quorum of the Twelve occasioned by the apostasy of Amasa M. Lyman.

Oct. 22.—Vilate Murray Kimball, wife of Heber C. Kimball, died in G. S. L. City.

November 13.—The Union Pacific Railway was completed to Cheyenne.

Nov. 21.—The first number of the *Deseret Evening News* was issued, Geo. Q. Cannon editor.

December 17.—Ex-Bishop Caleb G. Edwards died at Ephraim, Sanpete Co.

Dec. 24.—Millersburgh and other small towns in Southern Utah were almost completely destroyed by a flood.

Dec. 25.—John James and wife, of Willard, Box Elder Co., were drowned in Sand Creek.

1868.

January 7.—Geo. R. Galloway froze to death, near Kamas, Summit Co., Utah.

Jan. 13.—The 17th annual session of the Utah Legislature convened in G. S. L. City and organized by appointing Geo. A. Smith President of the Council, and John Taylor Speaker of the House.

Jan. 17.—The first number of the *Utah Magazine* was published in G. S. L. City, E. L. T. Harrison editor.

Jan. 22.—The first number of *Our Dixie Times*, a weekly paper, edited and published by Joseph E. Johnson, at St. George, Utah, was issued. In the following May it changed name to the *Rio Virgin Times*.

Jan. 29.—A legislative act was approved, changing the name of Great Salt Lake City and County to Salt Lake City and Salt Lake County. An act, changing the name of Richland County to Rich County (Utah), was also approved.

February 17.—H. B. Clawson and Wm. C. Staines, who had been appointed Church emigration agents this season, left Salt Lake City for the East, with \$27,000 to be used for the gathering of the poor. This year about seventy thousand dollars was raised for the emigration of the poor Saints, mainly from Great Britain, an extra effort being made on the part of the Saints in Utah for that purpose.

March.—The 74th quorum of Seventies was partly organized at Farmington, Davis Co., with Lot Smith, James T. Smith, Oliver L. Robinson, John Leavit, Philander Brown, Elias Vanfleet and Charles W. Stayner as Presidents.

April 4.—Bishop Olson's company of settlers was attacked by Indians, near the Rocky

Ford of the Sevier, between Salina and Richfield. During the fight, which ensued, Mr. Justinson and Charles Wilson were killed and others wounded.

April 13.—Heber M. Walker of Pleasant Grove, Utah Co., was accidentally killed by the stumbling of a horse.

April 6-8.—The 38th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

May 7.—Four Indians made a raid on Scipio, Millard Co., and drove off 15 head of horses.

May 11.—The citizens of Salt Lake City commenced an organized warfare against the grasshoppers, which appeared in great numbers.

May 16.—Samuel B. Reed, chief of construction on the Union Pacific Railway, and Silas Seymour, constructing engineer, arrived at Salt Lake City on business for their road. A few days later President Young took a contract to do the grading on 90 miles of the road, and great numbers of men from the valleys turned out to labor on it. By this means money became plentiful in the Territory.

May 21.—Jeremiah Willey, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Bountiful, Davis Co.

June 4.—The packet ship *John Bright* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 722 Saints (176 from Scandinavia), under the direction of James McGaw; it arrived at New York July 13th, and at Laramie City, on the Union Pacific Railway, 573 miles west of Omaha, July 23rd.

June 8.—Joseph A. Young, Brigham Young, jun., and John W. Young left Salt Lake City for the head of Echo Canyon, as agents for President Young, to let contracts for grading on the Union Pacific Railway.

June 9.—Ground was broken for the Union Pacific Railway at Devil's Gate, in Weber Canyon.

June 10.—A mass meeting in Salt Lake City passed resolutions in favor of assisting the Union Pacific Railway through the Territory of Utah.

June 14.—The *Star of the West*, a vessel owned by Mr. Meredith, was wrecked on the Salt Lake, in a storm, while used by a surveying party.

June 15-17.—The Church teams, about five hundred in number, sent to the terminus of the Union Pacific Railway this season after the poor, left Salt Lake City, under Captains Edward T. Mumford, Joseph S. Rawlins, John G. Holman, William S. Seeley, John R. Murdock, D. D. McArthur, John Gillespie, Horton D. Haight, Chester Loveland and Simpson M. Molen.







**June 17.**—John Ager was found drowned in the Weber River, near Morgan, Morgan Co., Utah.

**June 20.**—The packet ship *Emerald Isle* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 876 Saints, under the direction of Hans Jensen Hals. It arrived at New York harbor, after an unpleasant voyage, Aug. 11th, the emigrants landed on the 14th and arrived at Benton, on the Union Pacific Railway, about seven hundred miles west from Omaha, Aug. 25th. Thirty-seven deaths occurred on the ocean.

**June 22.**—Heber C. Kimball, first Counselor to President B. Young, died in Salt Lake City.

**June 23.**—Latimer & Taylor's machine shops, in Salt Lake City, were destroyed by fire. Loss: \$12,000.

**June 24.**—The packet ship *Constitution*, the last sailing vessel which has brought any large company of Saints across the Atlantic, sailed from Liverpool, England, with 457 British, Swiss and German Saints, in charge of Harvey H. Cluff. It arrived at New York Aug. 5th, and the immigrants continued by rail to Benton.

**June 25.**—Niels Christoffersen and Peter Smith, of Manti. Peter Nielsen, of Fairview, Chr. Jensen and Chr. Nebellah, of Mount Pleasant, and Thos. Gates, of Millville, all belonging to the Church trains, were drowned at Robison's ferry, on Green River, by the capsizing of a boat.

**June 30.**—The steamship *Minnesota*, with 534 Saints, under the direction of John Parry, sailed from Liverpool, England. It arrived at New York July 12th, and the immigrants reached Laramie City July 22nd.

**June.**—The Union Iron Company commenced operations at Pinto, Iron Co.

The Indians continued troublesome in Sanpete County, stole cattle and annoyed the settlers.

**July 4.**—Water was first brought on the Provo Bench, Utah Co., by means of a big canal just completed.

**July 11.**—The Indians made a raid on a horse herd, near Ephraim, Sanpete Co., driving off some twelve head of horses. The herdsman gave chase, had a fight with the savages and recovered most of the animals.

**July 14.**—The steamship *Colorado* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 600 Saints, under the direction of Wm. B. Preston. It arrived at New York July 28th, and the company reached Benton Aug. 7th.

Elder Ezra J. Clark, of Farmington, Davis Co., Utah, died near Fonda, Montgomery Co., N. Y., while returning from a mission to Great Britain, with the company of emi-

grants who crossed the Atlantic on the *Minnesota*.

**August 3.**—At the annual election in Utah, Wm. H. Hooper was re-elected delegate to Congress.

**Aug. 11.**—David Fisher, of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, was accidentally killed while working on the Union Pacific Railway, in Weber Canyon.

**Aug. 18.**—The settlement of St. Joseph, Arizona (on the Muddy), was partly destroyed by fire.

**Aug. 19.**—Col. F. H. Head, superintendent of Indian affairs, and Dimick B. Huntington, Indian interpreter, had a "big talk" with the Indians in Strawberry Valley, Uintah, and a treaty of peace was made with the savages, who had raided the settlements in Sanpete and other places.

Capt. John R. Murdock's mule train, which left Laramie City July 27th, with 50 wagons and about six hundred immigrants, arrived at Salt Lake City; six persons had died on the journey.

Robert C. Sharkey was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun, in Salt Lake City. Probably he committed suicide.

**Aug. 20.**—Capt. Chester Loveland's mule train of 40 wagons and about four hundred passengers, which left Laramie City July 25th, arrived in Salt Lake City. Two deaths occurred on the journey.

Capt. Joseph S. Rawlins' mule train, consisting of 31 wagons and nearly three hundred passengers, which left Laramie City July 25th, arrived in Salt Lake City. Two died on the journey.

**Aug. 24.**—Capt. Horton D. Haight's mule train, which left Laramie City July 27th, with freight and 275 passengers, arrived in Salt Lake City. Six deaths occurred on the journey.

**Aug. 29.**—Capt. Wm. S. Seeley's ox train of 39 wagons, which left Laramie City Aug. 1st, with passengers (272 souls) from Williamsburg, N. Y., and freight, arrived in Salt Lake City. Four deaths occurred on the trip.

**September 2.**—Capt. S. M. Molen's ox train of 61 wagons, which left Benton Aug. 13th, with freight and about three hundred passengers, and Capt. D. D. McArthur's ox-train of 61 wagons, which left Benton Aug. 14th, with 411 passengers, arrived in Salt Lake City. One child died in the former and five in the latter company, on the journey.

**Sept. 15.**—Capt. John Gillespie's ox train of 54 wagons and about five hundred immigrants, which left Benton Aug. 24th, arrived in Salt Lake City.







*Sept. 24.*—Capt. Edward T. Mumford's mule train of 28 wagons, which left Benton Sept. 1st, arrived in Salt Lake City with 250 passengers.

*Sept. 25.*—Capt. John G. Holman's ox train of 62 wagons, which left Benton Sept. 1st, arrived in Salt Lake City, with about six hundred and fifty immigrants. A number of the Saints had died on the journey.

*Sept.*—Albert Carrington succeeded F. D. Richards as President of the European Mission.

President B. Young spent most of the summer on preaching tours through the settlements.

*October 1.*—Franklin D. Richards, C. Widerborg and Chas. W. Penrose arrived in Salt Lake City from their foreign missions.

*Oct. 6-8.*—The General Conference was held in Salt Lake City. For the first time in Utah, a full quorum of the Twelve Apostles were present at conference. A number of missionaries were called to strengthen the southern settlements. On the 6th Geo. A. Smith was chosen as First Counselor to Pres. Young, in place of the late Heber C. Kimball, and Brigham Young, jun., was called to fill the vacancy caused thereby in the quorum of Twelve Apostles.

*Oct. 9.*—Brigham Young, jun., was set apart as one of the Twelve Apostles.

*Oct. 14.*—Henry Erikson was thrown from a wagon and killed, at Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co.

*Oct. 15.*—Alexander Ott, an able and faithful Elder, died in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 16.*—Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution commenced operations in Salt Lake City, with Brigham Young as President. Co-operative stores were shortly after opened in most of the towns and settlements of the Territory.

*Oct. 17.*—Samuel Dennis White died in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 24.*—A company of sixty-one immigrants, who had been left, from some of the companies, in New York, because of sickness, arrived in Salt Lake City, in charge of Fred. C. Anderson, having left New York Oct. 3rd.

*November 15.*—Agnes Taylor, wife of James Taylor and mother of Apostle John Taylor, died in Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 27.*—Christian Jorgensen, of Salt Lake City, was accidentally killed, while working on the Union Pacific Railway, on the Weber.

*December 8.*—Daniel Spencer, President of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion, died in Salt Lake City.

*Dec. 9.*—Leonora Taylor, wife of Apostle John Taylor, died in Salt Lake City.

*Dec. 11.*—Harlam P. Swett was killed, near Lehi, Utah Co. The murderer escaped.

*Dec. 23.*—Wm. Jennings' fine residence, in the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was dedicated.

*Dec. 29.*—Ex-Bishop Jonathan O. Duke died at Provo.

*Dec. 30.*—James Read and Richard Gibbs were accidentally killed, while laboring on the Union Pacific Railway, above Round Valley, on the Weber.

During the year the grasshoppers did much damage to the crops in Utah.

Benjamin, Utah Co., was first settled by parties from Payson.

## 1869.

*January 1.*—The first number of *Der Stern*, a monthly 16 page octavo periodical, published in the interest of the Church in Switzerland, in the German language, was issued in Zurich; Karl G. Maeser, editor and publisher.

*Jan. 11.*—The 18th annual session of the Utah Legislature convened in Salt Lake City and organized with Geo. A. Smith President of the Council and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

*Jan. 15.*—Ira Ames, a true and faithful Elder, died at Wellsville, Cache Co.

The end of the Union Pacific Railway track reached Echo, Summit Co.

*Jan. 19.*—John Mace, missionary from Utah, died in Leeds, England.

*Jan. 21.*—An observatory was erected on the south-east corner of the Temple Block, Salt Lake City.

*Jan. 23.*—Miss Augusta St. Clair, a famous lectress, died in Salt Lake City.

*Jan. 29.*—Chauncey W. Millard, a murderer, was executed at Provo.

*Jan.*—The first General Directory of Salt Lake City was compiled by E. L. Sloan.

*February 3.*—Simeon Carter, formerly a member of Zion's Camp and prominent in the Church, died at Brigham City, Box Elder Co.

*Feb. 19.*—The Utah Legislature closed its 18th session.

*Feb. 25.*—The Navajoe-Indians invaded Southern Utah and stole stock at Harrisburgh. A number of armed men from St. George and other settlements started in pursuit.

Delegate Wm. H. Hooper, by an able speech in the House of Representatives, frustrated a plan to divide the Territory of Utah.

*Feb.*—Patriarch Asahel Perry died at Springville, Utah Co.







*March 1.*—Z. C. M. I. commenced business in the Eagle Emporium, Salt Lake City.

*March 8.*—The Utah Central Railway Company was organized, with Brigham Young as President.

A United States land office was opened in Salt Lake City.

The University of Deseret was opened in the Council House, Salt Lake City.

The Union Pacific Railway was completed to Ogden, and a celebration held there in honor of the event.

*March 12.*—Elder C. Widerborg died in Ogden.

*March 16.*—Senator Pomeroy introduced a bill in the U. S. Senate, to establish women's suffrage in Utah.

*March 21.*—Franklin B. Woolley, son of Bishop E. D. Woolley, of Salt Lake City, was killed by Indians, on the Mohave River, near San Bernardino, Cal.

*March 25.*—Corinne, Box Elder Co., on the Central Pacific Railway, was located.

*March 27.*—The 75th quorum of Seventies was organized at Ogden, with Archibald Macfarlane, David G. Nelson, Henry J. Newman, Joseph A. West, Sanford Bingham, jun., Wm. Stoker and H. C. Hogsted as Presidents.

Indians made a raid on Scipio, Millard Co., and captured one hundred head of horses.

*March 28.*—The 76th quorum of Seventies was organized in Weber County, with Wm. F. Critchlow, David H. Perry, Jeppe G. Folkmann, Wm. Halls, James Barker, Enoch Farr and Edward Edwards as Presidents.

*April 1.*—Major J. W. Powell finished his explorations of the Colorado.

*April 5.*—Three men were killed by a snowslide in Mill Creek Canyon, Salt Lake Co.

*April 6-8.*—The 39th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City; 46 missionaries were called.

*April 14.*—The dead body of John V. Long, a lawyer, was found in a ditch, in Salt Lake City.

*April 20.*—Orson Pratt left Salt Lake City for New York, to publish the Book of Mormon in the Deseret Alphabet.

*April 24.*—The Salt Lake *Daily Telegraph* was moved from Salt Lake City to Ogden.

*May 10.*—The great Pacific Railway was completed; the last rail laid and the last spike driven at Promontory, Utah. This was the first railway built across the American Continent.

*May 17.*—Ground was broken at Ogden for the Utah Central Railway.

*June 2.*—Elder Barnabas L. Adams died

suddenly in City Creek Canyon, near Salt Lake City.

The Guion & Co's. steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 338 Saints, under the direction of Elias Morris. It arrived at New York June 14th.

*June 17.*—Elder Heman Hyde died in Salt Lake City.

*June 12.*—James Davidson and wife died from want of water on a desert, between St. George and the settlements on the Muddy.

*June 15.*—Hon. B. Q. Wade, late President of the U. S. Senate, and Major-General Sheridan and staff visited Salt Lake City.

*June 25.*—The first company of Latter-day Saint immigrants who came all the way from the Missouri River by rail arrived in Ogden, by the U. P. Ry., in charge of Elias Morris.

*July 9.*—Senator L. Trumbull and the Chicago Commercial party arrived in Salt Lake City on a visit.

*July 10.*—The Chicago Commercial delegation, headed by Col. J. H. Bowen, called upon Pres. B. Young, in Salt Lake City.

*July 15.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 598 Saints, mostly from Scandinavia, under the direction of O. C. Olsen. The company arrived at New York July 28th, and at Taylor's Switch, near Ogden, Aug. 6th.

*July 18.*—The fine steamship *Colorado* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 365 Saints, in charge of John E. Pace. The company arrived at New York about Aug. 10th, and at Ogden Aug. 20th.

*July 25.*—The first shipment of Utah ore to California took place. It consisted of ten tons from the Monitor and Magnet Mine, Little Cottonwood, shipped by Woodhull Bros. to T. H. Selby, San Francisco.

*July 26.*—Thomas L. Frazier, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Wanship, Summit Co., from the effects of a stabbing wound, inflicted upon him a few days previous by a Mr. Kilfoyle.

*July 31.*—Woodhull Bros. made the first shipment of Utah copper ore, ten tons, from the Kingston mine, Bingham Canyon.

*Aug. 21.*—The Joint Congressional Committee on retrenchment, including several distinguished statesmen, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*Aug. 25.*—Frederick Woesner was killed by unknown parties, at Montpelier, Rich Co., Utah (now in Idaho).

The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 443 Saints, in charge of Marius Ensign. The company arrived at New York Sept. 6th, and at Ogden Sept. 16th.

*Aug. 30.*—Geo. Francis Train delivered







an interesting lecture in the Theatre, in Salt Lake City. The following evening he lectured on the subjects "Doctor, Lawyer and Clergyman".

*Aug.*—The grasshoppers destroyed a large portion of the growing crops in Cache, Washington, Kane and Iron Counties; other parts of the Territory escaped the visitation and gathered abundant crops.

*September 3.*—Apostle Ezra T. Benson died at Ogden, Utah.

*Sept. 10.*—John Goddard, son of Geo. Goddard, was accidentally drowned in the Jordan River, near Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 18.*—Bishop Wm. W. Wall died at Provo.

*Sept. 20.*—The Indians made a raid on Fairview, Sanpete Co., and stole eighteen head of horses.

*Sept. 22.*—Tracklaying was commenced on the Utah Central Railway.

The steamship *Manhattan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 239 Saints, in charge of Joseph, Lawson. The company arrived at New York Oct. 7th, and at Ogden Oct. 16th.

*Sept. 26.*—Orson Pratt arrived in Salt Lake City from his mission to the East.

*October 3.*—Vice-President Schuyler Colfax and party arrived in Salt Lake City on a visit, *en route* from California to the East.

*Oct. 5.*—Vice-President Colfax delivered a speech from the portico of the Townsend House, in which he praised the industries of the Mormon people, but denounced polygamy. This led to an important open correspondence between Colfax and Apostle John Taylor.

A company of 40 Saints from Georgia and other States arrived at Ogden, in charge of Jesse W. Crosby, jun.

*Oct. 6.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 294 Saints, in charge of James Needham. The company, which was the sixth ship-load of the season sailing from Liverpool, arrived at New York Oct. 17th, and at Ogden Oct. 28th. By a collision with an express train, at Evanston, Oct. 27th, two of the immigrants were killed and others wounded.

*Oct. 7.*—A mass meeting was held in Salt Lake City, with a view of again appealing to Congress for the admission of Utah into the Union as a State.

*Oct. 8.*—About one hundred and ninety missionaries were called at the General Conference, held in Salt Lake City, to go on missions.

*Oct. 9.*—The surviving members of Zion's Camp had a party in Salt Lake City, ar-

ranged by Bishop Edward Hunter and Counselors.

*Oct. 18.*—John Walker, a survivor of the Haun's Mills massacre, died at Farmington, Davis Co., Utah.

*Oct. 20.*—The ground was broken for the Coalville and Echo Railway, in Summit County.

*Oct. 25.*—E. L. T. Harrison, Wm. S. Godbe and Eli B. Kelsey were excommunicated from the Church, by the High Council, in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 31.*—Indians made a raid on the town of Kanarra, Iron Co., Utah, and drove off horses.

*November 8.*—Carpenters began work on the gallery in the New Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 18.*—Miss Annie Lockhart, a favorite actress, died in Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 22.*—Ogden was decided upon as the junction of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railways.

*Nov. 24.*—Street lamps were first used in Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 29.*—Emer Harris, brother to Martin Harris, died at Logan, Utah.

*December 6.*—The Utah Central Railway was permanently opened for traffic from Ogden to Farmington.

Senator Cragin, of New Hampshire, introduced an anti-polygamy bill in the U. S. Senate, at Washington, D. C.

*Dec. 18.*—The Deseret Telegraph Line was extended to Franklin, Idaho.

*Dec. 19.*—The "Godbeite Movement" began to take definite shape.

*Dec. 30.*—Samuel Gould, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Parowan, Iron Co.

This year missionary labor was considerably revived in the United States.

## 1870.

*January 1.*—The first number of the Ogden *Junction*, a semi-weekly newspaper, was issued at Ogden, by the Ogden Junction Publishing Company; F. D. Richards editor. The paper was continued until Feb. 14, 1881.

The first number of the *Mormon Tribune*, a weekly paper, was published by the Godbeites, in Salt Lake City.

*Jan. 9.*—Bishop Chauncy W. West, of Ogden, died at San Francisco, Cal.

*Jan. 10.*—The last rail of the Utah Central Railway was laid and last spike driven, at Salt Lake City, by Pres. B. Young, in the presence of 15,000 people.

*Jan. 11.*—The nineteenth annual session of the Utah Legislature assembled in Salt







Lake City and organized by electing Geo. A. Smith President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House. It was an important session.

*Jan. 12.*—Woodhull Bros. shipped the first car-load of ore over the Utah Central Railway.

*Jan. 13.*—A large mass meeting was held by the ladies of Salt Lake City, to protest against the passage of the Cullom anti-polygamy bill, which had been introduced in Congress. Similar meetings were subsequently held by the ladies in most of the settlements in the Territory.

The first coal by rail, direct to Salt Lake City, arrived there, consisting of two car-loads from the Wasatch Coal Company's mines, consigned to F. A. Mitchell.

*February 10.*—A political mass meeting, appointed by the "Liberal Party" of Salt Lake City and held in Walker's old store, was carried by the "Peoples Party."

*Feb. 12.*—An act passed by the Legislature, conferring the elective franchise upon the women of Utah, was approved by Acting Governor S. A. Mann.

*Feb. 17.*—Some soldiers from Camp Douglas beat an Indian boy and fired on the police, who interfered and arrested them.

*Feb. 24.*—President B. Young, accompanied by a number of leading men, left Salt Lake City on a trip to the southern settlements. They arrived at the Colorado River, at the mouth of the Rio Virgin, Arizona, March 16th.

*Feb.*—The "Liberal Party" in Utah was formed by a union of the Gentiles and God-beites of Salt Lake City.

*March 2.*—Elder Jabez Woodard died at Milton, Morgan Co.

The first number of the *Keepapitchinin*, a small semi-monthly periodical, devoted to fun and amusement, was issued in Salt Lake City.

*March 7.*—Ole Bull, the great Norwegian violinist, arrived in Salt Lake City. He gave two concerts in the Theatre, and left on the 10th.

*March 20.*—Hon. J. W. Schaffer, seventh Governor of Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City. He proved to be one of the most bitter officials that the Territory ever had.

*March 23.*—Although Delegate W. H. Hooper made a very able speech in defence of religious liberty in Utah, the Cullom Bill was passed by the House of Representatives.

*March 29.*—A company of 30 Elders returned to Salt Lake City from missions to the States.

*March 31.*—The citizens of Salt Lake City

held an immense mass meeting to protest against the Cullom Bill, which had not yet passed the Senate. Afterwards mass meetings were held in the settlements for the same purpose, and a petition drafted and forwarded to the Senate.

*April 1.*—The first number of the *Utah Pomologist and Gardener*, devoted to the orchard, vineyard, farm and garden, was issued by Joseph E. Johnson, at St. George, Utah.

*April 7.*—Elder E. Stevenson preached in the Kirtland Temple, Ohio.

*April 12.*—The resolutions adopted by the Salt Lake City mass meeting, on March 31st, was presented to the U. S. Senate and referred to the committee on Territories.

*April 16.*—President B. Young and party returned to Salt Lake City from a preaching trip to the southern settlements.

*April 21.*—The dead body of Alvarus Hanks was found near Silver Creek, Summit Co. He was supposed to have perished in a snow storm.

*April 27.*—Patriarch John Young, Pres. B. Young's eldest brother, died in Salt Lake City.

*April.*—An abandoned child was left at the door of Mrs. Prescinda L. Kimball—the first occurrence of the kind known in Salt Lake City.

Camp Rawlins, a military post, was established near Provo, Utah.

The gallery in the large Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, was finished.

*May 5.*—The 40th annual conference of the Church, convened in Salt Lake City and was continued until the 8th.

*May 8.*—Gen. P. H. Sheridan and staff arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

Rev. G. M. Peirce entered his field of labor as the first Methodist missionary to Salt Lake City.

*May 10.*—A land-slide in Bingham Canyon resulted in the death of Charles A. Freeman and James Leicester.

*May 12.*—Amasa M. Lyman, once a member of the Twelve Apostles, was excommunicated from the Church for apostacy.

*May 13.*—Geo. Knighton and Henry Langford were drowned in the Jordan River, north-west of Salt Lake City.

Col. M. T. Patrick, U. S. marshal for Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*May 14.*—N. H. Felt and Thos. Jackson arrived at Salt Lake City, with a small company of Saints from New York State.

*May 20.*—Elder Wm. I. Appleby died in Salt Lake City.

*May 27.*—James Taylor, Apostle John







Taylor's father, died in Salt Lake City, 87 years of age.

*May 28.*—The corner stones of the Provo Co-operative Woolen Factory were laid.

*June 5.*—The first number of the Salt Lake *Daily Herald* was issued; W. C. Dunbar and F. L. Sloan, publishers; E. L. Sloan, editor.

*June 13.*—Johan C. Christensen was killed by lightning while in the field irrigating, near Ephraim, Sanpete Co.

*June 17.*—In the Probate Court at Manti, John Steward, of Fairview, Sanpete Co., was sentenced to be shot, for the killing of Sally Woodward, an Indian girl, some time previous.

*June 23.*—Fifteen wagons, loaded with machinery for a woolen factory at Beaver, left Salt Lake City.

*June 28.*—A company of 20 Saints sailed from Liverpool, England, on the steamship *Colorado*, for the United States.

*June.*—The grasshoppers did much damage in the Territory.

Horace S. Eldredge succeeded A. Carrington as President of the European Mission.

*July 3.*—Albert Carrington was ordained one of the Twelve Apostles, in Salt Lake City.

*July 8.*—James Hendricks, who was crippled at the Crooked River battle, Oct. 25, 1838, died in Richmond, Cache Co., Utah.

*July 12.*—Lady Franklin, widow of Sir John Franklin, visited Ogden, on her return trip from searching for her lost husband.

*July 13.*—The steamship *Manhattan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 269 British, German and Swiss Saints, in charge of Karl G. Maeser. The company arrived at New York July 26th, and at Salt Lake City Aug. 5th.

*July 20.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 357 Saints, mostly Scandinavians, in charge of Jesse N. Smith. The company arrived at New York Aug. 1st, and at Salt Lake City Aug. 10th.

*July 23.*—Geo. Francis Train lectured in the Salt Lake Theatre, in defence of Brigham Young.

*July.*—S. A. Mann, secretary, and C. C. Wilson, chief justice of Utah, were removed by Pres. U. S. Grant, Jas. B. McKean being appointed chief judge and Vernon H. Vaughan secretary.

*August 1.*—At the general election in Utah, W. H. Hooper received over twenty thousand votes for delegate to Congress, and Geo. R. Maxwell, the Liberal candidate, only a few hundred.

*Aug. 12.*—A discussion commenced in the

large Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, between Apostle Orson Pratt and Dr. J. P. Newman, chaplain of the U. S. Senate, on the question: "Does the Bible sanction Polygamy." It was continued three days.

*Aug. 13.*—S. D. Woodhull, of the firm of Woodhull Bros., the earliest active mining operators in Utah, was shot in Little Cottonwood, in a difficulty over a claim. He died on the 14th.

*Aug. 27.*—The establishment of Paul Engelbrecht was broken up, and his stock of liquors destroyed under authority of Salt Lake City, because he sold without a licence.

President B. Young and party left Salt Lake City for Southern Utah, from which he returned Sept. 24th.

Alderman Clinton and several police-officers were arrested by the U. S. marshal for participation in the abatement of the Engelbrecht liquor establishment.

*Aug. 30.*—Martin Harris, one of the witnesses of the Book of Mormon, arrived in Salt Lake City. He was 88 years old. In the ensuing conference he bore a faithful testimony to the truth of the Book of Mormon.

Judge Jas. B. McKean arrived in Salt Lake City.

*September 2.*—The first number of the semi-weekly edition of the Salt Lake *Herald* was issued.

*Sept. 5.*—Chief Justice James B. McKean was assigned to the Third Judicial District, and forthwith commenced his infamous official career in Utah.

*Sept. 7.*—The steamship *Idaho* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 186 Saints in charge of Frank H. Hyde. The company arrived at New York Sept. 21st, and at Ogden Oct. 1st.

*Sept. 9.*—Messrs. Jones & Robins began the erection of smelting works on the State Road, south of Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 10.*—A town site was located by Pres. B. Young at Kanab, Kane Co., and the following day a ward organization was affected, with Levi Steward as Bishop.

*Sept. 14.*—A small company of Scandinavian Saints, (19 souls), in charge of B. N. Walter, sailed from Liverpool, England, on board the steamship *Nevada*, bound for Utah.

*Sept. 15.*—Gov. J. W. Schaffer issued a proclamation appointing P. E. Connor major-general of the Utah militia (Nauvoo Legion), and Wm. M. Johns assistant adjutant-general. On the same day he issued a proclamation prohibiting all drills, musters and militia gatherings, except upon his orders, or that of the U. S. marshal. He also or-







dered the delivery of all arms, belonging to the Territory of Utah or the United States (except those in the possession of U. S. soldiers), to Col. Wm. M. Johns.

*Sept. 20.*—The first run of crude bullion was made at the first smelting works built in Utah, erected six miles south of Salt Lake City by Woodhull Brothers.

*Sept. 22.*—On the night of this day a party of U. S. troops, stationed near Provo, made a raid on some of the citizens in that town, some of whom they abused severely.

*October 10.*—The surviving members of Zion's Camp and the Mormon Battalion had an enjoyable party at the Social Hall, Salt Lake City. Of the members of Zion's Camp there were 32 present, and 63 of the Battalion.

*Oct. 12.*—The old arsenal building in Salt Lake City was burned to the ground.

*Oct. 14.*—A scientific exploring party from Yale College, under direction of Professor Marsh, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 23.*—The stage from Pioche was robbed near Nephi, Juab Co., by three men, who were afterwards caught and punished.

*Oct. 31.*—Gov. J. Wilson Schaffer died at his residence, in Salt Lake City. Secretary Vernon H. Vaughan succeeded him as governor *pro tem.*

*November 4.*—Prof. Ferdinand V. Hayden, United States geologist, arrived in Salt Lake City.

In the Third District Court the jury returned a verdict against Salt Lake City, allowing Engelbrecht & Co. \$59,063.25 damages. The case was appealed.

*Nov. 8.*—Gen. Chas. A. Washburn, U. S. minister to Paraguay, and Hon. Alvin Flanders, governor of Washington Territory, visited Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 16.*—A company of 59 Saints, in charge of Ralph Thompson, sailed from Liverpool, England, on the steamship *Manhattan*, which arrived at New York Dec. 2nd. The company reached Salt Lake City Dec. 11th.

*Nov. 21.*—The "wooden gun rebellion" in the 20th Ward occurred. Messrs. C. R. Savage, G. M. Ottinger, J. C. Graham, C. and A. Livingston, W. G. Phillips and Jas. Fennamore were arrested on a charge of treason and confined at Camp Douglas.

*Nov. 23.*—C. R. Savage and the other prisoners were admitted to bail and liberated.

*Nov. 25.*—Pres. B. Young, Geo. A. Smith and B. Young, jun., left Salt Lake City for Southern Utah, where they spent part of the winter.

*December 2.*—Richard Soper and Anton

Valardie(?), guilty of committing rape, were killed between Levan and Nephi, Juab Co., while trying to escape from the officers.

*Dec. 14.*—Six members of Levi Stewart's family were burned to death in Kanab, Kane Co., Utah.

*Dec. 24.*—No. 1 of the *Footlights*, a programme of the entertainments at the Theatre, in Salt Lake City, was issued.

*Dec. 28.*—Richard Brown was shot and killed at Provo by John J. Baum, whose niece Brown had seduced. Baum was arrested, tried and acquitted, on the ground of justifiable homicide.

This year Dr. Taggart, assessor of internal revenue, made a despicable attempt to compel the Church to pay an enormous tax on tithing, but failed in his scheme.

## 1871.

*January 17.*—The Utah Southern Railway Company was organized, with Wm. Jennings as President.

*Jan. 19.*—Mary Phillips, one of the old Herefordshire (England) Saints, died at Kaysville, Davis Co.

*February 2.*—The nomination of Geo. L. Woods, of Oregon, for governor, and Geo. A. Black, of Illinois, for secretary of Utah, was confirmed by the U. S. Senate.

*Feb. 6.*—The meeting-house, tithing office and post office in Pleasant Grove, Utah Co., was burned.

*Feb. 10.*—Presidents B. Young and Geo. A. Smith arrived in Salt Lake City from their winter visit to St. George.

*Feb. 19.*—The new governor, Geo. L. Woods, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*Feb.*—Judge McKean made some absurd rulings in the naturalization of foreigners, making their belief in polygamy a test question.

The settlements of St. Joseph, St. Thomas and Overton, on the Muddy, were broken up, because of their being set off into Nevada, where taxation was oppressive.

*March 9.*—The Deseret Philharmonic Society was organized in Salt Lake City, with D. O. Calder as President.

*March 13.*—Bishop Alfred Cordon died at Willard City, Box Elder Co.

*March 18.*—Commercial Street, Salt Lake City, was opened.

*March 27.*—The Salt Lake fire department was re-organized.

*March 31.*—The Emma mine, in Little Cottonwood Canyon, was sold for \$1,500,000.

*March.*—G. R. Maxwell's infamous memorial, praying for a seat in Congress, as a contestant against W. H. Hooper, was presented to Congress.







*April 3.*—Mary Champlin, a survivor of the Haun's Mill massacre, died at Salt Lake City.

Gov. Alvin Saunders, of Nebraska, visited Salt Lake City.

*April 6.*—The 41st annual conference of the Church convened in Salt Lake City and was continued until the 9th.

*April 15.*—The first number of the Salt Lake *Daily Tribune* was issued, instead of the *Mormon Tribune*, suspended.

*April 18.*—Ralph Waldo Emerson, the eminent *litterateur*, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*April 24.*—Bishop Peter Maughan, one of the founders of the Cache Valley settlements, died.

*April.*—Numerous grasshoppers appeared in the northern part of Cache County. During the summer these insects again damaged the crops considerably in various parts of the Territory.

*May 1.*—Ground was first broken for the Utah Southern Railway.

*May 3.*—Major J. W. Powell, the Colorado explorer, and party arrived in Salt Lake City.

*May.*—The *Corinne Daily Journal* was first published, at Corinne, Utah.

*May 10.*—Elder Joseph Parry, with ten Saints, sailed from Liverpool on the steamship *Wyoming*, bound for Utah.

*June 11.*—The first camp-meeting ever held in Utah, took place in Salt Lake City, under the auspices of the Methodists.

*June 14.*—While showeling snow in American Fork Canyon, Clark Thompson was accidentally killed and a companion wounded.

*June 21.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 248 Saints, under the direction of Robert F. Neslen and Geo. Lake. The company arrived at New York July 3rd, and at Salt Lake City July 12th.

*June 26.*—Pres. B. Young, Geo. A. Smith and others left Salt Lake City, on a trip to the northern settlements, returning in the latter part of July, after visiting Soda Springs, Bear Lake Valley, etc.

*June 28.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 397 Saints, in charge of W. W. Cluff. The company landed at New York July 13th, and arrived at Ogden July 21st.

*June 30.*—S. A. Mann, acting-governor of Utah, issued a proclamation, forbidding the assembly of any of the militia of the Territory, to participate in the celebration of the 95th anniversary of American Independence, in Salt Lake City.

*June.*—Albert Carrington succeeded H. S.

Eldredge as President of the European Mission.

*July 4.*—Notwithstanding Act. - Gov. Mann's proclamation against the assembling of the Territorial militia, the day was celebrated in good style, in Salt Lake City.

*July 10.*—Hon. S. S. Cox, of New York, visited Salt Lake City.

*July 12.*—The steamship *Colorado* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 146 Saints, under the direction of Hamilton G. Park. The company arrived at New York July 25th, and at Salt Lake City Aug. 4th.

*July 20.*—The Pioneer Mill, Ophir Mining District (the first stamp mill in Utah), commenced running; Walker Bros. proprietors.

*July 27.*—The *Lady of the Lake*, a little steamer bought by John W. Young and intended for an excursion boat on the Salt Lake, arrived in Salt Lake City. It was launched in the Jordan on Aug. 3rd.

*July 28.*—A meeting- and dwelling-house erected by the Saints in Christiania, Norway, was dedicated.

*July 26.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 93 Saints, under the direction of Lot Smith. The company arrived at New York Aug. 7th, and in Salt Lake City Aug. 16th.

*August 1.*—M. T. Patrick, U. S. marshal, took possession of the Utah Penitentiary, under protest of A. P. Rockwood.

*Aug. 9.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 60 Saints, under the direction of Wm. Douglass. The company arrived at New York Aug. 21st, and at Ogden Aug. 30th.

*Aug. 11.*—Prof. J. D. Runkle, President of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, visited Salt Lake City, engaged in extensive explorations in Utah and Nevada.

*Aug. 23.*—A company for building the Utah and Northern Railway was organized, with John W. Young as President and General Superintendent.

*Aug. 26.*—Ground was broken for the Utah and Northern Railway, at Brigham City.

*Aug. 28.*—Wm. Hutchinson was shot and killed, in Coalville, Summit Co., in self-defence.

*September 1.*—The National Bank of Deseret commenced business on the corner of East Temple and First South Street, Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 2.*—U. S. Marshal Patrick made a demand of Warden A. P. Rockwood to deliver up the prisoner Kilfoyle to the marshal's custody, which was refused on legal grounds.







The Deseret Telegraph Company extended a branch line to Coalville, Summit Co.

*Sept. 6.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 263 Saints, under the direction of John I. Hart. The company arrived at New York Sept. 18th, and at Ogden Sept. 27th.

*Sept. 8.*—After several days preliminary examination before Associate Justice C. M. Hawley, Marshal McAllister and Warden Rockwood (Salt Lake City) were held to bail in \$1,000 each, to await the action of the grand jury.

*Sept. 11.*—A detachment of U. S. cavalry surrounded the houses of Messrs. John J. Baum and H. L. Davis, near Provo, Utah Co., and fired several shots at the former. A packed grand jury had indicted Baum and Davis for murder.

*Sept. 19.*—Caleb Parry, missionary from Utah, died at Birmingham, England. He was buried in the same grave as James H. Flanigan, who died Jan. 29, 1851.

*Sept. 22.*—James Hendry was shot and fatally wounded at Hooperville, by the father and son of a girl, whom he had seduced.

*Sept. 23.*—The Utah Southern Railway was completed to Sandy.

*Sept. 24.*—The corner stones of the new Catholic Church, in Salt Lake City, were laid, the ceremonies being conducted by Rev. Patrick Walsh.

*Sept.*—At this time the U. S. officials in Utah acted more like bigoted missionaries than administrators of the law. Absurd rulings, illegal processes and packed juries characterized their proceedings.

*October 2.*—Pres. B. Young was arrested by U. S. Marshal Patrick, on an indictment charging him with lascivious cohabitation with his polygamous wives. The President was guarded in his own house for some time afterwards.

*Oct. 3.*—Daniel H. Wells was arrested by U. S. Marshal Patrick, on a charge of "lascivious and unlawful cohabitation", and placed under \$5,000 bonds.

*Oct. 7.*—Geo. Q. Cannon and Henry W. Lawrence were arrested on charges of lascivious cohabitation; Cannon was placed under \$5,000 bonds.

*Oct. 9.*—Pres. B. Young went into court. After several days' trial, Judge McKean (on the 12th) rendered a decision, admitting the defendant to bail in \$5,000, and the case was postponed until the prosecution was better prepared for action. In delivering his opinion the judge said that while the case was called "The people versus Brigham Young, its other and real title is Federal authority versus Polygamic Theocracy."

*Oct. 10.*—Hon. O. P. Morton, senator from Indiana, accompanied by several distinguished ladies and gentlemen, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit. They used their influence against the Federal crusade, then being carried on in Utah.

*Oct. 11.*—A mass meeting convened in answer to the mayor of Salt Lake City, to adopt measures for the relief of the sufferers by the Chicago fire.

*Oct. 12.*—A terrific wind storm visited Salt Lake City and vicinity.

*Oct. 14.*—Mayor D. H. Wells remitted \$12,000 for the relief of the sufferers by the Chicago fire. He subsequently sent another amount.

*Oct. 18.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 300 Saints, in charge of Geo. H. Peterson. The company arrived at New York Nov. 1st, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 11th.

*Oct. 23.*—The Deseret Telegraph line was completed to Pioche, Nevada.

*Oct. 24.*—Pres. B. Young left Salt Lake City for St. George, with the intention of spending the winter there. It was soon afterwards extensively published that he had fled from justice.

*Oct. 28.*—Mayor D. H. Wells, Hosea Stout and W. H. Kimball were arrested on a trumped up charge of murder, the notorious outlaw "Bill" Hickman being their accuser, and committed to the military prison at Camp Douglas.

Thomas Hawkins was sentenced by Judge McKean to three years' imprisonment and \$500 fine, for adultery with his own wives. He appealed his case to the Territorial Supreme Court, but not being able to get \$20,000 bonds he was imprisoned.

*Oct. 30.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Mayor D. H. Wells was admitted to \$50,000 bail, for his appearance, when wanted, on the charge of murder.

*November 2.*—Capt. Jacob Hamblin met in council with the principal chiefs of the Navejoe Indians, at Ft. Defiance, and concluded a treaty of peace with them in behalf of the people of Utah.

*Nov. 6.*—James P. Brown, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Rockville, Kane Co.

*Nov. 9.*—The site for the St. George Temple was dedicated.

The Deseret Telegraph Company opened an office at Paris, Bear Lake Co.

*Nov. 20.*—Elder Caleb W. Haws, missionary from Utah, died at Barugh Bridge, near Barnsley, England.

The corner stones of the Methodist Epis-







copical Church, in Salt Lake City, was laid, Rev. G. M. Peirce officiating.

*Nov. 22.*—Salt Lake City was entered under the "Town site law."

*Nov. 26.*—The Roman Catholic Church in Salt Lake City was dedicated.

*Nov. 27.*—Through intense malice Judge McKean called up the case of Pres. B. Young, and thus compelled him to travel all the way from St. George to Salt Lake City in the dead of winter. The judge fixed the trial for Dec. 4th.

The Summit County Railway Company was organized.

*December 13.*—Alexander Burt, John L. Blythe, James Toms and John Brazier were arrested in Salt Lake City, wickedly accused of the murder of Dr. J. King Robinson in 1866. On the 19th Policeman B. Y. Hampton was arrested on a similar charge.

*Dec. 18.*—An examination of the Robinson murder case was commenced before Justice McKean, in chambers, and was continued for several days. On the 22nd Alexander Burt, one of the accused, was discharged from custody.

*Dec. 23.*—Patriarch John Mardock died in Beaver, Utah.

*Dec. 26.*—Pres. B. Young arrived in Salt Lake City from St. George.

*Dec.*—The Salt Lake City authorities arrested a number of prostitutes, who subsequently were released by the Federal officials.

This year the people in Utah again subscribed liberally towards emigrating the poor Saints from Europe; the first Utah edition of the Book of Mormon was printed; several hundred stands of the Italian honey-bee was imported into the Territory; the Utah Southern Railway was completed to Draperville; Latter-day Saint Sunday Schools were organized in all the large branches of the Church in the Scandinavian Mission, etc.

## 1872.

*January 1.*—Zera Pulsipher, formerly one of the seven Presidents of the Seventies, died at Hebron, Washington Co., Utah, over 82 years of age.

*Jan. 2.*—Pres. B. Young again met in the Third District Court, but his case was continued until March. Judge McKean refused \$500,000 bail for him, and the President was again guarded in his own house by U. S. deputy marshals.

*Jan. 3.*—Charles W. Baker, the principal witness against B. Y. Hampton and others, declared under oath that his testimony in court against the accused was utterly false.

*Jan. 8.*—The 20th session of the Utah

Legislature convened in Salt Lake City and organized by electing Lorenzo Snow President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

*Jan. 15.*—Elder James McGaw died at Ogden.

*Jan. 20.*—Alexander Burt was again arrested on the old charge of being connected with the Robinson murder case.

*Jan. 24.*—Charles W. Baker was arraigned before Justice Clinton, in Salt Lake City, for perjury. In default of \$3,000 bail, he was sent to prison, awaiting the action of the grand jury.

*Jan. 31.*—James L. High, Deputy U. S. District Attorney, being directed by the U. S. Attorney General and District Attorney Geo. C. Bates, at Washington, D. C., to do so, requested the District Court to admit Brigham Young and other prisoners to bail. The court refused the application.

A concurrent resolution was passed by the Utah Legislature for the election of delegates to a convention to adopt a State Constitution.

*Jan.*—The Salt Lake City Street Railway Company was organized.

Judge James B. McKean refused to have C. W. Baker arrested for perjury, notwithstanding the proof of his guilt.

*February 7.*—At the first masquerade ball held in Utah (in Faust's Hall, Salt Lake City) a fearful row occurred, in which Police-Officer Smith was considerably hurt.

*Feb. 4.*—The Japanese Embassy arrived in Salt Lake City. On the 6th a reception was given it in the City Hall.

*Feb. 5.*—Edward Samuels and Wm. Hampton were killed by a snowslide, in Big Cottonwood Canyon.

*Feb. 14.*—Bishop Abraham Hoagland, of the 14th Ward, Salt Lake City, died.

*Feb. 16.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned.

*Feb. 17.*—James G. Blair, of Missouri, delivered a powerful speech in defence of the people of Utah, in the House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C.

*Feb. 19.*—A constitutional convention, for the adoption of proper measures for the admission of Utah into the Union, met in the City Hall, Salt Lake City.

John Cradlebaugh, formerly associate justice of Utah, died in poverty, at Eureka, Lander Co., Nevada.

*Feb. 22.*—The Japanese Embassy left Salt Lake City for the East.

*Feb. 28.*—Patriarch William Cazier, one of the first settlers of Juab County, died at Nephi.

*Feb.*—There was considerable of a "dead-







lock" in the Utah Federal courts, for want of funds to defray expenses.

*March 2.*—The constitutional convention adopted a constitution and a memorial to Congress, asking for the admission of Utah into the Union as a State, and then adjourned *sine die*.

*March 6.*—Thos. Fitch, Geo. Q. Cannon and F. Fuller left Salt Lake City for Washington, as delegates from the late convention, to present to Congress the claims of the proposed State of Deseret.

*March 7.*—Wm. W. Phelps died in Salt Lake City.

*March 20.*—A députation of friends, mostly ladies, paid a condolatory visit to Hosea Stout, B. Y. Hampton and fellow-prisoners, at the City Hall, Salt Lake City.

*March 22.*—Through malice the prisoners (Hosea Stout, B. Y. Hampton, Alexander Burt, Wm. H. Kimball and John L. Blythe) were removed from the City Hall, Salt Lake City, to Camp Douglas, by order of U. S. Marshal Patrick.

*March 25.*—Tracklaying was commenced on the Utah Northern narrow gauge railway at Brigham City, Box Elder Co.

*April 2.*—The new constitution of the State of Deseret was presented to both houses of Congress, and referred to a special committee, who reported adversely to Utah's admission as a State.

*April 4.*—The members elected to the Legislature of the State of Deseret met in Salt Lake City and proceeded to organize. During the session W. H. Hooper and Thos. Fitch were elected senators to Congress.

*April 6.*—The 42nd annual conference of the Church convened in Salt Lake City and was continued daily until the 9th, when it was adjourned to the 14th, then to the 21st and closed on the 28th.

*April 15.*—A decision was rendered by the Supreme Court of the United States in the Engelbrecht case, overturning the judicial proceedings in Utah for the last eighteen months, and declaring null indictments against about one hundred and twenty persons, some of whom had been imprisoned for some time.

*April 25.*—Pres. B. Young was released from custody on a writ of *habeas corpus* from Elias Smith, probate judge of Salt Lake County.

*April 30.*—Hosea Stout, Wm. H. Kimball, B. Y. Hampton, John L. Blythe, Alexander Burt and James Toms were released by the Third District Court, on the strength of the Supreme Court decision, at Washington, D. C. John Brazier had previously been released.

*May 2.*—Thomas Hawkins, of Lehi, was admitted to \$5,000 bail, pending an appeal to the Supreme Court of the Territory, and liberated from prison.

*May 8.*—Ira Reid was killed by lightning, at West Jordan, Salt Lake Co.

*May 17.*—C. Delano, Secretary of the Interior, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*May 20.*—Ground was broken for the American Fork (narrow gauge) Railway.

*May 25.*—The Salt Lake City Gas Works Company was organized.

*May 28.*—The Confidence Fire Company was organized in Salt Lake City, with James D. Meagher as President.

*June 1.*—The first number of the *Woman's Exponent* was published in Salt Lake City, Miss L. L. Greene editor.

*June 8.*—The first passenger train was run on the Utah Northern Railway.

*June 12.*—In a circular addressed to the leading authorities of the Church, Pres. B. Young called on the people to help the poor Saints to emigrate; \$14,000 were donated during the year.

The steamship *Manhattan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 221 Saints, in charge of David Brinton. The company arrived at New York June 26th, and at Salt Lake City July 4th.

*June 16.*—A company of about one hundred journalists from Iowa, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

Niels Heiselt, jun., was killed on Twelve Mill Creek, Sanpete Co., by Shiverute Indians, who also drove off considerable stock belonging to the settlers.

*June 26.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 426 Saints, namely 396 from Scandinavia, 28 from the British Isles and two from Holland, in charge of Eric Peterson. The company arrived at New York July 8th, and at Salt Lake City July 17th.

*June.*—The Salt Lake City street railway was opened.

*July 17.*—Several buildings at the railroad depot at Ogden were destroyed by fire.

*July 31.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 179 Saints, in charge of Geo. P. Ward. The company arrived at New York Aug. 12th, and at Salt Lake City Aug. 20th.

*August 3.*—The "Gentile League of Utah", armed to the teeth, and others thirsting for blood, held a political meeting in front of the Salt Lake Hotel, Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 5.*—Elder Geo. W. Grant died near Bountiful, Davis Co.

At a general election in Utah for delegate







to Congress, Geo. Q. Cannon received 20,969 and Geo. R. Maxwell 1,942 votes.

*Aug. 8.*—The Rocky Mountain Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 9.*—The Utah Southern Railway commenced to run trains to the Point of the Mountain, south of Draperville.

*Aug. 12.*—Gen. James A. Garfield, after a short visit, left Salt Lake City for Montana.

*Aug. 17.*—Gen. Henry A. Morrow, with a body of troops, left Camp Douglas for Sanpete, where Indian difficulties of a serious nature existed.

*Aug. 22.*—General Morrow made a treaty with Ute Indians, at Springville, Utah Co.

*Aug. 24.*—Gen. Geo. B. McClellan and party arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*Aug. 29.*—An attempt was made to assassinate Officers B. Y. Hampton and Alexander Burt, in Salt Lake City.

Two houses of illfame, kept by Kate Flint and Cora Rubodo, were abated in Salt Lake City, the furniture and other effects being demolished.

*Aug. 31.*—Indians made a raid on Spanish Fork, Utah Co., stealing horses.

*September 2.*—The Walker House, in Salt Lake City, was formally opened.

*Sept. 3.*—Ground was broken for the Salt Lake City water works, up City Creek.

*Sept. 4.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 602 Saints, in charge of Geo. W. Wilkins. The company landed in New York Sept. 17th, and arrived at Salt Lake City Sept. 26th.

*Sept. 7.*—A treaty of peace was concluded by Gen. Morrow with several Indian chiefs, at Mount Pleasant, Sanpete Co.

*Sept. 10.*—The Bingham Canyon and Camp Floyd Railway Company was organized.

*Sept. 21.*—Miss Phoebe W. Couzins, of St. Louis, and Miss Georgie Snow, daughter of Judge Zerubbabel Snow, of Salt Lake City, were admitted to the bar in the Third District Court—the first ladies thus admitted in Utah.

*Sept. 23.*—The Utah Southern Railway was completed to Lehi, Utah Co.

*Sept. 26.*—The Indians killed Daniel Miller, near Snow's Mill, in Sanpete Valley, and wounded his little son.

*October 4.*—The first wool was carded at the Provo Woolen Factory.

*Oct. 14.*—The Wasatch and Jordan Valley Railway Company was organized. Ground was broken for the road Nov. 4th.

*Oct. 15.*—Pres. George A. Smith left Salt Lake City on his Palestine trip. He was accompanied by Feramor Little and daughter, and W. H. Fuller. Afterwards he was joined by others.

ter, and W. H. Fuller. Afterwards he was joined by others.

*Oct. 16.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 203 Saints, in charge of Thos. Dobson. The company arrived at New York Oct. 29th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 7th.

*Oct. 17.*—A delegation of Ute Indians (Wanderodes, Antero, Tabiona and Kanosh), accompanied by Dr. Dodge, Indian agent, and Geo. Bean, interpreter, left Salt Lake City for Washington, D. C., where they had an interview with President U. S. Grant.

*November 6.*—Twenty-six Saints sailed from Liverpool, England, on the steamship *Nevada*, which, after several days' rough sailing, was forced to return to Liverpool.

*Nov. 19.*—The Palestine party, consisting of Pres. Geo. A. Smith, Apostle Lorenzo Snow, Messrs. F. Little, Paul A. Schettler and Geo. Dunford, and the Misses Eliza R. Snow Smith and Clara S. Little, arrived in Liverpool, England.

*Nov. 26.*—General Thos. L. Kane, of Pennsylvania, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

The Germania Smelting and Refining Works, the first of the kind in Utah, commenced operation.

The American Fork Railway was completed to Deer Creek.

*December 3.*—Bengt Swenson, of Santaquin, died at Nephi, from the effects of body injury, inflicted upon him by M. Daley, of Payson, at the coal bed in Sanpete Co., Nov. 20th.

*Dec. 4.*—The steamship *Manhattan* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 35 Saints on board, including those who had returned with the *Nevada*. The company, which was in charge of Daniel Kennedy, arrived at New York Dec. 21st, and at Salt Lake City a few days later.

President Geo. A. Smith and party, having left London Nov. 30th, arrived in Amsterdam, Holland, and on the 11th they arrived in Paris, France, after having visited Antwerp and Brussels, in Belgium.

*Dec. 8.*—J. W. Powell, chief of the Colorado Exploring Expedition, arrived in Salt Lake City, and reported that the exploration of the Grand Canyon of the Colorado was completed, together with its tributaries.

*Dec. 17.*—Pres. Geo. A. Smith and party visited Versailles and were admitted to the "Hall of the Corps Legislature." In the evening they had an interview with M. Thiers, President of the French Republic.

*Dec. 18.*—John R. Clawson, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in Salt Lake City.







*Dec. 19.*—The Utah Northern Railway was opened to Mendon.

*Dec. 23.*—Pres. B. Young arrived in St. George, having left Salt Lake City about Dec. 12th.

*Dec. 26.*—A snowslide in Alta, Little Cottonwood Canyon, resulted in the loss of several lives.

*Dec. 27.*—Susannah L. Richards, relict of the late Willard Richards, died near Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co.

*Dec. 28.*—In the Probate Court, Salt Lake City, Charles W. Baker, the perjurer, was sentenced to two years' imprisonment.

This year a secret society, called the "Gentile League of Utah," was organized in Salt Lake City, its object being to break up "Mormon Theocracy."

### 1873.

*January 1.*—Elder Stephen Winchester died in Salt Lake City.

*Jan. 17.*—Professor John Tullidge died in Salt Lake City.

*Jan. 23.*—D. R. Allen, a prominent citizen, died at Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co.

*Jan. 28.*—Associate Justice C. M. Hawley liberated a number of criminals, held by the Box Elder County officers for cattle stealing, at Corinne.

*Jan. 31.*—The Utah Northern Railway was completed to Logan.

*February 6.*—Pres. Geo. A. Smith and party arrived at Alexandria, Egypt. Since leaving Paris the party had visited Lyons, Marseilles, Genoa, Rome, Naples, Curfu and other large cities.

*Feb. 21.*—Major Wm. Pitt, famous leader of the old Nauvoo brass band, died in Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 23.*—Wm. W. Player, a respected veteran of the Church, died in Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 25.*—The Frelinghuysen anti-Mormon bill was passed in the U. S. Senate, but failed to come up before the House.

The Palestine party arrived at Jerusalem.

*Feb. 27.*—Pres. B. Young returned to Salt Lake City, from St. George, where he had spent the winter. General Thos. L. Kane and family also returned from a trip to Southern Utah.

*Feb. 28.*—The Palestine party visited the Dead Sea and returned to Jerusalem on the 1st of March.

*Feb.*—A daily paper, called the *New Endowment*, was published in Salt Lake City, by W. J. Forbes.

*March 2.*—The Palestine party held solemn worship on the Mount of Olives. After

having visited all the noted places in Jerusalem and vicinity, the party left that city March 5th, and journeyed northward, visiting the ancient sites of Shiloh, Schechem (now Nablous), Samaria, Nazareth, Cana, Tiberias, by the Sea of Galilee, Bethsaida, Capernaum, Dan and Cesarea Philippi, at the foot of Mount Hermon, and arrived in Damascus, Syria, March 15th. From that city the journey was continued over the mountains of Libanon to Beyrout, where they embarked on a steamer for Constantinople, Turkey, arriving there April 1st.

*March 5.*—Elder W. C. Staines was set apart for his mission to attend to the emigration of the Saints. He labored efficiently in this business until his death in 1881.

*March 6.*—Apostle Erastus Snow and others left Salt Lake City for Europe. They arrived in Liverpool, England, April 1st.

*March 8.*—Quite a large number having been called by the authorities of the Church to plant colonies in Arizona, a general meeting was held in the Old Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, where they were instructed concerning their movements by Pres. B. Young.

*March 10.*—The mason work was commenced on the St. George Temple.

*March 15.*—Hon. Wm. H. Hooper arrived in Utah from Washington, after having served the Territory faithfully for ten years, as its delegate to Congress.

*April 6-8.*—The 43rd annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City. Pres. Young, because of infirmities incident to old age, resigned several minor official positions, and, besides Geo. A. Smith and Daniel H. Wells, he chose five more Counselors, namely Lorenzo Snow, Brigham Young, jun., Albert Carrington, John W. Young and Geo. Q. Cannon.

*April 14.*—Ground was broken for the Salt Lake, Sevier Valley and Pioche Railroad (now the Utah and Nevada), in Salt Lake City.

*April 20.*—A society for young men's mutual improvement was organized by F. D. Richards and others, at Ogden.

*April 21.*—Elder Calvin C. Pendleton died at Parowan, Iron Co.

*May 3.*—The Wasatch and Jordan Valley Railway was completed to Granite, at the mouth of Little Cottonwood Canyon.

The *Alta Daily Independent*, a newspaper, was first published at Alta, Little Cottonwood Canyon. It only lived a short time.

*May 3 and 4.*—An adjourned session of the 43rd annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

*May 10.*—Elder James D. McCullough died at Panacea (Nevada).







*May 13.*—James Edwards, a desperado, was killed at Sandy, Utah, after threatening the lives of several citizens.

*May 14.*—The first car-load of coal was shipped from Coalville over the Summit County Railway.

*May 15.*—Apostle Erastus Snow and son (Erastus W.) arrived in Copenhagen, Denmark, on a visit.

*May 18.*—Pres. Geo. A. Smith and part of the Palestine party arrived in London, England.

*May 23.*—James G. Blaine, Speaker of the U. S. House of Representatives, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

Cyril Call, an aged veteran, died at Bountiful, Davis Co.

*May 25.*—Feramor Little and daughter, of the Palestine party, returned to Salt Lake City.

*May 29.*—Thomas P. J. Petersen was accidentally killed at Richfield, Sevier Co., Utah.

*June 2.*—Lieut. Geo. M. Wheeler, of the U. S. Army, arrived in Ogden, for the purpose of erecting a military observatory at that place.

*June 4.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 246 Saints, in charge of C. H. Wilken. The company arrived at New York June 16th, and at Salt Lake City June 26th.

*June 7.*—Elder Joseph W. Young died at Harrisburgh, Washington Co., Utah.

*June 9.*—A branch of four miles of the Utah Northern Railway was completed to Corinne, from Brigham City Junction.

*June 18.*—Pres. Geo. A. Smith returned to Salt Lake City, from his trip to Palestine.

*June 30.*—Salt Lake City was first lighted with gas.

*July 2.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 976 Saints, in charge of David O. Calder. The company arrived at New York July 15th, and at Salt Lake City July 24th.

*July 5.*—Zion's Savings' Bank Company was organized.

*July 10.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 283 Saints, in charge of Elijah A. Box. The company landed in New York July 23rd, and at Salt Lake City Aug. 1st.

*July 12.*—Joseph Simon was shot and mortally wounded by a Chinaman, in Salt Lake City.

*July 22.*—The Arizona missionaries reached the Little Colorado River. A company of explorers, which was sent out, brought back a discouraging report of the country, whereby the company became disheartened, and turned back to Utah.

*July 24.*—Gabriel L. Cotten and his two sons were killed by S. M. Butcher, near the mouth of Bingham Canyon, Salt Lake Co.

*July 30.*—Severe shocks of earthquake was felt at Beaver.

*August 1.*—The first number of the *Provo Daily Times* was issued at Provo, Utah Co. The following year it was changed to a tri-weekly publication called the *Utah County Times*. In 1876 it was discontinued, and the *Advertiser*, a semi-weekly paper, published in its place.

*Aug. 5.*—Nine stores in Ogden, Utah, were destroyed by fire.

*Aug. 26.*—A small company of immigrants arrived in Salt Lake City from Australia.

*September 3.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 510 Saints (291 British and 219 Scandinavians), in charge of John B. Fair. The company, after being nearly shipwrecked near Sable Island, landed in New York Sept. 20th, and arrived at Salt Lake City Sept. 29th.

*Sept. 4.*—Sarah Ann Kimball, widow of Heber C. Kimball and daughter of the late Bishop N. K. Whitney, died in Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 23.*—The Utah Southern Railway was opened for traffic to American Fork.

*Sept. 28.*—The Wasatch and Jordan Valley Railway made its terminus at Fairfield Flat, in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

James R. Hall's wife committed suicide in Salt Lake City, by taking morphine.

*Sept.*—A military post, afterwards known as Fort Cameron, was established near Beaver, Utah.

*October 1.*—Zion's Savings' Bank commenced business; \$6,000 were deposited the first day.

*Oct. 2.*—John Howard was assassinated near Beaver, Utah.

*Oct. 3.*—A fire destroyed Hans N. Chlarson's residence in the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 15.*—A. H. Bowen, chief of police in Provo, was shot by Harrison Carter, a notorious renegade, who escaped, but was afterwards caught in Nevada, brought to Salt Lake City and imprisoned.

*Oct. 16.*—The Bingham Canyon Railway was opened for traffic.

*Oct. 22.*—The steamship *Idaho* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 522 Saints, in charge of John I. Hart. The company arrived at New York Nov. 4th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 14th.

*Oct. 24.*—The Clift House in Salt Lake City was burned. Loss: \$70,000.

*Oct. 28.*—In the Supreme Court of Utah, Judge McKean reversed his former decision







in the Third District Court against Thos. Hawkins.

*Oct. 31.*—Elder Isaac Laney, a respected citizen, who was wounded in the Haun's Mill massacre, died in the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*Oct.*—Lester J. Herrick succeeded Albert Carrington as President of the European Mission.

*November 6.*—John Mullett, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was accidentally shot and killed, while hunting ducks on the Jordan River.

*Nov 9.*—Charles Lundgren was accidentally killed in a mine, in Big Cottonwood Canyon.

*Nov. 25.*—A grand celebration was held in Provo, on the event of the Utah Southern Railway being completed to that city.

*Nov. 26.*—Geo. White Pitkin, a respected Church veteran, died at Millville, Cache Co., Utah.

*Nov. 28.*—Presidents B. Young and Geo. A. Smith left Salt Lake City for St. George, where they arrived Dec. 15th and again spent the winter.

*Nov. 29.*—Two persons, a man and a woman, were burned to death at Alta, Salt Lake Co.

*December 1.*—Notwithstanding Geo. R. Maxwell's protest, Geo. Q. Cannon was permitted to take his seat in Congress.

*Dec. 20.*—The first number of *Utah Posten*, a weekly newspaper in the Danish-Norwegian language, was published by P. O. Thomassen, in Salt Lake City. This was the first paper published in a foreign language in Utah.

### '1874.

*January 2.*—Sally W. Phelps, relict of the late Judge W. W. Phelps, was killed by a skylight falling from a building near the Townsend House, Salt Lake City.

*Jan. 12.*—The Utah Legislature (21st session) convened in Salt Lake City and organized by electing Lorenzo Snow President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

*Jan. 29.*—Bishop David H. Holliday, of Santaquin, Utah Co., died.

*February 5.*—The Utah Northern Railway was opened for traffic to Ogden.

*Feb. 12.*—Bishop John Proctor, of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, died.

*Feb. 16.*—In the House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C., Geo. Q. Cannon presented a memorial from the Utah Legislature, asking Congress to appoint a commission to investigate Utah affairs, about which the anti-Mormons had made serious complaints.

*Feb. 18.*—Peter Van Valkenberg, of Union, Salt Lake Co., was shot and killed near his residence. The murderers were soon afterwards captured.

*Feb.*—John T. Bender, the notorious Kansas murderer, was arrested at Annabella Springs, Sevier Co.

*March 2.*—In the House of Representatives Geo. Q. Cannon introduced a bill for admitting Utah into the Union as a State.

*March 7.*—Mrs. Judson, of Fillmore, was burned to death.

*March.*—Joseph F. Smith succeeded L. J. Herrick as President of the European Mission.

*April 1.*—A box, containing some valuable records was deposited in the wall of the St. George Temple.

*April 4.*—David Martin Perkins, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Pleasant Green, Salt Lake Co.

*April 11.*—Robert Lang Campbell, clerk at the Historian's Office, died in the 12th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*April 20.*—Presidents B. Young and Geo. A. Smith, and party, arrived in Salt Lake City, from St. George, where the Presidents had spent the winter.

A party of representative men from Australia visited Salt Lake City, on a tour of inspection.

*April 23.*—In charge of B. Y. Hampton, John T. Bender, the murderer, left Salt Lake City (where he had been imprisoned) for Topeka, Kansas.

*May 2.*—The Fairview Coal Mining and Coke Company was incorporated.

*May 3.*—Geo. D. Watt was excommunicated from the Church for apostacy, at Kaysville, Davis Co.

*May 6.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 155 Saints, in charge of Lester J. Herrick. The company arrived at New York May 21st, and at Salt Lake City May 30th.

*May 7-10.*—The 44th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City. The principal subject dwelt upon by the speakers was the "United Order," which was organized with Brigham Young as President.

*May 14.*—St. Mark's Cathedral in Salt Lake City was consecrated.

*May 15.*—Hon. Cyrus W. Field, originator of the Atlantic telegraph system, and Mr. Kingsley, a celebrated English genius, accompanied by other men of prominence, arrived at Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*May 22.*—General A. W. Doniphan, favorably known in Church History during the







Missouri persecutions in 1838, visited Salt Lake City.

*May 24.*—Mons Henri Rochefort, the celebrated Communist leader, who had recently escaped from imprisonment in the French penal settlement, New Caledonia, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*May 29.*—A hurricane, doing much damage, visited Ogder.

*June 2.*—One hundred Goshute Indians were baptized by the Indian interpreter Lee in Deep Creek, Tooele County, Utah. Hundreds of Indians were subsequently baptized at other places, and there was a general religious movement among the Lamanites.

*June 10.*—Ex-Judge Solomon P. McCurdy, an old and inoffensive man, was assaulted and abused by Thomas Hackett, a soldier.

*June 11.*—A party of soldiers from Camp Douglas, under command of Major Gordon, broke into the jail at Salt Lake City and rescued their comrade, Thomas Hackett, who had been confined there for assaulting Solomon P. McCurdy, the day previous.

The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 243 Saints (131 British, 91 Swiss and German, 10 Dutch and 11 Islanders), in charge of Joseph Birch. The company arrived at New York June 23rd, and at Salt Lake City July 2nd.

*June 23.*—The anti-polygamy law, known as the Poland Bill, was passed by the U. S. Senate, having previously been passed by the House.

*June 24.*—The steamship *Idaho* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 806 Saints (about 700 Scandinavian and 110 British), in charge of P. C. Carstensen. The company arrived at New York July 6th, and at Salt Lake City July 15th.

*June.*—The Utah Educational Bureau was established in Salt Lake City, by Dr. J. R. Park.

*July 1.*—Patriarch Thomas Kington died at Wellsville, Cache Co.

*July 2.*—Frank Pitman was accidentally killed in Salt Lake City.

*July 4.*—General Phil. Sheridan and party arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*July 8.*—The steamship *Minnesota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 81 Saints, in charge of John Keller. The company arrived at New York July 21st, and at Salt Lake City July 30th.

*July 17.*—Thomas Williams, treasurer of Z. C. M. I., died suddenly, at Salt Lake City.

*July 24.*—The anniversary of the entrance of the Pioneers into Salt Lake Valley was celebrated by a grand juvenile Jubilee, in the large Tabernacle, Salt Lake City. Four

thousand musicians and singers participated.

*July.*—This month was remarkable for much lightning, thunder and rain storms.

*August 2.*—Edward L. Sloan, one of the founders of the Salt Lake *Herald*, died in Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 3.*—At the general election, Geo. Q. Cannon was re-elected Utah's delegate to Congress. He received 22,260 votes, and Robert N. Baskin, the Liberal candidate, 4,513 votes.

An attempt was made by the "Liberal Party" to get possession of the polls of election in Salt Lake City. U. S. Marshal Maxwell and a horde of armed assistants rendered aid. Mayor D. H. Wells was mobbed, and considerable rioting done at the City Hall, but the wicked plot proved a failure.

*Aug. 20.*—Loptur Johnson, a native of Iceland, was accidentally killed, near Spanish Fork, Utah Co.

*Aug. 27.*—General John E. Smith, the new Camp Douglas commander, arrived in Salt Lake City. He succeeded Gen. Henry A. Morrow.

*Aug. 29.*—John McDonald, sen., fell from a haystack and was killed, in Salt Lake City.

*September 2.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 558 Saints, mostly British, Swiss and German, in charge of John C. Graham. The company arrived at New York Sept. 14th, and at Salt Lake City Sept. 23rd.

*Sept. 17.*—The U. S. marshal seized the county clerk's office of Tooele County, upon order issued by Judge McKean.

*Sept. 30.*—A terrible fire destroyed considerable grain and hay, at Huntsville, Weber Co.

*October 4.*—Jay Gould, accompanied by a distinguished party of wealthy railway gentlemen, arrived in Salt Lake City.

Mrs. Elizabeth Adams, of Bountiful, Davis Co., was shot and killed by an unknown person, while engaged in reading at her own house.

*Oct. 5.*—Arthur Pratt, Fanny Stenhouse and others were excommunicated from the Church by the High Council, in Salt Lake City. On the 8th Andrew Cahoon was also cut off.

*Oct. 6.*—Ephraim Green, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Rockport, Summit Co.

*Oct. 7.*—Patriarch James Lake died at Oxford, Oneida Co., Idaho.

*Oct. 10.*—Ann Eliza Webb Young, one of Pres. B. Young's wives, was excommunicated from the Church.







Oct. 11.—Bishop A. H. Scott, of Provo (2nd Ward), Utah Co., died.

The Presbyterian Church in Salt Lake City was dedicated.

Oct. 14.—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 155 Saints, under the direction of Wm. N. Fife. The company arrived at New York Oct. 26th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 5th.

Oct. 22.—The first number of the *Utah Scandinar*, an anti-Mormon weekly newspaper, was issued in Salt Lake City, in the Danish-Norwegian language. After about three years' run it ceased publication.

Oct. 26.—Geo. Reynolds, who had been indicted by the grand jury for polygamy, appeared in court and was placed under \$2,500 bonds, awaiting trial.

Oct. 29.—Pres. B. Young, who for some time had been unwell, left Salt Lake City for the South, accompanied by Geo. A. Smith and other prominent men. They arrived at St. George Nov. 11th.

November 5.—A frightful hurricane did considerable damage in Tooele County.

Nov. 9.—John D. Lee, of Mountain Meadows celebrity, was arrested at Panguitch, Piute Co.

Nov. 12.—Geo. Q. Cannon was arrested in Salt Lake City, on a charge of polygamy, and placed under \$5,000 bonds.

Nov. 25.—Phineas Richards, a brother of the late Pres. W. Richards, died in Salt Lake City.

December 4.—Wm. Hepworth Dixon visited Salt Lake City.

Dec. 9.—Major Edward P. Duzette, of Nauvoo fame, died in Rockville, Kane Co.

Dec. 25.—The workmen on the St. George Temple had a Christmas assembly in the St. George Tabernacle.

Dec. 28.—The hated Gov. Geo. L. Woods left Salt Lake City for the East, S. B. Axtell being appointed his successor.

This year the Utah Northern Railway was opened from Ogden to Franklin, Idaho.

### 1875.

January 8.—Wm. Fotheringham, of Beaver, was arrested on a charge of "committing adultery with his wife," and placed under \$300 bonds.

Jan. 10.—The Utah Western Railway (now the Utah and Nevada) was opened for traffic to Black Rock, on the shore of Salt Lake.

Jan. 11.—The explosion of a quantity of oil at the Utah Central Railway Station, at Salt Lake City, did considerable damage to property.

A terrible snowslide, resulting in the loss

of four lives and much property, occurred in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

Jan. 16.—Albert Stickney was killed in Summit Canyon, Utah Co., by a snowslide.

Jan. 19.—Six persons were killed by a snowslide, near Alta, Little Cottonwood Canyon.

Jan. 20.—Thomas Broderick, Joseph Ferguson and four other men were killed by a snowslide in Big Cottonwood Canyon. Their bodies were not found until the following spring.

Jan. 24.—A delegation from Salt Lake City had an interview at Ogden with His Majesty Kalakaua, king of the Sandwich Islands.

February 2.—S. B. Axtell, ninth governor of Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

Feb. 16.—The Utah Southern Railway was completed to York, Juab Co.

Feb. 19.—Pres. B. Young, who had spent the winter in St. George, arrived at Salt Lake City.

Feb. 25.—In the case of Brigham Young vs. Ann Eliza Young, Judge McKean decided that the defendant, Pres. B. Young, should pay \$9,500 alimony.

March 3.—W. G. Thomas was killed by a snowslide, in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

March 5.—The mason work on the St. George Temple was completed.

March 8.—Joseph S. Scofield, of Salt Lake City, died at Bellevue, Southern Utah.

March 9.—The case of Kate Flint vs. Jeter Clinton *et al.*, for the abatement of her house of ill fame, by the Salt Lake City police-officers, was commenced in the Third District Court. The jury disagreed.

March 11.—Pres. B. Young was sentenced to confinement in the Utah Penitentiary, by Judge James B. McKean, for alleged contempt of court, in the Ann Eliza Young case.

March 12.—After 24 hours' confinement, Pres. B. Young was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

March 16.—Richard Fryer shot his wife and baby and Thomas Batty, and Fryer was killed by the sheriff, who attempted to arrest the insane murderer. Mrs. Fryer died of her wounds the same day, Batty on the 17th, and the baby on the 18th.

March 17.—Major Seth M. Blair died at Logan.

March 18.—The missionary chief judge of Utah, James B. McKean, was superseded by the appointment of David B. Lowe, of Kansas.

March 20.—About two hundred Indians from the desert were baptized at St. George.







*March 25.*—William Kay, the founder of Kaysville, Davis Co., died at Ogden.

*March 31.*—The trial of George Reynolds, for polygamy, was commenced in the Third District Court, in Salt Lake City. The following day (April 1st) the jury brought in a verdict of guilty.

*April 2.*—The case of Geo. Q. Cannon, indicted for polygamy, was dismissed in the Third District Court.

*April 3.*—Wm. H. Dame, indicted on a charge of having participated in the Mountain Meadows massacre in 1857, and who had been imprisoned since Oct., 1874, was taken out of the Utah Penitentiary and sent to Beaver.

*April 6-10.*—The 45th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

*April 10.*—Geo. Reynolds was sentenced to one year's imprisonment and a \$300 fine for polygamy. The case was appealed, and the defendant admitted to \$5,000 bonds.

*April 14.*—John D. Lee, who had been confined at Fort Cameron, was brought before the Second District Court, at Beaver, but the trial was continued for the term.

*May 12.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 176 Saints, under the direction of Hugh S. Gowans and others. The company arrived at New York May 24th, and at Salt Lake City June 3rd.

*May 14.*—Elder John B. Fairbanks died at Payson, Utah Co.

About two hundred and fifty aged people from Salt Lake County had a pleasant excursion to Dr. Clinton's Hotel, at Lake Point, on the Salt Lake.

*June 4.*—General James A. Garfield arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*June 5.*—Elder Wm. Gibson died at Salt Lake City.

*June 7.*—Elder Ralph Harrison died in Salt Lake City, from the effects of an accident a few days previous.

*June 8.*—Geo. W. Emery, of Tennessee, was appointed governor of Utah, instead of S. B. Axtell, who was removed because of his friendship to the "Mormons."

*June 10.*—The first Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association was organized in the 13th Ward, Salt Lake City, with H. A. Woolley as President, and B. Morris Young and Heber J. Grant as Counselors.

*June 15.*—John Burns, a railroad employe, was accidentally killed on the Utah Western (now Utah and Nevada) Railway.

*June 16.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 167 Saints, under the direction of R. T. Burton. The company arrived at New York June 27th, and at Salt Lake City July 8th.

*June 19.*—The Territorial Supreme Court reversed the decision in the case of George Reynolds, owing to the illegality of the grand jury that found the bill of indictment.

*June 28.*—Bishop King baptized 85 Indians of Kanosh's band, at Kanosh, Millard Co. More than two thousand Indians had been baptized previous to this.

*June 30.*—The steamship *Idaho* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 765 Saints, under the direction of C. G. Larsen. The company arrived at New York July 14th, and at Ogden July 22nd.

*July 3.*—Geo. W. Emery, of Tennessee, the successor to S. B. Axtell as governor of Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*July 10.*—Martin Harris, one of the three witnesses of the Book of Mormon, died in Clarkston, Cache Co., Utah, 92 years of age.

*July 16.*—P. Klingensmith, an important witness for the prosecution in the John D. Lee trial, arrived at Beaver, from California.

*July 17.*—President B. Young, his Counselors and others renewed their covenants by baptism. This example was subsequently followed by the Saints generally.

Emeline Free Young, wife of Pres. B. Young, died at Salt Lake City.

*July 22.*—Gov. S. B. Axtell left Salt Lake City for New Mexico, where he had been appointed governor.

The trial of John D. Lee, indicted for murder, was commenced in Beaver.

*August 1.*—Geo. W. Hill baptized over three hundred Indians in Box Elder County, Utah, and many of them, who were sick, were miraculously healed under his administration.

*Aug. 5.*—Elder Joseph A. Young died at Manti, Sanpete Co., and Amos Fielding in Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 7.*—Bishop Wm. Miller, *alias* "Bogus Brigham," died at Provo, Utah Co., and Elder Alphonso Green at his residence, between Lehi and American Fork, Utah Co.

After a long trial the jury disagreed in the Lee trial, at Beaver.

*Aug. 12.*—A band of peaceable Indians were driven from their grain fields and lodges on Bear River by U. S. authority. This was evidently the result of a conspiracy on the part of the citizens of *Corinne*.

*Aug. 19.*—Gen. Philip H. Sheridan and wife arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*September 1.*—Geo. A. Smith, first Counselor to Pres. B. Young, died at the Historian's Office, Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 15.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 300 Saints, in charge of R. V. Morris. The company







landed in New York Sept. 27th, and arrived at Salt Lake City, Oct. 5th.

*Sept. 25.*—Elizabeth Henroid suicided at Nephi, Juab Co.

*Sept. 27.*—Elder Haden W. Church, who labored as a missionary in the Southern States, died at Shady Grove, Hickman Co., Tennessee. He was formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion.

*Sept.*—Albert Carrington succeeded Joseph F. Smith as President of the European Mission.

*October 3.*—U. S. Grant, President of the United States, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit. He and party left for Denver the following day.

*Oct. 9.*—At the General Conference the large Tabernacle, in Salt Lake City, was dedicated. A large number of missionaries were called during the conference.

*Oct. 10.*—By a shooting affray between S. J. Burgess and R. W. Allphin, in Pinto Canyon, Southern Utah, the former was instantly killed, and the latter, who died on the 12th, mortally wounded.

*Oct. 14.*—The steamship *Dakota* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 120 Saints, in charge of Bedson Eardley. The company arrived at New York Oct. 24th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 3rd.

*Oct. 28.*—Nine buildings in Salt Lake City were destroyed by fire.

*Oct. 29.*—Pres. B. Young was arrested by U. S. Marshal Geo. R. Maxwell, by order of Judge Boreman, on a charge of contempt of court. He had not complied with the order to pay \$9,500 alimony to Ann Eliza Young.

*Oct. 30.*—Pres. B. Young deeded the B. Y. Academy property, at Provo, to the academy trustees.

*Oct. 31.*—Baron Lionel de Rothschild and party arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*November 1.*—The grand jury having found another indictment against Geo. Reynolds for polygamy, he was again arrested and placed under \$2,500 bonds.

*Nov. 3.*—Prince Frederick, of Wittgenstein, Count Turenne, and Baron Rothschild paid a visit to Pres. B. Young, in Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 16.*—The First National Bank building, in Salt Lake City, was destroyed by fire; loss about \$200,000.

*Nov. 18.*—Pres. B. Young was discharged from the custody of the U. S. marshal, by order of Chief Justice J. Alexander White.

*December 9.*—A second trial of Geo. Reynolds for polygamy was commenced in the Third District Court.

*Dec. 14.*—A bill was presented to the U. S. House of Representatives, to enable the people of Utah to form a constitution and State government, and for the admission into the Union as a State.

*Dec. 19.*—Elder John Snider, one of the first missionaries to England, died in Salt Lake City.

James McKnight was excommunicated from the Church for apostacy.

*Dec. 21.*—Geo. Reynolds was sentenced to two years' imprisonment and to pay a \$500 fine, in the Third District Court. Pending an appeal to the Supreme Court, at Washington, D. C., the defendant was admitted to bail in \$10,000.

*Dec. 25.*—Another fatal snowslide occurred in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*Dec.*—The ladies of Utah sent a petition, having 23,626 signatures, to Congress, praying for the admission of Utah into the Union as a State, and the repeal of the anti-polygamy laws.

## 1876.

*January 10.*—The 22nd session of the Utah Legislature convened in Salt Lake City, and organized by electing Lorenzo Snow President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

Father James Allred, 92 years old, died in Spring City, Sanpete Co.

*Jan. 19.*—Elder I. M. Coombs, with a small company of Saints (about twenty souls), sailed from Liverpool, England, on the steamship *Montana*. The company arrived at New York Jan. 31st, and at Salt Lake City Feb. 6th.

*Jan. 30.*—Patriarch James Turnbull died in Salt Lake City.

*February 14.*—At the municipal election, Feramorz Little was elected mayor of Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 18.*—The Legislative Assembly of Utah closed its session. It had labored diligently in the interest of the people, without compensation. The funds that should have paid its expenses had been appropriated to pay the expenses of the Federal courts.

*Feb. 29.*—Robert Harris, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died suddenly at Kaysville, Davis Co.

*March 14.*—A fatal snowslide occurred at Ophir, Tooele Co.

Seven prisoners escaped from the Utah Penitentiary, after having overpowered the guards and fatally wounded Captain Bergher, who died on the 16th. The prisoners were all recaptured.

*March 17.*—W. D. Phelps, one of the escaped convicts and murderers, was fatally







wounded by Sheriff John D. Holladay, who tried to capture him near Santaquin, Utah Co.

*April 1.*—The new Z. C. M. I. building on Main Street, Salt Lake City, was opened for business.

*April 2.*—At American Fork, Utah Co., Geo. Snell, a miner, murdered a married woman, and then killed himself.

*April 5.*—Forty tons of powder in magazines on Arsenal Hill, north of Salt Lake City, exploded, resulting in the loss of four lives and great destruction of property. The shock was felt for miles around.

*April 6-9.*—The 46th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

*April 12.*—Father Eleazer Miller, one of the early members of the Church, died in the 12th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*April 13.*—P. S. Gilmore, the celebrated music leader, gave a concert in the large Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

*April 22.*—Dom Pedro, emperor of Brazil, and escort arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit. On the following day he attended the services in the 14th Ward Assembly Rooms, after which he continued his journey to California.

*April 30.*—A flood did considerable damage to property in the lower parts of Salt Lake City.

*April.*—A large number of families, who had been called from Utah to establish new settlements in Arizona, located four new towns on the Little Colorado, Yavapai Co.

*May 1.*—Pres. B. Young, accompanied by D. H. Wells and others, left Salt Lake City for St. George, where they arrived May 9th.

*May 8.*—A company of immigrants, 27 souls, from Minnesota, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*May 11.*—After a long confinement Wm. H. Dame, John D. Lee and Mr. Adair were admitted to bail in the respective sums of \$20,000, \$15,000 and \$10,000.

*May 17.*—Daniel H. Wells and other Elders started from St. George, on a missionary trip to the new settlements in Arizona.

*May 24.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 131 Saints, in charge of John Woodhouse. The company arrived at New York June 5th, and at Salt Lake City June 14th.

Bishop Lorenzo W. Roundy, of Pres. D. H. Wells' missionary party, was drowned in the Colorado River, at Lee's ferry, and Pres. Wells and others barely escaped with their lives.

*May 30.*—The mail coach was robbed near the Sevier River, in Juab County.

*May 28.*—Michael Schaeffer, the newly appointed chief justice for Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*June 8.*—The Old Folks of Salt Lake County had a pleasant excursion to Provo, Utah Co.

*June 12.*—Pres. B. Young and party left St. George for Salt Lake City, where they arrived July 1st.

*June 13.*—The case of George Reynolds, convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary under the anti-polygamy law, was argued before the Supreme Court of the Territory, on appeal.

*June 18.*—Levi Richards, brother of the late Willard Richards, died in the 20th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*June 28.*—The steamship *Idaho* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 628 British, Scandinavian and Swiss Saints, in charge of N. C. Flygare. The company arrived at New York July 10th, and at Ogden July 18th.

*June 21.*—Mrs. Ann Smart was killed by lightning in Franklin, Oneida Co., Idaho.

*June 22.*—The convicts at the Utah Penitentiary, by a bold venture, took possession of the jail, and seven of the prisoners escaped.

*June.*—Much property in Utah was destroyed by floods, caused by the sudden smelting of snow in the mountains.

*July 6.*—The Supreme Court of Utah confirmed the decision and proceedings of the lower court against Geo. Reynolds. The case was subsequently appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States.

David Woolley Evans, Church photographic reporter, died in Salt Lake City.

*July 14.*—Sidney Rigdon, formerly prominent in the Church, died in Alleghany County, New York.

*July 17.*—Four more convicts escaped from the Utah Penitentiary.

*July 23.*—Patriarch Levi Jackman, a prominent Elder in the Church and one of the Pioneers of 1847, died at Salem, Utah Co.

*July 24.*—A young man by the name of Larsen was killed at Ephraim, Sanpete Co.

*July 26.*—Samuel L. Evans, of the 6th Ward, Salt Lake City, having been indicted by the grand jury for polygamy, was arraigned in the Third District Court. He plead not guilty and was placed under \$500 bonds.

*July 31.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Judge Michael Schaeffer rendered a decision in the case of Brigham Young vs. Ann Eliza Young, in which the alimony was reduced from \$500 to \$100 a month.







*August 1.*—The first number of *Bikuben*, a weekly newspaper in the Danish language, was published in Salt Lake City, by A. W. Winberg.

*Aug. 8.*—Elder Jonathan Pugmire died in Salt Lake City.

At St. George, Utah, James G. Bleak had a terrible encounter with an Indian, who broke into the co-operative store.

*Aug. 9.*—Wm. Diamond, of Richfield, Sevier Co., was killed by lightning, near that town.

*Aug. 21.*—A band of Navajo Indians arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*September 2.*—The order of July 31st not having been complied with, \$4,000 worth of property, belonging to Pres. R. Young, was attached to satisfy the alimony in the Ann Eliza case. The property, however, was not sold.

*Sept. 13.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 322 Saints, in charge of Wm. L. Binder. The company arrived at New York Sept. 23rd, and at Salt Lake City Oct. 3rd.

*Sept. 14.*—John D. Lee was again placed on trial in Beaver, Beaver County, for participation in the Mountain Meadows massacre. On the 20th he was convicted of murder in the first degree.

*Sept. 20.*—Geo. D. Grant, a brother of the late Jedediah M. Grant, died at Bountiful, Davis Co.

*Sept. 29.*—Earl Dufferin, governor-general of Canada, and party arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*October 3.*—General W. T. Sherman and party arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*Oct. 7.*—At the General Conference John W. Young, son of President B. Young, was sustained as First Counselor to President Young, instead of the late Geo. A. Smith.

*Oct. 8.*—Lavina Walker, eldest daughter of Hyrum and Jerusha Smith, died at Farmington, Davis Co.

*Oct. 10.*—Judge Boreman sentenced John D. Lee to be shot on Jan. 26, 1877.

*Oct. 25.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 118 Saints, in charge of Peter Barton. The company arrived at New York Nov. 4th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 12th.

*Oct.*—A number of people in Salt Lake City and Ogden were sick with the small-pox.

*November 1.*—Pres. B. Young, W. Woodruff, Geo. Q. Cannon and B. Young, jun., accompanied by members of their families, left Salt Lake City for St. George, where they arrived Nov. 9th.

*December 4.*—Archibald T. Gardner, son of Bishop A. Gardner, of West Jordan, Salt

Lake Co., was killed by the explosion of a boiler, at a sawmill in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*Dec. 8.*—A central committee of the Y. M. M. I. Associations was organized at the Council House, Salt Lake City. Junius F. Wells was elected President; Milton H. Hardy and Rodney C. Badger were chosen Counselors; John Nicholson, R. W. Young and Geo. F. Gibbs, Secretaries; and Mathoni W. Pratt, Treasurer.

*Dec. 18.*—Elder Wm. S. Phillips, formerly a prominent missionary in Wales, died in Brigham City, Box Elder Co.

*Dec. 29.*—Two men were killed by a snow-slide in Little Cottonwood Canyon.

About four thousand persons from various parts of the globe visited the Temple Block during this year.

The *Utah Musical Times* was published by Calder & Careless, in Salt Lake City.

## 1877.

*January 1.*—The lower part of the St. George Temple was dedicated. There were present 1,230 persons.

*Jan. 5.*—Wm. M. Evans, a prominent Elder, died at Nephi, Juab Co.

*Jan. 9.*—The first ordinance for the dead in the St. George Temple was administered.

*Jan. 19.*—Samuel Holmes was crushed to death, at the Utah Central Railway depot, Salt Lake City.

*Jan.*—The first number of *Nordstjernen*, a semi-monthly Church publication, was published in Göteborg, Sweden. After issuing a few numbers there, its publication was continued in Copenhagen, Denmark.

Rich silver mines were discovered near Leeds, Southern Utah.

*February 3.*—Elder Wm. Stevenson died at Holden, Millard Co., Utah.

*Feb. 4.*—Amasa M. Lyman, once a member of the quorum of Twelve Apostles, died at Fillmore, Millard Co.

*Feb. 24.*—The first number of the *Silver Reef Echo* was published at Silver Reef, Utah, Joseph E. Johnson editor and publisher.

*March 1.*—Thos. Heath was accidentally drowned in the Jordan River, near Salt Lake City. His body was not found until four weeks afterwards.

*March 7.*—In the Second District Court, at Beaver, John D. Lee was resented to be executed March 23rd.

*March 11.*—Matthew Ingram and Jared Pratt were killed by a snowslide, near Alta, Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*March 12.*—Levi P. Luckey, who, on Feb.







13, 1877, had been appointed secretary for Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*March 18.*—Lyman Leonard, one of the early settlers of Salt Lake Valley, died in Salt Lake City.

*March 23.*—John D. Lee was executed at the Mountain Meadows.

*April 6-8.*—The 47th annual conference of the Church was held at St. George, Utah, in the Temple, which was fully dedicated. A more perfect organization of the various Stakes of Zion was commenced, and John D. T. McAllister was (on April 7th) appointed President of the St. George Stake, with Thos. J. Jones and Henry Eyring as his Counselors. A number of missionaries were called.

*April 13.*—The Old Folks of the 20th Ward, Salt Lake City, were treated to a sumptuous supper at the school house. There was no general excursion arranged for the old folks this year.

Elder Levi W. Riter died in Salt Lake City.

*April 17.*—At a two days meeting held at Kanab, Kane Co., the Kanab Stake of Zion was organized with L. John Nuttall as President, and Howard O. Spencer and James L. Bunting as Counselors.

*April 23.*—At a two days meeting held at Panguitch, Piute (now Garfield) Co., Utah, the Panguitch Stake of Zion was organized with James Henrie as President, and Geo. W. Sevy and Jesse W. Crosby, jun., as Counselors.

*April 24.*—The temple site in Manti, Sanpete Co., was dedicated.

*April 25.*—The military post recently located near Beaver City was named Fort Cameron, by order of Asst. Adjutant-General R. Williams.

*April 27.*—Pres. B. Young and party returned to Salt Lake City from St. George.

The case of Ann Eliza Young vs. Brigham Young was finally decided in the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, the alimony not being allowed.

*April 30.*—Ground was broken for the Manti Temple.

*May 2.*—Elder Briant W. Nowlan was accidentally killed at Mr. Black's sawmill, in Butterfield Canyon, Salt Lake Co.

*May 3.*—Elder Miles Romney, a prominent Elder, died in St. George, Utah.

*May 10.*—Bishop Aaron Johnson died at Springville, Utah Co.

*May 12 and 13.*—At a special conference held in Salt Lake City, Angus M. Cannon was sustained as President of the Salt Lake Stake of Zion, with David O. Calder and Joseph E. Taylor as Counselors.

*May 18.*—The ground for the Logan Temple was dedicated.

*May 21.*—At a Priesthood meeting held in Logan, the Cache Stake of Zion was partly organized, with Moses Thatcher as President, and Wm. B. Preston and Milton D. Hammond as Counselors. President Young delivered a very important discourse on Priesthood.

*May 25.*—At a special conference held in Ogden, the Weber Stake of Zion was partly organized with David H. Peery as President, and Lester J. Herrick and Chas. F. Middleton as Counselors. The organization was completed in a Priesthood meeting the following day.

*May 27 and 28.*—Salt Lake and Ogden was visited by an editorial excursion from Nebraska.

*May 31.*—Jerome B. Stillson, correspondent of the New York *Herald*, alleged that an attempt on his life had been made in Salt Lake City. The affair was investigated and resulted unsatisfactorily to Stillson.

*June 4.*—At a Priesthood meeting held at Provo, the Utah Stake of Zion was more completely organized, with A. O. Smoot as President, and David John and Harvey H. Cluff as Counselors.

*June 11.*—Alderman Walter Thomson died at Ogden.

*June 12.*—Dr. Ezekiel Lee died in Salt Lake City.

*June 13.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 186 Saints, in charge of D. K. Udall. The company arrived at New York June 23rd, and at Salt Lake City July 3rd.

*June 17.*—At a special conference held at Farmington, a Stake of Zion was organized for Davis County, with Wm. R. Smith, of Centreville, as President, and Christopher Layton, of Kaysville, and Anson Call, of Bountiful, as Counselors.

At a special meeting held at West Jordan, Salt Lake Co., that ward was divided into four wards, namely: North Jordan, with Samuel Bennion as Bishop, West Jordan, with Archibald Gardner as Bishop, Fort Herriman, with James Crane as Bishop, and South Jordan, with Wm. A. Bills as Bishop.

*June 20.*—At a special meeting held at North Canyon Ward (Bountiful), that ward was divided into three parts, namely: East Bountiful, West Bountiful and South Bountiful, with Chester Call, Wm. T. Muir and William Brown as Bishops.

*June 25.*—At a special meeting held at Grantsville, the Tooele Stake of Zion was organized, with Francis M. Lyman as Pres-







ident, and James Ure and Wm. Jeffries as Counselors.

*June 27.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 714 Saints, in charge of John Rowberry. The company arrived at New York July 7th, and at Salt Lake City July 14th.

*June.*—Joseph F. Smith succeeded A. Carrington as President of the European Mission.

*July 1.*—At a special conference held at Nephi, the Juab Stake of Zion was partly organized, with George Teasdale, of Salt Lake City, as President.

The Morgan Stake of Zion was organized, with Willard G. Smith as President, and Richard Fry and Samuel Francis as Counselors.

South Cottonwood, Salt Lake Co., was divided into three wards, namely South Cottonwood, Union and Granite, with Joseph S. Rawlins, Ishmael Phillips and Solomon J. Despain as Bishops.

*July 4.*—The Sanpete Stake of Zion was organized with Canute (Knud) Peterson as President, and Henry Beal and John B. Maiben as Counselors.

A big fire destroyed two furniture stores on Main Street, Ogden.

*July 8 and 9.*—At a special conference held in Coalville, the Summit Stake of Zion was organized with Wm. W. Cluff as President, and George G. Snyder and Alma Eldredge as Counselors.

*July 10.*—Preston Thomas, sen., a prominent Elder was accidentally killed at Franklin, Oneida Co., Idaho.

*July 14 and 15.*—At a special conference held at Heber, the Wasatch Stake of Zion was organized, with Abram Hatch as President, and Thomas H. Giles and Henry S. Alexander as Counselors.

*July 15.*—East Mill Creek Ward (Salt Lake Co.), formerly the north part of Big Cottonwood Ward, was organized, with John Neff as Bishop.

*July 19.*—Dr. Jeter Clinton was arrested at Tooele, on a trumped up charge of murdering John Banks in 1862. He was brought to Salt Lake City and imprisoned in the Utah Penitentiary.

*July 21 and 22.*—At a two days conference held at Fillmore, the Millard Stake of Zion was organized with Ira N. Hiukley as President, and E. Partridge and Joseph V. Robson as Counselors.

*July 24.*—Pres. B. Young deeded 9,642 acres of land in Cache Valley to the B. Y. College, at Logan.

*July 25 and 26.*—At a special conference held at Beaver, the Beaver Stake of Zion

was organized with John R. Murdock as President, and John Ashworth and M. L. Shepherd as Counselors.

*July 31.*—The first cremation in Salt Lake City took place, Dr. Chas. F. Winslow, who had died July 7th, having made provision for this disposition of his body, in his will.

*August 4.*—After extreme sufferings at the Utah Penitentiary, Dr. Jeter Clinton was removed to the County Jail, in Salt Lake City. Some time afterwards he was set at liberty.

*Aug. 9.*—Apostle Orson Pratt arrived at Liverpool, England, to superintend the republication of the Book of Mormon and the Doctrine and Covenants.

*Aug. 19.*—At a special conference held at Brigham City, the Box Elder Stake of Zion was organized with Oliver G. Snow as President, and Elijah A. Box and Isaac Smith as Counselors.

*Aug. 24.*—A delegation of fifteen Navajo Indians, among whom was the principal chief of the tribe, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 25 and 26.*—At a special conference held at Paris, the Bear Lake Stake of Zion was organized with William Budge as President, and James H. Hart and George Osmond as Counselors.

*Aug. 29.*—President Brigham Young died at his residence, in Salt Lake City.

*September 1.*—Elder John Bennion died at North Jordan, Salt Lake Co.

*Sept. 2.*—The funeral of President B. Young took place from the large Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 4.*—The Twelve Apostles assumed their position as the head of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

*Sept. 5.*—The first number of the *Territorial Enquirer* was issued at Provo, Utah Co., J. C. Graham editor.

*Sept. 12.*—Apostles Orson Pratt and Joseph F. Smith (and family) and F. S. Richards sailed from Liverpool, England, bound for Utah. The affairs of the European Mission were left in the temporary charge of Elder Henry W. Naisbitt.

*Sept. 17.*—The corner stones of the Logan Temple were laid.

*Sept. 19.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 482 Saints, in charge of Hamilton G. Park. The company landed at New York Sept. 30th, and arrived at Salt Lake City Oct. 6th.

*Sept. 27.*—Apostles Orson Pratt and Joseph F. Smith arrived at Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 28.*—The corner stones of the Salt Lake Assembly Hall were laid on the southwest portion of the Temple Block, Salt Lake City.







*Sept. 29.*—Hannah Fielding, widow of Joseph Fielding and one of the first who embraced the Gospel in England, died at Ogden.

O. P. Rockwell was arrested and imprisoned, being charged with murder committed some twenty years ago. On Oct. 5th he was admitted to \$15,000 bail.

*October 17.*—The steamship *Idaho* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 150 Saints, in charge of Wm. Paxman. The company arrived at New York Oct. 29th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 7th.

*November 1.*—Elder John S. Higbee, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died at Toquerville, Washington Co., Utah.

*Nov. 7.*—The first number of the *Amateur* was published by the Y. M. M. I. Association of Ogden; Joseph A. West editor.

*Nov. 13.*—Patriarch Philip B. Lewis died in Kanab, Kane Co.

*December 21.*—Samuel Pitchforth, the first person baptized on the Isle of Man, died in Nephi, Juab Co.

The woolen factory in Brigham City was burned.

This year the publication of the History of Joseph Smith (Joseph Smiths Levnetsløb) was commenced in Salt Lake City by Elders Andrew Jensen and Joh. A. Bruun. This was the first book published in Utah in the Danish-Norwegian language.

### 1878.

*January 2.*—The first number of the Salt Lake *Independent* was issued. It only continued its career about two months.

*Jan. 14.*—The 23rd session of the Utah Legislature convened in Salt Lake City, and organized by appointing Lorenzo Snow President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

*Jan. 20.*—Elder Llewellyn Harris arrived in a village of the Zuni Indians, in New Mexico. About four hundred of these Indians, who were suffering with small pox, were healed by his administrations.

*Jan. 25.*—Ebenezer Brown, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Draper, Salt Lake Co.

*February 9.*—Capt. John Robinson died at Birch Creek, Weber Co.

*March 15.*—P. T. Van Zile took the oath of office as district attorney for Utah.

*March 16.*—Major Howard Egan and Aaron Burr, both members of the Pioneer Corps of 1847, died in Salt Lake City.

*March 17.*—Col. Stephen Markham died at Spanish Fork, Utah Co.

*March 20.*—Elder James Z. Stewart, of Draper, left Salt Lake City on a special mis-

sion to explore for a location, upon which the Saints, who emigrated from the Southern States, could locate. This mission led to the purchase of Mexican claims in Conejos County, Colorado, where settlements subsequently were located.

*April 3.*—The Utah Northern Railway was sold at auction in Salt Lake City, the Union Pacific Railway being the purchaser. The name of the road was changed to the Utah and Northern.

*April 6-8.*—The 48th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

*April 12.*—Elder E. W. Street, a young missionary from Utah, died at Breachwood, Green Heath, England.

*April 15.*—Mayor Little and a committee of the City Council located the spot to commence boring for an artesian well. It is a short distance from the north-east corner of the Salt Lake City cemetery.

*May 17.*—Ex-Bishop Brinton died suddenly at Big Cottonwood, Salt Lake Co.

Hon. E. B. Washburn and party arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*May 25.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 354 Saints, under the direction of Thos. Judd. The company arrived at New York June 5th, and at Salt Lake City June 13th.

*June 3.*—Isaiah Huntsman, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Annabella, Sevier Co.

*June 6.*—Richmond, Ray Co., Mo., was partly destroyed by a cyclone, in which also several of the old anti-Mormon mobocrats were killed and injured.

*June 8.*—Lydia Partridge, relict of the late Bishop Edward Partridge, died at Oak City, Millard Co.

*June 9.*—Orin Porter Rockwell died in Salt Lake City.

*June 11.*—About five hundred and fifty persons participated in the Salt Lake County Old Folks' excursion to Ogden, where they had a splendid time. This was the third excursion of the kind in the history of Utah.

*June 15.*—The steamship *Montana* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 221 Saints, in charge of Theo. Brayndle. The company arrived at New York June 25th, and at Salt Lake City July 3rd.

*June 19.*—Wm. V. Morris, renowned painter, died in Salt Lake City.

*June 22.*—A party of eleven persons were drowned in Funck's Lake, near Manti, Sanpete Co., while boat-riding.

*June 27.*—Elder Daniel S. Thomas died in Lehi, Utah Co.

*June 29.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 569 Saints, in







charge of John Cook. The company arrived at New York July 10th, and at Salt Lake City July 18th.

*June.*—A small four page paper called the *St. George Union* was first published in that place by J. W. Carpenter.

Grasshoppers did considerable damage in Utah during this month.

*July 2.*—In a horse race, at St. Charles, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, Thomas G. Rich was accidentally killed.

*July 5.*—Elder Joseph E. Hyde, who was returning from a mission to England, died on board the steamship *Nevada*.

*July 6.*—William Budge, of Paris, Idaho, arrived in Liverpool, England, as successor to Joseph F. Smith in the Presidency of the European Mission.

*July 11.*—John Whitmer, one of the eight witnesses of the Book of Mormon, died at Far West, Missouri.

*August 1.*—A fire broke out in Alta, Little Cottonwood Canyon, and resulted in the destruction of the whole camp, except a few cabins. Loss: \$100,000.

*Aug. 16.*—The St. George Temple was struck by lightning and slightly injured.

*September 3.*—Apostles Orson Pratt and Joseph F. Smith, accompanied by other Elders, left Salt Lake City on a special mission to the States.

*Sept. 6.*—Two small boys, sons of Joshua Terry, of Draper, Salt Lake Co., were buried in a sand-bank and killed.

*Sept. 9.*—Orson Pratt and Joseph F. Smith visited Far West, Mo., after previously having visited David Whitmer at Richmond. They afterwards visited Kirtland, Ohio, and the hill Cumorah.

*Sept. 14.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 609 Saints, in charge of Henry W. Naisbitt. The company arrived in New York Sept. 25th, and at Salt Lake City Oct. 3rd.

*Sept. 21.*—A small company of Saints sailed from Liverpool, England, on the steamship *Nevada*, in charge of J. C. Christensen.

*Sept. 25.*—Joseph Farnsworth was accidentally killed, while working in a coal mine at Coalville, Summit Co.

*Sept. 27.*—Sam Kaealoi, a native of the Marquesas Islands, was accidentally killed on the Temple Block, Salt Lake City.

*October 8.*—The trial of Sylvanus Collett for the murder of the Aiken party in 1857 commenced at Provo. On the 16th, after a long trial, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty.

*Oct. 18.*—A destructive fire at the Onta-

rio Mine, near Park City, caused a loss of \$100,000, and heavy consequential damage.

*Oct. 19.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 145 Saints, in charge of Aurelius Miner. The company arrived at New York Oct. 29th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 6th.

*Oct. 25.*—John Miles was arrested for bigamy or polygamy, Caroline Owen, claiming to be his first wife, being the principal witness. The defendant was admitted to bail in \$1,500.

*Oct. 31.*—After several days' preliminary examination before Commissioner Sprague, John Miles, accused of polygamy, was again placed under \$1,500 bonds, to await the action of the grand jury.

*November 14 and 15.*—The case of Geo. Reynolds was argued before the Supreme Court of the United States, at Washington.

*Nov. 16.*—A woman's mass meeting was held in the Salt Lake Theatre, numerous attended and addressed by prominent ladies. Resolutions were adopted with unanimity, in which the "Mormon" women claimed ability and the right to represent themselves.

*Nov. 20.*—James Fielding, a Church veteran, died in Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 23.*—Elder James G. Browning, formerly postmaster of Salt Lake City, died there.

*Nov. 28.*—Apostle Orson Hyde died at Spring City, Sanpete Co.

*Nov. 30.*—Washington Phipps was murdered by John H. Boynton, near Escalante, Iron Co.

The Eagle Brewery, Salt Lake City, was destroyed by fire.

*December 9.*—Annie White and Mercy Robinson were burned to death at the Insane Asylum, near Salt Lake City.

*Dec. 21.*—Orson Pratt, accompanied by other Elders, again arrived in Liverpool, England.

*Dec. 24.*—Isaac Sampson, one of the early members of the Church, died at Glenwood, Sevier Co., Utah.

This year the Book of Mormon was translated into the Swedish language by A. W. Carlson, and published by N. C. Flygare, in Copenhagen, Denmark.

## 1879.

*January 4.*—Elder Hugh Findlay arrived at Lerwich, to open the Gospel door on the Shetland Islands. After encountering a number of difficulties, he succeeded, on March 31st, in baptizing two persons, as the first fruits of preaching the Gospel on these islands.







*Jan. 5.*—Ex-Judge James B. McKean died in Salt Lake City, from typhoid fever.

*Jan. 6.*—The U. S. Supreme Court at Washington, D. C., unanimously confirmed the constitutionality of the anti-polygamy law of 1862, and confirmed the sentence of the lower courts upon Geo. Reynolds.

*Jan. 30.*—Norton Jacobs, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died at Glenwood, Sevier Co.

*February 1.*—Dimick B. Huntington, Indian interpreter and formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 3.*—Elder Thomas R. King died at Kingston, Piute Co., Utah.

*Feb. 10.*—Henry Wadman, jun., was killed by Joseph Dudley, in Plain City, Weber Co.

*Feb. 20.*—The trial of R. T. Burton, on a charge of murder during the Morrisite difficulty in 1862, was commenced in the Third District Court, Salt Lake City. On March 7th a verdict of not guilty was rendered.

*March 28.*—A company of Saints from the Southern States, in charge of Elder John Morgan, arrived at the end of the railroad track in Colorado and proceeded by wagons to Conejos, where they settled.

*April 6-8.*—The 49th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City. As usual, a number of Elders were called on foreign missions. Moses Thatcher was sustained as one of the Twelve Apostles; he was ordained on the 7th.

*April 14.*—The corner stones of the Manti Temple were laid.

*April 19.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 170 Saints, in charge of Charles W. Nibley. The company arrived at New York April 30th, and at Salt Lake City May 8th.

*April 24.*—The first Utah wheat was shipped by ocean to Liverpool, England, from San Francisco, in the sailing vessel *Ivy*, by S. W. Sears.

*April 27.*—Father Hezekiah Thatcher died in Logan, Cache Co.

*April 30.*—Emma Smith, formerly the wife of Joseph Smith, the Prophet, died at Nauvoo, Ill.

*May 1.*—After several days' exertion in getting a jury suitable for the prosecution, the trial of John Miles for polygamy began in the Third District Court, Judge Emerson presiding.

*May 3.*—Daniel H. Wells was sentenced by Judge Emerson to two days' imprisonment in the Territorial Penitentiary, for alleged contempt of court in refusing to describe the endowment clothing.

*May 6.*—Daniel H. Wells was released

from prison, and there was a grand demonstration in his honor. John Miles was convicted of polygamy.

*May 16.*—Wallace Wilkerson, a murderer, was executed in Provo.

*May 24.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 170 Saints, in charge of A. F. Macdonald. The company arrived at New York June 3rd, and at Salt Lake City June 11th.

*June 2.*—Elder Frederick Walter Cox, sen., died at Manti, Sanpete Co.

*June 13.*—The Utah Southern Railway was opened to Juab, Juab Co.

Suit was commenced in the Third District Court by some of Pres. B. Young's heirs against the executors of the estate and others. This was the beginning of a series of litigations ensuing from this cause.

*June 14.*—George Reynolds was resented in the Third District Court of Utah, and on the 16th he left Salt Lake City for Lincoln, Nebraska, to be confined there in the State Penitentiary.

*June 21.*—Elder Jonathan Browning died at Ogden, Utah.

*June 24.*—The Old Folks of Salt Lake County had a grand excursion to American Fork, Utah Co. Of the six hundred participants, 405 were over 70 years of age.

*June 28.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 622 Saints, in charge of William N. Williams. The company arrived at New York July 8th, and at Salt Lake City July 16th.

*July 2.*—John A. Hunter, of Missouri, was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court of Utah. He arrived in Salt Lake City Aug. 4th, following.

*July 10.*—The Deseret Sunday School Reader was issued from the press. It was the first effort of the Deseret Sunday School Union toward supplying the children of the Latter-day Saints with desirable and appropriate readers.

*July 12.*—John Taylor, Geo. Q. Cannon, Brigham Young and Albert Carrington were arrested on an order issued by Judge Boreman, for contempt in not having delivered certain Church property to Receiver W. S. McCornick.

*July 17.*—George Reynolds was returned to Utah to be confined in the Territorial Penitentiary.

*July 21.*—Joseph Standing was shot and killed by a mob, near Varnell's Station, Whitfield County, Georgia, where he had labored as a missionary.

*July 31.*—The body of the martyred Joseph Standing arrived in Salt Lake City, in charge of Rudger Clawson.







*August 2.*—Timothy Saben Hoyt, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Nephi, Juab Co.

*Aug. 3.*—The funeral services of Elder Joseph Standing were held in the large Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 4.*—Elders Geo. Q. Cannon, Albert Carrington and Brigham Young were confined in the Utah Penitentiary, for alleged contempt of court.

*Aug. 5.*—The Trustee in Trust of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints commenced suit against the heirs, executors and receivers of the estate of Brigham Young, deceased.

*Aug. 9.*—Wm. M. Evarts, Secretary of State, issued his noted letter of instructions to diplomatic officers of the United States in various countries concerning the "Mormon" emigration.

*Aug. 10.*—Apostle George Q. Cannon preached in the Utah Penitentiary.

*Aug. 16.*—Apostle Orson Pratt left Liverpool, England, for Utah, having accomplished the work assigned him in procuring electrotype plates for new editions of the Book of Mormon and Doctrine and Covenants.

*Aug. 28.*—The order of Judge Boreman, committing Geo. Q. Cannon, B. Young and A. Carrington to the Penitentiary for alleged contempt, was reversed by the Supreme Court of the Territory and set aside; the prisoners were released.

*September 1.*—Bishop Daniel Daniels died at Malad, Oneida Co., Idaho.

*Sept. 6.*—Six men were suffocated in the Lavinia Mine, near Alta, Little Cottonwood.

The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 336 Saints, in charge of N. C. Flygare. The company arrived at New York Sept. 16th, and at Salt Lake City Sept. 24th.

*Sept. 9.*—Elder Elijah Fordham died in Wellsville, Cache Co., Utah, over 81 years of age.

*Sept. 25.*—John T. Hilton was run over by railroad cars, and killed, at Sandy, Salt Lake Co.

*Sept. 27.*—Martha Howell, relict of the late Wm. Howell (first missionary to France), died at Wellsville, Cache Co.

*Sept. 28.*—Major Chas. H. Hempstead died in Salt Lake City.

*Sept.*—The first number of the *Logan Leader* was issued.

*October 4.*—The first number of the *Contributor* was issued in Salt Lake City; Junius F. Wells editor.

The suit of the heirs of the late President B. Young vs. the administrators of the

estate was settled by the Church paying \$75,000.

*Oct. 8.*—Ernest I. Young, one of the seven heirs who entered suit against the Church, died suddenly, in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 10.*—Phineas H. Young, brother of the late Pres. B. Young and one of the Pioneers of 1847, died in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 18.*—The steamship *Arizona* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 224 Saints, in charge of Wm. Bramall. The company arrived at New York Oct. 27th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 5th.

*Oct. 22.*—The murderers of Elder Joseph Standing were acquitted by the Circuit Court of Whitfield County, Georgia.

*November 7.*—The steamship *Arizona*, en route from New York to Liverpool, and having four Utah Elders on board, collided with an iceberg and was greatly damaged, in consequence of which it had to seek shelter in St. Johns, Newfoundland, and lay up for repairs.

*Nov. 11.*—Job Rowland, one of the first Latter-day Saints who emigrated from Wales, died in Logan, Cache Co.

*Nov. 15.*—Apostle Moses Thatcher and Elders James Z. Stewart and M. G. Trejo arrived as missionaries in the city of Mexico, Mexico.

*Nov. 24.*—William Dykes, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died in Nebraska.

*Nov. 25.*—The city council of Salt Lake City adopted a resolution for constructing the Jordan River and Salt Lake City Canal.

*Nov. 26.*—Elder Albert P. Rockwood, one of the First seven Presidents of the Seventies, died in Sugar House Ward, near Salt Lake City.

*December 4.*—Elder Wm. Clayton died in Salt Lake City.

*Dec. 11.*—Henry Hoskins, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in Salt Lake City.

## 1880.

*January 7.*—The first number of *Ungdommens Raadgiver*, a small monthly periodical, published in the interest of the young Latter-day Saints in Scandinavia, was issued in Copenhagen, Denmark; Andrew Jenson editor.

*Jan. 12.*—The 24th session of the Utah Legislature convened in Salt Lake City, and organized by appointing Lorenzo Snow President of the Council, and Orson Pratt Speaker of the House.

*February 9.*—The trial of parties charged with the murder of Dr. J. King Robinson, in 1866, was called, and, on motion of the prosecuting attorney, dismissed, notwith-







standing the defendants' demand for a trial.

*Feb. 29.*—Eli H. Murray, the eleventh governor of Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*Feb.*—An enabling act was passed by the Utah Legislature, authorizing the city council of Salt Lake City to borrow money for the completion of the Jordan River and Salt Lake City Canal. Emery, San Juan and Uintah Counties were created by legislative acts.

*March 3.*—James Whittaker, sen., died in Cedar City, Iron Co.

*March 4.*—The Salt Lake weekly *Herald* was first issued.

*March 19.*—John D. Rees, one of the first settlers of Brigham City, died at that place.

*April 2.*—Col. Peter Litz, the first member of the Church in Virginia, died in Burke's Garden, Tazewell Co., Va.

*April 4.*—Public meetings were held for the first time in the Salt Lake Assembly Hall.

*April 5.*—Salt Lake City decided, by vote, to build the Salt Lake and Jordan Canal.

The co-operative store in Monroe, Sevier Co., was destroyed by fire.

*April 6.*—At a conference of the Y. M. M. I. Associations held in the Salt Lake Assembly Hall, Wilford Woodruff was appointed General Superintendent of all the associations, with Joseph F. Smith and Moses Thatcher as his Counselors. Junius F. Wells, Milton H. Hardy and R. C. Badger were sustained as Assistants to the General Superintendency, Heber J. Grant as Secretary, and W. S. Burton as Treasurer.

*April 6-9.*—The 50th annual conference was held in Salt Lake City. It was voted to remit \$802,000 of the indebtedness to the P. E. Fund, in favor of the worthy poor, and to distribute 1,000 cows and 5,000 sheep among the needy. W. W. Taylor was sustained as one of the seven Presidents of all the Seventies, instead of the late Albert P. Rockwood.

*April 10.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 120 Saints, in charge of James L. Bunting. The company arrived at New York April 21st, and at Ogden and Salt Lake City April 30th.

*April 13.*—The Utah Central Railway depot and adjoining hotel, at Sandy, Salt Lake Co., was destroyed by fire.

*April 23.*—Mary Parker, an aged lady, was outraged and cruelly murdered, near Rockville, Kane Co. Jared Dalton was subsequently arrested, suspected of the crime.

*May 3.*—The corner stone of St. Paul's

Chapel, in Salt Lake City, was laid by the Masonic fraternity.

*May 4.*—Roswell Stevens, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died at Bluff City, Utah.

*May 15.*—The Utah Southern Railway was opened to Milford, Beaver Co.

*May 24.*—John Y. Greene, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died in Salt Lake City.

*June 5.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 332 Saints, in charge of John G. Jones. The company arrived at New York July 15th, and at Salt Lake City June 25th.

*June 23.*—The Utah Southern Railway was opened to Frisco.

*June 26.*—A small company of Saints from Iceland sailed from Liverpool, England, bound for Utah.

*July 3.*—John F. Turner, son of Sheriff John Turner, of Provo, was killed by Fred. Hopt (Welcome), at Park City, Summit Co. The body which the murderer conveyed to Echo Canyon, was found there July 10th.

*July 8.*—The Old Folks of Salt Lake County had a grand excursion to Black Rock, on the shore of Great Salt Lake.

*July 10.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 727 Saints, in charge of N. P. Rasmussen. The company landed at New York July 21st, and arrived at Salt Lake City July 29th.

*July 20.*—According to the census return, Utah had a population of 143,690, showing an increase of 56,904 since 1870.

*July 25.*—Fred. Hopt, the murderer, arrived in Salt Lake City, in custody of Sheriff John Turner, who had arrested him at Cheyenne, Wyoming, on the 23rd.

*August 5.*—Under the administration of the Elders, Eliza Robinson, of the Birmingham Branch, England, was instantly healed from ulcers, after fifteen years' suffering.

*Aug. 17.*—A stately monument was erected on the grave of the martyred Joseph Standing, in the Salt Lake City cemetery.

*Aug. 18.*—Jonathan H. Holmes, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Farmington, Davis Co.

*Aug. 19.*—Elders S. L. Ballif, M. D. Rosenbaum and John Kienke were arrested and imprisoned at Berlin, Prussia, and on the following day ordered out of the country for having preached the Gospel.

*Aug. 22.*—A new Stake of Zion was partly organized at Castle Dale, Emery Co., with C. G. Larsen as President.

*September 4.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 337 Saints, in charge of John Rider. The company arrived at New York Sept. 15th, and at Salt Lake City Sept. 25th.







*Sept. 5.*—Rutherford B. Hayes, President of the United States, and party, visited Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 11.*—An electric light exhibition was given in Salt Lake City, in front of Z. C. M. I.

*Sept. 18.*—Bishop Jonathan Pugmire, a prominent Elder, died at Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho.

*Sept. 21.*—John Orson Angus, a prominent Elder, died in St. George, Utah.

*Sept. 26.*—Dr. Thos. De Witt Talmage, in a sermon at the "Brooklyn Tabernacle," N. Y., suggested the annihilation of the "Mormons" by the sword.

*October 10.*—At the General Conference held in Salt Lake City, the First Presidency of the Church was reorganized with John Taylor as President, and Geo. Q. Cannon and Joseph F. Smith as Counselors. The vacancies thereby occurring in the quorum of Twelve Apostles were partly filled by the calling of Francis M. Lyman and John Henry Smith to the Apostleship. These two brethren were ordained Apostles Oct. 27th.

*Oct. 23.*—The first number of the *Bear Lake Democrat* was issued in Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho.

The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 258 Saints, in charge of John Nicholson. The company arrived at New York Nov. 2nd, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 11th.

*Oct. 30.*—Gordon S. Bills and another Elder were mobbed in Lawrence County, Kentucky.

*November 2.*—At the general election in Utah for delegate to Congress, Geo. Q. Cannon got 18,568 and Allen G. Campbell, the Liberal candidate, 1,357 votes.

*Nov. 7.*—The town of Bingham, Bingham Canyon, Salt Lake Co., was partly destroyed by fire.

*Nov. 8.*—Jonathan C. Wright died at Brigham City, Utah.

*Nov. 20.*—The first Female Relief Society in Scandinavia was organized in Copenhagen, Denmark, with Johanne Kristine Nordström as President.

*Nov. 29.*—The first Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association in Scandinavia was organized in Copenhagen, Denmark, with Andrew Jenson as President.

*Nov.*—Albert Carrington succeeded Wm. Budge as President of the European Mission.

*December 6.*—Geo. H. Luke and Hans C. Madsen, of Manti, Sanpete Co., were accidentally killed while working on the Denver and Rio Grande Railway, in Colorado.

*Dec. 11.*—The Utah Eastern Railway was completed from Coalville to Park City.

*Dec. 14.*—Elder Geo. Lamb died in St. George.

1881.

*January 8.*—Notwithstanding the fact that Geo. Q. Cannon was elected delegate to Congress with 17,211 majority, Governor Eli H. Murray issued a certificate of election to the minority candidate, Allen G. Campbell, contrary to law.

*Jan. 12.*—Between this date and the 17th inst. fifteen lives were lost through snow-slides, in Little Cottonwood and American Fork canyons; \$60,000 worth of property was also destroyed.

*Jan. 15.*—The Wasatch Flour Mill, on the State Road, Salt Lake Co., was destroyed by fire.

The dead body of Charles Jensen, of Rush Valley, Tooele Co., was found. He had been murdered.

*Jan. 20.*—Geo. Reynolds was released from the penitentiary, his term of imprisonment having expired.

*Jan. 23.*—Freeborn Demill, one of the early members of the Church, died at Manti, Sanpete Co.

*February 4.*—Z. C. M. I. at Ogden was dedicated.

*Feb. 16.*—The trial of Fred. Welcome for the murder of John F. Turner was commenced in the Third District Court, Salt Lake City. On the 19th the jury returned a verdict of guilty.

*March 3.*—A number of men were killed by an explosion in a coal mine, at Almy, near Evanston, Wyoming.

*March 10.*—Niels Hansen (Kjærsgaard) suicided at Elsinore, Sevier Co.

*March 12.*—Elder Samuel L. Evans died in Salt Lake City.

*April 3-6.*—The 51st annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City. A number of missionaries were called to go abroad and others to settle in Arizona.

*April 4.*—Fred. Hopt, *alias* Welcome, the murderer, was sentenced to be shot on May 20th. The case was appealed.

The Supreme Court, at Washington, D. C., reversed the decision of the lower courts in the John Miles polygamy case, and a new trial was ordered.

*April 17.*—James Drysdale was shot and killed by Peter Moore, at Hooperville, Weber Co.

The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 186 Saints, in charge of David C. Dunbar. The company arrived at New York April 26th, and at Salt Lake City May 5th.







*May 2.*—The first issue of the *Ogden Herald* was published in Ogden, Utah; John Nicholson editor; Edward H. Anderson business manager.

*May 21.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 278 Saints, in charge of Joseph R. Mathews. The company arrived at New York June 1st, and at Salt Lake City June 10th.

*May 23.*—A company of 27 Saints from New Zealand arrived in Salt Lake City, in charge of George Batt.

*May 25.*—The Old Mill, or Locust, Farm, containing 110 acres, was purchased by Salt Lake City, for a public park.

*May 26.*—The Union Pacific and Central Pacific transfer depot and twenty ears of merchandise, at Ogden, was destroyed by fire.

*June 4.*—Elder Henry Emery died in the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*June 11.*—Patriarch John Stoker died at Bountiful, Davis Co.

*June 19.*—Alexander Lawson was burned to death at Bingham, Salt Lake Co.

*June 22.*—The Old Folks from Salt Lake County had a pleasant excursion to Ogden.

*June 25.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 775 Saints, in charge of Samuel Roskelley. The company arrived at New York July 7th, and at Ogden July 15th.

*June.*—Three railroads, namely, the Utah Central, Utah Southern and Utah Southern Extension, were consolidated under one corporation under the name of the Utah Central Railway, with a capital of \$4,225,000. The new corporation commenced business July 1st.

*July 16.*—Joseph Young, sen., brother of the late Pres. B. Young and senior President of all the Seventies, died in Salt Lake City.

Twenty-two Saints from Iceland, in charge of John Eyvindson, sailed from Liverpool, England, bound for Utah.

*July 18.*—Two little girls, daughters of John C. Harper, were killed by lightning at Payson, Utah Co.

*July 27.*—Senator John Sherman, of Ohio, General B. Harrison, of Indiana, Judge Strong and A. Bierstadt, the landscape painter, visited Salt Lake City.

*July 30.*—Architect Obed Taylor died at Salt Lake City.

*August 1.*—Elder Niels Wilhelmsen, President of the Scandinavian Mission, died at Copenhagen, Denmark. He was the first and only Elder from America who died in Scandinavia.

*Aug. 3.*—Elder Wm. C. Staines died in Salt Lake City.

*Aug. 4.*—The corner stone of the Walker Opera House, Salt Lake City, was laid. The building was started as the "Academy of Music" under the auspices of the McKenzie Reform Club. It subsequently fell into the hands of Walker Brothers; hence its present name.

*Aug. 16.*—A ward was organized at Clinton, Utah Co., with John Spencer as Bishop.

*September 3.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 644 Saints, in charge of James Finlayson. The company arrived at New York Sept. 13th, and at Salt Lake City Sept. 21st.

*Sept. 18.*—Apostle Orson Pratt delivered his last public discourse, at the Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

*Sept. 20.*—Elder Solomon Angell died at Leeds, Washington Co., Utah.

*Sept. 27.*—Feramorz L. Young died of typhoid fever at sea, about one hundred miles from Havana, while returning from a mission to Mexico.

*Sept. 28.*—Hon. John M. Bernhisel died in Salt Lake City.

*October 3.*—Apostle Orson Pratt died at his residence, in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 10.*—Geo. J. Belliston was killed by lightning, at Nephi, Juab Co.

*Oct. 14.*—Bishop Edwin D. Woolley died at his home, in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 22.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 396 Saints, in charge of Lyman R. Martineau. The company landed in New York Nov. 2nd, and arrived at Ogden and Salt Lake City Nov. 11th.

*Oct. 24.*—Geo. D. Watt, the first man baptized in the British Mission, died at Kaysville, Davis Co.

*Oct. 25.*—After a lengthy trial in the Third District Court, Jack Emerson was adjudged guilty of the murder of John F. Turner, being an accomplice with Fred. Hopt.

*Oct. 27.*—Joel Hinkley, railroad agent at Franklin, Oneida, Idaho, was murdered by two masked men, who subsequently were arrested.

*Oct. 28.*—Stephen Hales, an old and tried member of the Church, died in the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*November 10.*—Wm. Falconbridge, a centenarian, died in Salt Lake City. He was born Oct. 24, 1780.

*Nov. 11.*—David D. Morgan, of Salt Lake City, was accidentally killed, while working in a coal mine in Pleasant Valley.

*Nov. 23.*—Robert Pixton, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Taylorsville, Salt Lake Co.







*Nov. 26.*—Jacob M. Truman, once a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Hamblin, Washington Co.

*Nov. 28.*—Elder Geo. Bebee, died at Provo.

*December 4.*—Elder Daniel A. Miller, of Farmington, Davis Co., died in Providence, Cache Co.

*Dec. 8.*—Albert R. Carrington, conductor on the Utah Central Railway, was fatally hurt at the depot in Salt Lake City. He died the following day.

*Dec. 9.*—H. P. Davidsen, of Salt Lake City, was accidentally killed while at work on the Denver & Rio Grande Railway, in Price River Canyon.

*Dec. 20.*—Evan Morgan, one of the first who joined the Church at Swansea, Wales, died in the 21st Ward, Salt Lake City.

### 1882.

*January 2.*—President John Taylor moved into the Gardo House, in Salt Lake City. A public reception was given, in which over two thousand people participated.

*Jan. 8.*—The Salt Lake Assembly Hall was dedicated.

*Jan. 9.*—The Utah Legislature (25th session) met in Salt Lake City, and organized by electing Joseph F. Smith President of the Council, and F. M. Lyman Speaker of the House.

H. F. Petersen, the first missionary in Norway, died in Ephraim, Sanpete Co.

*Jan. 10.*—The Utah election case was argued in the U. S. House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C., and, after considerable warm debate, referred to the committee on elections.

*Jan. 25.*—Elizabeth H. Cannon, wife of Geo. Q. Cannon, died near Salt Lake City, while her husband was attending to his public duties in Washington, D. C.

*February 13.*—Wm. Jennings was elected mayor of Salt Lake City.

*Feb. 15.*—Elizabeth A. Whitney, widow of the late Bishop N. K. Whitney, died in Salt Lake City, aged 81 years.

*Feb. 16.*—The Edmunds bill was passed by the U. S. Senate. As soon as this became known in Utah, three petitions, asking Congress to send a deputation to investigate the affairs in the Territory, before undertaking any hostile legislation against the people, were prepared and got about 75,000 signatures. Congress, however, paid no attention to these petitions.

*Feb. 17.*—A family of seven, named Teckett, was killed by an avalanche in Big Cottonwood Canyon.

*Feb. 25.*—After four hours' investigation,

the Committee on Elections, at Washington, D. C., decided that neither Cannon nor Campbell was entitled to a seat in Congress.

*Feb.*—The "Mormon" missionaries in the Southern States were subjected to much persecution.

*March 7.*—T. B. H. Stenhouse, formerly prominent in the Church, died at San Francisco, Cal.

*March 10.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned after 60 days' session; 72 acts were passed, of which 16 were vetoed by Gov. Murray. Among the latter was one that appropriated \$40,000 for the completion of the Deseret University. Garfield County was organized during this session.

*March 12.*—Richard V. Morris, Bishop of the 19th Ward, died in Salt Lake City.

*March 14.*—The Edmunds Bill was passed by the House of Representatives. A few days later it was signed by the President, and thus became law.

*March 16.*—The first number of *Morgenstjernen*, now the *Historical Record*, was issued in Salt Lake City; Andrew Jenson editor.

*March.*—Salt Lake City, Ogden and other towns were infested with burglars.

*April 6-9.*—The 52nd annual conference was held in Salt Lake City; 127 missionaries were called.

*April 10.*—A constitutional convention, consisting of delegates from all the counties of Utah and authorized by the late Legislature, met in Salt Lake City for the purpose of framing a State Constitution and again petitioning Congress to admit Utah into the Union as a State. Regular meetings were held until the 27th, when the "Constitution for the State of Utah" was adopted by unanimous vote.

*April 11.*—A large company of missionaries left Salt Lake City for the United States and Europe.

*April 12.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 343 Saints, including 11 returning missionaries, under the direction of John Donaldson. The company arrived in New York April 24th, and at Ogden and Salt Lake City May 1st.

*April 19.*—Geo. Q. Cannon delivered a powerful speech in the House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C.

*April 19 and 20.*—The Utah election case was argued in the House of Representatives, Washington, D. C., and Geo. Q. Cannon was denied his seat in Congress on account of polygamy. The original accusation, that he was not a citizen of the United States, was ignored.

*April 23.*—Professor J. L. Barfoot, curator







at the Deseret Museum, died in Salt Lake City.

May 4.—Anders Christensen, a prominent Elder, died at Brigham City, Box Elder Co.

May 17.—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 392 Saints, including a number of returning Elders, under the direction of Wm. R. Webb. The company arrived in New York May 27th, and in Salt Lake City June 4th.

May 22.—The constitution adopted by the Constitutional Convention was ratified by a general vote of the people of Utah Territory.

June 5.—The Walker Opera House, in Salt Lake City, was opened with a concert by the Careless Orchestra. The first dramatic performance on its stage was "My Partner," played by one of Haverly's companies on the evening of June 8th.

June 6.—The State convention again met in Salt Lake City and prepared a petition to Congress for Utah's admission into the Union. W. H. Hooper, John T. Caine, James Sharp, W. W. Riter, F. S. Richards, D. H. Peery and Wm. D. Johnson, jun., were chosen as delegates to go to Washington, D. C., to present the same in Congress.

June 10.—Levi W. Hancock, one of the seven Presidents of the Seventies, died at Washington, Washington Co., Utah.

June 16.—Pres. Arthur nominated Alex. Ramsey, of Minnesota, A. S. Paddock, of Nebraska, G. L. Godfrey, of Iowa, A. B. Carleton, of Indiana, and James R. Pettigrew, of Arkansas, as members of the Utah Commission, provided for in the Edmunds law.

June 17.—Liberty Park, Salt Lake City, was formally opened to the public.

June 21.—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 932 souls, in charge of Robert R. Irvine. The company arrived at New York July 2nd, and at Ogden July 9th.

June 27.—Mary Angell Young, widow of the late Pres. B. Young, died at Salt Lake City.

June 28 and 29.—The Old Folks from Salt Lake, Utah, Juab, Tooele, Davis and Weber Counties had a grand feast in Salt Lake City.

July 17.—The Deseret Hospital, Salt Lake City, was dedicated and opened for business in the 12th Ward.

Harriet Whittaker Taylor, wife of Pres. John Taylor, died in Salt Lake City.

July 19.—Elder Jacob Samuel Ferrin was killed by Indians, near San Carlos, Arizona.

July 22.—A small company of Saints, 13 Icelanders and 5 British, sailed from Liver-

pool, England, on the steamship *Arizona*, bound for Utah.

August 1.—The first number of the *Utah Journal* was issued in Logan, Cache Co., Utah, instead of the *Logan Leader*, suspended.

Aug. 6.—J. D. Farmer, a merchant of Salt Lake City, was lost in the Salt Lake, while bathing; the body could not be found.

Aug. 8.—Edward Martin, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died in the 14th Ward, Salt Lake City.

Congress adjourned; the Hoar amendment, authorizing the governor of Utah to fill offices, supposed to be vacant in that Territory, was one of the last acts passed.

Aug. 16.—David G. Bigler, a brakeman on the Utah Central Railway, was accidentally killed, near River Side Station.

Aug. 18.—The Utah Commission, consisting of five men, appointed by the President of the United States, arrived in Salt Lake City, and went to work almost immediately preparing for the November election.

Bishop Geo. W. Ward died at Willard, Box Elder Co.

Aug. 23.—A large company of missionaries left Salt Lake City for Europe and the United States.

Aug. 29.—The Presidency of the Church issued an epistle to all the Saints, advising all who could register and vote under the Edmunds law, to do so.

September 2.—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 662 Saints, including 16 returning missionaries, under the direction of William Cooper. The company arrived in New York Sept. 12th, and in Salt Lake City Sept. 21st.

Sept. 3.—Sandy Ward, Salt Lake Co., was organized out of a part of Union Ward, with Ezekiel Holman as Bishop.

Sept. 16.—Gov. E. H. Murray, on the strength of the Hoar amendment, issued a proclamation appointing a great number of men to fill local offices, claimed to be vacant on account of the August election not being held. The incumbents, however, refused to recognize the governor's appointees as their successors, and the case was taken into the courts.

October 6-8.—The semi-annual conference was held in Salt Lake City; 78 missionaries were called.

Oct. 9.—Abram H. Cannon was ordained one of the first seven Presidents of the Seventies.

Oct. 13.—George Teasdale and Heber J. Grant were chosen by revelation to fill the vacancies in the quorum of the Twelve, and Seymour B. Young to be one of the seven







Presidents of the Seventies. These three brethren were ordained on the 16th.

A Territorial Convention, held in Salt Lake City, nominated John T. Caine as delegate to Congress.

Oct. 17.—About sixty missionaries bound for the United States and Europe, left Salt Lake City, under the direction of Geo. C. Lambert.

Oct. 19.—Nellie T. Wilder, a woman of bad repute, was assassinated in Salt Lake City.

Oct. 21.—The steamship *Abyssinia* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 416 Saints, including 28 returning missionaries, under the direction of Geo. Stringfellow. The company landed in New York Nov. 3rd, and arrived in Salt Lake City Nov. 10th.

Oct. 24.—Melvina H. Snow, widow of the late Willard Snow, died in Salt Lake City.

November 4.—An important political ratification meeting was held in the Salt Lake Theatre.

Nov. 7.—A general election was held in Utah, in which the people's candidate, John T. Caine, received 23,039 votes, and the "Liberal" candidate, Philip T. Van Zile, only 4,884 votes.

Nov. 13.—The Utah Commission gave their first report to the government about the situation in Utah.

Nov. 25.—John Henry Smith succeeded A. Carrington as President of the European Mission.

Nov. 28.—Gen. Phil. H. Sheridan arrived in Salt Lake City on an inspection tour to the military posts in the Territory.

December 21.—Artemesia Snow, wife of Apostle Erastus Snow, died in St. George, Utah.

Dec. 30.—Hon. W. H. Hooper died in Salt Lake City.

### 1883.

January 17.—Notwithstanding bitter opposition, John T. Caine was permitted to take a seat in Congress, to fill the unexpired term of the 47th Congress.

Jan. 19.—The thermometer stood about 35 degrees F. below zero, in Salt Lake City.

February 1.—Judge Jeremiah S. Black delivered a powerful speech before the Committee on the Judiciary, at Washington, D. C., pleading for Utah's constitutional rights.

Feb. 17.—Bishop Wm. Bringham, of Springville, died.

Feb. 18.—John Van Cott, one of the first seven Presidents of the Seventies, died at his residence, near Salt Lake City.

Feb. 26.—Phil. Robinson, the noted lit-

terateur, and Mr. Sergeant Ballentyne, the eminent English barrister, visited Salt Lake City.

March 20.—Wm. Holt and David Barney, two loggers, while sleeping under an overhanging rock, near Parowan, Iron County, were killed by the rock falling on them.

March 30.—The Denver and Rio Grande Western Railway was completed and communication established between Salt Lake City and Denver by this route.

April 3.—About fifty "Mormon" immigrants arrived in Salt Lake City from the Southern States.

April 9.—Nelson Boukofsky, of Salt Lake City, was robbed of \$3,000.

April 6-8.—The 53rd annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

April 10.—About ninety missionaries left Salt Lake City for Europe and the United States.

The constitutional convention met in Salt Lake City and received the report of the committee appointed to present the memorial and constitution, upon which was based Utah's application for admission as a State.

April 11.—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 352 Saints, including 13 returning missionaries, under the direction of David McKay. The company arrived at New York April 22nd, and at Salt Lake City April 30th.

April 23.—A terrible wind storm did much damage in Utah.

April 24.—Wm. E. McLellan, formerly one of the Twelve Apostles, died in Independence, Jackson Co., Mo.

April 30.—Fort Cameron Military Reservation buildings, near Beaver, were sold and the fort abandoned.

May 1.—O. F. Due, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of bigamy and placed under \$2,500 bonds.

May 16.—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 427 Saints, including 14 returning missionaries, under the direction of Ben. E. Rich. The company arrived in New York May 27th, and in Salt Lake City June 3rd.

May 18.—Belle Harris was committed to the Utah Penitentiary for contempt of court, in refusing to answer questions before the grand jury of the Second District Court, at Beaver, in a supposed polygamy investigation.

May 19.—James W. Cummings, a prominent Elder, died in Salt Lake City.

May 22.—The Empire grist mill, up City Creek, was burned to the ground. Loss: \$23,500.

May 27.—Ex-Bishop Calvin Bingham was







accidentally killed near St. David, Cochise Co., Arizona.

*May 28.*—Richard Fowler was shot and fatally wounded by David Gallifant, in Salt Lake City. Fowler died May 30th, and the murderer was held under \$5,000 bonds.

*May 29.*—H. P. Jensen, one of the first missionaries in Scandinavia, died at his home in Brigham City.

*May 31.*—John T. Alexander, of Salt Lake City, who labored as a missionary in Georgia, was shot and severely wounded by three masked men, near Plainville, Gordon Co., Ga.

*June 7.*—Dr. J. B. Carrington, a non-Mormon, arrested for bigamy, was discharged by Commissioner Gilchrist, at Salt Lake City, notwithstanding the proof of his guilt.

*June 10.*—Five young persons, ranging from 12 to 23 years of age, were drowned, while boating on Utah Lake, near Benjamin.

*June 15.*—Theodore Thomas, the celebrated orchestral leader, gave a concert in the Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

*June 20.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 697 Saints, including 22 returning missionaries, under the direction of H. O. Magleby. The company arrived in New York July 1st, and at Ogden July 7th.

Mary B. Newell was miraculously healed under the administration of the Elders, at Johnsonville, Indiana.

*June 21.*—The Council House and adjacent buildings in Salt Lake City were destroyed by fire and the explosion of powder. Loss about \$100,000.

Bishop L. E. Harrington, of American Fork, Utah Co., died at his residence, at that place.

*June 23.*—David Evans, formerly Bishop of Lehi, Utah Co., died in Lehi.

*June 24.*—Elder Shadrach Jones, of Willard City, Box Elder Co., died at Swansea, Wales, where he was laboring as a missionary.

*July 4.*—Robert Ritter and William Ayers were drowned on Silver Lake, Big Cottonwood Canyon, while boating.

*July 6.*—A fatal powder magazine explosion occurred in Ogden Canyon.

Joseph Toronto, once a prominent missionary, died at Salt Lake City.

*July 10.*—Governor Thomas A. Hendricks, of Indiana, visited Salt Lake City.

D. C. Rich and Rudolph Smith made an unsuccessful attempt to rob Zion's Savings Bank, in Salt Lake City, assaulting B. H. Schettler, the assistant treasurer. They were both arrested.

*July 11.*—The Old Folks from Salt Lake City had their annual excursion, this time going to Provo.

*July 14.*—A company of Icelandic Saints sailed from Liverpool, England, on the steamship *Wisconsin*, in charge of John A. Sutton. The company arrived in Salt Lake City July 30th, and subsequently located at Spanish Fork, Utah Co.

*July 28.*—R. S. W. Andrew, a street car driver, was accidentally shot and killed in Salt Lake City.

*July 29.*—A terrible flood at Kanab, Kane Co., removed masses of earth, trees, etc., which it carried down stream, and partly destroyed the settlement.

*August 2.*—The Salt Lake City Council decided that all houses within the city should be numbered, as a preparatory step toward the anticipated free mail delivery.

*Aug. 19.*—Jeremiah S. Black, the celebrated statesman and lawyer, who defended the people of Utah so ably a few months previous, died in Washington, D. C.

*Aug. 20.*—Ellen G. Lewis, a young lady, was accidentally shot and killed in Provo, by a policeman on duty.

*Aug. 21.*—The murderer "Bill" Hickman died in Lander City, Sweetwater Co., Wyoming.

*Aug. 25.*—Bishop Andrew Burt, captain of the Salt Lake City police force, was killed while arresting a negro. Half an hour later the negro was lynched by a mob, in the jail yard.

*Aug. 26.*—Alvin Henson was accidentally shot and killed by his comrades, while hunting, near Tooele, Utah.

Jack Murphy was taken out of the jail at Coalville and lynched at Park City, Summit Co., for the murder of M. Brennan, a few days previously.

*Aug. 29.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 682 Saints, including 29 returning missionaries, in charge of P. F. Goss. The company arrived at New York Sept. 7th, and at Salt Lake City Sept. 17th.

*Aug. 31.*—Belle Harris was released from custody, having been imprisoned since May 18th.

*September 3.*—Washakie, a little Indian town in Box Elder Co., was visited by a fire, which destroyed grain to the value of \$3,000.

*Sept. 6.*—Wm. G. Phillips was appointed marshal of Salt Lake City, in place of the late Andrew Burt.

Feramorz Little transferred a two story brick building, which he had erected by the 13th Ward Assembly Rooms for the benefit of the poor, to Bishop Millen Atwood.







*Sept. 11.*—The celebrated Henry Ward Beecher lectured in the Salt Lake Theatre.

*Sept. 12.*—About midnight Elders Stephen R. Marks and David Franklin Davis, of Salt Lake City, were cruelly mobbed, near Laurel, Franklin Co., Indiana, where they labored as missionaries.

*Sept. 22.*—General W. T. Sherman arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

*Sept. 26.*—Bishop Charles E. Robison, of Montpelier, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, died in Whittaker, South Carolina, where he labored as a missionary.

*October 5-6.*—The semi-annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City; 92 missionaries were called.

*Oct. 6.*—King David Kalakaua visited the plantation of Laie, on the Sandwich Islands, and spoke to a conference of assembled Saints.

*Oct. 8.*—John S. Fullmer, a prominent Elder in the early history of the Church, died in Springville, Utah Co., and Elder Henry Maiben died in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 16.*—Presiding Bishop Edward Hunter died in Salt Lake City.

*Oct. 22.*—A freight war, which lasted several months, began between the Denver & Rio Grande and Union Pacific Railways.

*Oct. 27.*—A fire destroyed Causey, Harkins & Co's. skating rink on West Temple Street, Salt Lake City. Loss: \$10,000.

Two men fell into a shaft, 34 feet deep, at Silver Reef, Utah, and were killed.

The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 369 Saints, including 20 returning missionaries, in charge of John Pickett. The company arrived at New York Nov. 7th, and at Ogden Nov. 14th.

*Oct. 28.*—B. F. Whitmore's hotel and restaurant, near the Utah Central Railway depot, in Salt Lake City, was destroyed by fire.

*November 1.*—Lewis Robison, prominent in the early history of Utah, died in Salt Lake City, 67 years of age.

*Nov. 17.*—Apostle C. C. Rich died in Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, 74 years of age.

*Nov. 21.*—David Patten Kimball, Counselor to Pres. C. Layton, of the St. Joseph Stake of Zion, Arizona, died.

*Nov. 22.*—Ex-Bishop Wm. Davis, died at Brigham City, Utah.

*December 13.*—Marshal Wm. G. Phillips, of Salt Lake City, reported to the postmaster that all the public streets in the city had been named and all the houses numbered.

*Dec. 19.*—Jens Hendriksen, of Huntsville, was accidentally killed in Ogden Canyon.

*Dec. 21.*—Elder Lorenzo M. Richards died in Ogden.

*Dec. 24.*—A monument was raised on the grave of the late Pres. N. Wilhelmsen, on "Assistants Kirkegaard," Copenhagen, Denmark.

*Dec. 26.*—Gen. Thos. L. Kane, favorably known in Church history, died at his home, in Philadelphia, Penn.

## 1884.

*January 1.*—A fire broke out in the Utah Central coal mines, at Pleasant Valley, Emery Co., whereby John McLean and his son were suffocated.

*Jan. 14.*—The 26th session of the Utah Legislature convened in Salt Lake City, and organized by electing W. W. Cluff President of the Council, and James Sharp Speaker of the House.

*Jan. 25.*—Elders W. H. Crandall and John W. Galley were mobbed in Jasper County, Mississippi.

*Jan. 27.*—The Brigham Young Academy in Provo was burned.

*Jan. 28.*—Senator Hoar introduced another anti-Mormon bill in the U. S. Senate, which was passed on June 18th.

*February 6.*—Peter Carlson and son were killed in a snowslide, near Logan.

*Feb. 11.*—At the municipal election in Salt Lake City, James Sharp was elected mayor.

*Feb. 13.*—The members of the Wyoming Legislature and a number of others from that Territory arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit, and remained two days.

*Feb. 18.*—Elders W. H. Crandall and Thomas Davis were shot at by a mob in Jones County, Miss.

*Feb. 24.*—The Granger Ward, Salt Lake Co., was organized of a part of North Jordan Ward, with Daniel McRae as Bishop.

*Feb. 25.*—Elder Henry E. Fowler died in Salt Lake City.

*March 7.*—Twelve persons, ten men and two women, were killed in a snowslide, at the Emma mine, Little Cottonwood Canyon.

*March 14.*—The Utah Legislature adjourned.

*March 17.*—Ex-Bishop Silas Richards died at Union, Salt Lake Co.

*March 22.*—Daniel Mathison died in Parowan, Iron Co.

*March 30.*—Elder Thomas Biesinger was arrested and imprisoned in Prague, Bohemia, for preaching the Gospel.

*April 1.*—The world-renowned Adelina Patti, assisted by an excellent company, sang in the Tabernacle, in Salt Lake City.

*April 4.*—Ebenezer Hanks, formerly a







member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Graves' Village, Piute Co.

Patriarch John Rowberry died at Tooele, Tooele Co.

*April 4-7.*—The 54th annual conference of the Church was held in Salt Lake City.

*April 9.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 319 Saints, including 17 returning missionaries, in charge of C. D. Fjeldsted. It arrived in New York harbor April 19th, and the company reached Ogden, Utah, April 27th.

*April 15.*—A large company of missionaries left Salt Lake City for the United States and Europe.

*April 17.*—Pres. John Taylor and Geo. Q. Cannon, accompanied by a number of others, left Salt Lake City to visit the Iron Works in Southern Utah.

*April 20.*—The 77th quorum of Seventies was organized by W. W. Taylor, at Ogden, with John Crawford, Louis F. Mouch, Fred. Foulger, Chas. C. Brown and Henry W. Gwilliams as Presidents. Ludvig Ehrnström and Ephraim H. Nye were ordained afterwards.

A Japanese who had murdered a woman in Ogden was lynched by the enraged citizens.

*April 24.*—Rudger Clawson was arrested in Salt Lake City, on a charge of polygamy, and placed under \$3,000 bonds.

*April 27.*—The 78th quorum of Seventies was organized by W. W. Taylor, at Oakley, Box Elder Co., with Robert Wilson, John Alexander, Moroni F. Fairchild, George S. Grant, John J. Millard, Thomas Taylor and Edward D. Hoagland as Presidents. The two last named were ordained a day or two later.

Pere Hyacinthe, renowned French orator, who was in Salt Lake City on a visit, attended the services in the Tabernacle.

A branch of the Church was organized at Eureka, Juab Co.

*April 28.*—C. D. Fjeldsted, of Logan, was ordained one of the first seven Presidents of the Seventies, in place of the late John Van Cott.

*April 29.*—A third trial of the murderer Fred. Hopt was commenced in the Third District Court in Salt Lake City. He was convicted on May 5th, and on the 9th sentenced to be shot on June 13th.

*May 12.*—The 79th quorum of Seventies was organized by A. H. Cannon, in Bear Lake County, Idaho, with Chas. H. Bridges, John Bunney, Christian Hogansen, Carl F. Hellström, Herbert Horsley, Charles R. Clark and Brigham L. Tippets as Presidents.

A Denver & Rio Grande Western Railway train ran into a gap, where a bridge had been washed away, near Thistle, Utah. The engineer was killed and others wounded.

*May 13.*—David Gallifant of Salt Lake City was sentenced to five years' imprisonment for killing Richard Fowler on May 28, 1883.

O. U. C. Monster, the first person baptized by Erastus Snow, in Denmark, died at Pettyville, Sanpete Co., Utah.

*May 17.*—The Logan Temple was dedicated.

The steamship *Arizona* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 287 Saints, including 13 returning missionaries, in charge of Ephraim H. Williams. On the 26th it arrived in New York, and the company reached Salt Lake City June 1st.

*May 21.*—The first marriages were solemnized in the Logan Temple. Three couples—E. Y. Taylor and Rida Colebrook, F. Y. Taylor and Elizabeth Campbell, M. F. Cowley and Abbie Hyde—were married.

The ground was broken for a new academy building, at Provo.

*May 22.*—Nellie White, who refused to answer certain questions in the Third District Court, was sent to the penitentiary.

*May 29.*—Edward Wallace East, a prominent Elder, died at Pima, Arizona.

Elders Wm. C. A. Smoot, jun., and James E. Jennings, who labored as missionaries in Bavaria, were expelled from that country.

*May 30.*—In Christiania, Norway, Elders N. C. Shougaard and Peter Olsen were sentenced to pay a fine of 40 "Kroner" and cost of suit, each, for having performed the ordinance of baptism.

*June 8.*—Elder C. H. Steffensen was released from prison in Drammen, Norway, where he had been confined five days for administering the sacrament.

*June 5.*—Two new wards were organized at Logan, namely, the Logan 6th and 7th Wards, with A. L. Skanche and Isaac Smith as Bishops.

*July 9.*—The building known as the "Cock Pit," at Preston, England, in which the first "Mormon" missionaries to England held meeting in 1837, tumbled down.

*June 10.*—Elders Wm. Willis, Henry F. McCune and Milson Pratt, accompanied by Dr. H. Booth, left Salt Lake City, on a mission to India.

*June 13.*—By a reprieve, issued by Secretary A. L. Thomas, the execution of the murderer Fred. Hopt was postponed.

*June 14.*—The steamship *Arizona* sailed from Liverpool, with 531 Saints, including







25 returning missionaries, in charge of E. H. Nye. The emigrants arrived in New York June 23rd, and in Ogden June 29th.

June 17.—Martin H. Peck died in Salt Lake City.

June 29.—Nicholas Groesbeck died in Salt Lake City.

June.—After many years' silence on the part of the Elders, a missionary field was opened in Ireland by Elders Robert Marshall and Geo. Wilson. At the end of the year 47 had been baptized.

July 3.—David O. Calder, Counselor to Pres. A. M. Cannon, of the Salt Lake Stake, died in Salt Lake City.

July 6.—A fearful tornado visited Summit County, Utah, doing much damage and causing the death of a little girl.

July 7.—Nellie White, who had been confined in the Utah Penitentiary since May 22nd, was restored to liberty.

July 17.—The Deseret Hospital was removed from the 12th to the 17th Ward, in Salt Lake City.

July 22.—About five hundred of the Old Folks of Salt Lake County had their annual excursion. American Fork, Utah Co., was the place selected this time.

July 31.—Leonard W. Hardy, first Counselor to the Presiding Bishop of the Church, died in Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co., and Orson K. Whitney, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died in Salt Lake City.

August 1.—Wm. W. Taylor, one of the first seven Presidents of the Seventies, died in Salt Lake City.

Elders Wm. Willis, Milson Pratt and H. F. McCune arrived, as missionaries, in Calcutta, India.

Aug. 2.—A small company of Saints (14 souls) sailed from Liverpool, England, in charge of H. W. Attley, on the steamship *Nevada*. The company landed in New York Aug. 13th, and arrived at Salt Lake City Aug. 18th.

Aug. 7.—The 80th quorum of Seventies was organized by Seymour B. Young, at Spring City, Sanpete Co., with Thos. B. Allred, Jos. F. Ellis, John Larsen, James Christensen, Mads Nielsen, Lauritz Rasmussen and Joseph Downard as Presidents.

Aug. 8.—James Roskelley, who labored as a missionary in the Southern States, was shot at and wounded in the arm by a negro, in Lee Valley, Tenn.

Aug. 9.—J. R. Henson and family, because of their being "Mormons," were fired upon by a mob in Decatur County, Tennessee, and shortly after compelled to leave their homes, in order to escape mob violence.

Aug. 10.—Elders Wm. S. Berry, of Kanarra, and John H. Gibbs, of Paradise, and Martin Condor and John Riley Hudson, of Tennessee, were murdered by a mob, on Cane Creek, Lewis Co., Tennessee.

Aug. 15.—The first number of the *Sevier Valley Echo*, a weekly newspaper, was published in Richfield, Sevier Co., by James T. Jakeman. It was continued until May 1, 1885, when the *Home Sentinel*, published in Manti, Sanpete Co., superseded it.

Joseph H. Coult, of Salt Lake City, was drowned, at Calder's Farm.

Aug. 16.—Bishop W. H. Dame died suddenly in Paragonah, Iron Co.

Aug. 17.—Elder J. J. Fuller, an elderly missionary, was attacked and whipped by a mob in Lauderdale County, Alabama.

Aug. 22.—The remains of Elders Berry Gibbs arrived in Salt Lake City from Tennessee.

Aug. 23.—Under the direction of the Old Folks' Committee, the orphan children of Salt Lake County had a free excursion to Black Rock.

Aug. 30.—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 496 Saints, including 31 returning missionaries, under the direction of Benjamin Bennett. The company arrived in New York Sept. 9th, and in Ogden City Sept. 16th.

Aug. 31.—The Molen Ward, Emery Co., was organized with Lyman S. Beach as Bishop.

September 1.—Margaret T. Smoot, wife of A. O. Smoot, died in Provo, Utah Co.

Charles S. Zane, recently appointed chief justice of Utah, took the oath of office and was, by proclamation of Gov. Eli H. Murray, assigned to the Third District Court.

Sept. 2.—Piute County, Utah, was visited by a fearful hail storm.

Sept. 15.—W. C. A. Smoot, jun., missionary in Germany, was arrested in Kiel, Germany, for having baptized a woman. He remained a prisoner until Oct. 7th, when he was acquitted, but nevertheless banished from the city.

Sept. 22.—Elder John Nicholson delivered a lecture in the Salt Lake Theatre on the subject: The Tennessee massacre and its causes.

Sept. 27.—The first open venire grand jury in Salt Lake City was impaneled by Judge Zane.

Sept.—The 81st quorum of Seventies was organized by Seymour B. Young in Emery County, with Noah T. Guyman, Wm. H. Branch, J. P. Wimmer, Peter R. Petersen, Abner Buckley and James C. Jensen as Presidents.







Severe persecutions continued against the Elders in the Southern States, and also in Indiana, Michigan and other places.

*October 1.*—The 82nd quorum of Seventies was organized at Grass Valley, Piute Co., Utah, by Seymour B. Young, with Geo. A. Burrard and Ole E. Olsen as Presidents. Chapman Duncan, Wm. E. Stringham and Geo. A. Hatch were ordained Presidents afterwards.

*Oct. 7.*—John Morgan was ordained one of the first seven Presidents of the Seventies, to fill the vacancy, caused by the death of Wm. W. Taylor.

*Oct. 14.*—Bishop Marius Ensign died at Santa Clara, Washington Co., Utah.

*Oct. 15.*—The trial of Rudger Clawson for polygamy was commenced in the Third District Court, Salt Lake City and continued several days, during which Presidents John Taylor, Geo. Q. Cannon and other prominent men were subpoenaed as witnesses.

*Oct. 21.*—The jury, who could not agree about a verdict in R. Clawson's case, was discharged, and preparations made for a new trial.

*Oct. 23.*—The steamship *City of Berlin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 93 Saints, including nine returning Elders, in charge of C. A. Ek. The company arrived at New York Nov. 2nd, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 9th.

*Oct. 24.*—Lydia Spencer, R. Clawson's alleged second wife, having been found, a new trial was commenced, and Lydia Spencer, who refused to testify, was sent to the penitentiary.

*Oct. 25.*—In the Third District Court, Lydia Spencer acknowledged that she was Rudger Clawson's wife, and the jury, after 17 minutes' consultation, returned a verdict of guilty against Clawson.

*Oct. 31.*—After several days' trial in the Third District Court, John Connelly was acquitted on the charge of polygamy, his marriage with Anna Gallifant having, according to testimony, taken place more than three years ago, and the case thus barred by the law of limitation.

*November 1.*—The steamship *Arizona* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 163 Saints, including 20 returning missionaries, in charge of J. Alma Smith. The company arrived at New York Nov. 11th, and at Salt Lake City Nov. 19th.

*Nov. 3.*—Hans Ottesen was murdered in Manti, Saupe Co.

Rudger Clawson was sentenced to four years' imprisonment and \$800 fine for polygamy and unlawful cohabitation. The case was appealed, but bail was refused and Clawson taken to the penitentiary.

Paul A. Schettler, Treasurer of Salt Lake City, died.

*Nov. 4.*—At the general election in Utah

for delegate to Congress, John T. Caine, the people's candidate received 22,120, and Ransford Smith, the Liberal candidate, 2,215 votes.

*Nov. 5.*—The trial of Joseph H. Evans, indicted for polygamy and unlawful cohabitation, was commenced in the Third District Court, and the following day the jury returned a verdict of guilty.

*Nov. 6.*—One hundred kegs of powder belonging to Pascoe & Farley, stored in a cave up City Creek Canyon, exploded.

*Nov. 8.*—The news of the Democratic victory in the Presidential election having reached Salt Lake City, a grand jollification meeting was held by the Salt Lake City Democrats, in front of the City Hall.

Joseph H. Evans was sentenced to confinement in the Utah Penitentiary for three years and six months and pay a fine of \$250.

*Nov. 14.*—Rudger Clawson was brought before Utah Supreme Court on a writ of *habeas corpus*, and on the following day the decision of the lower court in refusing R. Clawson and Joseph H. Evans bail, pending an appeal to the higher courts, was affirmed.

*Nov. 19.*—Frederick W. Schoenfeld and Rudolph Hochstrasser, in the District Court of Zofingen, Canton Argau, Switzerland, were sentenced to pay a fine of 100 francs, each, and banished from the canton, for having preached the Gospel in Niederwyre.

*Nov. 22.*—Horace Kimball Whitney, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died in Salt Lake City.

*Nov. 25.*—John Aird, jun., of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. The following day he was placed under \$3,000, to await the action of the grand jury.

*Dec. 4.*—Ole L. Hansen, of Brighton, was arraigned before Commissioner McKay, charged with polygamy.

*Dec. 5.*—Ammon M. Tenney, P. J. Christoffersen and C. J. Kempe, tried and convicted of polygamy, were sentenced by Judge Howard, in Prescott, Arizona, to three years' and six months' imprisonment at Detroit, Michigan, and \$500 fine, each; and W. J. Flake and J. N. Skousen, who pleaded guilty, to six months' imprisonment at Yuma and \$500 fine, each.

*Dec. 7.*—A. M. Tenney, P. J. Christoffersen and C. J. Kempe left Prescott, Arizona, for the prison in Detroit, Michigan, and W. J. Flake and J. N. Skousen for Yuma prison.

*Dec. 13.*—John Olsen, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Dec. 14 and 15.*—The 83rd quorum of Seventies was partly organized by S. B. Young, at St. Johns, Apache Co., Arizona.

*Dec. 31.*—Elder Jacob Spori arrived as a Latter-day Saint missionary at Constantinople, Turkey.







Supplement to the "Historical Record."

# A CHRONOLOGY

OF

## IMPORTANT EVENTS

OF THE YEAR

—❧—((1885.))—❧—

COMPILED BY ANDREW JENSON,

*Editor and Publisher of the "Historical Record."*

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH:

1887.







Supplement to the "Historical Record."

INDEX

# A CHRONOLOGY

OF

## IMPORTANT EVENTS

OF THE YEAR

—❧((1885.))❧—

COMPILED BY ANDREW JENSON,

*Editor and Publisher of the "Historical Record."*

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH:

1887.







# INDEX.

Page	Page	Page
<b>A.</b>		
Aabyholm, Sweden.....2	Best, Alfred.....10, 11, 13	Carbon, Wyo., strikes at....1
Aalborg, Denmark.....16, 23	Bisbee, Arizona.....3	Carlisle, John C.....21
Abbot, John, suicided.....20	Biesinger, Thomas.....14	Careless, Geo., professor 5, 13
Abbott, Stephen O., killed.....4	Big Bear.....10, 11, 13	Careless, Lovinia, died.....13
Abu Kioa, Africa.....1	Big Cottonwood.....20	Carleton, British America.....13
Adams, Charles, Bishop.....12	Billings, Josh, died.....19	Carlsen, Carl F.....7
Adkin, Wm. C., killed.....2	Bingham, Salt Lake Co. ....1, 3	Caroline Islands.....16
Admiral Moorsom, ship.....1	Bingham County, Idaho.....1	Carrington, Albert.....20
Admiralty Building.....7	Biern, A. A., imprisoned 20, 21	Carroll, Charles, drowned.....15
Adrianople, Turkey.....18	Black, Commissioner.....22	Carter County, Tenn.....6
Aebischer, Charles H.....7	Blackburn, A. L.....19, 21	Carthage, Illinois, visited.....10
Afghanistan.....3, 5, 7, 14	Blackfoot, Idaho.....8, 9, 20, 21	Cashmere Valley, India.....10
Aird, John, imprisoned.....7	Blackner, Henry, killed.....19	Cedar Mountains.....1
Alabama.....1, 21	Blake, Frederick.....16	Chatham, England, fire at 8
Alfonso, king of Spain.....13	Blockley's almhouse burned.....3	Chicago, Illinois.....12, 13
Allen, A. B.....11	Boersig, Louis, killed.....21	China, disaster in.....14
Allred, Marvin, arrested.....17	Bohemians drowned.....10	China, war with.....1, 3, 5
Alma, Arizona.....6	Boise City, Idaho.....3, 10, 21	Chinamen killed.....16, 17
Almond, Mrs., drowned.....12	Bornham, Jacob S.....2, 5, 24	Cholora.....10, 13, 14
Almy, Wyoming.....14	Bornholm, Denmark.....9, 10	Christensen, C. F.....4, 6, 21
Alta, Salt Lake Co.....3	Bountiful, Davis Co. 14, 16, 19	Christensen, Soren, killed.....19
Andersen, Andrew S.....15	Bowen, John, arrested.....14	Christensen, H. J.....6
Anderson, Anton.....20	Box Elder County, Utah.....14	Church blacksmith shop.....4
Anderson, Erastus.....20	Bradford, Penn.....4	City blacksmith shop.....16
Andersen, James J.....23	Brain, Edward.....6, 13, 18	City of Helena, steamer.....3
Anderson, Joseph.....20	Bresnik, Bulgaria.....22	Cincinnati, conflagration at 9
Anderson, Peter.....20	Brett's Circus performance 11	Clark, Daniel P., suicided.....6
Anderson, Svend M.....11	Brigham City.....15, 22	Clark, Deliah, subpoenaed.....23
Angell, Truman O.....14, 18	Brighton.....4, 6, 11, 18	Clark, Isaac.....24
Apache Indians on war path.....7	British forces in Africa 1, 4, 5	Clark, John B., died.....20
Apelgren, Andrew.....20	Broadbent, Reuben.....11	Clark, John H., Seventy.....20
Arabs, massacre by the.....1, 2	Brooklyn Bridge, N. Y.....9	Clawson, Florence A.....14
Arizona.....6, 7, 10	Brown, deputy marshal.....10	Clawson, H. B., Bishop 7, 9, 18
Arnold, Henry, missionary.....9	Brown, Francis A.....9, 13	Clawson, Rudger.....1, 2, 6, 14
Arnold, Orson, P.....5, 6	Brown, Joseph H.....7	Clawson, Seldon I.....24
Artesian Wells.....5, 13, 14	Brown, Moroni.....9, 13	Clayton, jury man.....19
Aspinwall, Panama.....5, 7, 8	Buffalo, N. Y.....5	Clayton, William H.....11
Atlantic States.....13	Buhring's saloon burned.....7	Cleveland, Grover, Pres. 4, 3,
Atwood, M., Bishop.....24	Bulgaria.....17, 20, 22, 23	8, 14, 19, 23, 24
Austria, destruction in.....12	Bullock, Thos., pioneer.....3	Clyde, Edward, missionary 7
Avalanches in Italy.....1	Bunkerville, Nevada.....4	Coal Creek Mines.....17
Axelson, Michael, suicided.....9	Bunn, Wm. M., governor 2, 13	Coalville, Summit County.....3
	Burnah, India.....22	Cole, James, missionary.....20
	Burningham, Thos.....14	Colfax, Schuyler, died.....1
	Burt, Alexander.....24	Colliery accident in Penn.....6
	Burt, Andrew, captain.....9	Collin, H. F.....21, 22, 23, 24
	Burt, Andrew, sheriff.....21, 22	Collins, Michael, killed.....7
	Burt, John D., missionary.....6	Colorado imports from Utah 5
	Burton, Wm. W.....4	Congress, 49th U. S.....23
	Burtonshaw, John, jun.....16	Connelly, John.....12, 19
	Bush, Joe, arrested.....23	Constantinople, Turkey.....5
	Butterfield, Ed. L.....24	Cooley, Andrew W.....11, 18
		Coon, Abraham, died.....5
<b>C.</b>		Copenhagen, Denmark 9, 10, 11
Cabinet officers.....4		Cowboys, murderers.....12
Cacabelo, rebel leader.....8		Cowen, William, arrested.....21
Cache Valley.....14		Cragun, Wiley G., mobbed 10
Caine, John T.....5, 8, 23		Craigh, Hannah.....13, 14, 18
Call, Anson V., missionary.....3		Cram, Chas. S., Seventy.....11
Callister, D. P., missionary.....7		Crane, Emily, subpoenaed.....23
Campbell, Robert S.....19		Crismon, Geo. L., suicided.....7
Camp Hausen, Prussia.....4		Crookwell, John D. M.....3
Canadian Pacific Railway.....21		Culebra, Panama.....8
Canadian troops.....7, 8, 10		Cuyler Colliery, Penn.....6
Candidate to West Point.....16		Cyclones 1, 9, 10, 15, 16, 17, 21
Cannon, Mrs., suicided.....13		
Cannon, Abraham H.....7, 12		
Cannon, Angus M. 2, 3, 7, 8,		
11, 12, 24		
Cannon, George Q., Pres.....4		
Cannon, John Q., delegate.....8		
		<b>D.</b>
		Daines, Robert, missionary 20
		Daines, Wm. M.....20
		Davis, jury man.....19
		Davis, David E.....7, 18















Page
Jensen, Niels, died.....17
Jensen, Niels H.....6
Jensen, Peter C., missionary 7
Jeppesen, N. P., drowned 11
Johnson, Alonzo, mobbed 18
Johnson, S. A., Seventy.....11
John W. Lowell Company 1
Jolly, William J., Seventy 1
Jones, Hattie, suicided ....15
Jones, J. D., sentenced .....9
Jones, Thos. C., arrested 21
Jordan River.....14, 15
Jordan & Salt Lake Surplus Canal Company.....4
Judd, Wm. R., died.....15
Jutland, Denmark.....10, 16

K.

Kallundborg, Denmark.....3
Kanab, Kane County.....2
Kane County, earthquake in 16
Kansas.....3, 5, 9
Keddington, John W.....21, 22
Kelley, Chas., missionary.....6
Kelsey, Eli B., died.....5
Kelson, John H.....21
Kennelly, Dan, killed.....6
Khartoum, Soudan.....1, 2
Kimball, Heber P., died.....2
King, Culbert, sentenced.....4
King Alfonso, of Spain 13, 22
King Theebaw, of Burma 23
Klagenfurt, Austria.....1
Knight, Alonzo, Seventy.....12
Kraut, Jacob, killed.....21

L.

Lagos, Mexico, flood at.....11
Lamar, L. Q. C.....4
Lang, John, sentenced.....18
Laugham Hotel, Chicago.....5
Laughlin's Mill, W. Va.....18
Lauritzen, Anton, mobbed 1
Layton, Arizona.....23
Leatham, Alexander.....18, 21
Lee, David, fined.....9
Lee, Wm. H., arrested.....16
Lehi, Utah Co., suicide at.....10
Lewd and lascivious con- duct.....20, 22, 23, 24
Levi, David, arrested.....7
Lewis, S. H., attorney.....22-24
Liberal mass meeting.....13
Liquor law sustained.....6
Little, J. C., Mrs.....4
Little Colorado River.....5
Little Cottonwood Canyon 3, 4
Liverpool, England 3-5, 9, 12, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24
Logan, Utah 4-6, 11, 17, 18, 21, 23
Lomas, South America.....12
London, England.....3, 7, 13, 18
London Conference.....13
Loosle, John K.....20
Low, James P., missionary 22
Lund, A. H., missionary.....20
Lundsteen, C. V.....10
Lundgren, L., killed.....3
Lund, L. P., missionary.....6
Lyman, Edgar, A., killed 13
Lyman, F. M., jun.....3

M.

Madsen, M. P.....3, 23
Madsen, Peter, missionary 6
Mahoney, killed.....15
Makung, China.....5

Malad, Idaho.....9
Manchester, England.....11
Mankato, Minn.....1
Manning, Daniel.....4
Manti, Sanpete Co.....3, 7, 23
Marino Ward, Garfield Co. 24
Market Lake, Idaho.....23
Marley, John C.....7
Maryland, earthquake in.....1
Mass meetings.....8, 14
Mathis, John, Counselor.....20
Matthews, Samuel, arrested 8
Mattson, M. S., mobbed.....2
McClellan, Geo. B., died.....20
McCullough, John, actor.....21
McDonald, Robert.....12
McGraw, Thos., drowned 13
McKav, Wm.....2, 8-10, 12-17, 22, 24
McMurrin, Agnes, on trial.....2
McMurrin, Joseph.....12, 23, 24
Mears, Geo. A., burned out 11
Memphis, Tennessee.....3
Mesa, Mexico, battle near 9
Meteor shock in Texas.....11
Metropolitan Hotel.....13
Mexican troops, battle with 9
Mexico, yellow fever in.....16
Middleton, C. F., arraigned 13
Middleton, Fred., Gen. 8-10
Mikkelsen, Niels.....22
Millford, Beaver Co. 2, 11, 13
Millard Stake Academy.....20
Mill Creek, Utah 7, 10, 11, 18
Milo, steamship.....11
Miner, Aurelius.....8, 18-20, 22
Minnesota, storm in.....14
Minnock, R., drowned.....16
Missoula, Montana.....22
Missouri, strikes in.....3
Mitchell County, N. C.....4
Moab, Emery County 12, 20
Mobocracy in the States.....4
Moffutt, Alvin S., killed.....22
Monroe, Sevier County 11, 20
Monson, Peter, suicided.....5
Monterey, Cal., death at.....19
Montpellier.....5, 9, 15, 17
Montreal, Canada.....18
Moody, Samuel, mobbed.....18
Morgan, an Idaho judge.....9
Morgan Smelter burned.....1
Moritz, jury man.....19
Moroni, Sanpete County.....19
Morrill, Laban, dismissed 4
Morton, Ann, suicided.....10
Moulton, Joseph, arrested 17
Mount McGregor.....11, 14, 15
Mouritzen, Mouritz.....23
Moyle, James.....21, 22
Mussellshell River, Montana 15
Murray, Eli H., governor 19
Murray, Mark, stabbed.....18
Musser, A. M.....5, 8, 11, 19

N.

Naef, Jacob I., missionary 20
Nash, Isaac B.....11, 19, 21
Nauvoo, Illinois, visited.....10
Naylor, Levi, missionary.....17
Nebecker, Peter, died.....10
Nelson, James H., arrested 10
Nelson, Sarah A.....11, 14
Nerja, Spain, earthquake at 1
Nevada, steamship.....20
Neve, S. P., missionary 6, 16
New Brunswick.....2
New Hampshire.....1

New Mexico.....7, 10
Newsom, Wm. D.....8, 12, 19
New York 2, 6, 8, 9, 11, 12, 15, 16, 19, 20, 23
New York State, cyclone in 15
New Zealand emigrants.....14
Nibley, Charley W.....21, 22
Nichols, Quincy B.....12
Nicholsen, John 4, 12, 18, 19
Nielsen, Christ., missionary 7
Nielsen, Jens, missionary.....10
Nielsen, J. C., missionary.....7
Nilson, Sven, missionary.....22
Nilson, S. C.....7, 23
Norton, Albert W., Seventy 11
Norton, John W., Seventy 11
Northern Pacific Railway 18
North Ogden.....3, 15, 22
Nottingham Saints.....15
Nounnan Valley, Idaho.....8
Nuttall, Richard J.....7
Nye, James, missionary.....7

O.

Oakley, Cassia Co., Idaho 1, 16
Oberhaensli, F., missionary 4
Odium, E., Prof., killed.....9
Ogden.....2, 7-10, 14-16, 22
Ogden Herald, editor of the 23
Ogden River.....15, 16
Oglevie, Charles, killed.....2
Old Folks Excursion.....12
Olsen, Emil O.....6, 18, 19
Olsen, Ole.....24
Olsen, Peter, imprisoned.....1
Olsen, Peter, missionary.....22
Oneida County, Idaho.....1
Orange Mountain.....20
Orderville, Kane County.....16
Orphan children excursion 16
Orrick, Wm. H.....13
Oshkosh, Wisconsin.....16
Outraged, a young lady.....16
Owens, R. T., missionary.....7
Oxford, Idaho.....11, 13, 20, 21

P.

Pace, Mr., acquitted.....5
Pace, John, Counselor.....20
Pack, John, died.....5
Pall Mall Gazette.....13, 21
Palmer, Wm., jun., killed 23
Panama, troubles at.....5, 8
Panguitch, Utah.....2, 11
Paris, Idaho.....8, 13, 14, 20
Paris, France.....9
Park City, Summit Co.....16
Parkinson, Geo. C.....21
Parley's Canyon.....19
Parowan, Iron Co. 6, 12, 13, 23
Parsons, Jas. H., killed.....3
Partridge, Edward.....5
Passy, Thos., burned out 15
Paul, Walter, Seventy.....7
Paul, Walter G., Seventy.....7
Pearson, C. E.....22, 23
Peck, Arthur.....20, 21
Pedersen, Charles O.....20
Pendbury Colliery.....11
Penjdeh, Afghanistan.....5
Pennman, John.....14, 19
Pennsylvania.....13, 15
Penrose, C. W., missionary 4
People's party.....2, 13, 15
Perjury, charges of.....2, 24
Perkins, deputy marshal.....10
Perot, Servia.....23







Page	Page	Page
Persson, H., mobbed.....2	Rome, cholera in.....17	Soudan, Africa.....1, 4, 5
Petersen, Hans C.....7	Romney, Geo.....12, 13	<i>Southern Idaho Independ.</i> 20
Petersen, Niels P.....7	Ronne, Denmark.....9	Southern States.....16
Petersen, N. W., mobbed.....3	Rose, Wilson, killed.....15	Spain.....1, 10, 13, 14, 16, 22
Petition to Pres. Cleveland 6	Rosely, Samuel, drowned....5	Spanish Fork, Utah Co. 13, 18
Pettit, Blanchard, killed.....6	Rosenbaum, M. D.....15	Spencer, Claudius V.....8
Phelps, Hyrum.....6, 20	Rossa, O'Donnovan, shot....2	Spilsbury, A. P., sentenced 6
Phelps, Joseph M.....9	Rossiter, Wm. A.....6, 18, 19	Springer, New Mexico.....4
Pheng Hoo, China.....5	Roumelia, rebellion in 17, 18	Springville, Utah Co.....24
Philadelphia, Penn.....3, 21	Royal School of Gunnery....3	Stafford, Aaron, major.....16
Philippine Islands.....20	Russell, Henry W., killed....2	Stable, John, missionary.....7
Phoenix, Arizona.....6	Russia and Russians 3, 5, 10, 14	Starkey, Elizabeth Ann. ....12, 15-17, 19
Pickett, Wm.....17		Stead, editor.....21
Pidcock, Joseph, found dead 5		Steele, Captain, in battle...11
Piegau Indians.....15		Stevensen, Edward.....11
Pierce City, Idaho.....17		Steward, Benjamin F.....12
Pingree, Job.....9, 13, 22		Strikes.....1, 3, 8, 11, 13, 16
Pitts, W. H., died.....4		Strom, Rudolph, missionary 22
Pittsburgh, Penn., riot at 19		Stewart, General, in Africa 1
Plain City, organization....12		Stewart, O. M., Bishop.....6
Platt, Francis, died.....24		Stuart, D. M., Bishop.....22
Pleasant Green.....12, 19, 20		Stuart, Geo., Bishop.....9
Pleasant Valley Junction....15		Storms.....11, 13, 14, 16, 17
Pocatello, Idaho, arrest at 21		Suakim, Soudan.....4
Polygamy 2, 4, 6-8, 10-12, 15, 19		Sugar House Ward.....7
Pondmaker, Indian Chief..10		Sullivan, Michael, killed....2
Pondmaker's Reservation..8		Sullivan, Pat, killed.....6
Pooling of railway traffic..4		Summers, Hester M.....22
Porcher, Thomas.....14, 19, 22		Summit County, Utah.....15
Portazal, rebel leader.....8		<i>Svenska Hårlden</i> , paper..11
Porter, N.....13, 21		Swain, Robert.....19, 20
Poulson, Hans, Seventy....12		Swedish Publishing Comp. 11
Poulsen, Ole, missionary....6		
Powers, O. W., judge.....18		
Pratt, P. P.....4, 8, 19		
Pratt, W. J.....8, 9		
Preston, Pedro.....5, 16		
Price, Emery Co.....13, 20		
Price, Wm., missionary....7		
Primary Fair in S. L. City 17		
Prince Alexander.....22		
Prostitution in S. L. City 3, 18		
Provo.....13-15, 24		
Provo River.....12, 13		
Provost guard in S. L. City 23		
Pueblo, Col., visited.....10		
<b>R.</b>		
Railroad accident, terrible 2		
Rasmussen, R, missionary 20		
Reading, John, missionary 12		
Reading, John, burned out 2		
Reader, John C., suicided 22		
<i>Referee</i> , paper.....1		
Regina, N. W. T.....22		
<i>Republican</i> , newspaper....3		
Republican River, Nebraska 10		
Rexburg, Idaho.....8, 10, 18, 19		
Reynolds, Geo., wife of....24		
Reynolds, Mary A. T., died 24		
Ribe, Denmark, mobbing at 1		
Richards, F. D.....5, 10		
Richfield, Sevier County 2, 16		
Richmond, Cache Co.....7, 11		
Richmond, Mo., visited....10		
Riding, Albert H., Seventy 11		
Riel, Louis D.....3, 7-9, 14, 22		
Rife, Mrs., arrested.....16		
Rigby, Wm. F., arrested....18		
Rioting.....3, 19		
Ritchie, James, missionary 3		
River-side Park, New York 15		
Riverton, Salt Lake Co.....2		
Roberts, John L., arrested 8		
Roberts, John T., sentenced 20		
Robinson's circus wrecked 18		
Robson, Charles I.....6		
Rock Springs, Wyo.....16, 17		
	<b>S.</b>	
	Saint Charles, Idaho.....17	
	Saint George, Utah.....1	
	Saint John, Tooele Co.....7, 18	
	Saint Johns, Arizona.....24	
	Saint Paul, Minnesota.....18	
	Salina, Sevier Co.....2	
	Salmon River, Idaho.....11	
	Salt Lake Brewery.....21	
	Salt Lake City.....1-24	
	Salt Lake County difficulty 2	
	Salt Lake Democrat Comp. 4	
	<i>Salt Lake Ec. Democrat</i> ..4	
	Samaria, Oneida Co., Idaho 1	
	Sandwich Islands.....5, 20	
	Sandy, arrest at.....20	
	Santaquin, Utah Co.....15	
	Sayers, J. W., died.....10	
	Schofield, Nephi Y.....20	
	Schröder, Thomas C.....23	
	Scotfield, Utah.....15	
	Seal, Charles.....10, 18	
	Sears, S. W.....12, 18	
	Seattle, Washington Terr....17	
	Second District Court 2, 4, 5, 9, 18	
	Segregating policy.....17, 19	
	Servia, war in.....20, 22, 23	
	Seventh School District suit 1	
	Seventies organized 7, 11, 12, 20	
	Severance, Daniel, killed....13	
	Sevier Stake.....14	
	Shafer, Eliza.....15, 17, 24	
	Sharp, John, fined.....17	
	Shaw, H. W., author.....19	
	Shay, Wm., suicided.....20	
	Sheffield, England.....15	
	Shenandoah, Pennsylvania 6	
	Shepherd, Marcus L.....7	
	Shimer, Frank.....11	
	Shipp, Milford B.....24	
	Shurcliff, Geo.....24	
	Shurcliff, L. E., Seventy....7	
	Sign in the heavens.....14	
	Simpson, Charles W.....8, 10	
	Simpson, Thomas.....4, 11, 19	
	Sisom, Joseph.....20	
	Slivitzna, Bulgaria.....22	
	Sloan, Robert W.....5	
	Smith, Andrew.....11, 12, 19	
	Smith, John Henry.....2, 13	
	Smith, Joseph D.....7	
	Smith Samuel H. B.....7	
	Smithfield, Arizona.....19	
	Snell, John W.....15	
	Snell, John W., jun.....16	
	Snowflake, Arizona, death at 2	
	Snow, Lorenzo.....22, 24	
	Snowslides, disastrous....3	
	Social, Hall Salt L. City..17, 23	
	Soda Springs, Utah.....2	
	Sommer, Nicholas.....20	
	Sommerset, Pennsylvania 1	
	Sommerset Village, Canada 9	
	South Cottonwood, Utah....5	
		<b>T.</b>
	Tabernacle Choir excursion 16	
	Tamai, Soudan, taken.....5	
	Tanner, John H., missionary 7	
	Tarred and feathered.....11	
	Taylor, Geo. H., arrested....23	
	Taylor, James.....9, 10	
	Taylor, John W., delegated 8	
	Taylor, Martha, burned....21	
	Temple Block raided.....7, 20	
	Templeman, Mathew, died 20	
	Tennessee.....6, 21	
	Territorial Superintendent of District Schools.....15	
	Test oath annulled.....5	
	Texas, strikes in.....3, 16	
	Texas convicts escapes.....9	
	Theurer, Fred., missionary 22	
	Thiers, France, disaster at 11	
	Third District Court 2, 3, 4, 6-9, 12, 17-24	
	Thomas, Charles J.....9	
	Thomas, Edward.....3	
	Thomas, Edward, arrested 17	
	Thomas, Thomas F.....9	
	Thompson, James, arrested 6	
	Thomson, O. L., missionary 7	
	Thomsen, Soren, missionary 7	
	Thorn, Geo., a seducer 13, 18	
	Thornley, John W.....16	
	Tintie, Utah.....7	
	Tolono, Ill., mobbing at....18	
	Tornado in Iowa.....11	
	Toronto, Canada, fire at....15	
	Toyama, Japan, fire in.....7	
	Trenton, N. J., fire in.....5	
	Turner, John F.....17	
	Twichel, James E.....17, 24	
	Twiss, Stephen P., judge....2	
	Typhoon, a destructive....5	
		<b>U.</b>
	Udall, David K., released 24	
	Unlawful cohabitation....2-24	







Page	Page	Page
United States Supreme Court.....1, 5, 6, 24	Wannock, R., failed.....17	Williamsburgh, Va., fire at 11
United States troops.....14, 23	Wasatch Block.....18	Wilson, Geo. T., sentenced 6
Urie, John, missionary.....15	Washington, D.C. 1-6, 8, 23, 24	Wilson, James T.....6
Utah & Nevada Railway.....12	Washington, Ohio, cyclone 17	Winn, John, sentenced.....10
Utah Central Railway.....4	Washington monument.....3	Winnipeg, British Am.....14
Utah Commission.....5, 15, 19	Waterville, New York.....16	Wisconsin, ship. ..6, 9, 12, 16
Utah County.....2	Watrin, John, convict.....16	Witt, John W., arrested.....17
Utah Legislature.....15	Watson, James C.....8, 19	Woodard, F. J., killed.....2
Utah Lake.....2, 4	Weatherell, Joseph.....15	Woodland, Wasatch Co.....12
Utah Penitentiary 4, 8, 9, 12-16, 18-22, 24	Webster, Wm. M.....20	Woodruff, Phoebe W., died 21
Utah Supreme Court 2, 11, 12, 24	Weight of common letters.....13	Woodruff, W., wife of.....21
	Weiler, Joseph, died.....15	Woolley Bros. Store.....13
	Weinheim, Germany.....3	Wright, Lorenzo, killed.....23
	Wells, Daniel H., Pres.....2	Wright, Seth, killed.....23
	Wells, Joseph S.....20	
V.	Wells, M. D., missionary.....3	Y.
Valentine, A., missionary 10	Wellsville, Cache Co.....22	Yaqui-Indians, battle with 9
Vanderbilt, W. H., died 23	Welsh Saints re-union.....15	Yearian, W. H.....22, 23
Vandercook, Oscar C.....22-24	Wenner, U. J.....20	Yellow fever in Mexico.....16
Varian, assistant attorney. 17	Westminster Hall, London 2	Y. M. M. I. A. resolutions 3
Velese, Spain, earthquake in 1	White, Chas. L.....12, 15, 18	Young, Clara D., died.....6
Vilas, W. F., cabinet officer 4	Whitney, Orson F.....15	Young, John W., wife of.....6
Volker, John W. F.....20	Whitney, Wm. C.....4	Young, Royal B.....2
	Wilding, Wm., died.....11	Young, Seymour B.....7, 20
W.	Wilford, Idaho.....8, 9	Yuma, Arizona.....6, 10
Waldram, Lorenzo, jun.....4	Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania 16	
Walker, Wm. H., Seventy...7	Willard, Box Elder Co.....10	Z.
Walsh, Henry, missionary 3	Willes, Wm., missionary.....3	Zane, Charles S. 1, 6, 8, 16-24
Walton, Thomas, arrested 14	Willey, W. W.....16, 17	

## PRIVATE NOTES.







## CHRONOLOGY.

1885.

### JANUARY.

The *Referee*, a weekly paper devoted to fun, fashion and amusement, was published in Salt Lake City. It lived only a short time.

Peter Olsen, missionary in Norway, was imprisoned five days on bread and water, for having preached the Gospel.

War with China was declared by France.

Several villages in Italy were destroyed by avalanches.

General Stewart and party of soldiers, who were returning from Khartoum, down the Nile, were massacred by the Arabs.

*Fri. 2.*—Shocks of earthquake were felt in New Hampshire and Maryland.

*Mon. 5.*—500 houses were destroyed by earthquake in Matric, Spain.

*Tu. 6.*—After several days' examination, the Seventh School District lawsuit (Salt Lake City) was submitted to Judge C. S. Zane.

Jerry Griffin suicided at Eureka, Juab Co.

*Wed. 7.*—Thomas Horkley was accidentally killed, near Samaria, Oneida Co., Idaho.

Joseph Alonzo Huntsman, of Fillmore, was accidentally shot while hunting in the Cedar Mountains.

Fresh earthquakes were felt at Nerja and Velese, Spain.

*Thurs. 8.*—Judge Zane gave a decision in favor of the School Trustees of the Seventh School District.

*Sat. 10.*—J. Farren suicided at Bingham, Salt Lake Co.

The John W. Lowell Co., dealers in farming implements, etc., in Salt Lake City, failed.

Bingham County, Idaho, was created of a small part of Oneida Coun-

ty, by an act of the Idaho Legislature.

*Sun. 11.*—A destructive cyclone visited Alabama.

*Mon. 12.*—Addison Everett, a prominent Elder of the Church, died in St. George.

Mary Ann Fielding, widow of the late Joseph Fielding, died in Salt Lake City.

Elders F. F. Hintze and Anton Lauritzen were mobbed in Ribe, Denmark.

*Tu. 13.*—Geo. S. Grant, son of the late Prest. J. M. Grant, was accidentally shot and killed in Oakley, Cassia Co., Idaho.

Ex-Vice-President Schuyler Colfax died at Mankato, Minn.

*Wed. 14.*—A number of persons lost their lives by an explosion of dynamite in Sommerset, Penn.

The Carbon (Wy.) coal-miners struck for higher wages.

*Thurs. 15.*—The *S. S. Admiral Moorsom* was sunk off Holyhead, whereby 16 persons lost their lives.

*Fri. 16.*—The Morgan smelter, situated a few miles south of Salt Lake City, was destroyed by fire.

*Sat. 17.*—After a bloody battle, the English gained a victory over the Mahdi's forces, near Abu Kloa, Africa.

*Sun. 18.*—Seventeen persons were burned to death in an Illinois insane asylum.

By an avalanche in Klagenfurt, Austria, a great number of people were killed.

*Mon. 19.*—The U. S. Supreme Court at Washington, D. C., confirmed the action of the Utah courts in refusing to admit Rudger Clawson to bail.

The British forces, under Gen. Stewart, reached the Nile, after







fighting several battles with the enemy.

*Tu. 20.*—Prest. Angus M. Cannon was arrested in Salt Lake City, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 21.*—Prest. A. M. Cannon's preliminary examination was commenced before Commissioner McKay.

*Fri. 22.*—Rudger Clawson's sentence for polygamy was confirmed by the Utah Supreme Court. The case was appealed to the U. S. Supreme Court, in Washington, D. C.

Jacob S. Boreman qualified as associate judge, in place of Stephen P. Twiss, resigned.

*Sat. 24.*—After several days' examination before Commissioner McKay, Prest. A. M. Cannon was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Farr Bros., of Ogden, dealers in agricultural implements, failed.

Daniel H. Wells succeeded John H. Smith as President of the European Mission, the latter sailing for America.

An attempt was made to blow Westminster Hall, London, into the air by dynamite.

*Mon. 26.*—Khartoum, Soudan, was taken by the Arabs through treachery, and Gen. Gordon killed.

*Tu. 27.*—Road-master Hassett and Fireman Holden were killed by a railroad accident, near Soda Springs, Idaho.

*Wed. 28.*—Royal B. Young, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of polygamy and unlawful cohabitation.

*Thurs. 29.*—R. B. Young was placed under \$2,000 bonds, after his preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay.

*Fri. 30.*—Agnes McMurrin, R. B. Young's alleged plural wife, was on trial in the Third District Court, on a charge of perjury.

F. J. Woodard was shot and killed by the constable of Panguitch, Garfield Co., Utah, while resisting the officers.

*Sat. 31.*—Jacob S. Boreman was appointed as judge of the Second Judicial District of Utah.

## FEBRUARY.

A difficulty between the land owners in Utah County and the several canal companies of Salt Lake County, caused by the overflow of Utah Lake, was settled by arbitration.

Bailey and son, of Salt Lake City, shipped from Utah \$13,000 worth of lucern seed and seventy-five car loads of barley.

A number of persons were killed by a snowslide at the Homestake mine, Colorado. The bodies were not found until April.

*Sun. 1.*—Wm. C. Adkin, of the 2nd Ward, Salt Lake City, was killed in Riverton, Salt Lake Co., by a horse falling upon him.

A fire destroyed \$2,000 worth of property for John Reading, in the 13th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*Mon. 2.*—O'Donnovan Rossa, Irish party leader, was shot by a woman in New York.

*Tu. 3.*—A law passed by the Idaho Legislature, prohibiting all "Mormons" from voting, was approved by Gov. Bunn.

*Wed. 4.*—Charles Oglevie, of Richfield, Sevier Co., was shot and killed, while he, with a number of companions, was engaged in a drunken carousal in the neighboring town of Glenwood.

*Fri. 6.*—W. S. Godbe, aged 23 years, son of W. S. Godbe, suicided at Milford, Beaver Co.

*Sat. 7.*—Young Henry W. Russell was accidentally shot and killed in Salina, Sevier Co.

A terrible railroad accident, by which a number of persons were killed, occurred at New Brunswick, N. J.

*Sun. 8.*—Col. Heber P. Kimball died in Salt Lake City.

Michael Sullivan, a miner, was accidentally killed in Eureka, Juab Co.

Elders M. S. Mattson and H. Persson were mobbed in Aabyholm, Sweden.

*Mon. 9.*—Ogden experienced a hot political contest at the polls of election, but the Peoples' Party succeeded in getting a majority of votes for their candidates.







*Tu. 10.*—Thomas Bullock, one of the Pioneers of Utah, died at Coalville, Summit Co.

*Wed. 11.*—Prest. A. M. Cannon was arraigned before the Third District Court and allowed until the following Friday to plead. He then plead not guilty.

*Thurs. 12.*—Samuel Deall and L. Lundgren were killed by a snowslide in Bingham Canyon, Salt Lake Co.

Elder William Willes returned to Salt Lake City, from his mission to India.

Eighteen persons were burned to death in Blockley's almhouse, near Philadelphia.

Elders N. W. Petersen and M. P. Madsen were mobbed, while holding a meeting in Kallundborg, Denmark.

*Fri. 13.*—Alta, in Little Cottonwood Canyon, was almost entirely destroyed by a snowslide, and about fifteen persons were killed.

*Sat. 14.*—An attempt was made to burn the *Idaho Democrat* and the *Republican* offices, in Boise City, Idaho.

*Mon. 16.*—Several thousand rioters made a great disturbance in London, England.

*Tu. 17.*—The members of the Y. M. M. I. A. of the 1st Ward, Salt Lake City, resolved to withhold their patronage from certain merchants, who participate in prosecuting the Latter-day Saints. Other associations shortly after followed the example.

Dr. John D. M. Crookwell died in Salt Lake City.

The dead bodies from the Alta disaster arrived in Salt Lake City.

The town of Bisbee, Arizona, was partly destroyed by fire.

*Wed. 18.*—The steamers, *Ida Daragh* and *City of Helena* were burned at Memphis, Tenn.

*Thurs. 19.*—Philadelphia, Penn., was visited by a destructive fire.

*Fri. 20.*—F. F. Hintze's unlawful cohabitation case was called in the Third District Court, and the prosecutors discovered that the absent defendant was not under bonds.

*Sat. 21.*—The grand structure known as the Washington monument

was dedicated in Washington, D. C.

*Mon. 23.*—A fire in North Ogden, Weber Co., destroyed property worth \$25,000.

*Wed. 25.*—Elder F. M. Lyman, jun., who was arrested the day previous, was arraigned before the court at Weinheim, Germany, accused of holding a meeting and preaching "Mormonism," and sentenced to one day's imprisonment, after suffering which he was banished from the country.

*Thurs. 26.*—Three men were killed and a number of others wounded by a terrible explosion, at the Royal School of Gunnery, London, England.

*Fri. 27.*—The Salt Lake City police officers made a raid on the houses of prostitution.

*Sat. 28.*—Jas. H. Patisons, of Manti, Sanpete Co., was accidentally killed by a horse falling on him.

## MARCH,

The impossibility of securing a fair trial in the Utah Federal Courts caused a number of leading men to voluntarily go into exile.

Wm. Fotheringham, of Beaver, was indicted by the grand jury, arrested and placed under bonds, being charged with unlawful cohabitation.

Railroad strikes in Texas, Kansas, Missouri and other States caused much trouble.

New gold fields were discovered near Helena, Montana.

The half-breeds in British America, led by Louis D. Riel, rebelled against the government. Troops were sent out to restore peace.

The prospects of war between England and Russia, in reference to the Afghanistan border question, became very threatening.

The French were victorious in the war with the Chinese.

*Sun. 1.*—Elders Henry Walsh, L. A. Bailey, Anson V. Call, Edw. Thomas, James Ritchie, A. L. Hedberg and M. D. Wells arrived in Liverpool, England, as missionaries from Utah.







*Mon. 2.*—P. P. Pratt, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

The free mail delivery system was introduced in Salt Lake City.

The first number of the *Salt Lake Evening Democrat*, a daily anti-Mormon newspaper, was published in Salt Lake City, by the Salt Lake Democrat Company.

Elders Wm. F. Garner and C. F. Christensen had a narrow escape from being lynched by a mob in Mitchell County, North Carolina, where they labored as missionaries.

*Wed. 4.*—Ole L. Hansen, of Brighton, Salt Lake Co., charged with unlawful cohabitation, was arraigned before the Third District Court and plead not guilty.

Grover Cleveland was inaugurated as President of the United States, in Washington, D. C.

*Thurs. 5.*—President Cleveland sent to the Senate the following names for members of his Cabinet: Thomas F. Bayard, of Delaware, for Secretary of State; Daniel Manning, of New York, Sec. of the Treasury; Wm. G. Endicott, of Massachusetts, Sec. of War; Wm. C. Whitney, of New York, Sec. of the Navy; L. Q. C. Lamar, of Mississippi, Sec. of the Interior; Wm. F. Vilas, of Wisconsin, Postmaster General, and A. H. Garland, of Arkansas, Attorney-General. They were all confirmed by the Senate.

*Fri. 6.*—Wm. H. Pitts, of the firm of Godbe, Pitts & Co., died in Salt Lake City.

*Sun. 8.*—Elders C. W. Penrose, Lorenzo Waldram, jun., and Wm. W. Burton arrived at Liverpool, England, as missionaries from Utah.

*Mon. 9.*—The Jordan and Salt Lake Surplus Water Canal Company was partly organized.

Bishop John Hunt's wife was burned to death in Snowflake, Arizona.

*Tu. 10.*—A nitro-glycerine factory at Bradford, Penn., exploded, causing considerable loss of life and property.

*Wed. 11.*—The Church blacksmith shop, at the mouth of Little Cottonwood Canyon, was burned.

*Thurs. 12.*—The jury returned a verdict of guilty against Thos. Simpson for polygamy.

*Fri. 13.*—The Gardo House, Salt Lake City, was searched by U. S. deputy marshals, who subpoenaed a number of witnesses.

*Sat. 14.*—In the Third District Court, Thos. Simpson was sentenced to two years' imprisonment for polygamy and taken to the Utah Penitentiary.

The case against Laban Morrill, of Circle Valley, Utah, for unlawful cohabitation, was dismissed in the Second District Court, at Beaver.

The machine shops at the railroad depot in Logan, Utah, were destroyed by fire.

The Utah Central and D. & R. G. W. Railways pooled their local passenger traffic.

*Mon. 16.*—Thomas Holland was drowned at Baker's Spring, near Utah Lake.

A bloody encounter, in which three outlaws were killed, took place between officers and cowboys, at Springer, N. M.

*Tu. 17.*—John Nicholson, associate editor of the *Deseret News*, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds to answer before the grand jury.

*Wed. 18.*—By an explosion of fire-damp in the colliery at Camp Hausen, Prussia, a great number of men lost their lives.

*Thurs. 19.*—U. S. deputy marshals raided the houses of Geo. Q. Cannon, Geo. Dunford and Mrs. J. C. Little, in search of witnesses in polygamy cases.

Stephen Orville Abbott, of Bunkerville, Nevada, was killed by a rock falling on him.

*Fri. 20.*—The British forces had a bloody battle with the rebels near Suakim, Soudan.

*Sat. 21.*—Elder F. Oberhaensli, from Utah, arrived in Liverpool, England, as a missionary.







The State House in Trenton, N. J., was partly destroyed by fire.

The Langham Hotel, Chicago, was burned.

*Sun. 22.*—Another battle was fought between the British and the rebels in the Soudan, in which about one thousand of the latter were killed and wounded.

*Mon. 23.*—The U. S. Supreme Court at Washington, D. C., rendered a decision annulling the test oath formulated by the Utah Commission. By this ruling a number of persons were restored to the elective franchise.

*Tu. 24.*—The jury in the Second District Court (Beaver) rendered a verdict of not guilty in the case of Mr. Pace, who had been charged with unlawful cohabitation.

Joseph Pidcock, of Ogden, was found dead near Montpelier, Bear Lake Co., Idaho.

The Chinese gained a victory over the French, in a battle at Dong Dang.

*Wed. 25.*—A grand musical concert, under the direction of Prof. Careless, was given in the Salt Lake Theatre.

The Music Hall and a Roman Catholic church in Buffalo, N. J., was destroyed by fire.

*Fri. 27.*—Eli B. Kelsey died in Salt Lake City.

Edward Partridge and others arrived in Salt Lake City, from a mission to the Sandwich Islands.

Samuel Rosely and son were accidentally drowned in the Little Colorado River, Arizona.

*Sat. 28.*—Abraham Coon died in Salt Lake City.

*Sun. 29.*—Peter Monson committed suicide by hanging, in South Cottonwood, Utah.

Four prisoners made their escape from the Fort Douglas guard house.

The French troops gained a victory over the Chinese at Pheng Hoo, and two days later, after fighting several battles, occupied Makung.

*Mon. 30.*—O. P. Arnold, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

The Russian outposts drove the Afghans out of their positions at Penjdeh, after considerable fighting.

*Tu. 31.*—The city of Aspinwall, on the isthmus of Panama, was burned by the rebels, under Preston.

U. S. troops were ordered to Aspinwall to help put down the rebellion.

#### APRIL.

Utah exported large quantities of potatoes and beef to Colorado.

War was threatening between England and Russia.

Negotiations for peace were under way between France and China.

A number of flowing artesian wells were made in Salt Lake City and vicinity.

Floods did much damage in Kansas.

*Wed. 1.*—The Turkish finance minister at Constantinople was attacked by 2,000 women, demanding pay due their husbands for government services.

A. M. Musser was arrested in Salt Lake City, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,000 bonds, to await the action of the grand jury.

*Thurs. 2.*—The Utah Commission made a verbal report to President Cleveland at Washington, D. C., about their work in Utah.

*Fri. 3.*—Elder Robert W. Sloan arrived in Liverpool, England, as a missionary from Utah.

The British gained a victory over the rebels in the Soudan and took the fortifications at Tamai; the city was burned.

Jacob S. Boreman was appointed for the second time judge of the First Judicial District of Utah.

*Sat. 4.*—John Pack, one of the Pioneers of 1847, died in Salt Lake City.

The 55th annual conference of the Church convened in Logan, Utah, F. D. Richards presiding, and was continued three days.

*Sun. 5.*—Delegate John T. Caine arrived in Salt Lake City from four months' labor in the interest of Utah, at Washington, D. C.







At the General Conference at Logan an epistle from the First Presidency was read, and a committee was appointed to draft a petition to the President of the United States, praying for protection against the tyrannical acts of the Federal officials in Utah.

*Mon. 6.*—By the caving in of a gangway of the Cuyler colliery, near Shenandoah, Pa., ten miners were entombed alive.

*Tu. 7.*—Charles I. Robson, Counselor to the President of the Maricopa Stake, and Bishop O. M. Stewart of Alma, were sentenced to ninety days' imprisonment each, at Yuma, Arizona, for cohabitation with their wives.

*Wed. 8.*—Dan Kennelly and Pat Sullivan were killed by an explosion in the Eureka mine, Tintic.

Blanchard Pettit was accidentally killed near the Hot Spring Lake, Salt Lake Co.

*Thurs. 9.*—The Tennessee Legislature passed a law, forbidding the teaching of polygamy in that State.

*Fri. 10.*—Elders S. P. Neve and John Felts arrived in Liverpool, England, as missionaries from Utah.

In the District Court at Phoenix, Arizona, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against A. P. Spilsbury, indicted for unlawful cohabitation.

*Sat. 11.*—The Guion S. S. *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool with 187 "Mormon" passengers, including 19 returning missionaries; in charge of L. P. Lund; it arrived in New York April 22nd, and the company reached Salt Lake City on the 28th.

*Sun. 12.*—A. P. Spilsbury and Geo. T. Wilson, who had been sentenced to six months' imprisonment, and Hyrum Phelps and James T. Wilson, to three months imprisonment each, all for cohabitation with their wives, left Phoenix, Arizona, for the prison at Yuma.

*Mon. 13.*—O. P. Arnold, of Salt Lake City, plead guilty to the charge of unlawful cohabitation, in the Third District Court, and promising to obey

the law in the future was let off with paying a \$300 fine.

Elders Wm. F. Garner, of North Ogden, and C. F. Christensen, of Kanosh, were arrested in Carter County, Tennessee, accused of having preached polygamy.

*Tu. 14.*—James Thompson, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Elders Garner and Christensen were thrust in prison in Elizabethtown, Tennessee.

*Wed. 15.*—Edward Brain, of the 21st Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$2,000 bonds.

After a bloody skirmish, Fort Pitt, British America, was deserted by its occupants, who took shelter with some friendly Indians.

*Thurs. 16.*—Elders John D. Burt, Chas. Kelley, Ole Poulsen, Niels H. Jensen, H. J. Christiansen and Peter Madsen arrived in Liverpool, England, as missionaries from Utah.

Judge Zane rendered a decision declaring the Territorial liquor law valid and sustaining the action of the county court against certain liquor dealers.

Mary Gilmore, a young girl, was thrown from a horse and killed, at Brighton, Salt Lake Co.

*Fri. 17.*—Daniel P. Clark, of Parowan, Utah, committed suicide.

Clara D. Young, wife of John W. Young, died in Salt Lake City.

Emil O. Olsen, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Sun. 19.*—President Wm. D. Hendricks of the Oneida Stake, Idaho, was arrested in Logan, Utah, on a charge of cohabitation with his wives.

*Mon. 20.*—Wm. A. Rossiter, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

The U. S. Supreme Court in Washington, D. C., sustained the decision of the Utah Court, in Rudger Clawson's polygamy case, but decided in







favor of giving the murderer Fred. Hopt a fourth trial.

A conflagration destroyed 5,917 houses in Toyama, Japan.

Michael Collins was killed by an explosion in the Beck mine, at Tintic, Utah.

*Tu. 21.*—David E. Davis, of St. John, Tooele Co., Utah, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Wed. 22.*—S. H. B. Smith, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Thurs. 23.*—An explosion, doing much damage, occurred in the Admiralty Building in London, England.

*Fri. 24.*—U. S. deputy marshals searched the Temple Block for the purpose of making arrests, but found none they wanted.

Bishop H. B. Clawson, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

The first number of the "Home Sentinel," a weekly newspaper, was published by Jakeman & Harrington, at Manti, Sappete Co.

A battle was fought between the Canadian troops and Reil's forces, on Fish Creek.

U. S. troops took possession of Aspinwall, Panama.

*Sat. 25.*—Geo. L. Crismon, of the Sugar House Ward, committed suicide by taking stricknine.

*Mon. 27.*—The trial of President A. M. Cannon was commenced in the Third District Court, Salt Lake City.

*Tu. 28.*—Abraham H. Cannon, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Buhring's saloon, near the D. & R. G. Ry. depot, in Salt Lake City, was destroyed by fire.

*Wed. 29.*—Elders Wm. Price, Joseph D. Smith, Joshua Greenwood, R. T. Owens, John H. Tanner, Chas. D. Goaslind, D. P. Callister, James Nye, Edward Davis, Edward Clyde, O. L. Thomson, Richard J. Nuttall, Hans C. Petersen, A. P. Eliason, J.

C. Nielsen, S. C. Nielsen, S. C. Hansen, Soren Thomsen, Christian Nielsen, Einar Erickson, Carl F. Carlsen, John Hagman, Niels P. Petersen, Peter C. Jensen, Chas. H. Aebischer, C. Frederick Bessler and John Stahle arrived in Liverpool, England, as missionaries from Utah, accompanied by five ladies and John C. Marley as visitors.

The jury returned a verdict of guilty against President A. M. Cannon, for cohabitation with his wives.

Bishop James C. Hamilton, of Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co., Utah, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and polygamy, brought to Salt Lake City, and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Two children of M. Barnes, of Richmond, Cache Co., Utah, were almost beaten to death by a lunatic.

*Thurs. 30.*—The trial of A. M. Musser was commenced in the Third District Court.

John Aird, who plead guilty to the charge of unlawful cohabitation, promised to obey the law and was sentenced to pay \$300 fine, and in default of payment sent to the penitentiary.

Seven prisoner escaped from the Ogden City jail.

## MAY.

The 84th quorum of Seventies was organized by S. B. Young in the Bannock Stake of Zion, Idaho, with Swen Jacobs, sen., Walter Paul, Arvis C. Dille, Joseph H. Brown, L. E. Shurtliff, Walter G. Paul and Wm. H. Walker as Presidents.

Elder Niels Hansen who labored as a missionary in Frederikshavn, Denmark, was ordered out of the country.

Marcus L. Shepherd and David Levi were arrested at Beaver, Utah, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

The Apache Indians were on the war-path and killed a number of persons in Arizona and New Mexico.

Negotiations for a peaceful solution of the Afghan boundary question was commenced between England and Russia.







*Fri. 1.*—Claudius V. Spencer, who had been indicted for unlawful cohabitation, plead guilty in the Third District Court, and, promising to live according to the Edmund's law, Judge Zane suspended sentence.

*Sat. 2.*—Three hundred Canadian troops had a battle with six hundred halfbreeds, at Pondmaker's reservation, British America.

A grand mass meeting was held in the Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, to protest against the overt acts of the Federal officials in the Territory. A declaration of grievances and protest, addressed to the President and people of the United States, was adopted, and John T. Caine, John W. Taylor and John Q. Cannon were chosen as a delegation to proceed to Washington with the document. Similar mass meetings were held in the various cities and towns of the Territory.

The jury in the Third District Court returned a verdict of guilty against A. M. Musser, James C. Watson and P. P. Pratt. The latter, who had been indicted for unlawful cohabitation, plead guilty to the charge and was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine, and taken to the penitentiary.

*Sun. 3.*—Several persons lost their lives by a disastrous fire in New York.

Twenty-five Jamaicans were killed and twenty others wounded by national soldiers at Culebra, Panama.

*Mon. 4.*—The delegation, appointed by the mass meeting, left Salt Lake City for Washington, D. C.

Several thousand employes of the D. & R. G. Ry., in Colorado made strike.

O. L. Hansen, of Brighton, indicted for unlawful cohabitation, was acquitted in the Third District Court, Salt Lake City.

*Wed. 6.*—Madame Barrios, widow of the late President Barrios, of Guatemala, Central America, passed through Ogden, Utah, accompanied by a party of 75 persons.

Portazal and Cacabelo, two of the rebel leaders who burned Aspinwall, Panama, were executed.

*Fri. 8.*—Wm. D. Newson, of the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of polygamy, and the preliminary examination commenced before Commissioner McKay. Lucy Devereau, defendants' plural wife, one of the witnesses in the case, was taken to the penitentiary for refusing to testify.

*Sat. 9.*—Samuel Matthews and John A. Hunt, county commissioners, were arrested at Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho.

President A. M. Cannon, A. M. Musser and James C. Watson were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine each for cohabiting with their wives, and taken to the penitentiary.

Samuel Humphreys was arrested at Nounnan Valley and C. Simpson at another place in Bear Lake Co., Idaho, on a charge of polygamy. They were both brought to Blackfoot.

Wm. D. Newson was admitted to \$3,000 bonds and Lucy Devereau released from custody, being placed under \$200 bonds.

*Sun. 10.*—The Canadian troops, under Gen. Middleton, fought a desperate battle with Reil's halfbreeds, at Batouche's Crossing.

Eight armed deputy marshals arrested Wm. D. Pratt, of Wilford, and John L. Roberts, of Rexburg, Bingham Co., Idaho, in the night, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation or polygamy, and started for Blackfoot the following day.

*Mon. 11.*—Barnard's music-hall and other buildings were destroyed by fire at Chatham, London, England.

Marshal Dubois, of Idaho, and five assistants, armed to the teeth, visited Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, in search of polygamists.

*Tu. 12.*—After three days fighting the Canadian troops, under Gen. Fred. Middleton, drove the rebels from their strongholds, at Batouche.

*Wed. 13.*—The Utah delegation (Caine, Cannon and Taylor) had an interview with President Cleveland, at Washington, D. C.







Isaac Groo, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds, after pleading guilty to the charge before Commissioner McKay.

J. D. Jones, of Idaho, was sentenced to \$300 fine for unlawful cohabitation, and promised to obey the Edmunds law in the future.

A bloody battle took place between Mexican troops and Yaqui-Indians, near Mesa, Mexico.

*Thurs. 14.*—After several days' trial, the jury in the Third District Court returned a verdict of not guilty in the case against Officer Thomas F. Thomas, who had been accused of assaulting the negro, who killed Capt. A. Burt Aug. 25, 1883.

James Taylor, of Ogden, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and, after preliminary examination, placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Fri. 15.*—Moroni Brown and Francis A. Brown, of Ogden, were arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds each.

A destructive cyclone visited Kansas, causing the death of several persons.

Forty Texas convicts were taken from the guards by mob-force and allowed to escape.

Louis David Riel, the rebel leader, was captured and brought to Gen. Middleton's camp.

*Sat. 16.*—Charles J. Thomas, Joseph Dean and Henry Arnold arrived in Liverpool, England, as missionaries from Utah.

Job Pingree, of Ogden, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Wm. Fotheringham was adjudged guilty of unlawful cohabitation by the jury in Beaver, after a lengthy trial, although no proof of his guilt had been produced, except for 'holding out.'

Sommerset village, Canada, was destroyed by fire; 100 houses were burned.

The Guion S. S. Wisconsin sailed from Liverpool, with 174 Saints, including 15 returning missionaries,

under the direction of N. M. Hodges. On the 27th it arrived in New York, and the company arrived in Salt Lake City June 2nd.

*Sun. 17.*—Michael Axelson, a native of Sweden, suicided in Salt Lake City.

*Tu. 19.*—Lucy Devereux was again sent to the penitentiary, for refusing to answer certain questions before the grand jury in the Third District Court.

Joseph M. Phelps, of Montpelier, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, was arrested in Salt Lake City, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Prof. E. Odum killed himself by jumping from the Brooklyn Bridge into East River, 135 feet below.

*Wed. 20.*—Wm. Fotheringham was sentenced to three months' imprisonment and to pay \$300 fine, in the Second District Court, at Beaver.

*Thurs. 21.*—A. Miner, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

H. B. Clawson, Bishop of the 12th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

David Lee, who plead guilty to the charge of unlawful cohabitation, was let off with a \$300 fine, he agreeing to put away his second wife.

Seventeen persons lost their lives in a terrible conflagration in Cincinnati, Ohio.

Elder John P. Ibsen, while preaching the Gospel in a private house on Bornholm, Denmark, was arrested and brought to Ronne, where he was tried and imprisoned three days, for having preached the Gospel. Soon afterwards he was sent as a prisoner to Copenhagen.

*Fri. 22.*—The grand jury having found an indictment against Isaac Groo, of Salt Lake City, he was re-arrested and placed under \$1,500 bonds, to await his trial.

Victor Hugo, the renowned French politician, died at Paris, France.

*Sat. 23.*—In the District Court at Blackfoot, Idaho, Judge Morgan sentenced Bishop George Stuart, of Malad, W. J. Pratt, of Wilford, and







John T. Roberts, of Rexburg, to four months' imprisonment in the Boise Penitentiary and \$300 fine, each; John Winn, an old man of Battle Creek, Oneida Co., and Charles W. Simpson, of Montpelier, to a fine of \$300, each, and Samuel Humphreys to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine.

Elder August Valentine, who labored as a missionary on Bornholm, Denmark, was arrested, for preaching the Gospel. He was brought to Copenhagen, and there imprisoned for five days, after which he was banished from the country.

*Mon. 25.*—Apostle F. D. Richards returned from a trip to the East, during which he visited Pueblo, Independence, Richmond, (Mo.) Carthage, Nauvoo (Ill.) and other places known in Church History.

Peter Nebeker died at Willard, Box Elder Co., Utah.

Elders Wiley G. Cragun and Fraughton were mobbed in South Carolina; Fraughton received 40 lashes of a whip and Cragun was shot in the chin.

*Tu. 26.*—J. W. Sayers, a stranger, died from the effects of poison, in Salt Lake City.

Seventeen Bohemians were drowned in a flood, near the Republican River, Nebraska.

*Wed. 27.*—Charles Seal, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

The case of James Taylor, of Ogden, was dismissed for the time being, because of an error in the indictment.

The Indian chief Pondmaker surrendered himself with his warriors to Gen. Middleton.

*Thurs. 28.*—After a preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay, Charles Seal was arraigned on two charges of polygamy and bound over in \$3,000 bonds, to await the action of the grand jury.

Alfred Best, of Mill Creek, was arrested in Salt Lake City, on a

charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

The Canadian troops under Strang had a battle with Big Bear's band of Indians, near Fort Pitt, in which the Indians drove the soldiers back.

Elder Aug. Valentine left Copenhagen for England, being the first Elder banished from Denmark for preaching the Gospel.

*Fri. 29.*—Sarah James, a twelve year old girl, committed suicide by taking poison, at Lehi, Utah Co.

*Sat. 30.*—Decoration day was observed as a holiday in Utah.

*Sun. 31.*—Disastrous shocks of earthquake took place in the Cashmere Valley, India.

Elder John P. Ibsen was imprisoned in Copenhagen, Denmark, awaiting his banishment from the country.

## JUNE.

Diphtheria was raging in Salt Lake City and vicinity.

Edmund Elsworth, of Arizona, was sentenced to pay a \$300 fine, for cohabitation with his wives, and, not being able to pay it, was sent to prison at Yuma.

Wm. J. Flake, having served out his sentence in the Yuma prison, Arizona, was released.

The Indian troubles in Arizona and New Mexico continued.

Cyclones did much damage in Illinois.

A treaty of peace was made between France and Russia.

Cholera broke out in Spain and thousands of people died.

Elders F. F. Hintze, C. V. Lundsteen, Jens Nielsen and Niels Hansen, missionaries from Utah, were banished from Jutland, Denmark, for having preached the Gospel.

*Mon. 1.*—Ann Morton, an aged lady, suicided near Ogden.

The earthquakes in India continued.

*Tu. 2.*—James H. Nelson was arrested in Ogden, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. Deputy Marshals Perkins and Brown, who attempted to enter Nelson's house,







without a search warrant, received a rough treatment from Mrs. Nelson.

Strikers destroyed considerable property at Denver, Co.

*Wed. 3.*—About thirty miners were killed by a fire in the collieries, near Durnham, England.

Capt. Steele, with 70 mounted scouts had an engagement with the Indians, under Big Bear, 50 miles south-east of Ft. Pitt, British America.

*Thurs. 4.*—The first number of "Svenska Härolden", (a weekly) the first Swedish newspaper in Utah, was issued in Salt Lake City, by the Swedish Publishing Company, recently organized.

The grand jury having found an indictment against Alfred Best, of Mill Creek, he was rearrested and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

Elder John P. Ibsen was brought on board the steamer *Milo*, at Copenhagen, Denmark, by the police-officers, having been banished from the country for preaching the Gospel.

*Fri. 5.*—A heavy storm visited Utah.

*Sat. 6.*—Wm. Wilding died in the 17th Ward, Salt Lake City, 102 years of age.

Bishop Dennison L. Harris, of Monroe, Sevier Co., Utah, died at his residence.

*Sun. 7.*—A monster meteor that shook the earth was seen at Galveston, Texas.

*Mon. 8.*—Geo. A. Mears' armory and adjoining buildings, on Second South Street, Salt Lake City, were partly destroyed by fire.

The insane asylum at Williamsburg, Va., was destroyed by fire.

A flood, caused by the bursting of a water spout in the mountains, near Lagos, Mexico, did much damage, and about one hundred lives were lost.

*Tu. 9.*—N. P. Jeppesen, of Logan, and two others were drowned in Salmon River, Idaho, by being carried over the falls.

Frank Shimer, who had taken unlawful liberties with some little girls,

was tarred and feathered by the enraged citizens of Milford, Utah.

*Tu. 9 and Wed. 10.*—The 85th quorum of Seventies was partly organized by Jacob Gates and E. Stevenson, at Kanab, Kane Co., Utah, with Reuben Broadbent, Chas. S. Cram, William J. Jolly, Svend M. Anderson and William H. Clayton as Presidents.

*Wed. 10.*—Twenty persons were killed by the falling of a stone stairway in a court room, at Thiers, France.

*Thurs. 11.*—The motion for new trials in the cases of Pres. A. M. Cannon and A. M. Musser was argued in the Supreme Court of Utah.

*Fri. 12.*—Brett's Circus performed in Salt Lake City.

Isaac B. Nash, of Franklin, Oneida Co., Idaho, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and, after a preliminary examination before Commissioner House, at Oxford, placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Iowa was visited by a destructive tornado.

*Sat. 13.*—The Utah Supreme Court affirmed this decision of the court below, against Thomas Simpson for polygamy.

A. W. Cooley, of Brighton, Salt Lake Co., who had been indicted for unlawful cohabitation, gave himself up to the marshal and was put under \$1,000 bonds.

The 86th quorum of Seventies was partly organized by Jacob Gates and E. Stevenson, at Panguitch, Garfield Co., Utah, with John W. Norton, Albert W. Norton, Albert H. Riding and S. A. Johnson as Presidents.

*Tu. 16.*—John Gooch was stabbed by A. B. Allen, at Richmond, Cache Co.

The dying U. S. Grant was removed from New York City to Mt. McGregor.

*Thurs. 18.*—Policeman Andrew Smith, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

A terrible explosion took place in Pendbury colliery, near Manchester,







England, by which about one hundred and forty persons lost their lives.

*Fri. 19.*—The steamer *Italia* struck a steep point, near Lomas, South America, and sank. About seventy persons were drowned.

*Sat. 20.*—Charles L. White, of the 19th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. Elizabeth Ann Starkey, one of the witnesses, was fined \$50 and sentenced to one day's imprisonment for refusing to answer certain questions before the commissioner.

Cowboys murdered six Indians on Beaver Creek, Col., which caused another Indian uprising.

The *S. S. Wisconsin* sailed from England with 541 Saints, including 30 returning missionaries, under the direction of Jorgen Hansen; it arrived at New York July 1st, and at Salt Lake City July 7th.

Elders John Reading and Quincy B. Nichols arrived in Liverpool, as missionaries from Utah.

*Sun. 21.*—In the Iron Stake quarterly conference, the Parowan wards were united into one ward, with Charles Adams as Bishop.

The 87th quorum of Seventies was organized by A. H. Cannon, at Plain City, Weber Co., with Wm. Geddes, J. P. Folkmann, Alonzo Knight, Charles Featherstone, William S. Geddes and Hans Poulsen as Presidents.

*Mon. 22.*—The examination of C. L. White's case was continued before Commissioner McKay; the defendant was placed under \$2,000 bonds, and Miss Starkey, who still refused to answer, taken back to the penitentiary.

Benjamin F. Steward, Presiding Elder at Benjamin, Utah Co., was killed by lightning, while sitting in his carriage by his residence.

*Tu. 23.*—The old folks of Salt Lake County had their annual excursion, this time going over the Utah and Nevada Railroad to Garfield, on the shore of Great Salt Lake, where the day was spent in a most pleasant manner.

*Wed. 24.*—Samuel Ensign, an eighty year old veteran, fell from the Temple walls, in Salt Lake City, and was instantly killed.

The polygamy case against C. L. White was dismissed, and he was held under \$500 bonds to answer to the charge of unlawful cohabitation. Miss Starkey was brought before the grand jury and Judge Zane, but as she still refused to answer certain questions, she was taken back to the penitentiary.

*Thurs. 25.*—Mrs. Almond was drowned in the Provo River, at Woodland, Wasatch Co., Utah. Her body was not found until July 31st.

Frederik H. Hansen, of Pleasant Green, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$500 bonds.

S. W. Sears, of Salt Lake City, was arrested in Chicago, Ill., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. He was released on \$3,000 bonds.

*Sat. 27.*—John Nicholson, Andrew Smith, Geo. Romney and John Connelly were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation and gave bonds in \$1,500, each, to appear for trial in September.

The Utah Supreme Court affirmed the decision of the Third District Court against Pres. A. M. Cannon.

Robert McDonald was drowned in Grand River, at Moab, Emery Co., Utah.

*Sun. 28.*—Wm. W. Drummond, once associate justice of Utah, was sentenced to the House of Correction for stealing postage stamps, in Chicago, Ill.

Twenty villages were destroyed in Austria by lightning.

*Mon. 29.*—Joseph McMurrin, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and gave bonds in \$1,500, to await trial.

In the Third District Court, Wm. D. Newsom, John Connelly, John Daynes, Geo. Romney and Andrew Smith pleaded not guilty to the charges against them, while John Nicholson refused to plead.

*Tu. 30.*—One child was killed and several other persons wounded by







the falling of a roof, at Fish Lake, Sevier Co., Utah.

Woolley Bro's. store, in Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, was destroyed by fire.

F. A. Brown, of Ogden, read an able plea in the First District Court.

### JULY.

A number of artesian wells were obtained in Salt Lake City.

Cholera raged in Spain.

*Wed. 1.*—Daniel Severance was killed by Wm. H. Orrick, at Milford, Millard Co., Utah.

James Bergen, a section boss on the D. & R. G. Ry., who had tried to seduce a woman, came near losing his life by being lynched by the enraged citizens of Price, Emery Co.

The legal weight of common letters in the United States was increased from  $\frac{1}{2}$  ounce to 1 ounce.

A serious street car strike broke out in Chicago.

*Thurs. 2.*—Apostle John Henry Smith was arrested in Salt Lake City, charged with unlawful cohabitation, but after the preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay, he was released for lack of evidence.

Mrs. Cannon, a traveling lady, committed suicide by taking poison at the Metropolitan Hotel, Salt Lake City.

King Alfonso, of Spain, visited the cholera districts.

*Fri. 3.*—The hated Gov. Wm. M. Bunn, of Idaho, resigned his office.

The Indian chief, Big Bear, was captured near Carleton, British America.

*Sat. 4.*—Considerable excitement was caused in Salt Lake City by the flag being placed at half mast by the "Mormons," as a token of mourning.

Edward Brain, of Salt Lake City, was arrested a second time, taken to the penitentiary and later in the day placed under \$2,500 bonds, to await the action of the grand jury, being charged with the crime of having resisted the officers.

*Mon. 6.*—The *Pall Mall Gazette*, published in London, began its exposure of the English immorality.

*Tu. 7.*—Job Pingree, of Ogden,

was convicted of unlawful cohabitation, in the First District Court, after a long trial.

*Wed. 8.*—Thos. McGraw and his 15 year old son were drowned in the Provo River.

The members of the London Conference (England) had a re-union on Fuller's Hill, Salt Lake City.

*Thurs. 9.*—A terrible storm did immense damage in several of the Atlantic States.

*Sat. 11.*—Francis A. and Moroni Brown, of Ogden, were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine, each, for unlawful cohabitation, and taken to the Utah penitentiary.

A "Liberal" mass meeting, held in Salt Lake City, for the purpose of condemning the half-mast affair, proved unsuccessful to its instigators.

*Mon. 13.*—Job Pingree, of Ogden, was sentenced to five months in the penitentiary and a fine of \$300, for unlawful cohabitation.

Edgar A. Lyman, seven years old, was kicked to death by a horse, in Parowan, Iron Co., Utah.

A terrible child murder, committed by Mrs. Craigh, under the influence of her half brother, Geo. Thorn, her seducer, startled the town of Spanish Fork, Utah Co.

N. Porter of Preston, Idaho, was arrested, charged with unlawful cohabitation, taken to Oxford and put under bonds.

Pennsylvania was visited by a terrible storm.

*Tu. 14.*—The election for school trustees in the various school districts in the Territory resulted in victory to the People's Party.

*Wed. 15.*—The Insane Asylum at Provo was opened.

George Thorn, the vile wretch, who had seduced his half sister and her daughter, in Spanish Fork, was arrested in Salt Lake City.

*Thurs. 16.*—Lovinia Careless, wife of Professor Geo. Careless, and one of the finest singers in the territory, died from the effects of poison, in Salt Lake City.

C. F. Middleton, of the Presidency







of the Weber Stake of Zion, was arraigned before the District Court in Ogden, charged with unlawful cohabitation.

Sarah A. Nelson, of Ogden, was arrested, charged with having resisted the officers on June 2nd.

H. S. Gowans, President of the Tooele Stake, and John Bowen, of Tooele, were arrested and brought to Salt Lake City, charged with polygamy and unlawful cohabitation.

*Fri. 17.*—President H. S. Gowans and John Bowen, of Tooele, were placed under \$1,500 bonds, each, to await the action of the grand jury.

Thomas Burningham, of Bountiful, Davis Co., was arrested on a trumped up charge of threatening to kill, brought to Salt Lake City and acquitted, but placed under \$1,500 bonds, charged with unlawful cohabitation.

Acting on the suggestion of General Howard, Prest. Cleveland ordered the U. S. troops ready for action, in case of an outbreak in Salt Lake City on the coming 24th of July.

*Sun. 19.*—The Improvement Associations of the Sevier Stake held a large conference at Fish Lake.

*Mon. 20.*—A monster mass meeting was held in Paris, Bear Lake Co., remonstrating against the political oppression in that county, and petitioning Prest. Cleveland for redress.

*Tu. 21.*—Thomas Porcher, of the 21st Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. After the preliminary examination, he was held in \$1,000 bail, to await the action of the grand jury.

*Wed. 22.*—Truman O. Angell, jun., assistant Church architect, was arrested, charged with unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,500 bonds, to await the action of the grand jury.

*Thurs. 23.*—Thomas Walton, of Bountiful, Davis Co., Utah, was arrested, charged with breaking the Edmunds law, brought to Salt Lake City, tried before Commissioner McKay and discharged.

John Penman, of Bountiful, was also arrested on a similar charge, but escaped from the officers, by strategy, on the way to Salt Lake City.

Gen. U. S. Grant died at Mount McGregor, New York.

*Fri. 24.*—Nils Otto Eliason, a promising young boy, was drowned in the Jordan River.

*Sat. 25.*—Florence A. Clawson, daughter of H. Dinwoodey, sued for and got a divorce from her husband Rudger Clawson, who is confined in the Penitentiary.

*Mon. 27.*—A number of prisoners escaped from the Salt Lake City jail.

*Tu. 28.*—Mrs. Craigh, the child murderess of Spanish Fork, was taken to the Provo jail, to await the action of the grand jury.

*Wed. 29.*—John Hutchinson, lately arrived from England, was drowned in Bear River, near Almy, Wyoming.

A curious sign, in the shape of a pyramid, apparently of fire, was seen on a range of mountains in the south end of Cache Valley, Utah.

A terrible storm visited Minnesota.

*Fri. 31.*—A slight shock of earthquake was felt at Ogden.

## AUGUST.

Seventeen emigrants from New Zealand arrived in Box Elder County, Utah.

Gas wells were bored in Salt Lake City, and the driving for flowing artesian wells was continued successfully.

Elder Thomas Biesinger was again expelled from Bavaria.

Cholera continued to rage in Spain: also in France.

Cholera and dysentery raged among the Russians on the Afghan frontiers.

Diphtheria caused some mortality in Salt Lake City.

In China ten thousand persons were drowned.

*Sat. 1.*—L. D. Riel, leader of the late rebellion in British America, was sentenced to be hanged Sept. 18th at Regina. The trial was held in Winnipeg; and an appeal taken.







*Sun. 2.*—Joseph Weatherell, of Santaquin, Utah Co., was drowned in the Jordan River, near Salt Lake City; the body was found on the 5th.

Hattie Jones, a young woman, committed suicide in Ogden.

*Mon. 3.*—The general election in Utah for members to the Legislative Assembly resulted in victory to the People's Party, except in Summit County.

A terrible cyclone did much damage in Pennsylvania.

Toronto, Canada, was visited by a destructive fire.

*Tu. 4.*—Wm. Fotheringham, of Beaver, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

Joseph Weiler, of the 3rd Ward, Salt Lake City, died.

The body of Gen. Grant was moved from Mt. McGregor to New York.

*Wed. 5.*—Wilson Rose, aged 15 years, was accidentally killed in North Ogden, Weber Co., Utah.

*Fri. 7.*—John W. Snell, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Sat. 8.*—M. D. Rosenbaum, of Brigham City, died suddenly in Franklin, Idaho.

Gen. U. S. Grant was buried in Riverside Park, New York.

*Mon. 10.*—After several days' examination in Commissioner McKay's court, John W. Snell's polygamy case was continued until the following Saturday.

The Nottingham Saints had a reunion on Fuller's Hill, Salt Lake City.

*Tu. 11.*—A fire destroyed several buildings on First South Street, Salt Lake City, immediately east of the Deseret National Bank.

*Wed. 12.*—The first baptisms in Denmark, 35 years ago, were commemorated by meetings held in Provo, Utah Co.

A terrible cyclone destroyed much life and property in the State of New York.

*Thurs. 13.*—Twenty Piegan Indians were killed by cattlemen on the Mussellsell River, Montana.

*Fri. 14.*—Elders Andrew S. Andersen and John L. Berg arrived in Liverpool, England, as missionaries from Utah.

*Sun. 16.*—The body of an unknown man was found near Fort Douglas.

The apostate Jarmin made an unsuccessful attempt to break up a conference meeting of Saints in Sheffield, England.

*Mon. 17.*—Eliza Shafer was sentenced to 24 hours in the penitentiary and a \$25 fine by Commissioner McKay for alleged contempt of court.

*Wed. 19.*—Judge Zane having sustained McKay's decision, Eliza Shafer was sent to the penitentiary.

Thomas Passey's outhouses and about 100 tons of hay were destroyed near Montpelier, Bear Lake Co., Idaho.

*Thurs. 20.*—The Utah Commission refused to investigate the election frauds in Summit County, and to count the votes cast for O. F. Whitney as Territorial Superintendent of District Schools.

Wm. R. Judd, a prominent citizen of Tooele Co., died at Grantsville.

About one thousand Welsh people had a re-union at Fuller's Hill, Salt Lake City.

Mahoney, a section hand, was accidentally killed on the D. & R. G. Ry., between Pleasant Valley Junction and Scofield.

*Fri. 21.*—Elizabeth Ann Starkey, the alleged second wife of Chas. L. White, was released from the penitentiary, after two months' imprisonment for contempt of court.

Eliza Shafer, who had been released from the penitentiary after one days' imprisonment, was again arrested and put under \$700 bonds to appear before the grand jury in September.

Charles Carroll, of Ogden, was drowned in the Ogden River.

*Sat. 22.*—Elder John Urie arrived in Liverpool, England, as a missionary from Utah.

A grand morality demonstration took place in Hyde Park, England.







John Watrin, an escaped convict, was brought back to the Utah Penitentiary, having been caught in Richfield.

*Sun. 23.*—A severe windstorm did considerable damage in Salt Lake City and vicinity.

A flood destroyed considerable property in Orderville, Kane Co., Utah.

*Tu. 25.*—A terrific cyclone visited the Southern States.

*Wed. 26.*—U. S. deputy marshals made a raid upon the settlement of Oakley, Cassia Co., Idaho.

*Thurs. 27.*—The city blacksmith shops, located in the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, were destroyed by fire.

*Fri. 28.*—About 350 orphan children from Salt Lake City, were treated to a free excursion to Garfield.

Miss Elizabeth Ann Starkey was again arrested and sentenced by Commissioner McKay to another term of imprisonment, but a writ of *habeas corpus* and a hearing by Judge Zane procured her release.

A dead infant, murdered by its mother, was found in a river, near Ogden.

*Sat. 29.*—Of four applicants John W. Snell, jun., was chosen as the Utah candidate to West Point.

R. Minnoch, of Ogden, was drowned in the Ogden River.

The S. S. *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool with 329 Saints, including 16 returning Elders, under the direction of John W. Thornley. The company arrived in New York Sept. 8th, and at Salt Lake City Sept. 14th.

*Sun. 30.*—A young lady was brutally outraged near Park City, Utah.

A big strike on the Gulf of Colorado and Santa Fe Railroad in Texas was settled by military force.

*Mon. 31.*—Mrs. Rife, of Ogden, was arrested for child murder.

The first experiment was made in New York of running trains on the elevated railway by electricity.

## SEPTEMBER.

Diphtheria raged in Gunnison, Sanpete Co.

Yellow fever prevailed in Mexico.

Pedro Preston, the Columbian rebel, was executed.

Trouble arose between Germany and Spain in regard to the Caroline Islands.

Elder S. P. Neve, missionary from Utah, was warned by the police authorities to leave Aalborg, Jutland, Denmark, which he subsequently did.

*Tu. 1.*—Six persons were drowned at Oshkosh, Wis.

A representative of the Harden Hand Grenade Fire Extinguishing Company made successful experiments in Salt Lake City.

*Wed. 2.*—Diphtheria was reported in several wards in Salt Lake City.

The white miners in Rock Springs, Wyoming, killed about thirty Chinamen and burned about one hundred of their houses.

Four men were killed in a coal mine, near Wilkesbarre, Pa.

The works of the Barrow Shipbuilding Company at Barrow-in-Furness, England, were destroyed by fire. Loss: \$1,000,000.

*Thurs. 3.*—W. H. Lee, of Tooele, was arrested for unlawful cohabitation, taken to Salt Lake City and, after examination before Commissioner McKay, placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Elder Frederick Blake arrived in Liverpool, as a missionary from Utah.

*Fri. 4.*—Two lumber buildings were destroyed by fire, near the D. & R. G. Ry., Salt Lake City.

The Salt Lake City Tabernacle Choir returned from a pleasant excursion to Tooele County.

An earthquake shock was felt in Kane County, Utah.

*Sat. 5.*—Wm. W. Willey, of Bountiful, Davis Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

John Burtenshaw, jun., was accidentally killed at Bountiful, Davis County.

*Sun. 6.*—Major Aaron Stafford, the last surviving officer of the war of 1812, died at his residence in Waterville, N. Y., 99 years old.

*Mon. 7.*—Twenty-two participants in the Rock Springs massacre were arrested and jailed at Green River.







W. W. Willey, of Bountiful, had an examination before Commissioner McKay and was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Tu. 8.*—Vice-President Hendricks made a significant political speech at Indianapolis, Ind., favoring Ireland's self-government.

A terrible cyclone destroyed about forty stores and two hundred houses in Washington, C. H., Ohio; also quite a number of people were killed and wounded.

*Wed. 9.*—Deputy marshals made a raid on Heber, Wasatch Co., and arrested Joseph Moulton, John W. Witt and John Duke, charged with unlawful cohabitation. The prisoners were brought to Salt Lake City with subpoenaed witnesses.

*Thurs. 10.*—John W. Witt and John Duke, of Heber, after preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay, were placed under \$1,500 bonds, each, to await the action of the grand jury.

*Fri. 11.*—Jos. Moulton, of Heber, was discharged, after the usual examination before Commissioner McKay, there being no testimony to hold him.

*Sat. 12.*—R. Warnock, of Salt Lake City, dealer in agricultural machinery and implements, failed.

Elder Levi Naylor arrived in Liverpool as a missionary from Utah.

*Sun. 13.*—The residences of Prosecuting Attorney W. H. Dickson, his assistant Varian, and Commissioner McKay were attacked by midnight marauders, who threw glass jars, filled with filth, into their rooms.

A raid was made upon the Chinese laborers at the Coal Creek mines, Wyoming.

*Tu. 15.*—Miss Elizabeth Ann Starkey and Miss Eliza Shafer were sent to the penitentiary by Judge Zane of the Third District Court, for refusing to answer certain questions before the grand jury.

*Wed. 16.*—Judge Zane, in his instructions to the grand jury, interpreted the law in such a way, that persons found guilty of unlawful cohabitation could be imprisoned for

life. This was the commencement of the segregating policy.

*Thurs. 17.*—The annual Primary Fair opened in the Social Hall, Salt Lake City, and was continued three days.

*Fri. 18.*—Bishop John Sharp pleaded guilty to the charge of unlawful cohabitation and promised to obey the Edmunds law; he was fined \$300 and costs.

The steamer *Dolphin* collided with the steamer *Drendu* and sank east of the English coast; 17 of the crew and passengers were drowned.

The populace of eastern Roumelia rebelled against their Turkish governor-general and proclaimed a union with Bulgaria.

*Sat. 19.*—Edward Thomas, of Beaver, was arrested for unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

One hundred and sixty-seven deaths from cholera were reported in Rome during the last 24 hours.

*Sun. 20.*—Niels Jensen, an employe at the Tithing Office in Salt Lake City, died suddenly at Logan.

Marvin Allred, of St. Charles, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, was arrested at Montpelier, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Mon. 21.*—The fourth trial of Fred. Hopt for the murder of John F. Turner was commenced in the Third District Court.

Work was resumed in the Rock Springs coal mines, Wyoming.

The whites made a raid on the Chinamen at Seattle, Washington Territory.

*Tu. 22.*—The jury in the Twichel unlawful cohabitation case (Beaver) disagreed, and the case was continued till next term.

Wm. Pickett, of Tooele, was discharged, the grand jury not being able to get testimony against him for unlawful cohabitation.

Five Chinamen were hanged at Pierce City, Idaho, for the murder of Mr. Frazier on the 10th inst.

False Point Harbor, India, was struck by a storm wave, resulting in the death of 300 people.







*Wed. 23.*—Mark Murray was stabbed by Mr. Fitzgerald in the latter's saloon in the Wasatch Block, Salt Lake City.

Judge O. W. Powers, in his charge to the grand jury of the First District Court, stated that an indictment could be found against a man guilty of cohabitation for every day.

Elders Wm. F. Rigby and Alexander Leatham were arrested at Rexburg, Idaho, and taken to Eagle Rock.

*Fri. 25.*—The first battle was fought as the result of the Roumelian rebellion, near Adrianople, preparations for war having been going on for some time.

*Sat. 26.*—A bloody battle was fought between workmen at Laughlin's Mill, West Virginia.

*Sun. 27.*—Fully forty thousand people participated in a socialistic meeting, held in London, England.

*Mon. 28.*—Hannah Craigh, who had been seduced by her uncle Geo. Thorn, at Spanish Fork, threw her new born baby in a privy vault, in Salt Lake City.

The jury of the Third District Court returned a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree against Fred. Hopt.

In consequence of the compulsory vaccination a mob destroyed several public buildings in Montreal, Canada.

*Tu. 29.*—Bishop H. B. Clawson, of Salt Lake City, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine for unlawful cohabitation.

S. W. Sears and T. O. Angell, jun., charged with unlawful cohabitation, promised to live according to the Edmunds law, and were let off with fines, the former \$300, and the latter \$150.

John Lang, of Beaver, was sentenced to three months' imprisonment and \$200 fine, in the Second District Court, at Beaver, for unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 30.*—The Salt Lake City police made a raid upon several houses of prostitution, and 18 of the inmates were arrested and fined.

## OCTOBER.

Alonzo Johnson and Samuel Moody, two "Mormon" missionaries, were mobbed in Tolono, Champaign Co., Illinois.

*Thurs. 1.*—John Daynes pleaded guilty to a charge of unlawful cohabitation in the Third District Court, and, promising to obey the Edmunds law, Judge Zane let him off with a \$150 fine. The jury also returned a verdict of guilty against Wm. A. Rossiter for unlawful cohabitation.

*Fri. 2.*—Edward Brain, of the 21st Ward, Salt Lake City, was found guilty of unlawful cohabitation and sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine; he was taken to the penitentiary.

*Sat. 3.*—Elder J. Nicholson, assistant editor of the *Deseret News*, waived his right as a defendant and testified for the prosecution, which resulted in the jury bringing in a verdict of guilty against him for unlawful cohabitation. A. Miner entered a plea of not guilty to the charge of unlawful cohabitation. Alfred Best, of Mill Creek, and Emil Olsen, of Salt Lake City, also testified against themselves and were found guilty of unlawful cohabitation by the jury.

*Sun. 4.*—John Robinson's circus was wrecked on a branch of the Northern Pacific railway, near St. Paul, Minnesota; several persons were killed.

*Mon. 5.*—Isaac Groo and Charles Seal, of Salt Lake City, Alfred Best, of Mill Creek, David E. Davis, of St. John, and Andrew W. Cooley, of Brighton, were each sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine by Judge Zane in the Third District Court. The prisoners were taken to the penitentiary the same day.

*Tu. 6.*—The General Conference of the Church was commenced in Logan, Cache Co., and continued until Friday 9th.

Charles L. White pleaded guilty to a charge of unlawful cohabitation and was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$300. This caused the release of his alleged







wife, Miss Elisabeth Ann Starkey, who had been confined in the penitentiary since Sept. 15th. John Connelly also pleaded guilty to the charge of unlawful cohabitation and was sentenced by Judge Zane to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine.

*Wed. 7.*—Aurelius Miner, of Salt Lake City, was found guilty of unlawful cohabitation by the jury, after a two days' trial. The jury also returned a verdict of guilty against Policeman Andrew Smith, of Salt Lake City, for a similar offence.

*Thurs. 8.*—Wm. D. Newsom, of the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, was found guilty by the jury in the Third District Court of polygamy and unlawful cohabitation. Frederik H. Hansen, of Pleasant Green, was also declared guilty of unlawful cohabitation.

A. L. Blackburn was arrested at Rexburg, Idaho, charged with unlawful cohabitation.

*Fri. 9.*—Three jurymen (Moritz, Davis and Clayton) were discharged from the grand jury, in the Third District Court, because they refused to find indictments according to the segregating policy.

*Sat. 10.*—Wm. A. Rossiter and Geo. Romney, of Salt Lake City, were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine, each, for unlawful cohabitation. Thos. Porcher and Robert Swain pleaded guilty to the same charge, but sentence was deferred because of the defendants being poor.

Flood Rock, at Hell Gate, near New York, was blown to pieces by the explosion of 280,000 pounds of dynamite.

*Mon. 12.*—A. M. Musser and James C. Watson were released from the penitentiary, having served their term of imprisonment.

*Tu. 13.*—John Nicholson, Andrew Smith and Emil O. Olsen, of Salt Lake City, were each sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine, and taken to the penitentiary.

Soren Christensen, of Moroni, Sanpete County, Utah, was accidentally

killed while hunting in the mountains, west of Moroni.

*Wed. 14.*—The popular humorist Josh Billings (H. W. Shaw) died at Monterey, Cal.

*Thurs. 15.*—A company of missionaries left Salt Lake City for the East.

John Penman, of Bountiful, was re-arrested in Parleys Canyon, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. (See July 23rd).

P. P. Pratt was released from the Utah Penitentiary, his term of imprisonment having expired.

*Sat. 17.*—W. D. Newsom was brutally treated by deputy marshals, previous to being taken to the penitentiary, after having received his sentence of three years and six months' imprisonment and \$800 fine for polygamy and unlawful cohabitation.

Aurelius Miner was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine for unlawful cohabitation, and taken to the penitentiary.

Gov. Eli H. Murray, in his annual report to the Secretary of the Interior, misrepresented the situation in the Territory of Utah.

Henry Blackner, 76 years old, was accidentally killed in a mill, at Beaver.

Elder Robert S. Campbell arrived in Liverpool as a missionary from Utah.

*Sun. 18.*—A riot, in which many thousand people participated, took place in Pittsburgh, Penn.

*Mon. 19.*—Bishop W. A. Follett died in Smithfield, Graham Co., Arizona.

*Tu. 20.*—Thomas Simpson, a non-Mormon, who seven months previous was sentenced to two years' imprisonment for polygamy, was pardoned by Pres. Cleveland and released from the penitentiary.

John Penman and his alleged plural wife, Mary E. Hodgson, obtained bail and was released from prison.

The Utah Commission submitted an unfavorable and partly untrue report to the Secretary of the Interior.

*Wed. 21.*—Isaac B. Nash, A. A.



Killed while hunting in the mountains west of Boston.

Nov. 14.—The popular humorist Josh Billings (H. W. Shaw) died at Monterey, Cal.

Nov. 15.—A company of six soldiers left Salt Lake City for the East.

John Foreman, of Bonanza, was re-arrested in Father Canyon, on a charge of unlawful combination, Jan. 22d.

F. Pratt was released from the Utah Penitentiary, his term of imprisonment having expired.

Dec. 17.—W. D. Johnson was brutally treated by deputy marshals, previously to being taken to the penitentiary, after having received his sentence of three years and six months' imprisonment and \$500 fine for polygamy and unlawful combination.

Amos Miner was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$500 fine for unlawful combination, and taken to the penitentiary.

Gov. H. B. Sawyer, in his annual report to the Senate of the last year, mentioned the situation in the Territory of Utah.

Henry Blackman, 19 years old, was accidentally killed at a mill at Beaver.

Edgar Robert S. Campbell arrived in Liverpool as a missionary from Utah.

Dec. 18.—A riot in which many thousand people participated took place in Liverpool, England.

Dec. 19.—George W. A. Fisher died in Smithfield, Graham Co., Ark.

Jan. 20.—Thomas Simpson, a man of color, who seven months previous was sentenced to the state prison for polygamy, was released by the Governor and returned from the penitentiary.

John Foreman and his wife, Mary E. Blackman, returned to Salt Lake City, where they had been released from prison. The Utah Commission returned an unfavorable report on the subject of the latter.

Nov. 21.—James H. Smith, a

wife, Miss Elizabeth Ann Starkey, who had been confined in the penitentiary since Sept. 18th, John Connolly also pleaded guilty to the charge of unlawful combination and was sentenced by Judge Kane to six months' imprisonment and \$500 fine.

Nov. 27.—Amos Miner, of Salt Lake City, was found guilty of unlawful combination by the jury, after a two days' trial. The jury also returned a verdict of guilty against Policeman Andrew Smith, of Salt Lake City, for a similar offense.

Nov. 28.—Wm. D. Johnson, of the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, was found guilty by the jury in the Third District Court of polygamy and unlawful combination. Frederick H. Hansen, of Pleasant Grove, was also declared guilty of unlawful combination.

A. J. Blackburn was arrested at Rexburg, Idaho, charged with unlawful combination.

Feb. 9.—Three jurors (Mott, Davis and Clayton) were discharged from the grand jury in the Third District Court, because they refused to find indictments according to the segregating policy.

Dec. 10.—Wm. A. Hoeller and Geo. Romney, of Salt Lake City, were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$500 fine each for unlawful combination. These two men and Robert Swain pleaded guilty to the same charge, but secured a deferred because of the defendants being poor.

Flood Rock at Bell Gate, near New York, was blown to pieces by the explosion of 250,000 pounds of dynamite.

Nov. 12.—A. M. Munster and James C. Watson were released from the penitentiary, having served their term of imprisonment.

Nov. 13.—John Nicholas, Amos Smith and Emil O. Green, of Salt Lake City, were each sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$500 fine, and taken to the penitentiary. Seven Christians of Mormon sect, Cache County, Utah, were sentenced



Biörn and Arthur Peck was on trial before Judge Hays, at Blackfoot, Idaho, charged with cohabitation with their wives. The jury returned a verdict of guilty as charged.

*Thurs. 22.*—U. S. deputy marshals made an unsuccessful raid on the Forest Farm, near Salt Lake City.

The descendants of the Huguenots, in New York, celebrated the bicentenary of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

*Fri. 23.*—The 88th quorum of Seventies was partly organized by S. B. Young and C. D. Fjeldsted, at Oxford, Oneida Co., Idaho, with John H. Clark, Henry Dixon and B. H. Hunt as Presidents.

The first number of the *Southern Idaho Independent* was issued in Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, instead of *The Bear Lake Democrat*, suspended.

William Shay, of Moab, Emery Co., Utah, committed suicide.

*Sat. 24.*—Joseph Sisom, of Sandy, Salt Lake Co., Utah, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

The S. S. *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool with 313 Saints (162 British, 119 Scandinavian, 6 Swiss and German and 26 returning missionaries) in charge of Anton H. Lund. The company arrived at New York Nov. 4th and at Salt Lake City Nov. 10th.

*Mon. 26.*—Henry Grow was arrested on the Temple Block, Salt Lake City, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

A fire destroyed 100 tons of tithing hay in Monroe, Sevier Co., Utah.

*Tu. 27.*—Price Ward, Emery Co., was reorganized, with Geo. Frandsen as Bishop, and John Pace and John Mathis as his Counselors.

*Wed. 28.*—A company of missionaries left Salt Lake City for the Sandwich Islands.

In the Third District Court, Judge Zane made a decision in favor of U. J. Wenner, one of the governor's appointees, for the position of pro-tem judge of Salt Lake County. The case was appealed.

*Thurs. 29.*—General Geo. B. McClellan, ex-commander of the U. S.

army, died at his home on Orange Mountain, New Jersey.

Gen. John B. Clark, the notorious Mormon persecutor from 1838, died at Fayette, Howard Co., Mo.

*Fri. 30.*—John Abbot of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, committed suicide.

Elders Robert Daines, Wm. M. Daines, Wm. M. Webster, Albert Holt, Samuel Francis, jun., James Cole, Nephi Y. Schofield, Wm. Henderson, Joseph S. Wells, Chas. H. Haderli, Jacob I. Naef, Nicholas Sommer, John K. Loosle, Erastus Anderson, Andrew Hyer, Charles O. Pedersen, Erik B. Eriksen, Peter Anderson, Anton Anderson, Andrew Apelgren, Christen Frandsen, Casper Hoffmann, R. Rasmussen, John W. F. Volker and Joseph Anderson arrived in Liverpool, as missionaries from Utah.

*Sat. 31.*—Herbert J. Foulger, of the 21st Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Aurelius Miner was brought from the Utah Penitentiary to the Third District Court, and was asked to denounce his religion, which he would not do.

## NOVEMBER.

Apostle A. Carrington was excommunicated from the Church for lewd and lascivious conduct and adultery.

Servia declared war against Bulgaria and sent troops to the front.

A typhoon at the Philippine Islands destroyed 4,400 houses.

*Mon. 2.*—Robert H. Swain was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine for unlawful cohabitation and taken to the penitentiary.

The "Millard Stake Academy" was formally opened in Fillmore, Millard Co., Utah.

*Wed. 4.*—Mathew Templeman, of Big Cottonwood, died from the effects of an accident in a canyon two days before.

*Thurs. 5.*—Frederik H. Hansen, of Pleasant Green, Salt Lake Co.,







found guilty of unlawful cohabitation, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine, and forthwith sent to the penitentiary.

John W. Keddington, of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Fri. 6.*—Thos. C. Jones of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Sat. 7.*—Henry Grow, John W. Keddington and H. J. Foulger were arraigned before the Third District Court, the grand jury having found indictments against them for unlawful cohabitation. Grow pleaded not guilty and was put under \$1,500 bonds, Keddington pleaded guilty and was kept on \$1,500 security formerly given, and Foulger, against whom three indictments had been found, pleaded not guilty and was put under \$3,500.

John P. Ball, of the 3rd Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

By Judge Hays, at Blackfoot, Idaho, Jos. M. Phelps, of Montpelier, Bear Lake Co., Alexander Leatham, of Rexburg, Bingham Co., Andrew A. Biorn and Arthur Peck, of Gentile Valley, Oneida Co., were each sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and \$100 costs of court; A. L. Blackburn (who pleaded guilty), to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine; Isaac B. Nash, of Franklin, Oneida Co., to three months' imprisonment, N. Porter, of Preston, Oneida Co., to three months' imprisonment and \$150 fine—all for cohabitation with their wives—and Geo. C. Parkinson, of Oxford, Bingham Co., one year's imprisonment, \$300 fine and \$100 costs of court, for being falsely accused of secreting a friend from deputy marshals. The prisoners were started towards Boise City the same evening.

The last spike on the Canadian Pacific Railway was driven at Eagle Pass, British Columbia.

Mr. Stead, the editor of the *Pall*

*Mall Gazette*, London, England, who in his paper had exposed the gross immorality, existing among the English aristocracy, was adjudged guilty of slander by the jury.

*Sun. 8.*—A terrible cyclone visited Alabama.

*Mon. 9.*—William Cowen, of the 8th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

The case against Elder C. F. Christensen, for preaching in Tennessee, was dismissed.

John McCullough, the actor, died in Philadelphia.

*Tu. 10.*—Phœbe W. Woodruff, wife of Apostle W. Woodruff, died in Salt Lake City.

Martha Taylor, of the 20th Ward, Salt Lake City, was burned to death.

Deputy Sheriff Andrew Burt and Deputy Marshal H. F. Collin had a row on Main Street, Salt Lake City, for which Burt the following day was fined \$25 in the police court.

*Wed. 11.*—By the explosion of gas in the Salt Lake Brewery, 10th Ward, Louis Boersig was instantly killed, and Jacob Kraut (who died November 18th) fatally injured.

*Thurs. 12.*—John P. Ball, of the 10th Ward, and Thomas C. Jones, of the 3rd Ward, Salt Lake City, pleaded not guilty to indictments for unlawful cohabitation brought against them by the Third District grand jury.

Elders John H. Kelson, Joseph Hunsaker and John C. Carlisle arrived in Liverpool as missionaries from Utah.

James Moyle, of the 15th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. The following day he gave \$1,500 bail to await the action of the grand jury.

*Fri. 13.*—Charles W. Nibley, of Logan, Utah, was arrested at Pocatello, Idaho, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and brought to Salt Lake City the following day.

A terrible fire in Galveston, Texas, destroyed four million dollars worth of property.

*Sat. 14.*—Judge Zane, in the Third







District Court, rendered a decision disbaring A. Miner, and sentenced Andrew Burt to five days' imprisonment and \$150 fine for his collision with Deputy Marshal Collin on the 10th inst.

*Sun. 15.*—The first battle of importance was fought in the war between Servia and Bulgaria, the former gaining the victory and capturing the Dragoman Pass.

*Mon. 16.*—Louis David Riel, the British American rebel, was executed at Regina, N. W. T.

*Tu. 17.*—C. W. Nibley, was discharged in Commissioner McKay's Court, Salt Lake City, his arrest being illegal.

Job Pingree, of Ogden, was released from the Utah Penitentiary, his term of imprisonment having expired.

The Servians gained another victory over the Bulgarians at Irn, taking about one thousand prisoners and entered Bresnik.

*Wed. 18.*—James Moyle, of Salt Lake City, was re-arrested, the grand jury having found three indictments against him for unlawful cohabitation; a plea of not guilty was entered and bail given in the sum of \$2,200.

The Bulgarians gained a victory over the Servians, at Slivitzna.

*Thurs. 19.*—Some Idaho deputy marshals came in collision with a number of young men, in Franklin, Oneida Co., Idaho.

The Bulgarians gained another victory over the Servians, driving the enemy back to the Dragoman Pass.

*Fri. 20.*—Apostle Lorenzo Snow was arrested by seven deputies at his residence in Brigham City, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and brought to Ogden.

*Sat. 21.*—John W. Keddington and Thomas Porcher were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine, each, for cohabitation with their wives, and forthwith taken to the penitentiary.

Deputy Marshal Oscar C. Vandercook and U. S. Commissioner C. E. Pearson was arrested by the Salt Lake City police officers, on charges

of lewd and lascivious conduct, and taken to the City Hall; each gave bail in the sum of \$500.

John C. Reader, of Wellsville, Cache Co., Utah, committed suicide.

Lorenzo Snow pleaded not guilty in the First District Court, in Ogden, and was admitted to bail.

*Sun. 22.*—The Bulgarians drove the Servians out of the Dragoman Pass.

*Mon. 23.*—Assistant District Attorney S. H. Lewis and W. H. Yearian, anti-Mormon merchant in Salt Lake City, were arrested by the city police, on charges of lewd and lascivious conduct; \$500 bail was given by each.

Bishop D. M. Stuart, of Ogden, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner Black and placed under bonds.

Deputy Marshal Vandercook was taken from the police officers to the Third District Court on a writ of *habeas corpus*.

*Tu. 24.*—The Bulgarians, under the immediate command of Prince Alexander, drove the Servians out of Bulgarian Territory.

*Wed. 25.*—Axtell E. Berlin, of Huntsville, Weber Co., Utah, lost his life by an accident in Ogden Canyon.

Hester M. Summers, a sixteen year old girl, committed suicide in North Ogden, Weber Co., Utah, by taking poison.

Thos. A. Hendricks, Vice-President of the United States, died at his home in Indianapolis, Ind.

King Alfonso, of Spain, died.

*Fri. 27.*—In the *habeas corpus* case of Oscar C. Vandercook, Judge Zane decided in favor of immorality and set the prisoner free.

Alvin S. Moffutt, of Eden, Weber Co., Utah, and five other men were killed by a railroad accident, near Missoula, Montana.

Elders James P. Low, John Evans, Joseph Hoekstrasser, Fred. Theurer, Adolph Baer, Nils O. Gyllenskog, Viktor C. Hogsted, Peter Olsen, Rudolph Strom, Sven Nilson, Henning Hansen, Niels Mikkelsen, James







J. Andersen and Mouritz Mouritzen arrived in Liverpool as missionaries from Utah.

*Sat. 28.*—Joseph McMurrin was shot and dangerously wounded by Deputy Marshal Collin, back of the Social Hall, Salt Lake City. The Federal officers refused to give up the would-be assassin to the city officers.

The Bulgarians crossed the Serbian border and captured the Serbian fortifications, near Perot.

*Sun. 29.*—U. S. deputy marshals visited Manti, Sanpete Co., Utah, in search of polygamy victims.

*Mon. 30.*—Because of Judge Zane's decision, the cases against S. H. Lewis, C. E. Pearson and W. H. Yearian for lewd and lascivious conduct was dismissed in the police court.

An armistice was completed between Serbia and Bulgaria.

#### DECEMBER.

*Tu. 1.*—Lorenzo and Seth Wright were killed by Indians, near Layton, Graham Co., Arizona, in their attempt to rescue stolen horses.

*Wed. 2.*—King Theebaw, of Burmah, India, surrendered himself to the British invading force.

Elders S. C. Nilson, M. P. Madson and Thos. C. Schroder were arrested in Aalborg, Denmark, for preaching the Gospel.

*Fri. 4.*—U. S. Deputy Marshal Oscar C. Vandercook, Attorney S. H. Lewis and U. S. Commissioner Charles E. Pearson were again arrested in Salt Lake City for immoral conduct.

*Sat. 5.*—Noah T. Guymon, of Emery Stake, was excommunicated from the Church for adultery.

Joe Bush, of Bingham, was arrested for immoral conduct.

*Mon. 7.*—A provost guard, consisting of about forty-five U. S. soldiers, was established in Salt Lake City.

A company of artillery arrived at Fort Douglas, Utah, from Fort Omaha, Nebraska.

B. Y. Hampton, one of the Salt Lake City officers, was arrested,

charged with conspiracy, etc., the grand jury having found four indictments against him.

The City Council of Salt Lake City, after a thorough investigation, found that there was not the least danger of a "Mormon" uprising, and that the telegraphic dispatches, sent to Washington by Federal officials, were entirely false.

Hon. John T. Caine had an interview with Pres. Cleveland, in Washington, D. C., explaining to him the true situation in Utah.

The 49th U. S. Congress was opened in Washington, D. C.

*Tu. 8.*—B. Y. Hampton pleaded not guilty in the Third District Court and was placed under \$3,600 bonds.

O. C. Vandercook was again taken from the Salt Lake City officers on a writ of *habeas corpus*.

Geo. H. Taylor, of the 14th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on three indictments, found against him by the grand jury for unlawful cohabitation.

Senator Edmunds introduced another anti-polygamy bill in the U. S. Senate.

W. H. Vanderbilt, the great American millionaire, died in New York.

*Thurs. 10.*—Judge Zane gave, as his decision, that the city had jurisdiction in cases for immoral conduct, which remanded Vandercook back to the city authorities.

*Fri. 11.*—Attorney Sam H. Lewis was sentenced to three months' imprisonment and \$299 fine for immoral conduct in the Salt Lake City police court; an appeal was taken.

Charles H. Hemenway, editor of the *Ogden Herald*, was arrested on a charge of libel.

Wm. Palmer, jun., of Logan, was killed, and nine others injured by a railroad accident, near Market Lake, Idaho.

*Sat. 12.*—Emily Crane, Delilah Clark and Sarah Hulet, of Parowan, Iron Co., were subpoenaed as witnesses and taken to Beaver in the night.

Joe Bush and C. E. Pearson were sentenced to three months' imprisonment.







onment and \$299 fine for immoral conduct in the Salt Lake City police court. Appeals were taken. Vandercook was released a third time on a writ of *habeas corpus*.

*Mon. 14.*—The appealed case against S. H. Lewis was dismissed in the Third District Court.

Ed. L. Butterfield, a land agent, was arrested by the police officers in Salt Lake City for lewd and lascivious cohabitation.

A. M. Cannon, who had been imprisoned some two months longer than his sentence called for, awaiting the court decision from Washington, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

Francis Platt, Counselor to Bishop Atwood of the 13th Ward, died in Salt Lake City.

The Supreme Court of the United States affirmed the judgment of the Supreme Court of Utah against Pres. A. M. Cannon.

Seldon I. Clawson arrived in Liverpool as a missionary from Utah.

*Tu. 15.*—Father Henry Gale, of Beaver, was sentenced by Judge Boreman, in Beaver, to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine for cohabiting with his wives. He was placed in the Utah Penitentiary on the 17th.

*Wed. 16.*—Deputy Marshal H. F. Collin, who had been guarded in Ft. Douglass most of the time since shooting Joseph McMurrin, was admitted to bail.

*Thurs. 17.*—Mary A. T. Reynolds, wife of George Reynolds, died in Salt Lake City, as an offer for the unhallowed persecutions.

Susanna W. Hunter, relict of the late Bishop E. Hunter, died in Salt Lake City.

Frank Foote, an anti-Mormon, was arrested for lascivious cohabitation, by the police officers of Salt Lake City.

Bishop David K. Udall, of St. Johns, Arizona, who on a trumped up charge of perjury had been sentenced to imprisonment in Detroit, Michigan, was pardoned by Pres. Cleveland and immediately released.

*Fri. 18.*—Frank Foote was found guilty in the police court and sentenced to three months' imprisonment and \$299 fine. The case was appealed.

D. J. Griffith was arrested by the police officers of Salt Lake City, for immoral conduct.

Two Provo (Utah Co.) girls were shamefully outraged by Geo. Shurtliff and Isaac Clark.

*Sat. 19.*—Eliza Shafer, who had been imprisoned since Sept. 15th for refusing to answer certain questions, was admitted to bail and released from custody.

S. B. Guion, founder of the Guion Steamship Line, died in Liverpool, England.

*Mon. 21.*—N. H. Groesbeck, of Springville, Utah Co., Utah, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City, where he pleaded guilty before Commissioner McKay, and was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Tu. 22.*—Bishop Culbert King, of Marion Ward, Garfield Co., and James E. Twichel, of Beaver Co., were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine, each, by Judge Boreman, at Beaver. They were both placed in the Utah Penitentiary on the 25th.

*Thurs. 24.*—After three days' trial the jury in the Third District Court brought in a verdict of guilty against B. Y. Hampton for conspiracy.

Joseph Hesselgrave was shot and killed by Ole Olsen, in Eureka, Utah.

*Fri. 25.*—Elders Alexander Burt and Milford B. Shipp arrived in Liverpool as missionaries from Utah.

*Mon. 28.*—M. Grevy was re-elected President of the French Republic.

*Wed. 30.*—In the Third District Court, Judge Zane sentenced B. Y. Hampton to one years' imprisonment in the Salt Lake County jail.

*Thurs. 31.*—After two days' trial in the First District Court, at Ogden, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against Lorenzo Snow for unlawful cohabitation in 1885, notwithstanding the evidence introduced had proven him innocent.







Supplement to the "Historical Record."

---

# A CHRONOLOGY

OF

IMPORTANT EVENTS

OF THE YEAR

❧((1886.))❧

---

COMPILED BY ANDREW JENSON,

*Editor and Publisher of the "Historical Record."*

---

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH:

1887.







# INDEX.

Page	Page	Page
<b>A.</b>		
Adams, John, arrested.....20	Bristol, Nevada, burned.....15	Clinton County, Missouri...2
Adamsville, Beaver Co.....16	<i>British King</i> , steamship...18	Coalter and Snelgrove.....17
Aird, John, died.....20	Brockbank, Isaac, arrested 15	Coalville, Summit Co....11, 18
Alabama, outrages in.....11	Bromley, Wm. M.....1, 7, 13	Cochin, China, massacre at 12
Albion, Cassia Co., Idaho...5	Brooklyn, N. Y., strikes in..6	Cokeville, Uintah Co.....17
Alexander, Prince.....14	Browe, Wm. C.....1	Cole, Zera, died.....3
Allison, Ole, killed.....4	Brown, Francis A....1, 11, 22	Collin, H. F.....2
Allsop, Thos., arrested.21, 23	Brown, Moroni.....1	Collinston, Box Elder Co. 15
Almy, Wyoming.....1, 13	Brown, O. L., warden.....18	Collum, Senator.....5
American Fork 1, 7, 11-13, 23	Buckley, Abner, Seventy...10	Colorado, snow slides in...1
Anarchists in Chicago, Ill...8	Bulgarian troubles.....3, 14	Confederate monum. raised 8
Anderson, Mr., acquitted...6	Burgess, Chas., arrested...22	Congress, U. S. 1, 4, 5, 8, 13, 22
Andersen, Frederick.....10	Burningham, Thos.....14	Connelly, John, in prison...7
Andersen, Peter, arrested...15	Burton, Henry F., Bishop...16	Continental Hotel.....4
Andrew, Judge.....15	Burton, James G., killed...12	Cooley, Andrew W.....7, 22
Arizona settlements.....4	Burton, James W.....24	Cooper, F. A. 1, 2, 4, 5, 15, 17
Armstrong, Francis.....2, 18	Butler, Myron W.....16	Cooper, Hannah, died.....2
Arnold, Orson P.....8, 18, 19	Butler, Thomas.....19, 22	Corbett, Daniel.....23
Arthur, Chester A., died...21	Butler, Wm.....24	Cottonwood, Idaho.....10
Atchison, David R., gen...2		Covey, Almira, died.....5
<i>Atlantic</i> , wrecked.....23	<b>C.</b>	Cowan, Wm., missionary 11
<b>B.</b>	Caboon, Wm. F.....10	Cowdery Oliver.....12
Bailey, Geo. B.....7, 8, 21	Caine, John T.....14, 20	Cox, Wm. J.....6, 9, 22
Ball, John P.....3, 4, 14, 15	Call's Fort.....5, 11, 23	Crafts & Co.'s quartz mills 15
Ball, Samuel F.....1, 3, 4, 15	Canadian Pacific Ry.....11	Crane, James, died.....11
Barkdull, Peter, arrested...16	Cannon, Abraham H.....5, 13	Craner, Walter M., arrested 22
Bassett, Wm. E.....14, 19, 23	Cannon, Angus M.....8, 21, 23	Cranney, Clyde, drowned...13
Bates, Nephi J.....7, 11	Cannon Farm raided.....2	Crismon, George, arrested 21
Baton Rouge, Louisiana...23	Cannon, Frank J.....8	Critchlow, Commissioner...5
Beaver 5, 9, 10, 14, 16, 17, 19-23	Cannon, Geo. M.....6	Cummock, Henry, killed...1
Beck's Hot Springs.....18	Cannon, Geo. Q., 3, 4, 5, 18, 20	Cunningham, Maggie.....17
Beckstead, Geo. E., killed...22	Cannon, Hugh, assault by...4	Curtis, Erastus, Seventy...10
Beecher, James C.....14	Cannon, John Q.....15, 18	Curtis, Geo. T., lawyer....20
Belfast, Ireland, riot at...10, 13	Cannon, Martha T.....3	Cutler, Thomas R.....23
Belgium, riots in.....6	Campbell, Jonathan, died...21	Cutting, A. K., editor...13, 14
Berg, Ludvig H.....7, 8, 10, 22	Card, Charles O.....12	<b>D.</b>
Bergen, John.....6-9	Cardon, Thos. B.....18	Dallas, Texas.....6
Bergström, C. M. 10, 13, 16, 17	Carrington, Rhoda Maria...12	Dalton, Edward M.....23
Berry, John H., died.....10	Cartwright, John.....16, 17	Dalton, H. S., injured.....18
Best, Alfred, released.....5	Cassia County Times.....5	Davis, David E., released...7
Bickley, Wm. G.....9, 22	Castle Garden.....11	Davis, Jefferson, speath of..8
Big Cottonwood, accident at 12	Chadwick, Abraham.....15, 23	Dean, Joseph H. 6, 7, 8, 9, 17
Biglow, Mark, arrested...15	Charleroi, Belgium.....6	Decker, Annie L., killed...9
Binder, Wm. L., arrested...22	Charleston, S. C.....15	Denney, Charles.....7, 10, 22
Bingham, Willard, arrested 16	Chatterton, Jonathan.....2, 3	Deaver & Rio Grande Ry. 17
Bird, John K., suicided.....5	Cherry Creek, Idaho.....12	Deseret, Millard Co.....23
Black, Commissioner...15, 16	Chicago, Illinois.....8, 14	Deseret News Company...18
Blackfoot, Idaho.....21	Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Ry.....20	Despuey, Isadore.....23
Bloomington, Bear Lake Co.1	Childs, Parker A., Seventy 10	Detroit Prison, Mich. 9, 18, 20
Bluff Dale, Salt L. Co...13, 19	Childs, W. G., sentenced...4	Dewey, J. S.....13
Blunt, Joseph, arrested...22	Chinese mobbed.....2	Deweyville, Box Elder Co. 13
Boice, John, Patriarch.....6	Christensen, C. L.....23	Dickson, Wm. H.....4, 8
Boise City Penitentiary...18, 20, 21	Christiana, queen of Spain, 18	Dinwoodey, Henry.....4, 12
Bountiful, Davis Co....3, 6, 8, 9, 12, 14, 21	Christiansen, C. P.....21	Dobson, Joseph, killed...22
Bowen, John.....3, 14	Christians persecuted...12	Dorney, Lot, missionary...23
Bowring, Henry E.....8	Christoffersen, P. J.....13	Douglas, John, arrested...13
Box, E. A., arrested.....11	Church Farm raided...3, 15	Dow, G. N., warden.....18
Bradford, Sylvester.....18, 23	Church Offices raided.....3	Driggs, A. G., arrested...21
Brain, Edward.....5, 8	Clark, Ezra T.....7, 15	Due, O. F., imprisoned 4, 15
Bramwell, Frank S.....8	Clark & Co., Joseph.....13	Duffin, H., arrested.....1
Brigham City.....10, 11	Clark, Isaac, arrested...2	Duke, John, arrested....5, 7
Brighton, Salt Lake Co...21	Clawson, H. B., released...4	Dunbar, Penn.....5
Bristol, England.....8	Clayton, Nephi W.....6	Duncan, Homer.....10, 18
	Cleveland, Grover, Pres. 1, 10, 12, 18, 19, 23	Dunford, George.....11, 21
	Clifton, Wm., killed.....12	Dunn, James.....10, 13, 17
		Durfee, Francello.....24







	Page
Durrant, John.....	7, 19
Dyer, Frank H., marshal.....	10

**E.**

Eagle Rock, Idaho.....	4
Eardley, Bedson, arrested	14
Eardley, James, arrested	11, 17
Earthquakes.....	14, 15
East, Joseph, Seventy.....	6
East Mill Creek.....	11
East Rio Siding, Wis.....	20
Easton, Robert, arrested.....	6
Edmunds-Tucker bill	1, 3, 10
Edwards, Solomon.....	4, 5
Egypt, earthquake in.....	14
Elder, Maria, arrested.....	14
Eldredge, H. S., Pres.....	18
Ellis, Fred. T.....	23
Elmira, N. Y., suicide at.....	14
England, John, arrested.....	23
English Immorality.....	2
English Parliament.....	7
Enoch, Iron Co., raided.....	19
Epistle.....	7
Escape of convicts from jail	9
Ethrington, Thomas.....	23
Eugel, George, sentenced.....	14
Eureka, Juab Co.....	12
European Mission statistics	24
Evans, John H., died.....	20
Evans, Joseph, killed.....	1
Evans, Wm., killed.....	1
Evanston, Wyoming.....	20
Explosion, fearful.....	10, 14

**F.**

Farmer, J. D.....	18
Farmers Ward.....	11, 16, 17, 18
Farmington, Davis Co.	4, 13, 15, 16, 17, 24
Farnsworth, Philo, sen.....	22
Farrell, J. W., arrested.....	1
Farrer, James, arrested	6, 17
Farr, Lorin, arrested.....	11, 21
Felshaw, U. S. Commis.....	13
Felsted, Wm.....	10, 13, 16
Fenton, Thomas, arrested	21
Ferry, Wm. F., candidate	20
Fielden, Samuel, sentenced	14
Fillmore, Millard Co.....	5, 13
Fire in Salt Lake City.....	17
Fires.....	3, 4, 6, 7, 9, 17
First District Court	1, 3-5, 7, 9, 11, 12, 16, 17, 19, 21-23
Fisher, Adolph.....	14
Fisher, Joseph.....	11, 12
Fish Lake, conference at.....	11
Fjeldsted, C. D., Seventy.....	10
Floods.....	13, 14
Flowers, John A.....	9
Folsom, Francis, married	10
Folsom, Hyrum P.....	10, 17
Foot, Timothy B., died.....	7
Forsgren, John E.....	2
Fort Douglas, Utah.....	16, 21
Fort Worth, Texas.....	7
Foster, Wm. H.....	14, 17
Foulger, Herbert J.	3, 4, 14, 15
Forster, John B.....	16, 17, 18
Franklin, Idaho.....	2, 13, 19
Franks, Chas., arrested.....	18
Fry, Richard, arrested.....	20, 21
Fry, Richard R., missionary	9
Fullmer, Desdemona W.....	3

**G.**

Gabbott, John, Counselor	1
Gadd, Isaac C., missionary	

	Page
Galbraith, William W.	10, 16
Gale, Henry, released.....	10
Gardner, C., Bishop.....	6
Gardo House raided.....	3, 17
Garfield, Tooele Co.....	18
Garn, Martin, arrested.....	5, 7
Geddes, Wm., arrested	12, 22
General Conferences.....	7, 18
Germany, mission in.....	24
Gibb, John L., arrested.....	23
Gibbs, George F.....	14, 20
Gillespie, Peter, arrested.....	23
Gillespie, John.....	12, 14, 17
Gladstone, premier minister	7
Glass factory erected.....	4
Glenwood, Sevier Co.....	6
Goff, Hyrum.....	1, 3, 4, 15
Goodwin, U. S. Commis.....	18
Governor's Island, N. Y.....	3
Gowans, Hugh S.....	3, 4, 14
Grand Army.....	12, 13
Grand jury.....	2, 13
Granger, Salt Lake Co.	19, 20
Grant, Heber J., Apostle	18
Grant, Wm.....	1, 7, 12
Grantsville, Tooele Co.....	12
Gray, Albert, killed.....	10
Gray, John, C.....	19, 20
Graystone, N. Y., death at	13
Great Britain statistics.....	24
Great Salt Lake, Utah	11, 18
Greece, earthquake in.....	14
Green, Forrest, killed.....	1, 21
Greenville, Beaver Co.....	4
Greenwell, Ambrose.....	9
Greenwell, Charles H.....	4, 12
Greenwood, Joshua.....	19
Gregory, J. N., burned.....	15
Grether, Herman.....	19, 20
Grideman, Ellis, killed.....	1
Griffith, J., fined.....	1
Groesbeck, Nicholas H.	9, 12
Groo, Isaac.....	7
Grover, Joel, died.....	9
Grover, Thomas, died.....	4
Gwilliams, H. B.....	23

**H.**

<i>Habeas corpus</i> writs.....	7, 15, 19
Haigh, Wm. H., arrested.....	19
Haight, Isaac C., died.....	15
Hales, George.....	6, 9, 17
Hales, George G.....	23
Halliday, Wilford H.....	22
Hall, Thomas.....	11
Hampton, Brigham Y.....	2, 24
Hancock, W. S., general.....	3
Hansen, Andrew.....	10, 13, 17
Hansen, Jens.....	7, 8, 10, 22
Hansen, Niels, arrested.....	18
Hansen, Willard S.....	15
Hardy, Chas., imprisoned.....	10
Harmon, Charles, jun.....	22
Harris, Joseph, arrested.....	5
Harrisville, Weber Co.....	15
Hart, John, arrested.....	23
Hau's Mills massacre.....	11, 16
Hawthorne, Henry H.....	21
Haymarket massacre.....	14
Heertjes, Bein.....	8
Helm, Thomas Bennett	15, 23
Hemcaway, Chas. W.	1, 3, 12
Henderson, H. P.....	12, 14, 16
<i>Herald</i> Company.....	1
Herron, O. F., arrested.....	10
Higgins, James.....	13, 16, 17
Higgins, Mary Foreman.....	13
Hill, William H.....	23

	Page
Hindley, John, died.....	23
Historian's Office.....	3, 29
<i>Historical Record</i> .....	2
Hoffman, John W.....	18
Hogan, Joseph.....	21, 22
Holland Mission statistics	24
Holt, Charles, drowned.....	19
Home Dramatic Club.....	23
Home Fire Insurance Co.....	17
Honolulu, disastrous fire at	7
Hood, John H., killed.....	1
Hooperville, Utah.....	10, 16, 23
Hooper, W. J.....	16, 18
Hopt, Fred., murderer.....	2
Horrocks, E. G., suicided.....	9
Horsley, William, killed.....	1
Horspool, John, died.....	23
House, J. C., Commis.....	13
Howe, John, suicided.....	12
Hoxer, James, killed.....	10
Hoystville, Summit Co.....	2
Hunter, John, killed.....	1
Huntsville, Weber Co.	15, 23
Hyde, Alonzo E.....	11
Hyde, Marinda N., died.....	6
Hyde Park, Cache Co.....	18

**I.**

Icelandic Saints.....	9, 11
Idaho Territorial Convent.	19
Independence-day.....	11
Independence Party in Idaho	19
Independent School House	23
Indian outrage, fearful.....	9
Insane Asylum at Provo.....	2
Ireland, Elwin A.....	3, 10
Ireland, home rule for.....	7
Irving, John, arrested.....	11
Italy, cholera in, etc.....	12, 14

**J.**

Jack, James, treasurer.....	6
Jackson, Thomas, drowned	13
Jacobson, Peter, arrested.....	1
James, Elizabeth, killed.....	13
James, Samuel, arrested.....	23
Jameson, Charles, died.....	16
Janson, Carl.....	10, 13, 16, 17
Japan, cholera in.....	12
Jeffs, William Y.....	9, 16
Jenkins, Thomas.....	22
Jenkins, Wm. J.....	1, 3, 4, 15
Jennings, William, died.....	1
Jensen, Anders.....	7, 8, 21
Jensen, Chris. C., killed.....	16
Jensen, Hans, sentenced.....	19
Jenson, Andrew, editor.....	2
Jeremy, Thos., arrested.....	23
Jersey City, N. Y., fires at.....	3
Jerusalem, Palestine.....	6
Jewkes, Samuel R., died.....	14
<i>J. M. White</i> , ship, burned	23
John, David, arrested.....	10
Johnson, Halldor B.....	8
Johnson, Heber F.....	14
Johnson, Joseph E.....	6
Johnson, Wm. S., Seventy.....	6
Jolley, John, arrested.....	2
Jones, Mr., arrested.....	6
Jones, John D., arrested.....	12
Jones, John L., arrested.....	19
Jones, John P., arrested.....	19
Jones, Mary Ann, killed.....	13
Jones, Nathaniel V.....	2, 17, 21
Jones, Richard, killed.....	12
Jones, Thomas C.....	3, 4, 14
Jones, Thomas J.....	17







# INDEX.

V

Jordan River.....	9, 13, 14, 16
Josephson, Charles.....	5
Juab County.....	5
Judd, Thos. Alfred, died	8

## K.

Kamas, Summit Co.....	22
Kansas City, Missouri.....	6, 8
Kaysville, Davis Co.....	16
Kedddington, John W.....	9
Kelley, John P., arrested....	7
Kelley, John, died.....	10
Kempe, Christoffer J.....	18
Kenyon, Ned, drowned.....	16
Kershaw, A. J., arrested 9, 20	
Key West, Florida, fire at	20
Kimball, Solomon F.....	6
King, Culbert, released.....	11
King, Hannah Tapsfield....	17
Kingston, Piute Co.....	14
Kirby, Thomas, arrested....	18
Kirkham, George, arrested	23
Kirkham, James, arrested	23
Kirkham, Reuben, died.....	7
Kirkwood, Robert C.....	17, 19
Knights of Labor.....	4, 6
Knowlton, John Q., died	23
Koosharem, Piute Co.....	13
Krumpnerman, Henry.....	8
Kunz, David, missionary	14

## L.

LaCrosse, Wis., fire at.....	7
Ladies mass meeting.....	5
Lake Town, Millard Co.....	15
Lake Town, Rich Co.....	19
Lake View, Tooele Co.....	17
Lamar, L. Q. C., Secretary	20
Lambert, George C.....	5, 8, 21
Lamoreaux & Fox.....	5
Lamore Colliery, England	22
Lang, John, released.....	2
Langton, Isaac.....	1, 3, 4
Larsen, Erik M., arrested	12
Larsen, Svend, Seventy....	10
Larson, James M., Seventy	6
Leaker, David W.....	7, 17, 18
Lee, Thomas, dismissed....	18
Lee, Wm. H.....	3, 4, 14, 15
Lehi, Utah Co., Utah.....	22, 23
Lennz, Louis.....	14
Lewd and lascivious cobab-	
itation.....	8
Lewis, J., sen.....	1
Liegi, Belgium.....	6
Lindberg, Jonas E.....	10, 13, 16
Lindsey, Mark.....	12
Liverpool, England 7, 8, 9, 11,	
14, 19, 20, 22, 23	
Livingston, Charles.....	1
Logan.....	2, 7, 9, 12, 18, 19
Logan Electric Light Com-	
pany.....	1
Logan, John A., general	12, 23
Logan River.....	13
London, England.....	3, 7
Long, John V., missionary	8
Loveland, Chester, died....	5
Loveless, James W. 11, 17, 19	
Loveridge, L., arrested 6, 17	
"Loyal League" of Utah	22
Lyman, F. M., jun.....	6

## M.

Macfarlane, And. N., died	16
Madrid, Spain.....	9, 16

Mainaia, New Zealand.....	8
Maldid, Idaho.....	5, 6, 12
Manti Temple.....	12
"Manuscript Found".....	18
Marks, Stephen R.....	19
Marriott's Ward, Weber Co.	4
Marysval, Piute Co., Utah	4
Mason, Frank, killed.....	1
May, James.....	10, 11, 23
Mavecock, Amos.....	4, 9, 22
McBride, R. A., murderer	5
McDonald, Duncan.....	16
McFarland, James.....	15
McKay, Commissioner 1, 2, 6,	
7, 9, 10-12, 14-16, 18-23	
McKendrick, Robert.....	5, 16
McMurrin, Agnes.....	8
McMurrin, Joseph.....	3, 14
McMurrin, Joseph W.....	2, 4
McRae, Alexander.....	12
Mendon, Cache Co.....	5
Mesa, Maricopa Co.....	6
Middleton, E. F.....	4
Midway, Wasatch Co.....	17
Milbak, C. Larsen, suicided	14
Miles & Son's, B. A.....	11
Mill Creek.....	5, 7, 10, 20, 22
Miller, Rebecca Van Zante	11
Miller, George, missionary	8
Miller, Orrin P., Bishop....	13
Miner, Aurelius, released....	6
Minersville, Beaver Co.....	16
Mink Creek, Onida Co.....	20
Minnerly, Levi.....	9, 17
Missouri Pacific Railway....	5
Missouri, strikes in.....	6
Monarch Line Steamship	
Company.....	5
Monroe, Sevier Co.....	7, 10, 21
Montgomery, Alabama.....	8
Montpelier, Idaho.....	3, 16
Montreal, Canada.....	11
Moody, John M.....	6
Morgan, Morgan Co. 13, 21, 24	
"Mormon" emigrants.....	19
Morris, Elias.....	7
Morris, Robert.....	3, 12
Morrrows, Wm. A.....	20
Mortensen, J. P.....	18, 20
Mortensen, N. C.....	15, 23
Morton, T. F. H.....	11, 17, 18
Mound Fort, Weber Co.....	5
Mousley, Lewis H.....	13, 19, 20
Moyle, James.....	3, 4, 13
Mumford, E. T.....	12
Mumford, Gideon M.....	20
Murdock, Harvey.....	15
Murdock, Robert, killed....	1
Murray, Eli H.....	1, 2, 3, 5

## N.

Naibitt, Henry W. 5, 6, 8, 21	
Napoleon, Louis, visit of....	19
National Board of Trade....	2
Naylor, George.....	22
Nebeker, George.....	22
Nebeker, John.....	19
Nebeker, M. D.....	24
Nebeker, Peter, wife of....	24
Nebraska excursion party	13
Nebe, Oscar H.....	14
Neff, Amos H.....	11, 17, 18
Nelson, James H.....	2, 12
Nephi, Juab Co. 1, 9, 12, 15, 21	
Nevada, steamship.....	7, 9, 11
Newbald, Geo., killed.....	13
Newton, James.....	20
New Zealand.....	8, 9

New York 2, 5, 7, 9-11, 14, 15,	
19-21	
North Ogden.....	4, 15, 21, 22
Nicholson, John.....	15
Nielsen, Rasmus.....	14, 18

## O.

O'Connor, James.....	11
Ogden 3, 4, 9, 11-13, 15, 16,	
20, 21-24	
Ogden Canyon.....	14
Ogden Herald Company....	1
Ogden Steam Mills.....	13
Old Folks Committee.....	23
Old Folks Excursion.....	11
Oldroyd, A. T.....	6
Olsen, C. F., missionary....	11
Olsen, Emil O., released....	7
Orangemen, fight with 10, 13	
Orangeville, Emery Co. 10, 14	
Oxford, Idaho.....	6, 13, 20

## P.

Pail Mall Gazette.....	2
Palmer, William.....	19
Palmer, Wm. M.....	20
Panacea, Nevada.....	12
Panguitch, Garfield Co.....	20
Paradise, Cache Co.....	7, 13
Paragoonah, Iron Co.....	20
Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho	1
Park City, killing at.....	2
Park, John R., Dr.....	11
Parker, John, died.....	6
Parkinson, Geo. C.....	18
Parkinson, S. M.....	13, 21
Parkinson, Timothy.....	20, 21
Parowan.....	9, 17, 22, 23
Parry, Joseph, wife of.....	22
Parry, Susan, in court.....	22
Parsons, A. R., sentenced	14
Paso Del Norte, Mexico....	13
Passay, George, Seventy....	6
Patterson, A. O., killed....	2
Payson, Utah Co.....	2, 8, 14
Peak, John, killed.....	1
Pearson, H. H.....	1, 21
Peay, E., arrested.....	10
Pennan, John, imprisoned	3
Pennsylvania, floods in....	1
Pennsylvania, strikes in....	1, 5
People's Party.....	2, 12
Perkins, Wm. G.....	21
Petersen, Boye P.....	10
Petersen, Peter.....	13, 24
Petersen, P. R.....	10
Petersen, Soren L.....	13
Pettigrew, J. R., died.....	19
Phelps, Joseph M., killed....	17
Philadelphia.....	19
Phillips, Ishmael.....	21
Phillips, Wm. G.....	8
Pickett, Mathew.....	21, 23
Pidcock, Wm. H., pleaded....	11
Piedmont, Wyo.....	20
Pierce, Isaac R.....	12, 17, 18
Pima, Graham Co.....	6, 9
Pine Canyon, Tooele Co....	19
Pine Creek, Beaver Co.....	22
Pinner, Henry, suicided....	13
Pioneer day celebration....	12
Pittsburgh, Penn., strike	at 6
Plain City, arrest at.....	12
Pleasant Green, Salt L. Co.	14
Pleasant Grove.....	4, 10, 12, 14
Pleasant View, Weber Co.	15, 23
Pocatello, Idaho.....	13







	Page
Point Coupee.....	23
Polygamy 3, 4, 7, 8, 10, 13, 15,	
18, 19-21, 23	
Pomeroy, Talma E.....	6
Porcher, Thomas.....	9
Poulson, James O.....	1, 3, 4, 15
Powers, O. W.....	2, 3, 4, 6, 9, 12
Pratt, Arthur.....	5, 6
Pratt, Moroni L.....	9
Provo...2, 5, 6, 7, 9, 12, 15, 17,	
19, 21	
Provo Canyon, Utah Co.....	12
Puggsley, Philip, arrested 21	

Q.

Quayle, James W. .... 8

## R.

Rand, Emma.....	2
Randolph, Rich Co.....	7
Rankin, Alexander W.....	23
Rasmussen, Rasmus C.....	20
Ratelif, Wm., mobbed.....	8
Ray, John, killed.....	21
Redfield, deputy marshal.....	19
Reiser, Henry.....	14, 17
Relief Society Hall.....	2
Rewards offered.....	3
Rice, Leonard G.....	15, 16
Richards, F. D., Apostle.....	18
Richardson, Thomas, died 20	
Richmond, Cache Co.....	11, 20
Riot in London, England.....	3
Riter, Wm. W., speaker.....	1
Riverdale, Weber Co.....	9, 10
Riverton Ward organized.....	13
Roberts, B., office seeker 5, 6	
Roberts, B. H.....	22
Robinson, Oliver L.....	13
Robinson, William.....	17
Rolfson, Fred.....	13
Romeo, Wisconsin.....	11
Romney, George.....	5, 14
Rossiter, Wm. A.....	5
Rumel, John H., sen.....	21, 22

5.

Sabine Pass, Texas .....18  
 Saint George, death at.....21  
 Saint Louis, Missouri.....5, 6  
 Salt Lake City, Utah.....1-24  
 Salt Lake *Herald*.....22  
 Salt Lake Theatre.....8, 20, 23  
 Sandgren, Victor.....10  
 San Francisco, Cal.....13  
 Sandy, arrests at.....21, 23  
 Saunders, Henry, sen.....15  
 Saunders, W. G.....3, 9  
 Scandinavian Mission.....24  
 Schettler, B. H.....16, 17  
 Schoenfeld, Edward.....21, 22  
 Schwab, Michael.....14  
 Scofield, Thos.....17  
 Seal, Charles.....7  
 Seattle, Washington Terr.....2  
 Second District Court 4, 5, 9,  
   17, 23, 24  
 Secretary of the Interior.....5,  
   18, 20  
 Segregation policy.....8, 10  
 Seventies organized.....6, 10  
 Seymour, H., died.....3  
 Shafer, Eliza.....3  
 Shaw, Emma.....13  
 Shaw's children burned.....5  
 Shepherd, M. L.....5, 6, 9, 19

	Page
Shurtliff, George.....	2, 7
Sisson, Joseph.....	4
Skating Rink meetings.....	12
Slade, Herbert.....	16
Smith, Amanda, died.....	11
Smith, Andrew.....	7
Smith, Elias A.....	1
Smith, John Y.....	3, 4, 14
Smith, Joseph.....	3
Smith, Laura Nebeker.....	16
Smith, Reuben C.....	9, 19
Smith, Samuel H. B.....	3, 4, 12
Smith, Willard G.....	20, 21
Snell, Geo. D.....	18
Snell, John W.....	3, 5, 21
Snow, Lorenzo 1-3, 5, 8, 16, 19	
Snow, Willard L.....	9, 17
Snow slides, disastrous.....	1, 2
South Carolina.....	15
Söderman, Anna Maria.....	19
Sørensen, J. P.....	23
Spanish Fork.....	18
Spaulding, Solomon.....	18
Spaulding, Story exploded.....	18
Speed, Oliver.....	5
Speirs, Adam.....	2
Spencer, Edwin, died.....	7
Spies, August.....	14
Sprague, Sam. L., Dr.....	13
Springville, Utah Co.....	12, 15
Standig, James, died.....	2
Standing, Edwin.....	22
Stanton, Clarinda, died.....	12
Starr, Commissioner.....	15
Stead, English editor.....	2
Steel, James I.....	17, 19
Steele, U.S. Deputy Marshal	15
Stephenson, Commissioner	14
Stewart, Nephil, killed.....	2
Stimpson, Wm.....	10
Strockton, Tooele Co.....	13, 19
Stoddard, John.....	22
Strikes, serious.....	2, 4-8
Stuart, David M.....	1, 11
Stutz, Lorenzo.....	20, 22
Sudweeks, Maria.....	16
Sudweeks, Richard H. 14, 16, 17	
Sugar House Ward.....	5, 7, 21
Summit County, fire in.....	11
Sunday School Union.....	1
Supreme Court.....	8, 9, 10, 11
Swain, Robert H.....	8
Swiss Mission statistics.....	24

T.

Tanner, J. M., missionary.....6  
Tate, sen., John W.....11, 13  
Taylor, Geo., missionary.....7  
Taylor, Geo. H.....3, 4, 13  
Taylor, James.....1, 2  
Taylor, John, Pres.....3, 17, 20  
Taylor, John W.....13, 20  
Taylor, Stanley.....6, 8, 21  
Taylor, Thomas E.....6, 7  
Teasdale, George.....22  
Telluride, Col., snowslide at 2  
Tenney, Ammon M.....18  
Terman, William.....24  
Texas.....22  
Texas storm and flood 14, 18  
Thanie, Patrick C.....6  
Thatcher, Geo. W.....19  
Thatcher, Graham Co.....15  
Third District Court 2-5, 7-11,  
13, 16-20, 21-23  
Thomas, A. L.....9, 23  
Thomas, Enoch.....1  
Thompson, John C.....9

	Page
Thomson, Wm., jun.....	23
Thomstorff, August F.....	8
Thorn, Wm.....	14
Thornström.....	2
Thorup, Herman F. F.....	14
Thurber, Joseph H.....	20, 21
Thurston, Franklin.....	9
Tilden, Samuel J.....	13
Tintic, Juab Co.....	2
Tithing Offices raided.....	3
Tooele, Tooele Co.....	3, 4, 10, 14, 16-18
Toquerville, Washington Co.	8
Torgesen, Evan.....	13
Tovey, Wm. H.....	22
Townsend, James.....	6
Tracy, Helen H.....	4, 9, 23
Trenton, Cache Co.....	16
Treseder, Frank M.....	2, 17, 21
Tribe, Henry.....	15
Turkey.....	24
Twichel, James E.....	11
Tyler, Frank.....	6

## U.

Vintah, Weber Co.....3  
Union, arrest at.....21  
Union Depot Build., Ogden 17  
United Order Foundry.....9  
United States Supreme  
Court.....2, 5, 8, 16, 19  
Unlawful cohabitation.....1-22  
Utah & Nevada Railway....-2  
Utah Commission.....17, 19  
Utah Legislature.....1-5  
Utah Penitentiary 1, 2, 4, 5,  
7-23  
Utica, N. Y., death at.....3

V.

Vancouver, British Col. 10, 11  
 Virgin City, Washington Co. 6  
 Volcanic eruptions.....9

## W.

Wad El Ward, a Jew.....	20
Wadley, William.....	10
Wagstaff, William.....	7, 16
Waite, Morrison R.....	16
Walker Opera House.....	16
Wallace, Geo. B.....	19, 20
Warburton, Richard 10, 13, 16	
Warm Springs.....	4, 7
Washburn, Abraham.....	10
Washburn, Tamar.....	15
Washington, D. C. 2, 8, 14, 22	
Washington County, Utah 13	
Waters, John.....	15
Watson, James C.....	18
Watson, L. D.....	6, 17
Watson, Wm. H.....	17
Watterson, Mary.....	2
Watts, George C.....	11
Webb, Wm. R.....	7
Webber, John.....	15
Weber County, storm in.....	7
Wells, Louisa F.....	10
Wellsville, Cache Co. 9, 17, 19	
Welker, James R.....	6
West, Caleb W.....	8, 9, 12, 18
West Jordan...1-5, 10, 11, 13,	
15-17, 19	
West Weber.....	9, 13, 15
Whakamairu, Ihaha Te.....	8
White, Barnard.....	11
White, Chas. L.....	7







Page	Page	Page
White, Edward.....23	Wilson, Oliver C.....6	Wright, C. H.....1
White House.....10	Wilson, Weber Co.....16	<i>Wyoming</i> , steamship...14, 15
Whitney, Chas. S.....13	Wimmer, Peter.....9, 22	
Wileken, August.....18	Winberg, A. W.....21, 22	<b>Y.</b>
Wilkins, Commissioner...15	Winnemucca, Nevada.....3	
Willey, Wm. W.....3, 12	Winters, Huldah A.....4	Yates, William.....23
Williams, Abner C.....19	Winters, Alonzo.....2	Yearlan, W. H.....1, 2, 8
Williams, David.....7	Wisconsin.....13	Young, Emma Rawlins.....7
Williams, G. B.....16	Woodburn, of Nevada.....4	Young, Royal B.....7-10
Williams, J. J.....5	Wood End Colliery, Eng- land.....13	Young, Seymour B.....6, 10
Williams, Parley L.....5	Wood, Geo. C.....6, 8-10	
Williams, Walter.....13	Wolley, E. T.....7	<b>Z.</b>
Willis, Joshua Thomas...8	Wright, John P.....7	
Wilmington, N. C.....4		Zane, Charles S., judge...15

PRIVATE NOTES.







## CHRONOLOGY.

1886.

### JANUARY.

The new *Herald* Company was incorporated, the capital stock of the company being \$100,000, divided into \$1,000 shares.

The Logan Electric Light and Power Company was incorporated.

Thousands of cattle died from starvation and cold in Texas.

Much property was destroyed in Pennsylvania by floods.

A number of persons were killed by snow-slides in Colorado.

*Sat. 2.*—J. W. Farrell was arrested by the police officers in Salt Lake City, for lascivious conduct.

*Mon. 4.*—Bishop David M. Stuart, of Ogden, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit, for unlawful cohabitation.

Sentence against Editor Hemenway, of Ogden, was deferred for the time being.

The usual monthly Sunday School Union meetings having been discontinued, a teachers meeting was held in its stead in the Social Hall.

*Tu. 5.*—Pres. Grover Cleveland nominated Wm. C. Browe postmaster of Salt Lake City.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, the jury brought in another verdict of guilty against Lorenzo Snow for unlawful cohabitation in 1884 and part of 1883, in conformity with the segregating policy.

*Wed. 6.*—J. W. Farrell was sentenced in the police court at Salt Lake City to three months' imprisonment and a \$299 fine for lewd and lascivious conduct. An appeal was taken to the Third District Court.

S. F. Ball, of the 19th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

James Taylor was convicted of unlawful cohabitation in the First District Court.

The *Ogden Herald* Company and Editor C. W. Hemenway were fined \$500 and costs of suit for libel against Nathan Kimball.

*Fri. 8.*—A bill, known as the new Edmunds bill, was passed by the U. S. Senate.

*Sat. 9.*—The case against J. W. Farrell was dismissed in the Third District Court.

Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, was raided by U. S. marshals, who arrested J. Lewis, sen., C. H. Wright and H. Duffin on charges of unlawful cohabitation. Peter Jacobson,

of Bloomington, was arrested on a similar charge.

*Sun. 10.*—Forrest Green, of Lehi, was killed by H. H. Pearson, in Nephi, Juab Co., Utah.

*Mon. 11.*—The twenty-seventh session of the Utah Legislature convened in the City Hall, Salt Lake City, and organized by electing Elias A. Smith President of the Council, and W. W. Riter Speaker of the House.

Bishop Wm. M. Bromley and Wm. Grant, of American Fork, Utah Co., were arrested by U. S. marshals on charges of unlawful cohabitation, and brought to Salt Lake City.

J. Griffith was fined \$299 in the police court, Salt Lake City, for lewd and lascivious conduct.

W. H. Yearian was rearrested on a charge of lewd acts and put under \$1,000 bonds.

*Tu. 12.*—Isaac Langton, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, waived examination and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

Bishop Wm. M. Bromley and Wm. Grant, of American Fork, waived examination before Commissioner McKay and were placed under \$1,500 bonds, each.

Governor Murray's insulting message was read in joint session of the Legislature.

Henry Cummock, Wm. Horsley, Frank Mason, Enoch Thomas, Robert Murdock, John H. Hood, Joseph Evans, Wm. Evans, John Peak, Ellis Gridgeman, John Hunter and two boys lost their lives by a disastrous explosion in a mine, at Almy, Wyoming.

*Wed. 13.*—Francis A. and Moroni Brown, of Ogden, were liberated from the Utah Penitentiary, their terms of imprisonment having expired.

Wm. J. Jenkins, F. A. Cooper, Hyrum Goff, and James O. Poulson, of West Jordan, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, and brought to Salt Lake City.

*Thurs. 14.*—Charles Livingston, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation; he waived the preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay and was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Fri. 15.*—Hon. Wm. Jennings died at his residence in Salt Lake City.

*Sat. 16.*—In the First District Court, Apostle Lorenzo Snow was sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment, \$900 fine







and costs of suit, for having acknowledged his wifes. James H. Nelson was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit for the same offence, while James Taylor, who promised to obey the Edmunds law in the future, was let off with a \$300 fine. Nelson was taken to the penitentiary, but Lorenzo Snow was given ten days in which to prepare his appeal, being placed under \$15,000 bonds.

Elder James Standing died in Box Elder County, Utah.

*Mon. 18.*—The trial of Wm. H. Yearian for lewd acts was hindered in the police court by a writ of prohibition, issued from the Territorial Supreme Court, and Justice Spiers was summoned to appear before that tribunal, on Jan. 22nd.

Mr. Stead, editor of the *Pall Mall Gazette*, who in November last was sentenced to three months' imprisonment for exposing English immorality, was released from prison.

*Tu. 19.*—In search of victims for the religious persecutions, the 17th Ward meeting-house was raided by U. S. deputy marshals; but no arrests were made.

*Wed. 20.*—The first number of the *Historical Record* was published by Andrew Jenson, Salt Lake City, as a continuation of *Morgenstjernen*.

The sixteenth annual session of the National Board of Trade was commenced at Washington, D. C.

The tent of John E. Forsgren, on the 10th Ward bench, Salt Lake City, was burned.

Bishop Alonzo Winters, of Hoytsville, Summit Co., died.

*Thurs. 21.*—John Lang, of Beaver (sentenced Sept. 29, 1885) was released from the Utah Penitentiary, his term of imprisonment having expired.

A. O. Patterson and wife and a miner named Thornström were killed by snowslides, near Park City, Utah.

The 13th Ward (Salt Lake City) Relief Society Hall was dedicated.

*Fri. 22.*—County Collector N. V. Jones, of Salt Lake City, and Frank Treseder were arrested on a charge of bribery.

*Sun. 24.*—John Jolley, of Franklin, Oneida Co., Idaho, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Geo. Shurtliff and Isaac Clark were arrested in Provo, Utah Co., for seducing two girls, Dec. 18, 1885.

*Mon. 25.*—After several days' examination before Commissioner McKay, in Salt Lake City, Deputy Marshal Collin, who attempted to kill Joseph W. McMurrin some time previous, was discharged.

Miss Emma Rand, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was struck by lightning.

*Tu. 26.*—After two days' examination before Commissioner McKay, N. V. Jones was placed under \$10,000 and F. Treseder under \$3,000 bonds, to appear before the grand jury.

The Territorial Supreme Court affirmed the judgment of the Third District Court against the murderer Fred. Hopt.

General David R. Atchison, who treated the Saints with consideration during the Missouri persecutions, died in Clinton County, Mo.

*Wed. 27.*—Four men were killed by a snowslide, near Park City, Utah.

Twenty-four men were buried under seventeen feet of snow, at Telluride, Col.

*Fri. 29.*—Jonathan Chatterton, an ex-Mormon and engineer on the Utah & Nevada Railway, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay and admitted to \$2,000 bail.

The members of the Utah Legislature and a number of invited friends paid a visit to the Territorial Insane Asylum, at Provo.

*Sun. 31.*—Mary Watterson, of Logan, died at Bountiful.

## FEBRUARY.

*Mon. 1.*—Hannah Cooper, wife of F. A. Cooper, died in West Jordan, Salt Lake Co., in childbirth, as a victim of the unholy crusade, her husband being under bonds on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 3.*—A grand jury was packed for the Third District Court February term, the special venire system being renewed.

*Thurs. 4.*—A grand strike of the street car drivers took place in New York City.

*Fri. 5.*—Gov. Eli H. Murray vetoed the new jury bill passed by the Legislature.

*Sat. 6.*—The Utah Supreme Court sustained Judge Powers' decision against Apostle Lorenzo Snow, but granted the defendant 20 days in which to perfect an appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States. It also sustained the decision of the Third District Court against B. Y. Hampton.

*Sun. 7.*—Deputy marshals made a raid on the Cannon Farm, a short distance south of Salt Lake City.

Nephi Stewart, of Payson, Utah Co., was accidentally killed near Tintic, Juab Co.

Another attempt was made to expel the Chinese from Seattle, Washington Territory. This resulted in the city being put under martial law.

*Mon. 8.*—The biennial Salt Lake City municipal election resulted in a great majority for the People's Party, Francis Armstrong being elected mayor.







W. G. Saunders, of Uintah, Weber Co., Utah, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and taken to Ogden.

Editor C. W. Hemenway was sentenced to pay a fine of \$200 and cost of suit, for libel. The amount was subsequently raised by subscriptions among his friends.

Marshal Ireland offered a \$500 reward for the apprehension of Pres. Geo. Q. Cannon.

About twenty deputy marshals searched the Gardo House, Church Offices, Tithing Yards and the Historian's Office for Pres. John Taylor and Geo. Q. Cannon, but did not find them.

Jonathan Chatterton, an ex-Mormon, was sentenced to three months' imprisonment and \$150 fine for unlawful cohabitation, in the Third District Court.

London, England, was the scene of a frightful riot, instigated by thousands of starving people.

*Tu. 9.*—Gov. Murray vetoed a new bail bill passed by the Legislature.

S. H. B. Smith was adjudged guilty by the jury in the Third District Court, although he, in every respect, according to the testimony given, had complied with the Edmunds law since its passage.

Gen. W. S. Hancock, of the U. S. Army, died on Governor's Island, N. Y.

Desdemona Wadsworth Fullmer Smith, a former wife of Joseph Smith, the Prophet, died in the 6th Ward, Salt Lake City.

Joseph McMurrin, of Salt Lake City, and W. H. Lee, of Tooele County, waived their rights as defendants and testified against themselves by acknowledging their wives. The jury returned a verdict of guilty.

*Wed. 10.*—In the Third District Court, Robert Morris pleaded guilty to a charge of unlawful cohabitation. Wm. W. Willey, of East Bountiful, Davis Co., acknowledged his wives, was found guilty and sentenced to five months' imprisonment in the penitentiary, \$200 fine and costs of suit. Thomas Burningham, of East Bountiful, acknowledged his relationship with his wives and was pronounced guilty. John Penman, of Bountiful, indicted for polygamy, was also declared guilty, and sentenced to two years in the penitentiary \$125 fine and costs of suit. He and Willey were taken to the penitentiary the same day.

Deputy marshals searched the old Church Farm, south of Salt Lake City, for Pres. Geo. Q. Cannon.

*Thurs. 11.*—Pres. Hugh S. Gowans, of Tooele, and Herbert J. Foulger, of the 21st Ward, Salt Lake City, who waived their rights as defendants and acknowledged their wives, were pronounced guilty of un-

lawful cohabitation in 1883. Two other and similar indictments against each of them were continued for the term.

*Fri. 12.*—Several houses were destroyed by fire in Montpelier, Bear Lake Co., Idaho.

In the Third District Court, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against John P. Ball and John Y. Smith, of Salt Lake City, for unlawful cohabitation. They both testified in their own cases and acknowledged their wives. Thomas C. Jones, against whom three indictments had been found, also testified in his own case and was pronounced guilty of unlawful cohabitation for 1883, two other indictments against him being continued for the term.

Ex-Governor H. Seymour died at Utica, N. Y.

*Sat. 13.*—In the Third District Court the jury returned a verdict of guilty against Jas. Moyle and Geo. H. Taylor for unlawful cohabitation; they both testified in their own cases, and two other indictments against each of them were continued for the term.

Utah's Supreme Court sustained the decision of Judge Powers, in the Lorenzo Snow case.

Pres. Geo. Q. Cannon was arrested at Winnemucca, Nevada.

*Sun. 14.*—Elder Zera Cole died in Salt Lake City.

*Mon. 15.*—In the Third District Court Samuel F. Ball, and James O. Poulson, charged with unlawful cohabitation, testified in their own cases, and were each adjudged guilty by the jury. Two other indictments against each of them were continued for the term. After trial, in which Eliza Shafer was forced to testify, the jury also returned a verdict of guilty against John W. Snell. Robert Morris was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$150 fine and costs, and taken to the penitentiary. Martha T. Cannon, wife of Pres. Geo. Q. Cannon, was insulted in court.

*Tu. 16.*—In the Third District Court, Hyrum Goff and Wm. J. Jenkins, of West Jordan, testified in their own cases, and were adjudged guilty by the jury. Another indictment against Jenkins, and two against Goff, were continued for the term. Against Isaac Langton, after trial, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, W. G. Saunders was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$250 fine and costs of suit for unlawful cohabitation. He was taken to the penitentiary the next day.

*Wed. 17.*—In the Third District Court Tho. Burningham, of Bountiful, and John Bowen, of Tooele, were sentenced to six







months in the penitentiary and \$300 fine and costs, each. They were both taken to the penitentiary in the afternoon.

Pres. Geo. Q. Cannon arrived in Salt Lake City as a prisoner, under guard of a company of soldiers. He was immediately taken to the marshals' office and placed under \$45,000 bonds.

*Thurs. 18.*—The jury gave a verdict of guilty against O. F. Due for unlawful cohabitation, the charge of polygamy being dismissed. Joseph Sissom, who promised to obey the law, was let off with a \$200 fine, but not being able to pay this amount was taken to the penitentiary.

*Fri. 19.*—Against C. F. Middleton, of Ogden, who was arraigned in the Second District Court on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty.

*Sat. 20.*—In the Third District Court, S. H. B. Smith was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit for not being willing to discard his wives. In the case of Isaac Langton, who finally was acquitted, the legal wife was, contrary to law, compelled to testify.

Elder Thomas Grover died in Farmington, Davis Co.

Solomon Edwards, of American Fork, who had been arrested at Eagle Rock, on a charge of polygamy, was incarcerated in the Utah Penitentiary.

*Sun. 21.*—A fire destroyed \$1,500,000 worth of property in Wilmington, North Carolina.

*Mon. 22.*—In front of the Continental Hotel, Salt Lake City, District Attorney Dickson was attacked and hit one or two blows by young Hugh Cannon, whose mother Dickson had insulted in court. The boy and two others who were with him were arrested.

Eleven returning missionaries arrived in Salt Lake City from the Southern States.

*Tu. 23.*—Henry Dinwoodey and Joseph McMurrin, of Salt Lake City, were sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, each, in the Third District Court. They were both taken to the penitentiary.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, Amos Maycock, of North Ogden, and W. G. Childs, of Ogden, were sentenced by Judge Powers, the former to five months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit, and the latter to \$300 fine.

U. S. deputy marshals made a raid on the town of Greenville, Beaver Co., where they acted shamefully towards several ladies.

*Wed. 24.*—Some of the members of the Utah Legislature visited the penitentiary.

*Thurs. 25.*—In the First District Court (Ogden), Charles H. Greenwell, of Ogden, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit, and Helon H. Tracy, of Marriott's Ward, to six months' imprisonment, both for cohabiting with their wives.

*Fri. 26.*—C. H. Greenwell and H. H. Tracy were incarcerated in the Utah Penitentiary.

Pres. H. S. Gowans and Wm. H. Lee, of Tooele, and Herbert J. Foulger, of Salt Lake City, were sentenced in the Third District Court, to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit, each, for unlawful cohabitation, and taken to the penitentiary.

The glass factory, lately erected near the Warm Springs, Salt Lake City, commenced operations.

*Sat. 27.*—John P. Ball, Thos. C. Jones and John Y. Smith were sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit, each, in the Third District Court, for having cohabited with their wives.

Ole Allison was killed by a snow-slide near Marysville, Piute Co.

### MARCH.

The railroad strikes in various parts of the United States assumed an alarming character, the Knights of Labor increasing in number and wielding a great influence.

Some of the Arizona settlements suffered from scarlet fever.

*Mon. 1.*—In the Third District Court, James Moyle, Geo. H. Taylor, Samuel F. Ball, James O. Poulson and O. F. Due were sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit, each, for cohabiting with their wives. They were taken to the penitentiary the same day. The jury returned a verdict of guilty against F. A. Cooper, of West Jordan, for the same offence.

Mr. Woodburn, of Nevada, introduced another anti-Mormon bill into the U. S. House of Representatives.

*Tu. 2.*—In the Third District Court, the jury gave a verdict of guilty against Solomon Edwards, indicted for unlawful cohabitation.

Bishop H. B. Clawson was released from prison, his term of imprisonment having expired.

Huldah A. Winters was arrested in Pleasant Grove, Utah Co., as a witness against Pres. Geo. Q. Cannon, brought to the City and placed under \$5,000 bonds.

*Wed. 3.*—In the Third District Court Hyrum Goff and Wm. J. Jenkins, both of West Jordan, were sentenced to six months'







imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit, each, for cohabitation with their wives, and sent to the penitentiary.

Two children (Shaws) were burned to death at Mound Fort, near Ogden, Utah.

*Thurs. 4.*—Twelve hundred policemen had a fight with the street car strikers in New York.

The first number of the *Cassia County Times* was published by Messrs. Lamoreaux and Fox, at Albion, Cassia Co., Idaho.

*Fri. 5.*—In the Third District Court sentence was suspended against Solomon Edwards, he promising to live with his first wife.

Edward Brain was liberated from the penitentiary, his term of imprisonment having expired.

Senator Collum, of Illinois, offered a resolution in the U. S. Senate to deprive the Utah Legislature of its pay.

Elder Chester Loveland died at Call's Fort, Box Elder Co.

*Sat. 6.*—The ladies of Salt Lake City held a large mass meeting in the Theatre, to protest against the abuse heaped upon their sex in the Federal Courts.

A general railroad strike in St. Louis resulted in stopping all trains on the Missouri Pacific Railway.

*Sun. 7.*—The docks of the Monarch Line Steamship Company, in Jersey City, N. J., were destroyed by fire.

*Mon. 8.*—Several thousand coal-miners in Pennsylvania struck for higher wages.

Alfred Best, of Mill Creek, having served his term of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, was restored to liberty.

In the Third District Court F. A. Cooper, of West Jordan, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit, for cohabitation with his wives.

Three men were killed and a number badly wounded by a coal mine explosion near Dunbar, Penn.

*Tu. 9.*—Martin Garn, of the Sugar House Ward, was arrested on a charge of having violated the Edmund's law, brought before Commissioner Critchelow, in Salt Lake City, and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

In the Third District Court J. W. Snell was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit for having cohabited with his wives.

*Wed. 10.*—Almira Covey, who for many years was regarded as the oldest living member of the Church, died in the 12th Ward, Salt Lake City.

John K. Bird, of Mendon, Cache Co., committed suicide by shooting himself.

*Fri. 12.*—Apostle Lorenzo Snow volun-

tarily went to prison in order to have his case brought before the U. S. Supreme Court speedily.

The Utah Legislature adjourned after a sixty days' session, during which 46 bills were presented in the council and 88 in the house. Of these 72 were not passed, 62 were sent to the governor; 37 were signed, 15 vetoed and 10 ignored by him.

*Sat. 13.*—John Nicholson, Geo. Romney and Wm. A. Rossiter were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their term of imprisonment.

Gov. Murray issued a proclamation appointing Arthur Pratt to be Territorial Auditor of Public Accounts, and Territorial Librarian and Recorder of Marks and Brands; B. Roberts Territorial Treasurer; P. L. Williams, Superintendent of District Schools, etc.

*Mon. 15.*—Geo. C. Lambert, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of having cohabited with his wives and was placed under bonds in the sum of \$1,500.

By telegram from the Secretary of the Interior, Washington, D. C., Gov. E. H. Murray was asked to resign from the governorship of Utah.

*Wed. 17.*—In the Third District Court the case of Pres. Geo. Q. Cannon was called, but as the defendant did not appear, his bail was declared forfeited.

Abraham H. Cannon was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit, for acknowledging his wives, and taken to the penitentiary.

After several days' trial M. L. Shepherd, accused of unlawful cohabitation, was acquitted in Beaver.

Oliver Speed, of Fillmore, Millard Co., was killed by R. A. McBride.

*Thurs. 18.*—In the First District Court (Provo) John Duke, of Wasatch County, indicted for unlawful cohabitation, testified in his own case, and was adjudged guilty by the jury. Robert McKendrick, of Tooele, pleaded guilty to the charge of cohabiting with his wives, and was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit.

J. J. Williams, Charles Josephson and Joseph Harris were arrested in Malad Valley, Idaho, charged with unlawful cohabitation.

*Fri. 19.*—Suit was commenced in the Third District Court by Arthur Pratt and others for possession of the offices assigned them by the proclamation of Gov. Murray.

H. W. Naisbitt, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

In the Second District Court (Beaver) M.







L. Shepherd was held on another indictment under \$1,500 bonds.

L. D. Watson, against whom three indictments had been issued, testified in his own case, and the jury returned a verdict of guilty on one indictment, the other two being dismissed.

Railroad strikers burned a number of bridges near Dallas, Texas.

*Sat. 20.*—A. Miner was released from prison, the term of his sentence having expired.

An extensive uprising of anarchists in Belgium caused considerable bloodshed and destruction of property.

*Sun. 21.*—The 89th quorum of Seventies was organized by Seymour B. Young at Pima, Graham Co., Arizona, with John M. Moody, James R. Welker, Patrick C. Thanie, James M. Larson, Frank Tylor, Joseph East and Oliver C. Wilson as Presidents.

*Mon. 22.*—Another railroad strike was inaugurated, by order of the Knights of Labor, in Kansas City, Mo.

The grand jury having found three indictments against H. W. Naisbitt, he was re-arrested and placed under \$3,000 bonds. Five witnesses were also placed under heavy bonds.

*Tu. 23.*—Stanley Taylor, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Wed. 24.*—T. E. Taylor, of the 14th Ward, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Marinda N. Hyde, relict of Apostle Orson Hyde, died in Salt Lake City.

Bishop John Parker, of Virgin City, Washington Co., died.

*Thurs. 25.*—Robert Easton, arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, was placed under \$1,500 bonds. L. D. Watson was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine.

A. T. Oldroyd and Mr. Anderson, charged with shooting Oglevie, in Glenwood, were acquitted by Judge Powers in Provo.

*Fri. 26.*—J. H. Dean, of the 19th Ward, and John Bergen, of the 13th Ward, Salt Lake City, were arrested charged with unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

Another street car strike occurred in Brooklyn, N. Y.

An armed mob of strikers committed the most dastardly crimes in Liegi, Belgium.

*Sat. 27.*—The grand jury, having found four indictments against each, Stanley Taylor and John Bergen were re-arrested and placed under heavy bonds.

The street car employees, in Pittsburgh, Penn., struck for higher wages.

More troops were ordered to St. Louis, Mo., to protect the railroads from the strikers.

The rioters in Belgium continued to destroy property. Charleroi was exposed to the mercy of the mob until troops arrived, when a battle ensued, resulting in the killing of several mobbers.

*Sun. 28.*—The 90th quorum of Seventies was organized at Mesa, Maricopa Co., Arizona, by S. B. Young, with George Passey, Solomon F. Kimball, George F. Ellsworth, Talma E. Pomeroy, Joseph E. Johnson and Wm. S. Johnson as Presidents.

*Mon. 29.*—After several days' preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay, Jos. H. Dean was placed under \$3,000 bonds, although there was no evidence against him.

Geo. M. Cannon, county recorder of Salt Lake County, was arrested on a trumped up charge.

Treasurer James Jack and Auditor N. W. Clayton filed their answers to the complaints of B. Roberts and Arthur Pratt.

*Tu. 30.*—The City of Key West, Fla., was partly destroyed by fire.

Fifteen hundred strikers blockaded all railroads at East St. Louis, Mo.

The Belgium troops and rioters fought desperately in several places and many were killed.

*Wed. 31.*—Patriarch John Boice died at Oxford, Idaho.

A great number of the Missouri railroad strikers resumed work, pending arbitration between the executive committee of the Knights of Labor and the railroad officers.

## APRIL.

Bishop C. Gardner, of Malad Valley, Idaho, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

W. J. Cox, George Hales, James Farrer and a Mr. Jones of Adamsville, Beaver Co., were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Thurs. 1.*—Geo. C. Wood of South Bountiful, Davis Co., was arrested on a charge of polygamy, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$3,000 bonds.

L. Loveridge, of Provo, who had been subpoenaed to Salt Lake City as a witness in a polygamy case, was himself arrested in the marshal's office on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Elders J. M. Tanner and F. M. Lyman, jun., missionaries from Utah, visited Jerusalem, Palestine.

*Fri. 2.*—James Townsend, of Salt Lake







hotel fame, died at the Warm Springs, Salt Lake City.

*Sat. 3.*—Thomas E. Taylor, of the 14th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on three indictments charging unlawful cohabitation with his wives and placed under \$3,000 bonds. Joseph H. Dean, of the 19th Ward, was also arrested on a similar charge (two indictments) and put under bonds.

In the First District Court, at Provo, the jury brought in a verdict of not guilty against Geo. Shurtliff, the seducer.

A battle was fought between strikers and officers at Ft. Worth, Texas, resulting in the death of six men.

*Sun. 4.*—The fifty-sixth annual conference of the Church convened at Provo, Utah Co., and was continued until the 7th. On the 6th an important epistle from the First Presidency was read.

*Mon. 5.*—John P. Wright, one of the first settlers of Cache Valley, Utah, died at Paradise.

*Tu. 6.*—A fire destroyed \$1,000,000 worth of property in Lacrosse, Wis.

*Thurs. 8.*—Martin Garn, of the Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co., was rearrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

D. E. Davis, Chas. Seal, Andrew W. Cooley and Isaac Groo were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their term of imprisonment.

Gladstone delivered a powerful speech in the Parliament at London, England, in favor of home rule for Ireland.

*Fri. 9.*—Chas. L. White was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment.

Geo. B. Bailey, Jens Hansen and Anders Jensen, of Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co., were arrested, charged with unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under \$1,000 bonds each.

*Mon. 12.*—The *habeas corpus* case of John Connelly was argued in the Third District Court, and he was ordered back to prison until his fine was paid.

Elias Morris, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay, waived examination and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Tu. 13.*—Ludvig H. Berg, of the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,000 bonds, after waiving examination.

In the First District Court, at Provo, Bishop Wm. M. Bromley, of American Fork, was sentenced to ten months' imprisonment

and \$300 fine; Nephi J. Bates, of Monroe, to three months' imprisonment \$1 fine and cost of suit; Wm. Grant, of American Fork, to four months' imprisonment, and John Duke, of Heber City, was fined \$300—all for unlawful cohabitation. Brothers Grant and Bates were taken to the penitentiary, but Bishop Bromley took an appeal and was released on \$7,000 bail.

*Fri. 16.*—Andrew Smith and Emil O. Olsen were released from the Utah Penitentiary, their term of imprisonment having expired.

Emma Rawlins Young, a witness in Royal B. Young's case, was arrested and placed under \$2,500 bonds.

Elder Edwin Spencer died at Randolph, Rich Co.

*Sat. 17.*—David W. Leaker and C. Denney, both of the 1st Ward, Salt Lake City, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,000 bonds each. Leaker waived examination.

John Bergen, who was already under bonds charged with unlawful cohabitation, was arrested in the 13th Ward, Salt Lake City, on a charge of polygamy.

Elder Reuben Kirkham died at Logan.

The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 179 Saints, under the direction of Elder E. T. Woolley. The company arrived at New York on the 27th and at Salt Lake City May 4th.

*Sun. 18.*—Timothy B. Foot, one of the first settlers of Juab County, died at Nephi.

Elders David Williams and George Taylor arrived in Liverpool, England, as missionaries from Utah.

Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, was partly destroyed by fire.

*Mon. 19.*—C. Denney had a preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay, Salt Lake City, and was still kept under bonds.

Weber and Davis Counties were visited by a severe windstorm.

*Tu. 20.*—American Fork, Utah Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested Wm. Wagstaff, Wm. R. Webb, John P. Kelly and John Durrant, and subpoenaed a number of witnesses. All were brought to Salt Lake City, where the defendants waived the preliminary examination, and were placed under \$1,500 bonds each.

*Wed. 21.*—Royal B. Young, of Salt Lake City, was again arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, three new indictments having been found against him. He was released on \$5,000 bonds.







*Sat. 24.*—Elder August F. Thomstorff died in Salt Lake City.

The Supreme Court of Utah rendered a decision in favor of lewd and lascivious conduct, which set Wm. H. Yearian and others similarly accused free.

*Mon. 26.*—Payson, Utah Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals.

After trial in the Third District Court, John Bergen was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, for unlawful cohabitation, and taken to the penitentiary.

*Tu. 27.*—After trial in the Third District Court, Geo. C. Wood, of Bountiful, Davis Co., was adjudged guilty of unlawful cohabitation.

President Ihia Te Whakamairu, a prominent native Elder, died at Mainaia, Wairapa, New Zealand.

*Wed. 28.*—In the Third District Court, the jury disagreed in the case of Joseph H. Dean, who was on trial for unlawful cohabitation. Ludvig H. Berg was convicted on a similar charge.

The corner stones for a monument in honor of the Confederate dead were laid at Montgomery, Alabama. Jefferson Davis made a very impressive speech.

*Thurs. 29.*—Frank J. Cannon was arraigned before the Third District Court charged with battery on District Attorney Wm. H. Dickson. On May 1st he pleaded guilty to the charge.

The case of Lorenzo Snow was argued in the U. S. Supreme Court at Washington.

*Fri. 30.*—After trial in the Third District Court, Henry W. Naisbitt was convicted of unlawful cohabitation.

About fifty thousand people were engaged in the strike in various parts of the United States this week.

In Bristol, England, William Rateliff was fined 40 shillings for having disturbed a "Mormon" meeting.

#### MAY.

*Sat. 1.*—Geo. C. Lambert, who testified in his own case, Geo. B. Bailey, Jens Hansen and Anders Jensen were adjudged guilty of cohabitation with their wives.

Joshua Thomas Willis, formerly Bishop of Toquerville, died in Arizona.

Elders Wm. G. Phillips, George Miller, Henry E. Bowring, Frank S. Bramwell and James W. Quayle arrived in Liverpool, as missionaries to England. On the 7th John V. Long, Halldor B. Johnson, Bein Heertjes and Henry Krumperman arrived.

*Sun. 2.*—Elder Thomas Alfred Judd died in Salt Lake City.

*Mon. 3.*—A bloody fight occurred in Chicago, Ill., between the strikers and police authorities. A number of anarchists were killed and wounded.

*Tu. 4.*—After trial in the Third District Court, Edward Brain was adjudged guilty of resisting a U. S. deputy marshal.

In Chicago, Ill., the anarchists, seeking revenge for what had happened the day previous, threw a dynamite bomb among the policemen and also fired upon them. About fifty officers were killed or wounded.

*Wed. 5.*—Utah's new Governor, Caleb Walton West, arrived in Salt Lake City.

*Thurs. 6.*—Robert H. Swain, having served his term of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, was released.

Orson P. Arnold, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Fri. 7.*—The municipal government of Salt Lake City tendered Governor West a brilliant reception ball in the Theatre.

In the Third District Court, after trial, Royal B. Young was adjudged guilty of unlawful cohabitation. The charge of polygamy against him was dismissed.

*Sat. 8.*—In the Third District Court the perjury case against Agnes McMurrin, of the 8th Ward, Salt Lake City, was dismissed.

An act passed by Congress, providing for the study of the nature of alcoholic drinks and narcotics in the United States, was signed by the President.

*Sun. 9.*—Agnes McMurrin Young, a witness in Royal B. Young's case, was arrested by deputy marshals and placed under bonds.

*Mon. 10.*—In the Third District Court Stanley Taylor, Anders Jensen and Geo. B. Bailey were each sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, for cohabitation with their wives, and were taken to the penitentiary. F. J. Cannon was sentenced to three months' imprisonment in the county jail, \$150 fine and costs, for battery.

The Supreme Court of the United States dismissed the three Snow polygamy cases for "want of jurisdiction," and also set aside its former judgment in the Angus M. Cannon polygamy case. This left the polygamists to the mercy of the Utah Federal courts with all the horrors of the segregating policy.

*Tu. 11.*—In the Third District Court Geo. C. Lambert and Henry W. Naisbitt were each sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, for having lived with their wives.

Kansas City, Mo., and vicinity, were visited







by a terrific hurricane. Much property and many lives were lost.

*Thurs. 13.*—Wellsville, Cache Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested Levi Minnerly and R. C. Smith on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

President Joel Grover died at Nephi, Juab Co.

Governor West, accompanied by Secretary A. L. Thomas and others, visited the Utah Penitentiary and offered amnesty to all the "brethren" imprisoned there for violation of the Edmunds law, upon condition that they would "promise to obey the law as interpreted by the courts."

Madrid, Spain, was visited by a terrific hurricane, killing about seventy persons and seriously injuring two hundred others.

*Sat. 15.*—Wm. G. Bickley was arrested at Beaver on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

At Ogden E. G. Horrocks' dead body was found hanging in an apple tree.

At Logan the United Order Foundry machine shops were destroyed by fire.

Elders Isaac C. Gadd and Richard R. Fry sailed from Liverpool, England, in charge of fifteen Icelandic Saints, bound for Utah.

*Sun. 16.*—A. J. Kershaw, of Ogden, and John C. Thompson, of Riverdale, Weber Co., were arrested for unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Tu. 18.*—Amos Maycock, Helon H. Tracy and John Bergen were taken from the Utah Penitentiary to Ogden for arraignment. Joseph H. Dean and Geo. C. Wood, of Bountiful, were also rearrested and taken to Ogden for arraignment.

John A. Flowers, of the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, shot and fatally wounded his wife and mother-in-law (Annie L. Decker), after which he was shot and killed himself.

*Wed. 19.*—Mrs. Annie L. Decker, shot the day before by her son-in-law, died.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, W. G. Saunders, H. H. Tracy and Amos Maycock, who were serving one term of imprisonment, were sentenced to six months' imprisonment each on additional indictments for unlawful cohabitation, and taken back to the penitentiary.

*Fri. 21.*—The dead body of Charles Holt was found in the Jordan River, Salt Lake City.

In the Second District Court, at Beaver, a packed jury brought in a verdict of guilty against Geo. Hales for libel. On the 27th he was fined \$100 and costs.

*Sat. 22.*—Nicholas H. Groesbeck was sentenced to nine months' imprisonment and \$450 fine, by Judge Powers in the Dis-

trict Court at Provo. Pending an appeal to the Territorial Supreme Court the defendant was admitted to \$3,000 bail.

The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England with 279 emigrating Saints on board, under the direction of Moroni L. Pratt. The company arrived in New York June 2nd, and at Salt Lake City on the 8th by the D. & R. G. Ry.

*Sun. 23.*—A number of convicts escaped from the Salt Lake City jail.

Franklin Thurston was killed by Indians near Pima, Graham Co., Arizona.

*Mon. 24.*—The brethren imprisoned in the Utah Penitentiary framed a respectful reply to Gov. West, showing their reasons why they could not accept his offer.

In the First District Court at Ogden, Levi Minnerly and Reuben C. Smith, of Wellsville, were sentenced to imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation, the former to five months and the latter to six months. They were taken to the Utah Penitentiary the following day.

*Tu. 25.*—Thomas Porcher and John W. Kedddington, having served their term of imprisonment, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Wed. 26.*—In the First District Court at Ogden, Ambrose Greenwell, sen., of West Weber, was sentenced to one years' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, for unlawful cohabitation, and taken to the Utah Penitentiary.

*Thurs. 27.*—In the Second District Court at Beaver, M. L. Shepherd and Wm. J. Cox, of Beaver, and Peter Wimmer, of Parowan, were each sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs for unlawful cohabitation.

*Fri. 28.*—Wm. Y. Jeffs, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, examined and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Sat. 29.*—W. L. Snow, of Farmers Ward Salt Lake Co., was arrested for violation of the Edmunds law, taken before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

In the First District Court at Ogden, Geo. C. Wood, who pleaded guilty to the charge of polygamy, was sentenced to five years' imprisonment, \$500 fine and costs and taken to the penitentiary.

Eleven "Mormon" prisoners from Idaho arrived at Detroit, Michigan.

## JUNE.

New Zealand was the scene of one of the most fearful volcanic eruptions known in the history of the world.

*Tu. 1.*—In the Third District Court, Royal







B. Young, agreeable to the segregation policy, was sentenced to one and a half years' imprisonment, \$900 fine and costs, and Charles Denney and Ludvig H. Berg to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, each. All three were taken to the penitentiary.

John Kelly, the Tammany Chief, died in New York.

*Wed. 2.*—In the Third District Court, Jens Hansen, of Mill Creek, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, and imprisoned. Geo. C. Wood was brought in from the penitentiary and sentenced to three months' imprisonment and \$300 fine for unlawful cohabitation.

Hyrum P. Folsom, of the 19th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, waived examination and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

President Grover Cleveland and Miss Frances Folsom were married in the Executive Mansion, Washington, D. C. Cleveland is the first President who was married in the White House.

*Thurs. 3.*—Homer Duncan, of the 11th Ward, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay, waived examination and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Fri. 4.*—U. S. deputy marshals raided Hooperville, Davis Co., and arrested Wm. W. Galbraith on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. He was taken to Salt Lake City and placed under bonds.

*Sat. 5.*—In the First District Court at Ogden, Wm. Stimpson, of Riverdale, was sentenced to eight months' imprisonment and \$300 fine and costs for unlawful cohabitation, and taken to the penitentiary.

*Sun. 6.*—The 91st quorum of Seventies was organized by Pres. C. D. Fjeldsted at Orangeville, Emery Co., Utah, with Erastus Curtis, P. R. Petersen, Almer Buckley, Boie P. Petersen, Frederick Andersen, Parker A. Childs and Svend Larsen as Presidents.

*Mon. 7.*—Andrew Hansen and Carl Janson, of West Jordan, Salt Lake Co., were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay in Salt Lake City and, after examination, placed under \$1,000 bonds each.

*Tu. 8.*—Brigham City, Box Elder Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested James May on suspicion and brought him to Ogden.

Belfast, Ireland, was the scene of a terrible fight between the Orangemen and police.

*Wed. 9.*—Wm. Felsted, of the 1st Ward,

Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and polygamy, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under bonds.

Wm. F. Cahoon's place in the 12th Ward, Salt Lake City, was destroyed by fire, and a child was severely burned.

A powder mill at the mouth of Ogden Canyon, Weber Co., was destroyed by the explosion of powder, and James Hoxer fatally injured.

*Thurs. 10.*—Elder John H. Berry died at Cottonwood, Bear Lake Co., Idaho.

The new Edmunds anti-polygamy bill was reported to the House from the judiciary committee greatly modified and amended.

*Fri. 11.*—Seymour B. Young, of the 12th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, but escaped from the officer.

*Sat. 12.*—President David John and E. Peay, of Provo, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City, arraigned before Commissioner McKay and placed under bonds.

Albert Gray, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was accidentally killed at Ogden.

*Mon. 14.*—Tooele, Tooele Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested Richard Warburton, James Dunn and J. E. Lindberg on charges of unlawful cohabitation. Also Pleasant Grove, Utah Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested O. F. Herron, Wm. Wadley and Victor Sandgren on charges of unlawful cohabitation. The defendants from both places were brought to Salt Lake City and arraigned before Commissioner McKay with a number of witnesses, and after preliminary examination placed under bonds.

Vancouver, British Columbia, was partly destroyed by fire.

*Tu. 15.*—Charles M. Bergstrom, of the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,000 bonds, after preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay.

*Thurs. 17.*—Frank H. Dyer assumed the position of U. S. marshal for Utah, instead of Elwin A. Ireland, retired.

Patriarch Abraham Washburn died at Monroe, Sevier Co.

*Fri. 18.*—Louisa F. Wells, wife of D. H. Wells, died in Salt Lake City.

*Sat. 19.*—The Utah Supreme Court rendered a decision in favor of the Governor's appointees for Territorial treasurer and auditor. The case was appealed.

*Mon. 21.*—Henry Gale, of Beaver, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.







*Wed. 23.*—Rebecca Van Zante Miller, relict of the late Eleazer Miller, died at Coalville, Summit Co.

*Thurs. 24.*—In the First District Court, at Ogden, Wm. H. Pidcock pleaded guilty to a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Fri. 25.*—Lorin Farr, of Ogden, was arrested on a five-count indictment charging him with unlawful cohabitation, and placed under bonds.

*Sat. 26.*—Elders Thomas Hall and Geo. Dunford arrived in Liverpool, England, as missionaries from Utah.

The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 426 emigrating Saints on board, in charge of Elder C. F. Olsen. The company arrived at New York, July 7th, and at Ogden on the 12th. The emigrants were subjected to the most rigid questioning and examination by the officers at Castle Garden.

*Mon. 28.*—Culbert King, of Kingston, Piute Co., and James E. Twichel, of Beaver, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

B. A. Miles & Sons' saw mill in Summit County was destroyed by fire.

Dr. John R. Park and thirteen others started on an exploring trip to the Great Salt Lake.

Elder Wm. A. Cowan and another missionary were abused by an armed mob, consisting of about one hundred men, in Alabama.

The Canadian Pacific Railway was formally opened for traffic. The length of the road from Montreal to Vancouver is 2,520 miles.

*Tu. 29.*—The Old Folks of Salt Lake County had a grand excursion to American Fork, Utah Co.

James Eardley, of the 3rd Ward, Salt Lake City, and T. F. H. Morton, of Farmers Ward, Salt Lake Co., were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,000 bonds, each.

Nephi J. Bates having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Wed. 30.*—In the First District Court, at Ogden, Wm. H. Pidcock was sentenced to thirteen months' imprisonment and costs of suit and taken to the penitentiary.

F. A. Brown, of Ogden, was arrested on a new charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$2,000 bonds.

Mrs. Amanda Smith, of Haun's Mill massacre fame, died at Richmond Cache Co.

John Irving, of West Jordan, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City, examined before Commissioner McKay and discharged, there being

no evidence against him. George C. Watts was arrested on a similar charge, taken before McKay, pleaded guilty and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

## JULY.

*Thurs. 1.*—The Utah Supreme Court reversed the action of the First District Court by refusing a new trial in Barnard White's unlawful cohabitation case.

James May, of Call's Fort, Box Elder Co., who had been held to await the action of the grand jury, was arrested on an indictment containing five counts alleging unlawful cohabitation. He was released on \$3,000 bail.

*Fri. 2.*—Amos H. Neff, of East Mill Creek, who had been arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, was placed under \$1,500 bonds, after preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay.

*Sat. 3.*—John W. Tate, sen., of Tooele, who had been arrested the day previous, charged with unlawful cohabitation, had an examination before Commissioner McKay, in Salt Lake City, and was placed under bonds.

*Sun. 4.*—The prisoners in the Utah Penitentiary were permitted to celebrate Independence day.

*Tu. 6.*—Bishop James Crane died at Herriman, Salt Lake Co.

*Wed. 7.*—Fred. W. Ellis, of North Ogden, Weber Co., who had been arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, testified before the grand jury, at Ogden.

James O'Connor was killed by Joseph Fisher, and the murderer lynched at Eureka, Juab Co.

The town of Romeo, Wisconsin, was destroyed by fire.

*Thurs. 8.*—Bishop J. W. Loveless, of Provo, was arrested on a Utah Central Ry. train, charged with unlawful cohabitation.

David M. Stuart, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary, but was immediately re-arrested on a new charge for unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Fri. 9.*—Alonzo E. Hyde, of the 17th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and had an examination before Commissioner McKay.

E. A. Box, of Brigham City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken to Ogden and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Sat. 10.*—The Y. M. M. I. A. of the Sevier Stake held an interesting conference at Fish Lake.

A small company of Icelandic Saints (23 souls), bound for Utah, sailed from Liverpool, England. They arrived at New York July 18th.







*Mon. 12.*—Two men died in Salt Lake City from heat and over-exertion.

Elder E. T. Mumford died in Pleasant Grove, Utah Co.

Seven men were arrested at Eureka, Juab Co., charged with having lynched Joseph Fisher on July 6th, and brought to Salt Lake City.

*Fri. 16.*—Governor West issued a proclamation warning the "Mormons" against disobeying the Edmunds law.

Richard Jones, telegraph operator at Provo, was accidentally killed by the discharge of a gun in Provo Canyon, Utah Co.

Sister Clarinda Stanton died at Panacca, Nevada, 92 years of age. She was one of the oldest members in the Church, having been baptized by Oliver Cowdery, Nov. 3, 1830.

*Sat. 17.*—Bishop Alexander McRae, of the 11th Ward, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Sun. 18.*—Robert Morris, of the 11th Ward, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Mon. 19.*—Wm. W. Willey, of Bountiful, having served his term of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, was set at liberty.

Isaac R. Pierce was arrested in Commissioner McKay's office, in Salt Lake City, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Tu. 20.*—James H. Nelson, of Ogden, having served his term of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, was released.

After preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay, at Salt Lake City, Bishop Alexander McRae, and John Gillespie (of Tooele), accused of unlawful cohabitation, were discharged.

Pres. Cleveland nominated Henry P. Henderson, of Michigan, to be Associate Justice of the Utah Supreme Court.

*Fri. 23.*—Samuel H. B. Smith, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

Wm. Clifton was accidentally killed at Big Cottonwood, Salt Lake Co.

*Sat. 24.*—A solemn assembly was held in Salt Lake City, in commemoration of the entrance of the Pioneers into Salt Lake Valley.

Mark Lindsey was arrested at Ogden on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and released on \$1,500 bonds, waiving the preliminary examination.

Wm. Grant, of American Fork, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Mon. 26.*—Charles O. Card was arrested at Logan on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, but escaped from the officers by jumping from the train.

Henry Dinwoodey, having served his term of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, was released.

*Tu. 27.*—John Howe, a young man, committed suicide at Provo, by taking morphine.

*Wed. 28.*—Wm. Geddes, of Plain City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under \$2,000 bonds.

John D. Jones, of Cherry Creek, Oneida Co., Idaho, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken to Malad City and placed under \$1,500 bonds. Erik M. Larsen, of Malad City, was arrested on a similar charge and put under bonds.

*Thurs. 29.*—C. W. Hemenway, of Ogden, was sentenced to one year's imprisonment in the county jail and \$500 fine for libel, by Judge Powers, in the First District Court.

At the G. A. R. (Grand Army of the Republic) meeting held at the Skating Rink, Salt Lake City, the crowd was treated to a series of bitter anti-Mormon harangues.

Charles H. Greenwell, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Fri. 30.*—James G. Burton, of Nephi, Juab Co., was accidentally kicked to death by a horse in Grantsville, Tooele Co.

General John A. Logan and others spoke at the G. A. R. camp meeting in Salt Lake City.

The rock work on the Manti Temple was completed.

*Sat. 31.*—The last of the G. A. R. camp meetings was held in the Skating Rink; the first one was held on the evening of July 24th. In these meetings the most abominable falsehoods were uttered against the "Mormon" people.

## AUGUST.

Cholera raged in Italy and Japan.

The Christians were persecuted and massacred by the natives in Cochin, China. Whole villages occupied by Christians were destroyed.

*Sun. 1.*—Rhoda Maria Carrington, wife of Albert Carrington, of Salt Lake City, died at Georgetown, Idaho.

*Mon. 2.*—The general election in Utah resulted in victory to the People's Party in all the counties.

Nicholas H. Groesbeck, of Springville was taken to the Utah Penitentiary to serve nine months' imprisonment for having lived with his wives.







Elder Evan Torgesen died at Koosharem, Piute Co.

*Tu. 3.*—Bishop W. M. Bromley, of American Fork, Utah Co., commenced his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation in the Utah Penitentiary.

*Wed. 4.*—Geo. H. Taylor and James Moyle were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their term of imprisonment.

Charles S. Whitney committed suicide by shooting himself with a pistol, in the 18th Ward, Salt Lake City.

Samuel J. Tilden, ex-governor of New York, died in Graystone, N. Y.

*Thurs. 5.*—Henry Pinner, a Jew, suicided in Salt Lake City.

The first session of the 49th U. S. Congress adjourned.

*Fri. 6.*—At the third day's G. A. R. session at San Francisco, Cal., the committee on resolutions submitted a report denouncing polygamy.

John Douglas was arrested at West Weber, Weber Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner Felshaw and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Sat. 7.*—Søren L. Petersen was arrested at Ogden on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and gave bail in the sum of \$2,000.

Geo. Newbold was accidentally killed in a coal mine at Almy, Wyoming.

Editor A. K. Cutting, an American citizen who conducted a paper in El Paso Del Norte, Mexico, was sentenced to imprisonment for one year and to pay a fine of \$600, for libel against the Mexican government.

A bloody riot occurred at Belfast, Ireland, between Orangemen and Catholics; 11 persons were killed and 130 seriously wounded.

*Sun. 8.*—Thomas Jackson was drowned in the Jordan River, at Salt Lake City.

New Wards of the Church were organized at Bluff Dale and Riverton, Salt Lake Co., with Lewis H. Mousley and Orrin P. Miller as Bishops.

Emma Shaw's barn and 35 tons of hay, in Paradise, Cache Co., Utah, were burned, the barn being struck by lightning.

*Mon. 9.*—A destructive forest fire raged in Wisconsin.

*Tu. 10.*—Bishop J. S. Dewey, of Deweyville, Box Elder Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden the next day and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Clyde Cranney was accidentally drowned in the Logan River, Cache Co.

Miss Mary Ann Jones, of Brigham City, was killed by being run over by a heavily loaded wagon.

*Wed. 11.*—S. M. Parkinson, of Franklin, Idaho, was taken prisoner by deputy marshals, near Ogden.

*Thurs. 12.*—James Higgins was arrested at West Jordan, Salt Lake Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. After spending the night in the Penitentiary, he was admitted to \$2,500 bail the following day.

Washington County, Utah, was visited by a destructive tornado.

*Fri. 13.*—The grand jury in the Third District Court reported that they had found 45 indictments for polygamy and unlawful cohabitation.

Forty men lost their lives by an explosion in Wood End Colliery, Lancashire, England.

*Sat. 14.*—Charles M. Bergström and Wm. Felsted, of Salt Lake City; John W. Tate, Richard Warburton, James Dunn and Jonas E. Lindberg, of Tooele, and Andrew Hansen and Carl Janson, of West Jordan, against whom the grand jury had found indictments for unlawful cohabitation and polygamy, pleaded not guilty in the Third District Court.

The Ogden Steam Mills, owned by Joseph Clark & Co., were destroyed by fire. Loss: \$20,000.

*Sun. 15.*—Another bloody riot occurred between Catholics and Orangemen, at Belfast, Ireland.

*Mon. 16.*—Dr. S. L. Sprague died in Salt Lake City, of old age.

*Tu. 17.*—Apostle John W. Taylor was arrested at Pocatello, Idaho, on a charge of treason.

Mrs. Elizabeth James was killed and Mrs. Walter Williams and child hurt by a runaway team in Salt Lake City.

Mary Foreman Higgins, the alleged plural wife of James Higgins, was arrested at West Jordan, Salt Lake Co.

Pres. Abraham H. Cannon, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Wed. 18.*—An excursion party, consisting of journalists from Nebraska, arrived in Salt Lake City, on a visit.

Apostle John W. Taylor appeared before U. S. Commissioner J. C. House, at Oxford, Idaho, and gave bonds in the sum of \$5,000.

Elder Oliver L. Robinson died at Farmington, Davis Co.

Peter Petersen, of Morgan County, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Thurs. 19.*—A destructive flood did much damage at Fillmore, Millard Co.

Fred. Rolfsen, of Salt Lake City, suicided at Stockton, Tooele Co.







John Gillespie, of Tooele County, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City the next day and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Fri. 20.*—John Bowen, of Tooele, and Thomas Burningham, of Bountiful, having served out their term of imprisonment, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

Much property and many lives were lost in Texas by disastrous storms and floods.

In Chicago, Ill., after a lengthy trial the jury found a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree against August Spies, Michael Schwab, Sam. Fielden, A. R. Parsons, Adolph Fisher, George Eugel, and Louis Lengg, seven of the Chicago anarchists, who participated in the Haymarket massacre in Chicago, May 4, 1886. Oscar H. Neebe, another anarchist, was found guilty of murder in the second degree. A motion for a new trial was made and subsequently granted.

*Sat. 21.*—The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 301 emigrating Saints on board, in charge of David Kunz. The company arrived in New York on the 31st. Forty-five of the emigrants were detained there by Commissioner Stephenson on pretended charges of pauperism. Finally all were permitted to continue their journey, except a woman and three children, who were sent back to England. The remainder of the company arrived in Salt Lake City Sept. 7th.

Prince Alexander, of Bulgaria, abdicated the Bulgarian throne and made his way into Russian territory.

*Sun. 22.*—The 20th Ward, Salt Lake City, was reorganized with Wm. E. Bassett as Bishop and Geo. Romney and Geo. F. Gibbs as Counselors.

Heber F. Johnson's three-year-old child was burned to death at Payson, Utah Co.

C. Larsen Milbak committed suicide by hanging at Pleasant Grove, Utah Co.

*Mon. 23.*—Five prisoners escaped from the Utah Penitentiary, but were subsequently recaptured.

Editor A. K. Cutting, after two weeks' imprisonment for having offended the Mexican government in a newspaper article, was set at liberty.

*Tu. 24.*—Henry Reiser, of the 6th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Wed. 25.*—Bishop Wm. Thorn, of the 7th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

Reports from Europe predicted civil war in Bulgaria.

James C. Beecher, a brother of Henry Ward Beecher, committed suicide by shooting himself through the head, at Elmira, New York.

*Thurs. 26.*—U. S. deputy marshals raided some of the settlements west of the Jordan River, Salt Lake Co., and arrested Rasmus Nielsen, of Pleasant Green, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Joseph McMurrin, of the 8th Ward, Salt Lake City, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Fri. 27.*—Elder Samuel R. Jewkes died from the effects of an accident, at Orangeville, Emery Co.

*Sat. 28.*—Herman F. F. Thorup, of the 1st Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, waived examination, and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

H. P. Henderson, recently appointed assistant justice of the Territory, arrived in Salt Lake City, and took the oath of office.

Italy, Egypt and Greece were visited by severe shocks of earthquake. Several towns were utterly destroyed and hundreds of lives lost.

*Sun. 29.*—A powder magazine in Chicago, Ill., was struck by lightning, causing an explosion, which destroyed \$75,000 worth of property, killed one person and wounded a number of others.

Delegate John T. Caine returned to Salt Lake City, from Washington, D. C.

Prince Alexander of Bulgaria returned to his country, but was shortly afterwards forced to abdicate again and leave his dominion.

*Mon. 30.*—Wm. H. Foster and Bedson Eardley, of the 7th Ward, Salt Lake City, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, waived examination and placed under \$1,000 bonds, each.

John Y. Smith, Hugh S. Gowans, and Thos. C. Jones were released from the Utah Penitentiary, their terms of imprisonment having expired, but Commissioner McKay refused to discharge Herbert J. Foulger, Wm. H. Lee, and John P. Ball without paying their fines, which they declined to do.

Richard Henry Sudweeks, of Kingston, Piute Co., charged with unlawful cohabitation, and Maria Elder, his supposed wife, were both arrested and brought to Beaver, where they on the following day were ar-







raigned before Commissioner Wilkins and placed under bonds.

*Tu. 31.*—A terrible earthquake visited South Carolina and neighboring States. The city of Charleston, S. C., was partly destroyed and many people killed.

Isaac Brockbank, of the 8th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, waived preliminary examination and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

#### SEPTEMBER.

*Wed. 1.*—Fearful earthquake shocks continued in Charleston, S. C. The inhabitants all fled from their homes.

Ezra T. Clark, Wm. H. Watson and Leonard G. Rice, of Farmington, Davis Co., were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under bonds.

Willard S. Hansen, who was under arrest for unlawful cohabitation, escaped from Deputy Marshal Steele, while waiting for the train at Collinston, Box Elder Co.

Forty-four Latter-day Saint emigrants just arrived from Europe on the steamship *Wyoming*, were detained by Commissioners Starr and Stephenson, at New York, by a strained application of the statute in relation to foreign paupers.

*Thurs. 2.*—Mark Bigler was arrested at Collinston, Box Elder Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

Tamar Washburn, a highly respected lady, died at Nephi, Juab Co.

Herbert J. Foulger, John P. Ball and Wm. H. Lee, having served their term of imprisonment, were released from the Utah Penitentiary, only the first named paying his fine.

*Fri. 3.*—Harvey Murdock, of Harrisville, Weber Co., was arrested on a charge of polygamy, brought before Commissioner Black at Ogden, waived examination, and was placed under \$4,000 bonds.

*Sat. 4.*—Samuel F. Ball, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

Abraham Chadwick, of North Ogden, and Thomas Bennett Helm, of Pleasant View, Weber Co., were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under bonds.

John Webber, a boy from Salt Lake City, was crushed to death at Crafts & Co.'s quartz mills at Lake Town, Millard Co.

*Sun. 5.*—Bishop John Q. Cannon acknowledged before the assembled Saints in the Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, that he had

violated his covenants, and he was excommunicated from the Church.

*Mon. 6.*—O. F. Due, who had served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

Most of the "Mormon" emigrants detained at New York were released on writs of *habeas corpus* by Judge Andrews of the Supreme Court of the State of New York, and started for Utah.

*Tu. 7.*—Hyrum Goff, Wm. J. Jenkins and James O. Poulson who had served their term in the Utah Penitentiary, were brought before Commissioner McKay, in Salt Lake City. Jenkins and Poulson were liberated, while Goff was returned to the penitentiary, not being allowed to take the oath required, in order to avoid paying fine and cost of suit.

Peter Andersen and N. C. Mortensen, of Huntsville, Weber Co., were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under bonds.

*Wed. 8.*—Deputy marshals raided the 8th Ward, the Church Farm and other places in quest of victims for the polygamy crusade.

Henry Tribe was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner Black at Ogden and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

John Waters, of Springville, Utah Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City, together with four witnesses, and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

Elder Isaac C. Haight, died in Thatcher, Graham Co., Arizona.

*Thurs. 9.*—After a hearing before Judge Zane, in the Third District Court, on a writ of *habeas corpus* Hyrum Goff, was released from imprisonment, by paying his fine.

Bristol, a town in Lincoln County, Nev., was partly destroyed by fire, and J. N. Gregory, an old man, burned to death.

*Fri. 10.*—Henry Saunders, sen., of Provo, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City, arraigned before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$500 bonds, after a preliminary examination.

James McFarland, of West Weber, Weber Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner Black at Ogden and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Sat. 11.*—Frederick A. Cooper, of West Jordan, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary. Immediately afterwards he was arrested on another indictment charging him







with unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Myron W. Butler was arrested at Trenton, Cache Co., and Willard Bingham, at Wilson, Weber Co., charged with unlawful cohabitation. They were brought to Ogden and placed under bonds.

*Sun. 12.*—Farmers Ward, Salt Lake Co., was reorganized with Henry F. Burton as Bishop and John Gabbott and Wm. Wagstaff as Counselors.

*Mon. 13.*—Peter Barkdull, of Farmington, Davis Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City, arraigned before Commissioner McKay, acknowledged his three wives and was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Elder Leonard G. Rice died suddenly at Farmington, Davis Co. He was under bonds for having lived with his wives.

Chris. C. Jensen of Montpelier, Bear Lake Co., Idaho, was accidentally killed by a stallion falling on him.

*Tu. 14.*—In the Third District Court, William Felsted, of the 1st Ward, Salt Lake City, who had pleaded guilty to a charge of polygamy and 'unlawful cohabitation' was sentenced to three years and six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and cost of suit, and sent to the penitentiary. Brother Felsted was seventy-two years old.

Ned Kenyon, an ex-soldier, drowned himself in the Jordan River, near Salt Lake City.

*Wed. 15.*—B. H. Schettler, assistant cashier of Zion's Savings Bank, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay, and, after a preliminary examination, placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Laura Nebeker Smith died in the 17th Ward, Salt Lake City.

Hen. Morrison R. Waite, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, who was on a visit to Salt Lake City, was given a reception at the governor's mansion, after which the distinguished judge visited Fort Douglas and the Utah Penitentiary. At the latter place he had a conversation with Apostle Lorenzo Snow.

*Thurs. 16.*—G. B. Williams, of Hooper, Weber Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner Black at Ogden, waived examination and was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

John Cartwright, of the 8th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay, waived examination and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Sat. 18.*—The First District Court, at

Ogden, was opened with the recently appointed judge, H. P. Henderson, on the bench.

John B. Förster, of the 13th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, acknowledged his wives and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

Robert McKendrick, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

R. H. Sudweeks, arrested some time previously on three indictments, was again arrested on another charge of unlawful cohabitation, at Beaver.

A slugging match between Duncan McDonald and Herbert Slade (a Maori) took place at the Walker Opera House, Salt Lake City.

*Sun. 19.*—A military revolution attempted in Madrid, Spain, was quickly quelled by the loyal troops. All the officers implicated were condemned to death, but their sentences were afterwards commuted by the queen.

*Mon. 20.*—In the Third District Court, Richard Warburton, of Tooele, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, and J. E. Lindberg, also of Tooele, to eighteen months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, for unlawful cohabitation, and taken to the penitentiary. They both pleaded guilty.

Elder Andrew N. Macfarlane died in the 21st Ward, Salt Lake City.

Charles Jameson, who was wounded at the Hauns Mill massacre with four balls and also served in the Mormon Battalion, died at Minersville, Beaver Co.

*Tu. 21.*—Maria Sudweeks was arrested in Beaver, on a charge of having resisted the officers, when they arrested her husband. She was released on giving a \$250 bond.

After trial, in the Third District Court, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against C. M. Bergström, charged with unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 22.*—W. J. Hooper was arrested in Salt Lake City on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

In the Third District Court, Wm. W. Galbraith, of Kaysville, charged with unlawful cohabitation, pleaded guilty, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment \$200 fine and costs. Wm. Y. Jeffs, charged with a similar offence, who also pleaded guilty, was sentenced to eighteen months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs. After trial, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against James Higgins and Carl Janson, of West







ordan, for unlawful cohabitation, and H. P. Folsom pleaded guilty to a similar charge.

*Thurs. 23.*—The Gardo House was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, in search of President Taylor.

In the Third District Court, James Dunn, of Tooele, charged with unlawful cohabitation, pleaded guilty, and was sentenced to one year's imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs; Thomas F. H. Morton pleaded guilty to a similar charge. After trial, James Eardley, also accused of unlawful cohabitation, was acquitted. Fred. A. Cooper, of West Jordan, who had served six months' in the penitentiary for unlawful cohabitation, promised to obey the Edmunds law in the future, and thus escaped going to prison again.

*Fri. 24.*—After a two days' trial in the Third District Court, Joseph H. Dean was convicted of unlawful cohabitation. Willard L. Snow, of Farmers Ward, pleaded guilty to a similar charge.

James I. Steele, of Lake View, Tooele Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

The Utah Commission made their annual report of Utah affairs to the Secretary of the Interior.

*Sat. 25.*—Hannah Tapsfield King died in Salt Lake City.

In the Second District Court, at Beaver, Wm. Robinson, who pleaded guilty to unlawful cohabitation, was sentenced to four months' imprisonment, \$100 fine and costs; Geo. Hales, Thomas Scofield and James Farrer were each sentenced to four months \$300 fine and costs, R. H. Sudweeks to eight months', \$600 and costs. These brethren were imprisoned in the Utah Penitentiary the following day.

In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, H. P. Folsom was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs for unlawful cohabitation. In the case of C. M. Bergström, who promised to obey the law, sentence was suspended. The trial of N. V. Jones and F. M. Treseder on a charge of bribery was commenced.

*Sun. 26.*—Geo. Hales, James Farrer, R. H. Sudweeks, W. Robinson and Thomas Scofield, all sentenced in the Second District Court for unlawful cohabitation, were incarcerated in the Utah Penitentiary.

*Mon. 27.*—In the Third District Court, Joseph H. Dean, of Salt Lake City, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment \$300 fine and costs, and Andrew Hansen, of West Jordan, to eighteen months' imprisonment,

\$300 fine and costs, for unlawful cohabitation.

Four prisoners escaped from the Salt Lake City jail.

Ground was broken for the new Union Depot building at Ogden.

Mrs. Maggie Cunningham was accidentally killed at Midway, Wasatch Co.

*Tu. 28.*—After trial in the First District Court, at Provo, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against Robert C. Kirkwood, charged with unlawful cohabitation. A motion for a new trial was made. The case against Elder Loveridge was dismissed.

In the Third District Court, J. B. Forster and I. R. Pierce, of Salt Lake City, pleaded guilty to charges of unlawful cohabitation.

To similar charges Henry Reiser, David W. Leaker, B. H. Schettler, John Cartwright, Wm. H. Foster, John Gillespie and Amos H. Neff pleaded not guilty.

After a lengthy trial the jury returned a verdict of guilty against N. V. Jones and Frank M. Treseder for bribery, contrary to the evidence given.

The music store of Coalter & Snelgrove, and adjoining buildings, on Main Street, Salt Lake City, were destroyed by fire.

*Wed. 29.*—After a trial in the Third District Court, David W. Leaker, of the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, was adjudged guilty of unlawful cohabitation. W. H. Watson and Ezra T. Clark, of Farmington, pleaded not guilty to similar charges.

After trial in the First District Court, at Provo, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against Bishop James W. Loveless, for unlawful cohabitation.

L. D. Watson, of Parowan, and Levi Minnerly, of Wellsville, having served their term of imprisonment, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

Thomas J. Jones, an old man, was struck by a D. & R. G. Ry. train on North Temple Street, Salt Lake City, and died a few hours later.

Joseph M. Phelps, of Montpelier, Idaho, was accidentally shot and killed near Cokeville, Uintah Co., Wyo.

*Thurs. 30.*—In the Third District Court, after trial, John Gillespie was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, James Higgins and Carl Janson, both of West Jordan, to eighteen months' imprisonment \$400 fine and cost, each. After trial, the jury also returned a verdict of guilty against Amos H. Neff—all for unlawful cohabitation.

The Home Fire Insurance Company was







Incorporated in Salt Lake City, with Heber J. Grant as President.

Elder August Wilcken died in Salt Lake City.

### OCTOBER.

The "Manuscript Found," a romance written by Rev. Solomon Spaulding, and which gave rise to the ridiculous Spaulding Story in connection with the origin of the Book of Mormon, was published by the Deseret News Company, Salt Lake City.

Gov. Caleb W. West, in his report on Utah affairs to the Secretary of the Interior, suggested some quite severe measures.

Bishop Niels Hansen, of Providence, and Thomas W. Kirby, of Hyde Park, Cache Co., were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Fri. 1.*—In the Third District Court, after trial, the unlawful cohabitation case against Thomas Lee, of Tooele County, was dismissed, there being no evidence against the defendant. A verdict of guilty was rendered against Homer Duncan for unlawful cohabitation. John B. Forster, of Salt Lake City and Thos. F. H. Morton, of Farmers Ward, were sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, each, and Willard L. Snow, of Farmers Ward, to eighteen months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs. They were taken to the Penitentiary.

Bishop Geo. D. Snell and Sylvester Bradford, of Spanish Fork, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

*Sat. 2.*—O. L. Brown succeeded G. N. Dow as warden of the Utah Penitentiary.

In the Third District Court, after a long trial, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against Orson P. Arnold for unlawful cohabitation.

*Mon. 4.*—Rasmus Nielsen, in the Third District Court, pleaded guilty to a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Tu. 5.*—In the Third District Court Wm. J. Hooper pleaded not guilty to a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 6.*—The semi-annual conference of the Church was commenced in Coalville, Summit Co., and continued until the 8th. Apostle F. D. Richards presided.

In the Third District Court David W. Leaker was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs for unlawful cohabitation.

Thos. B. Cardon was arrested at Logan, Cache Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Thurs. 7.*—John Q. Cannon was arrested near Salt Lake City on a charge of polygamy and placed under bonds.

Geo. C. Parkinson, having served his term of imprisonment in the Boise City Penitentiary (Idaho), was released from prison.

Queen Christiana, of Spain, signed a decree freeing the slaves in Cuba from the remainder of their terms of servitude.

*Sat. 9.*—In the Third District Court, Isaac R. Pierce, of Salt Lake City, was sentenced to fifteen months' imprisonment, \$100 fine and costs, the indictment against him being divided into five counts.

J. P. Mortensen, of the 8th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

H. S. Dalton, of Centreville, Davis Co., was fatally injured in a drunken spree at Beck's Hot Springs, Salt Lake City. He died the following day.

*Mon. 11.*—In the Third District Court, Amos H. Neff was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, and taken to the penitentiary. Sentence was suspended in the case of Homer Duncan.

James C. Watson, of Salt Lake City, who had served one term in the penitentiary for living with his wives, was again arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, but after a rigid examination before Commissioner McKay, he was acquitted.

The body of J. D. Farmer, who was drowned Aug. 6, 1882, was found on the shore of Great Salt Lake, 8 miles west of Garfield, Tooele Co.

*Tu. 12.*—John W. Hoffman, of the 21st Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and, after spending the night in prison, brought before Commissioner McKay the following day and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

A disastrous storm occurred along the gulf coast, in Texas, destroying much property and washing away the town of Sabine Pass. Over one hundred lives were lost.

*Wed. 13.*—In the Third District Court, suit was commenced against H. S. Eldredge and Francis Armstrong for the payment of \$20,000 bonds, given in the case of Pres. Geo. Q. Cannon.

Chas. Franks, of Logan, Cache Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner Goodwin and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

C. J. Kempe, P. J. Christoffersen and Ammon M. Tenney who had been wrongfully imprisoned at Detroit, Michigan, since Dec. 1884, received the pardon of President Cleveland and were set free.

The steamship *British King* sailed from







Liverpool, England, with a company of Saints, in charge of Joshua Greenwood. The company arrived at Philadelphia Oct. 27th and at Salt Lake City Nov. 1st.

*Thurs. 14.*—In the Third District Court, James I. Steel, of Pine Canyon, convicted of unlawful cohabitation, on a two-count indictment, was sentenced to one year's imprisonment in the penitentiary, \$600 fine and costs of suit.

*Fri. 15.*—Bishop Wm. E. Bassett, of the 20th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Prince Louis Napoleon, grand nephew of Napoleon Bonaparte, arrived in Salt Lake City on a visit from the west. He left for the east the following day.

*Sat. 16.*—Stockton, Tooele Co., was partly destroyed by fire.

W. H. Haigh, of West Jordan, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, in Salt Lake City, and placed under bonds. On the same day Geo. W. Thatcher and Wm. Palmer, of Logan, and John C. Gray were arrested on similar charges and placed under bonds.

*Sun. 17.*—Hon. J. R. Pettigrew, a member of the Utah Commission, died at Waco, Texas.

*Mon. 18.*—Bishop Wm. E. Bassett had an examination before Commissioner McKay, after which he (also being charged with polygamy) was placed under \$15,000 bonds.

*Tu. 19.*—Stephen R. Marks was arrested in Salt Lake City on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 20.*—Herman Grether, of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and, after examination before Commissioner McKay, placed under \$3,000 bonds.

Bishop Lewis H. Mousley of Bluff Dale, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay in Salt Lake City and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Thurs. 21.*—The motion for a new trial in the Third District Court being overruled, Orson P. Arnold was sentenced to fifteen months' imprisonment, \$450 fine and costs of suit, and sent to the penitentiary.

After preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay, Stephen R. Marks was held under \$3,000 bonds to answer before the grand jury on a charge of polygamy.

Bishop J. W. Loveless (sentenced in the First District Court, at Provo, to six

months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs), John Durrant and Hans Jensen (sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$100 fine, each) were placed in the Utah Penitentiary.

*Fri. 22.*—In the Third District Court a writ of *habeas corpus* was applied for in the case of Apostle Lorenzo Snow, who was confined in the Utah Penitentiary. The application was refused and the case taken before the United States Supreme Court.

Chas. Hardy, of Provo, who had been convicted in the First District Court, at Provo, for having resisted Deputy Marshal Redfield, was sentenced to imprisonment for one day, in the Utah Penitentiary.

Anna Maria Söderman was found dead in a water ditch at South Cottonwood, Salt Lake Co.

*Sat. 23.*—The new political party of Idaho, consisting mainly of "Mormon" citizens and known as the Independent Party, held a Territorial Convention in Franklin, Oneida Co., where a platform and resolutions were adopted.

Enoch, Iron Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals and John P. Jones arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. John L. Jones, his eldest son, and an alleged plural wife were also arrested.

*Sun. 24.*—Reuben C. Smith, of Wells-ville, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Mon. 25.*—Elder John Nebeker, of Salt Lake City, died at Lake Town, Rich Co.

*Tu. 26.*—Geo. B. Wallace, of Granger, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

After a new trial in the First District Court, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against R. C. Kirkwood for unlawful cohabitation.

President Cleveland appointed Abner B. Williams, of Arkansas, a member of the Utah Commission, instead of John R. Pettigrew, deceased.

*Wed. 27.*—M. L. Shepherd, of Beaver, having served his term of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, was set at liberty.

Thomas Butler, of the 14th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

Five "Mormon" emigrants, who were sent back to England by the bigoted action of the emigration commissioners at New York, arrived at Salt Lake City. Having arrived







at Liverpool, they were placed on another steamer for New York, and their religious belief not being suspected, they were landed in New York without further trouble.

A number of persons lost their lives by a train on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway running off the track and taking fire at East Rio Siding, Wis.

*Thurs. 28.*—The famous Bartholdi Statue, "Liberty Enlightening the World," on Bedloe's Island, in New York harbor, was unveiled with grand ceremonies.

Apostle John W. Taylor was indicted at Blackfoot, Idaho, on a charge of inciting to lawlessness in a sermon delivered by him at Oxford, Oneida Co., Idaho, on Aug. 1, 1886.

*Sat. 30.*—In the Third District Court, John C. Gray, of Salt Lake City, who pleaded guilty to a charge of unlawful cohabitation, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$50 fine, and taken to the penitentiary. Herman Grether, John P. Mortensen, Geo. B. Wallace and Bishop L. H. Mousley pleaded not guilty to similar charges.

Elder John H. Evans, of the 15th Ward, Salt Lake City, died.

A small company of Saints sailed from Liverpool, England, bound for Utah.

*Sun. 31.*—Pres. Wm. M. Palmer, by permission, held a meeting with and administered the sacrament to the brethren incarcerated in the Detroit House of Correction, Michigan.

#### NOVEMBER.

*Mon. 1.*—Wad El Ward, a Jew, lectured in the Salt Lake Theatre.

Geo. T. Curtis addressed an able letter to Hon. L. Q. C. Lamar, Secretary of the Interior, on Utah affairs, polygamy and cohabitation.

*Tu. 2.*—Geo. F. Gibbs, of the 20th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, examined before Commissioner McKay and discharged, there being no evidence to hold him.

At the general election in Utah, John T. Caine was re-elected delegate to Congress, receiving 19,605 votes, while the Liberal candidate, William M. Ferry, only received 2,810 votes.

*Wed. 3.*—Wm. A. Morrow, an ex-Mormon, of Granger, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, imprisoned in the penitentiary for the night and the following day brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Timothy Parkinson, of Wellsville, Cache Co., was arrested at Piedmont, Wyo.,

on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Thomas Richardson, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Richmond, Cache Co.

*Thurs. 4.*—Thomas Jenkins, of the 4th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

The Historian's Office, Salt Lake City, was searched by U. S. deputy marshals, who were anxious to find Prests. Taylor and Cannon.

Elder John Aird died in Salt Lake City.

A. J. Kershaw, who had been arrested in Evanston, Wyo., was placed under \$3,000 bonds to answer to a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Fri. 5.*—Centreville, Davis Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested John Adams, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and brought him to Salt Lake City. The next morning he was taken before Commissioner McKay, he waived examination and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Sat. 6.*—James Newton of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, pleaded guilty and was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Lorenzo Stutz, of Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Sun. 7.*—Panguitch, Garfield Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested a supposed plural wife and brought her to Beaver.

*Mon. 8.*—Gideon M. Mumford, of Mill Creek, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay in Salt Lake City and placed under \$1,500 bonds, after waiving examination. Lorenzo Stutz, of Mill Creek, also waived examination and was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

U. S. deputy marshals made an unsuccessful raid on Paragonah, Iron Co.

Rasmus C. Rasmussen, of Mink Creek, Oneida Co., Idaho, who had served his term of imprisonment in the Boise Penitentiary, arrived home.

*Tu. 9.*—Jos. H. Thurber, accused of polygamy, who had been confined in the Beaver jail, secured bonds and was liberated.

Richard Fry, Counselor to Willard G. Smith, President of the Morgan Stake, was arrested on a charge of having violated the







*Tu. 9.*—Joseph H. Thurber, accused of polygamy, who had been confined in the Beaver jail, secured bonds and was liberated.

Richard Fry, Counselor to W. G. Smith, President of the Morgan Stake, was arrested on a charge of having violated the Edmunds law, brought to Ogden, pleaded guilty and was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Wed. 10.*—Stanley Taylor, Anders Jensen and George B. Bailey, having served their terms of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, were set at liberty.

George Crismon, of the Sugar House Ward, and Andrew W. Cooley (imprisoned before), of Brighton, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,000 bonds, each. Crismon pleaded guilty; Cooley waived examination.

*Thurs. 11.*—Edward Schoenfeld, of Brighton, was arrested at Z. C. M. I., in Salt Lake City, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, waived examination and was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Geo. C. Lambert and Henry W. Naisbitt, having served their term of imprisonment, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

Matthew Pickett, of Tooele, Bishop Ishmael Phillips, of Union, and Thomas Allsop, of Sandy, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under bonds.

*Sat. 13.*—In the Third District Court, N. V. Jones and Frank M. Treseder were sentenced to three years' imprisonment, each, for alleged bribery, and taken to the penitentiary, the motion for a new trial having been overruled.

After a lengthy trial in the First District Court, at Provo, the jury returned a verdict of guilty of voluntary manslaughter, against H. H. Pearson, who killed Forrest Green at Nephi, Jan. 10, 1886.

*Tu. 16.*—Patriarch Wm. G. Perkins died in St. George.

*Wed. 17.*—John H. Rumel, sen., was arrested in Salt Lake City, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay, waived examination and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Thurs. 18.*—Ex-President Chester A. Arthur died in New York.

Joseph Hogan, of Bountiful, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay, pleaded guilty and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

In the Third District Court, after trial,

the jury returned a verdict of guilty against Henry H. Hawthorne, a "Gentile"-polygamist.

In the District Court, at Blackfoot, Idaho, S. R. Parkinson, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment in the Boise Penitentiary and \$300 fine for "unlawful cohabitation."

*Fri. 19.*—John Ray, a soldier, was accidentally killed at Fort Douglas.

*Sat. 20.*—Bishop A. G. Driggs, of the Sugar House Ward, was again arrested, this time on a charge of polygamy. He was brought to Salt Lake City and finally discharged, after an examination before Commissioner McKay.

*Mon. 22.*—In the First District Court, in Ogden, Timothy Parkinson, who pleaded guilty to a charge of unlawful cohabitation, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$100 fine.

*Tu. 23.*—John W. Snell was liberated from the Utah Penitentiary, having served two months and thirteen days more than his time.

Thomas Fenton, of the 6th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay, waived examination and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

In the Third District Court, H. H. Hawthorne, the "Gentile" polygamist, was sentenced to four years' imprisonment and \$100 fine, and taken to the penitentiary.

Philip Pugsley was arrested in Salt Lake City on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. After examination before Commissioner McKay, he was discharged.

*Wed. 24.*—George Dunford, of Salt Lake City, charged with unlawful cohabitation, gave himself up to the officers, pleaded guilty, and was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$150 fine, and taken to the penitentiary.

A. W. Winberg, of the 19th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,500 bonds, after examination.

President A. M. Cannon was arrested near Salt Lake City, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$10,000 bonds.

Jonathan Campbell, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at North Ogden, Weber Co.

*Thurs. 25.*—After a lengthy trial in the First District Court, at Ogden, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty in the case of Lorin Farr, charged with unlawful cohabitation.

C. P. Christiansen, of Monroe, Sevier Co.,







was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and subsequently taken to Beaver and placed under bonds.

*Fri. 26.*—In the Third District Court, Lorenzo Stutz, of Mill Creek, pleaded guilty to a charge of unlawful cohabitation. Thos. Jenkins promised to obey the law, and sentence in his case was suspended.

Wm. H. Tovey, of the 20th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,000 bonds, after preliminary examination. Joseph Blunt, of the 21st Ward, was also arrested and placed under bonds, charged with a similar offence.

*Sat. 27.*—In the Third District Court, Wm. A. Morrow, a non-Mormon, charged with unlawful cohabitation, promised to obey the law, and sentence was suspended.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against Wm. Geddes, of Plain City, for unlawful cohabitation.

*Sun. 28.*—Wilford H. Halliday shot and killed Joseph Dobson, the seducer of the former's wife.

*Mon. 29.*—Wm. J. Cox and Wm. G. Bickley, of Beaver, and Peter Wimmer, of Parowan, having served their terms of imprisonment, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

In the Third District Court, Lorenzo Stutz was sentenced to one year's imprisonment, \$100 fine and cost of suit, for unlawful cohabitation.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, John Stoddard was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and cost. F. A. Brown, charged again with unlawful cohabitation, was acquitted.

Walter M. Craner, of Tooele, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City, examined before Commissioner McKay and discharged.

*Tu. 30.*—In the Third District Court, John H. Rumel, sen., promised to obey the law, and sentence was suspended.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, sentence was suspended in the case of Susan Parry, wife of Joseph Parry; she was charged with perjury.

George Naylor, of Kamas, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and the following day brought to Salt Lake City. Charles Burgess, of Salt Lake City, was also arrested on a similar charge and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Apostle George Teasdale arrived in Liverpool.

## DECEMBER.

The "Loyal League" of Utah was organized, its object being the destruction of "Mormonism."

*Wed. 1.*—Elder George Nebeker died in Salt Lake City.

Charles Denney, of the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment.

Amos Maycock, of North Ogden, having served two terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Thurs. 2.*—Thirty men were killed by an explosion in Lamore colliery, Durham, England.

Ludvig H. Berg, of Salt Lake City, and Jens Hansen, of Mill Creek, having served their terms of imprisonment, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

B. H. Roberts, of the Salt Lake *Herald* editorial staff, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,000 bonds. When called for examination the next day, the defendant did not appear, and his bonds were declared forfeited.

*Fri. 3.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Geo. Naylor pleaded guilty to a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, and taken to the penitentiary.

Philo Farnsworth, sen., of Pine Creek, Beaver Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Beaver and placed under bonds.

*Sat. 4.*—In the Third District Court, Thomas Butler, Joseph Hogan, Wm. H. Tovey, Edward Schoenfeld and A. W. Winberg pleaded not guilty to charges of unlawful cohabitation.

*Mon. 6.*—The second session of the 49th U. S. Congress was opened in Washington, D. C.

Geo. E. Beckstead, a young man, was accidentally shot and killed at South Jordan, Salt Lake Co.

*Tu. 7.*—Wm. L. Binder, of the 15th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,000 bonds. After an examination the next day before Commissioner McKay, he was discharged.

Charles Harmon, jun., of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay, examined and discharged.

Lehi, Utah Co., was raided by U. S.







deputy marshals, who arrested Bishop Thos. R. Cutler, Edwin Standring, James Kirkham, George Kirkham, John L. Gibb, Samuel James, John Hart and William Yates.

*Wed. 8.*—Secretary A. L. Thomas was nominated a member of the Utah Commission by Pres. Cleveland.

The Lehi prisoners (except Wm. Yates, who was sick) were brought to Salt Lake City and placed under bonds, after examination before Commissioner McKay.

*Thurs. 9.*—John England, of Tooele, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under \$1,500 bonds, after examination before Commissioner McKay.

*Sat. 11.*—Isadore Despuuey, a baker, was assaulted and whipped by ruffians, at Ogden. He died from its effects on the 15th.

Daniel Corbett, of the 2nd Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Elders Wm. H. Hill and Alexander W. Rankin arrived in Liverpool, England, as missionaries from Utah. Thomas Etherington and Christian L. Christensen arrived on the 18th, Andrew Hyer on the 21st, and George G. Hales, Sylvester Bradford, Lot Dorney and Edward White on the 29th.

*Mon. 13.*—Pres. Angus M. Cannon was arraigned in the Third District Court, where he was arrested again on three more charges, two for unlawful cohabitation and one for polygamy.

John P. Sorensen, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of polygamy, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under bonds.

James May (of Calls' Fort, Box Elder Co.), Fred. T. Ellis (of Pleasant View, Weber Co.), Thomas B. Helm and H. B. Gwilliams (of South Hooper) were, each, sentenced to six months' imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, and \$100 fine, in the First District Court, at Ogden.

John Q. Knowlton, while on his way to Deseret, Millard Co., was thrown from his horse and killed.

The steamer *J. M. White* was burned on the Mississippi River, at Point Coupee, 30 miles above Baton Rouge, La. A number of lives were lost.

*Tu. 14.*—In the Third District Court, Thomas Allsop, of Sandy, who pleaded guilty to a three count indictment for unlawful cohabitation, was sentenced to fifteen months' imprisonment, \$50 fine and costs, and sent to the penitentiary.

*Wed. 15.*—After a lengthy examination before Commissioner McKay, all the charges against Pres. A. M. Cannon were dismissed, and he was discharged.

*Thurs. 16.*—Edward M. Dalton was murdered by Deputy Marshal Wm. Thompson, jun., at Parowan, Iron Co. The murderer was arrested.

Matthew Pickett, of Tooele, was arraigned in the Third District Court on a one count indictment, charging him with unlawful cohabitation. He pleaded not guilty.

Thomas Jeremy and Peter Gillespie, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under bonds.

*Fri. 17.*—Under the auspices of the Old Folk's Committee, the "Old Folks," widows and orphans, of Salt Lake County, were treated to a free entertainment in the Theatre, Salt Lake City, the Home Dramatic Club playing "Confusion."

The whaling bark *Atlantic* was wrecked on the coast near San Francisco, Cal. Many lives were lost.

*Sat. 18.*—After examination before Commissioner McKay, the polygamy case against J. P. Sorensen, of Salt Lake City, was dismissed; the evidence in the case being insufficient to bind him over.

*Mon. 20.*—After preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay, the unlawful cohabitation case against Peter Gillespie, of Tooele, was dismissed, and the defendant discharged.

*Tu. 21.*—In the Second District Court, at Beaver, the grand jury indicted the murderer, Wm. Thompson, jun., for manslaughter.

Bishop Wm. E. Bassett, of the 20th Ward, Salt Lake City, was again arrested and placed under \$10,000 bonds, being indicted by the grand jury for polygamy.

*Fri. 24.*—Elder John Horspool died at Ogden.

*Sun. 26.*—Elder John Hindley died in American Fork, Utah Co.

General John A. Logan died at Washington, D. C.

*Mon. 27.*—The 18th Ward, (Salt Lake City) Independent School House was formally opened.

*Tu. 28.*—In the First District Court, at Ogden, after trial, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against Abraham Chadwick and N. C. Mortensen, of Huntsville, charged with unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 29.*—Helen H. Tracy, of Ogden, having served his term of imprisonment was released from the Utah Penitentiary.







William Terman, of Farmington, Davis Co., was found dead on the Farmington Bench.

B. Y. Hampton, having served his term of imprisonment for alleged conspiracy, was released from the county jail.

*Thurs. 30.*—Mary M. D. Nebeker, relict of the late Peter Nebeker, died at Willard City, Box Elder Co.

In the Second District Court, at Ogden, Francello Durfee, charged with polygamy, etc., and Peter Petersen, of Morgan, charged

with unlawful cohabitation, were arraigned and pleaded not guilty to the indictments against them.

*Fri. 31.*—In the Second District Court, at Ogden, Wm. Butler and James W. Burton pleaded not guilty to charges of unlawful cohabitation.

The statistical report of the European Mission showed the total membership to be 8,652, namely 3,588 in Great Britain, 137 in Holland, 4014 in Scandinavia, 910 in Switzerland and Germany and 3 in Turkey.



IMPORTANT EVENTS

—1887—

COMPILED BY JAMES M. JENSEN.

Editor and Publisher of the "Deseret Evening News"

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH







Supplement to the "Historical Record."

---

# A CHRONOLOGY

OF

## IMPORTANT EVENTS

OF THE YEAR

—❧❧❧❧❧❧—  
1887

---

COMPILED BY ANDREW JENSON,

*Editor and Publisher of the "Historical Record."*

---

SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH:

1887.







# I N D E X

	Page
<b>A</b>	
Adams, Hugh.....	1, 12
Adams, John.....	4, 15
Adlard, Nellie, married.....	2
Alcazar Theatre burned.....	12
Alexander, J. M., killed.....	15
Allsop, Thos., released.....	9
Almy, Uintah Co., Wyo.....	2, 5
Alpine, Utah Co.....	21
Als, Schleswig.....	16
Alta, Salt Lake Co.....	18
American Fork.....	2, 3, 9, 21
Anarchists executed.....	20
Anderson, Andrew.....	22
Anderson, A. P.....	2, 20
Anderson, Christian.....	9
Anderson, Gustave.....	9, 12
Anderson, James.....	21
Anderson, John L.....	22
Anderson, Peter, killed.....	19
Anderson, Peter, sentenced	1
Anderson, Samuel.....	6, 18
Andrews, Nellie, died.....	14
Andrus, Milo, fined.....	20
Angell, Truman O., sen.....	18
Anti-polygamy clause.....	12
Arizona earthquakes, etc.....	9, 10
Arizona legislation.....	1
Arkansas. Cyclones in.....	8
Arnold, Orson P.....	7
Arrowsmith, J. T.....	8, 15
Ashland, Oregon.....	22
Atwood, Miner G.....	9
Axtell, Charles P.....	15

<b>B</b>	
Badger, Rodney C.....	9, 17, 20
Baird, an Idaho marshal.....	21
Baker, W. G., arrested.....	14
Balmforth, Charles.....	12
Baltimore & Ohio Railway.....	1
Barkdull, Peter.....	4, 15
Barnes, John R.....	4, 6
Bartlett, David, found dead	15
Barton, Amasa M.....	11
Barton, Hyrum H.....	12
Bar on, Joseph P.....	10, 21
Barton, Peter, sentenced.....	20
Barton, Stephen, sentenced.....	22
Barton, Wm. K., died.....	22
Barron, Wm. A.....	22
Bassett, Charles H.....	15
Bassett, W. E.....	1, 5
Beal, Charles.....	20
Beal, Henry, sentenced.....	19
Beatie, Hampton S.....	15
Beaver 1, 5, 7, 10, 13, 16, 17,	19, 22
Beckstead, Henry.....	7, 16
Bedouins robbing an Elder.....	15
Beecher, Henry Ward.....	5
Belshazzar played.....	11
Bemis, Louis, killed.....	3
Bennett, Edward.....	21
Benson, Peter, sentenced.....	22
Bergen, John.....	7, 22
Berg, John, missionary.....	21
Berlin, Prussia.....	1, 20
Berlin, A. E.....	11, 19
Bezzant, Louie, died.....	17

<b>B</b>	
Bicycle trip.....	1
Biesinger, Thos.....	16
Big Cottonwood Canyon.....	5
Bills, Alexander.....	7, 16
Bingham Canyon.....	15
Bingham, Salt Lake Co.....	8
Bingham, Willard.....	10
Bishop, James.....	9, 16
Bishop, Mary, died.....	3
Blackfoot, Idaho.....	2, 9, 20
Black Rock, Tooele Co.....	4
Blair, S. A., missionary.....	21
Blood, William.....	4, 6, 17
Bluff City, San Juan Co.....	11
Bluff Dale, Salt Lake Co.....	4, 13
Blunt, Joseph.....	3, 4, 15
Bockholt, Dirk, died.....	1
Boise City Penitentiary.....	20
Bonding, Jacob J., died.....	6
Booth, Edwin, actor.....	8
Booth, Joseph.....	4
Booth, R. T., died.....	21
Bountiful 2, 5, 8, 13, 14, 16, 18,	21
Bowen, James H., killed.....	15
Boyce, Wm., died.....	15
Boyle, Henry G.....	18
Brain, Edward.....	10, 12, 17
Briggs, Ephraim, arrested.....	21
Brigham City.....	2, 3, 5, 12
Brighton.....	4, 9, 10, 18, 21
Bright, John, died.....	17
<i>Britannic</i> , steamer.....	10
Brixen, Andrew.....	19
Broadhead, James O.....	18
Brockbank, Isaac.....	3, 13
Brooklyn strikers.....	2
Browe, Wm. C.....	6
Brown, Adam.....	4
Brown, Alexander.....	9
Brown, C. C., arrested.....	9
Brown, James, arrested.....	19
Brown, Walter C.....	22
Brown, Wm., arrested.....	14
Brown, W. C., arrested.....	12
Brunker, Thos., arrested.....	2
Buchanan, John.....	12
Budge, Wm., arrested.....	11
Bullock, John, died.....	14
Burgess, Charles.....	18
Burningham, Thos.....	16
Burt, Alexander.....	15
Burt, John, arrested.....	22
Burton, James W.....	10, 20
Burton, John H., killed.....	10, 20
Bussey Park Bridge.....	6
Butcher, Samuel M.....	15, 21
Butler Precinct.....	9
Butlerville.....	6
Butler, Alva.....	6
Butler, Thomas.....	4, 5, 15
Butler, William.....	11, 22
Butte, Montana, accident at	1
B. Y. Academy at Provo.....	6
Bybee, D. B.....	15, 19
Byington, Joseph H.....	21
Bywater, James.....	12

<b>C</b>	
Cabalek, Antoinette.....	2
California & Oregon Ry.....	22

<b>C</b>	
California, cyclone in.....	4
Callister, D. D.....	8
Call's Fort, Box Elder Co.....	9
Calton, Andrew.....	13, 17
Campbell, Elisher.....	12
Cannon, Angus M.....	13
Cannon, Geo. Q.....	3, 4
Carlson, John A., arrested.....	14
Carter, Daniel died.....	8
Carter, Samuel.....	8, 12, 17
Cartwright, John.....	4
Cassia Stake organized.....	19
Castle Dale, Emery Co.....	12
Cedar City.....	15, 18
<i>Celtic</i> , steamer.....	10
Centreville, Davis Co.....	4, 13, 15
Chadwick, Abraham.....	1, 12
Chatsworth, Ill.....	14
Chattanooga, Tenn.....	10
Chesterfield, Idaho.....	2
Chicago, Illinois.....	18, 20
Chicago anarchists.....	19
Chicago & Atlantic Ry.....	18
Chidester, David.....	22
Child, W. G., died.....	16
China, floods in.....	17
Chinese-woman killed.....	18
Christiansen, Christian P.....	5, 14
Christensen, James.....	22
Chugg, David, killed.....	22
Chugg, Wm., sentenced.....	22
Church building burned.....	21
<i>City of Montreal</i> burned.....	14
Clark, Ezra T.....	4, 13
Clark, Joseph.....	16
Clarkston, Cache Co.....	22
Clayson, Wm., died.....	13
Clasbey, Amelia F.....	21
Clawson, Rudger.....	22
Cleveland, Grover, Pres. 6, 11,	17, 18, 20, 22
Cleveland, Ohio, murder at	2
Cliff House, Cal.....	2
Cliff, Edward.....	18
Clifton, Oneida Co.....	22
Cluff, Harvey H., arrested.....	9
Coalville, Summit Co.....	11, 18, 19
Colburn, Thos., died.....	9
Collett, Richard.....	2, 9, 17
Colorado cowboys.....	13
Colorado Midland Ry.....	15
Coltrin, Zebedee, died.....	13
Conferences, General.....	7, 17
Congress, U. S.....	1, 4, 5, 22
Connelly, John.....	6, 15
Constitutional Convention	12, 16, 17
Constitution of Utah.....	22
Continental Hotel.....	11
Cooley, Andrew W.....	4, 5, 13, 18
Corbett, Daniel.....	4
Corn, an Idaho judge.....	7
Cottam, John.....	11, 17
Cowley, W. F.....	4
Crackles, Wm., arrested.....	1
Crane, James G.....	25
Crane, James S.....	22
Crewkerne, Scotland.....	3
Crismon, D. C., suicided.....	18
Crismon, George.....	5, 18
Critchlow, Bishop arrested	12







	Page
Crosby, Jesse, arrested.....	18
Cullen, Matthew.....	19
Cullen, Michael, killed.....	13, 17
Curtis, Levi, arrested.....	20
Cyclones.....	4, 8
Czar of Russia.....	6, 20

## D

Dally, James, released.....	7
Dally, John, murderer.....	13
Dally, William.....	7, 16
Dalrymple, Bishop.....	15
Dalton, Edward M.....	15
Daly, John J., bondsman.....	19
Danse, Robert, Bishop.....	22
Davis, Alma C., missionary 21	
Davis, Edward, missionary 10	
Davis, Joseph, killed.....	1
Dean, J. seph H.....	7, 9
Denning, J. H., sentenced.....	20
Deseret, Millard Co.....	2
Deseret News Company.....	5
Deseret Paper Mills.....	5
Deseret Woolen Mills.....	22
Detroit, Michigan.....	6
Dewey, Albert.....	4
Dickson, Wm. H.....	8
Diphtheria prevails.....	1
Doncaster, England.....	16
Donelson, James, sen.....	15
Doniphan, Alexander W.....	13
Dooley, John E.....	19
Dorius, C. C. N., arrested 10	
Douglas, Ralph.....	10
Douglas, William.....	5, 11
Dover, England.....	20
Driggs, Apollos G.....	4, 13
Dunford, Geo., released.....	8
Dunn, Charles O.....	21
Dunn, James, released.....	7
Dunn, John J.....	10, 21
Durphy, Frank.....	22
Durrant, John.....	2
Dye, Robert, died.....	18
Dyer, Frank H.....	4, 13, 19, 20

## E

Eardley, Bedson.....4, 15  
Earthquakes.....3, 4, 10, 21  
East Mill Creek ...8, 9, 17, 22  
Eather, Albert.....17, 19  
Echo Canyon accident.....3  
Eddler, Charles, arrested.....2  
Edmunds-Tucker law 1, 4, 5  
Edward, Alexander.....2, 9, 17  
Egan, Wm. M.....9  
Eldredge, Horace S.....19  
Ellis, Fred W., released.....10  
Ellsworth J., arrested.....18  
Elsinore, Sevier Co.....1, 14  
Emigration Canyon, Utah 12  
Emmertsen, Knud.....7, 11, 22  
Engel, Geo., executed.....20  
England, John.....4, 5, 7, 16  
Ephraim Sanpete Co. 10, 14, 19  
Era, Idaho, death at.....2  
Euroean Mission.....3  
Evans, Hyrum H.....5, 6, 17  
Evans, Joseph H.....6  
Evansville, Indiana.....8  
Exeter, England.....15

## F

Fairview, Tooele Co.....	8
Farley, Isaac.....	11
Farmington....	2, 4, 12, 13, 15
Farnsworth, W. H.....	16

	Page
Farr, Lorin, hurt.....	7
Farrell, John, arrested.....	23
Farrell, Wm., treasurer.....	11
Farrer, James, released.....	7
Farrer, Roger, died.....	11
Fayette, Sanpete Co., Utah	3
Felsted, William.....	20
Felt Bros., Provo.....	9
Felt, John, arrested.....	7
Felt, Nathaniel H., died.....	2
Ferdinand, king of Bulgaria	14
Ferron, Emery Co.....	1
Fielden, Samuel.....	19, 20
First District Court 1, 5, 7, 8,	9-11, 18-23
Fisher, Adolph, anarchist.....	20
Fisher, James M.....	9, 16, 17
Fisher, Joseph, lynched.....	7
Flaherty, Michael.....	17, 19
Flatt, Sarah, suicided.....	4
Flinders, John, suicided.....	13
Forbes, J. B.....	21
Forest Hill, Mass.....	6
Fort Douglas, Utah.....	23
Foster, w. m. H.....	4, 18
Fowler, Richard.....	2
France, earthquake in.....	3
Francom, Samuel, arrested	18
Franklin, Idaho.....	17
Franks, Charles.....	1
Frantzen, Jens.....	11
French Congress.....	21
Frisco, Beaver Co.....	22
<i>Frisco Times</i> , editor of the	22
Fry, Richard.....	20
Fuller, Sanford.....	8, 15
Funk, Hans.....	16, 20

## G

Gallifant, David, pardoned	2
Gardner, Christian	6
Gardner, Jesse, arrested	8
Garfield Monument	9
Gasberg, J. C., arrested	16
Geddes, William	9
Gerber, John T.	8, 18
German Reichstag	1
Gibb, John L.	8, 15
Gibson ministry	10
Gibson, Wm., jun., killed	2
Gibson, Wm. H.	14
Gillespie, John, released	7
Gledhill, Jonathan, arrested	22
Glenfield, J. C.	20
Glenwood, S., arrested	21
Goldschmidt, Jenny Lind	19
Goodsell, Frank, killed	17
Goshen, Utah Co.	7
Graham, John C., arrested	17
Grahn, Nils, in prison	6
Grand Army of the Republic	6
Grand Opera House, Cal.	3
Granger, Salt Lake Co.	4
Granite, Salt Lake Co.	6
Grant, Heber J.	13
Grant, Richard, murderer	19
Grantsville, Tooele Co.	22
Gray, John C., released	7
Green, Austin G.	20, 21
Green Sidney	21
Greene, William, died	20
Greenwell, Ambrose	3
Greenwell, Francis	14
Grother, Herman	4, 15
Grevy, Francois, P. Jules	21
Griggs, Thos. C.	9, 17
Groesbeck, N. H., released	3

	Page
Grow, Henry.....	3, 4, 6, 13
Grow, Sarah Rawlins.....	3
Gunnison, Sanpete Co.....	19
Gwilliams, H. B., released	11
Gyllenscough, Nils.....	19, 21

## H

*Habeas corpus*.....2, 3  
Hague (Haight), Wm. H. 3, 16  
Hales, George, released.....7  
Hall, Richard.....12  
Hall, William C., secretary 7  
Halvorsen, John A., died 7  
Hamilton, James C.....3  
Hammer, Andrew, arrested 9  
Hanham, Edward, died....15  
Hansen, Andrew, released 7  
Hansen, C. K., missionary 21  
Hansen, Christian.....16.  
Hansen, Ferdinand C.....22  
Hansen, Hans.....9  
Hansen, Hans Christian 8, 19  
Hansen, Jens (James) 3, 5, 11,  
21  
Hansen, Joseph.....22  
Hansen, Lars, arrested.....7  
Hanson, Nathan.....14, 18  
Hansen, Ole, sentenced....20  
Hansen, Peter C.....19  
Harding, Thos.....8  
Hardy, Aaron.....12, 18  
Hardy, James, arrested....20  
Harmon, George.....9, 15  
Harris, John, arrested.....8  
Harris, Thos. A.....20  
Harris, Thos. T.....16, 21  
Harrison, Wm., imprisoned 7  
Hart, John I., missionary..15  
Hartley, Joseph F., burned 1  
Harvey, Daniel.....17  
Harwood, John.....19  
Hatch, Lorenzo H.....22  
Haymond, O. A., died.....22  
Hazen, Robert, arrested..21  
Hazen, W. B., general died 2  
Heber, Wasatch Co.....13  
Helm, Thomas Bennett....11  
Henderson, Henry P.....9, 23  
Henderson, Robert.....1  
Henderson, Samuel, jun....22  
Henderson, Thos.....12, 20  
Herrick, James E., suicided 20  
Herriman.....7, 21  
Herron, Orlando F.....19  
Higbee, Mrs.....6  
Higgenbotham, Louisa Ward 1  
Hill, Alexander, jun.....19  
Hill, Archibald N.....6  
Historian's Office taken....20  
Hodson, Mrs and Miss....17  
Hogan, Eric, arrested....22  
Hogan, Joseph.....4, 13  
Hogsted, Hans C.....10, 21  
Holm, Jens P., arrested....8  
Holyoak, George.....19, 22  
Homer, Andrew.....9, 16, 18  
Honeysett, Emily.....13  
Hong Hop, a Chinese.....2  
Hooper, Mary A. Knowlton 7  
Hooper, Wm. J.....3, 4, 15  
Hooper, Wm. H., wife of..7  
Hooper, Weber Co....10, 13  
Hooperville, Penn.....11  
Hopson, Wm., deputy.....1  
Hopt, Fred.....6, 12, 14  
Horne, John P., died.....24







Page
Hotel Del Monte burned.....7
Houtz, J., arrested.....7
Howe, Amos, arrested.....8
Hoytsville, Summit Co.....7
Hughes, Geo. J., died.....14
Hughes, Henry, arrested.....11
Humburg, A., suffocated.....9
Humphrey, R. M.....13
Hungary, floods in.....11
Hunsaker, Allen.....3, 10
Hunter, John A., died.....12
Huntsville.....2, 7, 9, 11, 12, 19
Hurley, Wis., tragedy at.....12
Hyde, Charles C.....11
Hyde Park, Cache Co.....1
Hyrum, Cache Co., 9, 12, 20, 22

I

Illinois Supreme Court.....15
Indian boy killed.....15
Indian difficulties.....10, 13
Indian Territory fight.....18
Ipsen, James, arrested.....12
Isaac, John, arrested.....12
Italy, earthquake in.....3, 4

J

Jacobsen, Andrew, in prison 6
Jacobsen, Lars.....18
Jacobsen, Wm. L.....23
Jaffa, Palestine, robbery at 15
Jakeman, James T.....11
Janson, Carl.....5
Jarmin, Wm., apostate.....17
Jeffs, Wm. Y., released.....4
Jenkins, John.....20
Jensen, Frederik.....21
Jenson, Andrew, wife of.....1
Jensen, Hans.....7, 11, 22
Jensen, Jens P.....11
Jensen, Mads C.....22
Jenson, Mary, died.....1
Jeremy, Thos., acquitted.....4
John, David, sentenced.....5
Johnson, Daniel, arrested.....6
Johnson, Jacob.....10, 14
Johnson, John.....15, 22
Johnson, Olavs, arrested.....14
Johnson, Samuel, died.....13
Jolley, John, in prison.....6
Jones, Henry, killed.....19
Jones, John, killed.....7
Jones, John Lee, released.....12
Jones, John P., released.....12
Jones, John R., sentenced.....21
Jones, Joseph.....18
Jones, Rees, murderer.....7
Jones, Thomas E., died.....15
Jones, William.....7, 21
Jones, Wm. E., Bishop.....19
Jordan River.....15
Jorgensen, Niels, in prison 6
Junction, Piute Co.....7
Judd, Ira.....8

K

Kanab, Utah Co.....21
Kanesville, Weber Co.....2, 11
Kanosh, Millard Co.....2, 8
Kansas City, Missouri.....10, 21
Kansas, Cyclones in.....8
Kansas, Prairie fire in.....8
Kapiolani, Queen.....9
Kaysville.....1, 4, 6, 17, 18
Kennedy, J. C., murdered.....13
Kershaw, Andrew J.....2, 12

Page
Kimball, Abram A.....2
Kimball, Jeremiah H.....10
King, Charles S., editor.....22
King, Byron W.....14, 18
Kirby, Thomas W.....1, 12
Kirkham, George, released.....7
Kirkwood, Robert C.....5
Kuell, Robert C., missionary 21
Kuutti, Michael.....21

L

Labrun, Thomas G.....17
Lake Creek, Wasatch Co.....15
Lambert, John T.....13, 18
Lambert's Mill, Provo River 13
Lammers, P. J.....8, 11, 22
Lang, John D.....2
Larsen, Bendt, arrested.....9
Larsen, Lars, sentenced.....22
Latimer, James, arrested.....10
Lawson, James, arrested.....10
Leaker, David W., released 7
Lee, Joseph, killed.....8
Lee, William, murderer.....18
Leuvre, William, fined.....17
Legislature Election for the Utah 14

Lehi, Maricopa Co., Arizona 3
Lehi, Utah Co.....1, 4, 15
Leopold, Prince.....9
Levan, Juab Co.....11
Lewis, Wm. S., under bonds 10
Lewis, T. B., arrested.....2
Lewis, Wm. J., arrested.....2
"Liberal Party".....3
Lindberg, Jonas E., released 7
Lindstrom, Cecilia, suicided 13
Lingg, Louis, anarchist 19, 20
Little, Feramorz.....14
Liverpool.....6, 8, 11, 15, 17, 21
Livsey, John, killed.....6
Livingston, Charles.....18, 22
Logan.....3, 5-8, 11, 12, 20, 22
London, England.....17, 19
Loveless, James W.....7
Lovgren, Peter, arrested.....12
Loynd, James.....12, 18
Ludlum, H., suffocated.....9
Lyman, Idaho.....21

M

Macdonald, A. F.....21
Macfarlane, Daniel L.....18, 22
Madsen, Andrew.....22
Madsen, Hans, arrested.....9
Madsen, Niels P., sentenced 18
Madsen, Peter.....2, 11
Madsen, Sine, arrested.....17
Maeser, Karl G., arrested.....7
Malad, Idaho.....20
Malad River, Box Elder Co. 23
Malloy, Neil, assailant.....14
Mammoth Hollow, Tintic 14
Manning, Daniel.....4
Manti.....10, 12, 13, 22
Mantua, Box Elder Co.....12
Marchant, John A.....9, 17
Maricopa Stake of Zion.....21
Marriott, John.....1
Marriott, Weber Co.....10
Martin, Alfred H.....10, 20
Martin, John, fined.....20
Martin, Louis, bondsman.....19
May, James, arrested.....9
McBride, R., in court.....9
McCarthy, Charles.....9, 18

Page
McCormick, Wm. S.....19
McDonald, Duncan C.....8
McGuire, Wm. W.....21
McKay, Wm., Commissioner 1, 2, 3, 6, 9-12
McMaster, Wm. A., died.....2
McNeill, Thomas.....1, 12
Memphis, Tennessee.....10
Mendon, Cache Co.....3, 11, 16
Metcalf, John E., died.....3
Mexico, earthquake in.....21
Michigan, Storm on Lake.....19
Midland Railway, England 16
Midway, Wasatch Co.....15
Mikkelsen, Bertha, suicided 9
Millford, Beaver Co.....13, 17
Mill Creek 1, 3-5, 9, 11, 15, 17, 18
Miller, Jacob.....17, 22
Millwaukee, Wis.....14
Missionaries to Europe.....10
Missouri, Cyclones in.....8
Mitchellstown, Ireland.....14
Moab, Emery Co.....2
Monroe, Sevier Co.....9, 14
Montpelier, Idaho 4, 15, 20, 21
Montreal, Canada, fire at.....7
Moritz, Jacob, bondsman.....20
Moroni, Sanpete Co.....12
Mortensen, J. P.....4, 13
Mortensen, Lars.....22
Mortensen, M. P.....22
Mortensen, N. C.....1
Morris, Elias.....16
Morris, George, arrested.....12
Morrison, Thos. H.....4, 5, 13
Most, Herr, arrested.....20
Mound Fort, Weber Co.....11
Mount Nebo, ascended.....13
Mount Pleasant, Sanpete Co. 13
Mousley, Lewis H.....4, 13
Muir, Wm. S.....7, 18
Murdock, Harvey.....1
Murphy, Mark, killed.....2
Murray, Eli H., ex-governor 1
Musser, A. M., arrested.....11
Musser, Samuel W., died.....12

N

Navajo Indian, murderer.....11
Naylor, George, released.....9
Needham, Charles A.....8
Needham, John.....8
Neff, Amos H.....8
Nelson, James H.....12, 13
Nephi, Juab Co. 1, 10, 11, 16, 20, 21
Nephi Ensign.....11
New York 3, 5, 8, 11, 15, 17, 18, 20
New York Fireman's Ass.....15
New York strikes.....2
Nevada, steamship 8, 10, 11, 17
Newton, Cache Co.....16, 22
New Zealand, Elder died in 14
Nichols, Quincy B.....11
Nielsen, J. C., missionary.....11
Nielsen, Lars.....7, 11
Nielsen, P. A., arrested.....5
Nielsen, Rasmus.....4
Noble, Joseph B.....13
Norfolk, Virginia.....10
North, Hyrum B.....1, 4, 15
North, Levi.....1, 4, 15
North Jordan.....8
North Ogden.....10, 12
North Point.....9, 18, 22
Norrell, commis. 12, 14, 18, 20







Page	Page	Page
<b>O</b>		
Oberheustam, Ferdinand.....18	Pittsburgh, Penn., fire at.....8	Sandgren, William.....18
Oborn, John.....13, 17	Plain City, Weber Co.....8, 21	Sandwich Islands.....9, 10, 14
O'Brien, Wm., arrested.....14	Pleasant Green, Salt Lake Co.....4	San Francisco, Cal.....1-3, 14
Odense, Denmark.....12	Pleasant Grove.....8, 17-19	Sardi-Carnot, M., Pres.....21
Ogden 1-3, 7, 8, 10-14, 16, 17, 19-23	Pleasant Valley, Illinois.....21	Savage, Lévi.....15, 17
Oglesby, Richard, governor.....19	Pleasant View, Weber Co.....11	Saville, George, arrested.....2
Old Dominion.....10	Plymouth, Cache Co.....16	Schoenfeld, Edward.....5, 13
Old Folks Excursion.....12	Pocatello, Idaho.....7	Schofield, Thomas.....7
Olsen, Peter.....5, 6	Polygamy, Sentenced for.....1	Schramm, C. C., arrested.....18
Openhaw, William.....10	Pool Island raided.....1	Schwab, Michael.....19, 20
Opera Comique burned.....10	Pooi, William, arrested.....3	Scott, George M.....14
Orderville, Kane Co.....12	Porcher, Arthur, suicided.....15	Second District Court 10, 16
Orton, Alexander.....10, 21	Porterville, Morgan Co. 8, 12	17, 22
Ouray Indian Agency.....13	Poulsen, Poul.....16	Sessions, Peregrine.....16, 18
Ovid, Bear Lake Co.....15	Pratt, Parley P., wife of.....16	Severe, Harrison.....22
	Pratt, Phoebe Soper, died 16	Seyern, Wm., arrested 15, 20, 21
	Preece, John, died.....17	Sharp, John.....19
	President's Office taken.....21, 22	Sheep burned.....1
<b>P</b>	Preston, Idaho.....15	Shipping, Charles.....1, 20
Page, John E.....14	Price, Emery Co.....2	Singleton, Albert, released 7
Palmer, William.....1, 11	Providence, Cache Co.....17, 22	Sioux Falls Penitentiary 20, 21
Panguitch.....8, 18, 21	Provo 5, 7-9, 13-15, 17-19, 22, 23	Slade, Herbert A., sentenced 8
Paragonah.....7, 10, 21	Provo Valley.....1, 4	Slater, Albert G.....12, 22
Parallel, schooner, destroyed 2		Slater, Robert G., acquitted 6
Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho 9	<b>R</b>	Smart, Thomas H.....10, 16
Paris, France.....19	Railroad accidents.....1, 2, 3, 6	Smith, Alma L., died.....11
Park, Boyd, bondsman.....19	Raleigh, Alonzo H.....4	Smith, James, imprisoned 16
Park City, Summit Co. 13, 15	Randolph, Rich Co.....2, 6	Smith, Jesse N.....22
Park, John, exploring.....13	Rasmussen, Hans.....6	Smith, Ralph.....6, 20
Parker, Robert.....17, 21	Rawlins, Edwin.....2	Smith, W. R., President.....13
Parkinson, Timothy.....8	Rawson, Cyrus.....6	Smithfield, Cache Co.....5, 19
Parowan.....1, 10, 19, 21	Rawson, Daniel B.....10	Smoot, A. O.....13
Parry, Joseph, sentenced.....1	Rawson, Stephen W., killed 18	Snell, George D.....8, 15
Parsons, Albert R.....20	Raymond, John T., died.....8	Snow, Don Carlos.....8, 15
Patti, Adeline.....3	Reading Railway strike.....21	Snow, Eliza R., (Smith).....21
Payson, Utah Co.....13, 18	Receiver appointed.....19	Snow, Lorenzo.....2, 3, 7, 13
Pearce, Richard F., killed.....6	Reaney, John S., suicided.....11	Snowflake, Arizona.....22
Pearson, Herman D., fined 21	Reid, Levi W., Bishop.....22	Soldiers removed.....23
Peay, Edward.....5, 14	Reid, W. T., arrested.....13	Somer, Nicholas, arrested 16
Peay, George T., released.....17	Reiser, Henry.....3, 12	Sorensen, John P., banished 16
Penman, John.....17, 18	Richards, Franklin D.....13	South Cottonwood 9, 10, 14,
Pennsylvania strikers.....21	Richards, Joseph H.....22	15, 18, 19
Peoa, Summit Co.....9, 11, 17	Richardson, Josiah.....3	South Jordan raided.....7, 16
"Peoples Party".....3, 14	Richens, Charles, arrested.....8	Spanish Fork.....13, 15
Perp. Emig. Fund Co. 13, 20	Rich County, Utah.....15	Spencer, Alfred.....6
Perry, Alex., arrested.....8	Richfield, Sevier Co.....14	Sperry, Harrison.....3, 5, 13
Perry, Joseph C.....9, 17	Richmond, Cache Co.....16	Spies, A., anarchist.....19, 20
Peru, Wyoming, destroyed 2	Ridout, Samuel.....8	Sprague, E. T., examiner 21
Peters, George S., attorney 8, 9	Riddle, Isaac.....15, 17	Spring City, Sanpete Co. 10-13
Petersen, Christian.....11, 19	Riddle, John, died.....8	Springfield, Illinois.....19
Petersen, Frederik.....6, 16, 17	Ridges, Joseph H.....15, 16	Springville.....1, 2, 3, 7, 15, 16
Petersen, George H.....5, 8	Rigby, W. T.....22	Squires, John.....17
Petersen, H. A., arrested.....11	Ringwood, Wm., died.....2	Stachle, John, arrested.....18
Petersen, Hans N.....22	Roberts, B. H., missionary 19	Standing, Edwin.....8, 15
Petersen, Henry H.....20	Robertson, Thomas, died.....12	Stanley, Frank, arrested.....10
Petersen, Hans J.....2, 11, 22	Robinson, William.....7	Statehood, meeting in favor of
Petersen, James C.....21	Robson, Charles L.....21	12
Petersen, Jens.....20, 21	Rocky Mountains.....4	Steele, George E., died.....3
Petersen, Jesper, died.....12	Rogers, commissioner.....13	Steel, James I.....8
Petersen, John.....2	Rondquist, Charles.....17	Steen, Louis, murdered 2, 3, 8
Petersen, Lars C.....11	Rosa Mary, steamer.....20	Steers, Elijah M.....18, 22
Peterson, Morgan Co.....9	Roshindale, Mass.....26	Stephens, A. N., sentenced 20
Petersen, N. P.....5	Roylance, John, died.....16	Stevens, Thomas.....1
Petersen, Knud, arrested.....14	Rushon, Edwin.....5, 6, 17	Stockton, Tooele Co.....15
Petersen, Peter M.....19	Russia.....10	Stoddard, John.....10
Petersen, Soren C.....1, 5, 14		Stone, Homer J.....2, 3, 8
Petersboro, Cache Co.....20	<b>S</b>	Storms in Utah.....12, 23
Philadelphia, celebration at 16	Saint George, Utah.....14	Stratford, A. W., sentenced 22
Phillips, Ishmael.....3, 14	Saint Louis, Mo.....13	Stromberg, Andrew J.....11, 19
Phillips, Thomas.....13	Salem, Utah Co.....8	Stumpf, Frangott.....16, 22
Pickard, William L.....20	Salina, Sevier Co.....13	Stutz, Lorenzo.....10
Pickett, Matthew.....4, 15	Salt Lake Democrat.....12	Sudweeks, Richard H.....7
Pidcock, William H.....3	Salt Lake Temple.....7	Sugar House Ward 4, 5, 13, 18
Pierce, Isaac R., released.....3	Salt Lake City.....1-23	Swenson, John, killed.....10
Pierson, M. D., arrested.....16	Salt Lake Theatre.....8	Switzerland, missionary.....16
Pike, William T.....5		







Page

**T**

Tabernacle on fire.....12  
Tall, George., arrested.....6  
Tanner, J. M., robbed.....15  
Tate, John.....3, 17  
Taylor, Apache Co., Arizona 5  
Taylor, George, arrested.....5  
Taylor, John, President 3, 4, 13, 14  
Taylor, John W., Apostle 9, 19  
Taylor, Joseph A.....13, 21  
Taylor, Levi J.....10  
Taylor, Sophia Whittaker 5  
Taylor, Thomas, arrested 15  
Taylor's Mill, Weber Co.....15  
Taylorsville.....9, 16  
Teasdale, George, Apostle 3  
Temple Block closed.....23  
Territorial School Convention 11  
Theatre Royal, England . . .15  
Theurer, Fred., arrested.....22  
Third District Court 3-7, 9, 11, 12, 15-22  
*Thistle*, Scotch yacht.....17  
Thomas, A. L., secretary.....2  
Thomas, D. F., Bishop.....19  
Thomson, Gustave.....22  
Thompson, Wm. (Oscar) 1, 5  
Thorpe's Canyon.....5  
Thorup, Herman F. F., 6, 14  
Three Mile Creek.....5, 10, 21  
Tie Siding, Wyoming.....1  
Tiffin, Ohio, accident at.....1  
Tintic, Juab Co.....7, 17  
Tithing Office.....5  
Tithing Office taken.....20  
Toledo, Peoria & Western Ry. 14  
Tooele.....2, 3, 4, 7, 15, 17  
Toquerville, Utah.....15  
Tovey, William H.....4, 5, 21  
Traba, Ulrich, missionary 21  
Treasurer of Weber County 23  
Triplets born.....6  
Trustees, election for.....12  
Tueller, Christian.....21  
Tulasco Siding, S. P. R. R. 22  
Tullidge, Charles K.....14  
Tullidge, John, painter.....14  
Turpine, Jesse R.....9, 18

**U**

Udall, David, arrested.....21  
Union, Salt Lake Co.....3, 9, 17

Page

Union Pacific Railway.....3  
*United Ireland*, newspaper...13  
United States Supreme Court  
2, 3, 5, 19  
Unlawful Cohabitation 1-16  
Unthank, Wm., released 7, 16  
Ure, James W., arrested...13  
Utah Commission.....14  
Utah & Nevada Railway.....14  
Utah & Northern Railway...3  
*Utah Industrialist*.....9  
Utah Penitentiary.....1-22  
Utah's Statehood.....1-22  
Utah Supreme Court 1, 13, 18,  
19

V

Vermont Central Railway...3  
Victoria, Missouri.....5  
Victoria celebration, Queen 12  
*Volunteer*, American yacht 18

W

Wadsworth, James J.....10  
Walker Brothers.....15  
Walker, Samuel Sharp, died 15  
Walker, William Henry.....13  
Wallace, Geo. B., in court 4  
Wallen, Hannah Christine 5  
Walters, William L.....11  
Warburton, Richard.....7  
Ward, David B.....3, 16  
Wardell, George.....9, 11  
Warm Springs, accident at 19  
Warwood, John, arrested, 16  
Wasatch Block.....6  
*W. A. Schotten*.....20  
Washakie, Box Elder Co. 15  
Washburne, Elihu H., died 18  
Washington, D. C. 2-4, 9, 11  
13, 17, 18, 19, 22  
Washington, Utah.....17  
Watson, James C.....5, 6, 18  
Watson, William H.....4, 15  
Webb, William R.....5, 15  
Weber Stake property.....21  
Weeks, Sidney, sentenced 20  
Weibye, J. C. A., missionary 16  
Wells, Daniel H.....3, 13  
Wells, Joseph S., missionary 17  
Wellsville, Cache Co.....8, 19  
Welsh, James.....9, 18, 19  
Welsh, John R., killed.....19  
West Jordan.....19

	Page
West Porterville. . . . .	17
West Weber, Weber Co. . . . .	7
Whetstone, U. S. deputy. . . . .	3
White, William W. . . . .	14
Wheeler, William. . . . .	21
Wheeler, William A., died. 11 . . . . .	10
Wheeler, Thomas A. . . . .	10
Whitaker, S. T., missionary 21 . . . . .	21
White, Hyrum. . . . .	10
White River Junction. . . . .	3
White Star Line. . . . .	10
Whiting, Lucius. . . . .	8
Whittaker, Henry. . . . .	4
Wilde, Thos. H., in prison 6 . . . . .	6
Widing, George, sen. . . . .	16
Wilkinson, Charles. . . . .	16
Willard, Box Elder Co. . . . .	2, 8
Williams, Miles L. . . . .	9, 16, 18
Williams, Wm., arrested. . . . .	22
Williamsburgh, N. Y. . . . .	11
Williams, Ephraim H. . . . .	6
Williams, John J., in prison 6 . . . . .	6
Williams, Parley L. . . . .	7
Wilson, Elijah, sentenced 20 . . . . .	20
Wilson, Weber Co., Utah 10 . . . . .	10
Winberg, A. W. . . . .	4, 5, 15
Winnell, John. . . . .	18
Winter, J. P. C. . . . .	2, 11, 22
Wisconsin, steamship. . . . .	15
Wixom, Solomon A. . . . .	6, 9
Woodford, Ebenezer. . . . .	7, 16
Woods, James. . . . .	3, 4
Woods, James A., sentenced 16 . . . . .	16
Woods Cross, Davis Co. . . . .	10
Woodward, William. . . . .	20
Worthen, Samuel. . . . .	10, 21
Wright, John P. . . . .	11, 17
Wyoming, steamship. . . . .	11
<b>Y</b>	
Yacht races at New York 17 . . . . .	17
Yates, William. . . . .	1, 18
Yellow River, (China) floods 17 . . . . .	17
Young, Brigham W., died 14 . . . . .	14
Young, Joe, murderer. . . . .	2
Young, Lorenzo D., son of 13 . . . . .	13
Young, Royal B. . . . .	3
Young, R. W., attorney. . . . .	2
Young, Seymour B. . . . .	13, 19
Young, Thos., sentenced. . . . .	21
<b>Z</b>	
Zaue, Charles S., judge 4, 5 . . . . .	4, 5
Zion's Board of Trade. . . . .	8
Zion's Choral Union. . . . .	18







# CHRONOLOGY.

1887

## JANUARY.

Diphtheria raged in Ferron, Emery Co., Springville, Utah Co., and other places.

*Sat. 1.*—Dirk Bockholt, formerly county clerk of Salt Lake County, died in Salt Lake City.

*Mon. 3.*—In the First District Court, at Ogden, Wm. Palmer, Hugh Adams and Thomas McNeill who had pleaded guilty to a two-count indictment, each, Peter Andersen, who had pleaded guilty to a three-count indictment, and Robert Henderson, who had pleaded guilty to a one-count indictment, were sentenced to six months' imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary and a fine of \$100, each, for unlawful cohabitation. Harvey Murdock, who three weeks previous pleaded guilty to an indictment charging him with polygamy, was sentenced to five years' imprisonment and \$500 fine.

William Crackles, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$500 bonds.

Soren C. Petersen, of Elsinore, Sevier Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and subsequently taken to Beaver.

Mary Jenson, wife of Andrew Jenson, died in Salt Lake City.

*Tu. 4.*—Levi North and Hiram B. North, of Provo Valley, Wasatch Co., were arrested at Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co., on charges of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, in Salt Lake City, and placed under \$1,000 bonds, each.

By a terrible collision on the Baltimore and Ohio Railway, near Tiffin, Ohio, about twenty people were killed and a number of others injured.

Between two and three thousand sheep were burned to crisps near Tie Siding, Wyo.

*Thurs. 6.*—After a two days' trial in the First District Court, at Ogden, Bishop Wm. E. Bassett, of Salt Lake City, was adjudged guilty of polygamy and sentenced to five years' imprisonment and \$500 fine. An appeal was taken to the Territorial Supreme Court.

*Fri. 7.*—Thomas Stevens arrived at San Francisco, Cal., after having traveled around the world on a Columbia bicycle. He was three years on the journey and rode a distance of 15,000 miles.

After a two-days mock trial, the anti-

Mormon jury in the First District Court (Beaver) gave a verdict of "not guilty" in the case of Oscar Thompson, who murdered Edward M. Dalton at Parowan, Dec. 16, 1886.

*Sat. 8.*—In the First District Court, at Ogden, Thos. Kirby, of Hyde Park, Cache Co., who pleaded guilty to a three-count indictment charging unlawful cohabitation, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$100 fine. John Marriott and Charles Franks received similar sentences. N. C. Mortensen, Abraham Chadwick and Joseph Parry were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine, each. The prisoners were all taken to the Utah Penitentiary the same evening.

Mrs. Louisa Ward Higgenbotham, died in Ogden.

*Mon. 10.* Deputy U. S. Marshal Wm. Hopson and posse raided Pool Island and arrested Charles Shipping on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Joseph F. Hartley, of Nephi, Juab Co., was burned to death at Butte, Montana.

*Tu. 11.*—In the German Reichstag, at Berlin, Prince Bismarck delivered a significant speech in relation to the political situation in Europe.

*Wed. 12.*—Elder Charles C. Hyde died at Kaysville, Davis Co.

After a preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay, Salt Lake City, the case for unlawful cohabitation against Wm. Crackles was dismissed.

Joseph Davis, an ex-convict and thief, was killed by the officers who tried to arrest him, near St. George, Utah.

The infamous Edmunds-Tucker bill was passed by the U. S. House of Representatives.

*Thurs. 13.*—A bill repealing the anti-Mormon test oath in Arizona was passed by the Council branch of the Arizona Legislature. The House passed it the following day, and the governor signed it on the 15th.

The Edmunds-Tucker bill was referred to a conference committee by the U. S. Senate.

Wm. Yates, of Lehi, Utah Co., who was arrested about a month previous on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, appeared before Commissioner McKay, in Salt Lake City, and was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Fri. 14.*—Ex-Governor Eli H. Murray was admitted to the bar of the Territorial







Supreme Court, as an attorney, while Lieut. R. W. Young, a prominent lawyer of extensive practise in the East, was refused admittance because he was a "Mormon".

Hong Hop, a Chinese merchant, married Nellie Adlard, a white woman, in Salt Lake City. This peculiar matrimonial incident was the first of its kind in Utah.

*Sun. 16.*—The schooner *Parallel* with 100,000 pounds of powder on board was wrecked on the rocks near San Francisco, causing the powder to explode, whereby the Cliff House and adjacent buildings on the beach were destroyed.

Gen. W. B. Hazen, chief signal officer of the United States army, died at Washington.

John P. Horne, of the 14th Ward, Salt Lake City, died at Era, Idaho.

Wm. Gibson, jun., was shot and killed by Joe Young, an Indian boy, at Moab Emery County.

*Mon. 17.*—Acting Gov. A. L. Thomas pardoned David Gallifant who was serving a term in the Utah Penitentiary for killing Richard Fowler, May 28, 1883.

*Tu. 18.*—Hans J. Petersen, of Kaneshville, Weber Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under bonds.

*Wed. 19.*—The aged people of American Fork, Utah Co., were treated to a splendid entertainment.

Elder Wm. Ringwood, over ninety years old, died in the 20th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*Thurs. 20.*—Mrs Antoinette Cabalek killed three of her children, wounded two others and then hanged herself, at Cleveland, Ohio.

The Lorenzo Snow *habeas corpus* case was argued before the Supreme Court of the United States.

*Fri. 21.*—Homer J. Stone was killed by Louis Steen at Price, Emery County. The murderer was arrested.

*Sat. 22.*—Elder Wm. A. McMaster, died in the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City.

George Saville, of the 18th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Sun. 23.*—A. P. Anderson, of Chesterfield, Idaho, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Blackfoot and placed under \$2,000 bonds.

*Mon. 24.*—Farmington, Davis Co., and Brigham City, Box Elder Co., were raided by deputy marshals.

Peter Madsen, of Willard, Box Elder Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. He waived examination and was placed under \$1,500 bonds to await the action of the grand jury.

*Tu. 25.*—Richard Collett and Edwin Rawlins, of the 19th Ward, Salt Lake City, and Eric Hogan, of Bountiful, Davis Co., were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,500 bonds, each. After a preliminary examination in the evening, Hogan was discharged.

Elder O. A. Haymond, of Springville, Utah Co., died.

*Wed. 26.*—John D. Lang, of the 15th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. After a preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay, he was found "innocent" and consequently discharged.

A. J. Kershaw was arrested by deputy marshals at Randolph, Rich Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Thurs. 27.*—Elder Nathaniel H. Felt, of the 17th Ward, Salt Lake City, died.

T. B. Lewis, of Ogden, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. He waived examination and was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Peru, a railway town, 8 miles west of Green River, Wyoming, was destroyed by fire.

Over thirty thousand coal-shovelers and other laborers in New York City were on the strike.

*Fri. 28.*—Deseret, Millard Co., was raided by deputy marshals, in search of polygamists.

R. G. Slater and Alexander Edwards, of Salt Lake City, were arrested charged with unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,500 bonds, each.

J. P. C. Winter and John Petersen, of Huntsville, Weber Co., were arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under bonds.

*Sat. 29.*—Thomas Brunker, of the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, arraigned before Commissioner McKay and discharged.

A fearful railroad collision occurred on the Union Pacific Railway, at the Almy Switch, near Evanston, Wyoming. Engineer Mark Murphy, of Ogden, was killed.

Several piers were set on fire by the New York and Brooklyn strikers known as long-shoremen.

*Mon. 31.*—Charles Edler, of Tooele, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City, arraigned before Commissioner McKay and finally discharged for lack of evidence.

Kanosh, Millard Co., was raided by deputy marshals, and Bishop Abram A. Kimball







arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

## FEBRUARY.

Apostle George Teasdale succeeded Daniel H. Wells in the Presidency of the European Mission.

A disastrous earthquake occurred in Italy and France, causing much loss of life and property.

*Tu. 1.*—Allen Hunsaker was arrested and shot at by deputy marshals, at his rancho on the Malad River, Box Elder Co. The charge against him was for unlawful cohabitation. James Woods, of Tooele, was arrested on a similar charge, brought to Salt Lake City, with part of his family, and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

George E. Steele, formerly a member of the Mormon Battalion, died at Lehi, Maricopa Co., Arizona.

*Wed. 2.*—Emily Honeysett, a child of eleven years, committed suicide by taking poison, in the 2nd Ward, Salt Lake City.

A terrible collision occurred on the Union Pacific Railway, near the mouth of Echo Canyon; Engineer Louis Bemis was killed.

*Thurs. 3.*—Louis Steen, who murdered H. J. Stone (Jan. 21st), was arraigned before Commissioner McKay, in Salt Lake City, and the following day confessed his crime.

Mrs. Sarah Rawlins Grow, a witness in an unlawful cohabitation case against Henry Grow, was arrested in Salt Lake City, and placed under \$500 bonds.

Wm. Pool, an old gentleman, of Ogden, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under bonds.

*Fri. 4.*—An express train on the Vermont Central Railway was wrecked at Woodstock, near White River Junction, Vt. About fifty persons were killed.

Elder John E. Metcalf, sen., died at Fayette, Sanpete Co., Utah.

*Sat. 5.*—Mary Bishop, of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, died of old age, being in her 101st year. She was born in Crewkerne, Somersetshire England, Sept. 24, 1786.

*Mon. 7.*—Bishop James C. Hamilton, of Mill Creek, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under \$1,500 bonds. After a preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay the following day, he was discharged.

The Supreme Court at Washington, D. C. reversed the decision of the Utah courts in Apostle Lorenzo Snow's *habeas corpus* case, and declared the "segregation policy" illegal.

*Tu. 8.*—Apostle Lorenzo Snow and N. H. Groesbeck, of Springville, agreeable to the

decision of the U. S. Supreme Court, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

Bishop Harrison Sperry, of the 4th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Josiah Richardson was arrested near Malad City, Oneida Co., Idaho, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 9.*—As a further result of the U. S. Supreme Court decision, Wm. H. Pidcock and Ambrose Greenwell, of Ogden, Bishop Wm. M. Bromley, of American Fork, and Isaac R. Pierce, of Salt Lake City, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Thurs. 10.*—Royal B. Young, having served one term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary, in accordance with the Supreme Court decision.

An attempt to kill Adelina Patti, the renowned singer, was made at the Grand Opera House, in San Francisco, Cal.

*Fri. 11.*—The Church buildings in Salt Lake City were thoroughly searched by a large force of U. S. deputy marshals, looking for Prests. John Taylor and Geo. Q. Cannon.

The grand strike of the coal-shovelers in New York City was ended, the laborers being promised higher wages.

James Hansen, of Brigham City, Box Elder Co., was shot at, by Deputy Marshal Whetstone who tried to arrest him, but he escaped into the hills.

David B. Ward, an aged man of Beaver County, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Mon. 14.*—Notwithstanding the strenuous efforts of the "Liberals", the "People's Party" gained a handsome majority at the municipal election at Ogden.

In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Bishop Ishmael Phillips, of Union, and Henry Reiser, of Salt Lake City, were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine, each, for unlawful cohabitation. The case against Wm. H. Haight, of West Jordan, and John Tate, of Tooele, were continued for the term. Wm. J. Hooper pleaded guilty by saying, "If it is a crime to support my family, I am guilty of unlawful cohabitation." Joseph Blunt also pleaded guilty.

Seven horses were run over and killed by a Utah & Northern Railway freight train, between Logan and Mendon, Cache Co.

*Tu. 15.*—In the Third District Court, Isaac Brockbank, of Salt Lake City, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit, for unlawful cohabitation; the jury returned a verdict of guilty







against Rasmus Nielsen, of Pleasant Green.

Daniel Manning resigned his office as Secretary of the U. S. Treasury.

*Wed. 16.*—In the Third District Court, Wm. H. Foster and Bedson Eardley, of Salt Lake City, and Wm. H. Watson, of Farmington, pleaded guilty to charges of unlawful cohabitation.

The passenger train on the Utah & Nevada Railway was blown from the track, near Black Rock. Conductor Adam Brown was killed and a number of the passengers injured.

*Thurs. 17.*—In the Third District Court, the case against John Cartwright for unlawful cohabitation was dismissed. After the trial, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against Henry Grow and Ezra T. Clark for unlawful cohabitation. Levi North, of Mill Creek, pleaded guilty and Peter Barkdull, of Farmington, not guilty to similar charges.

In search of Presidents John Taylor and Geo. Q. Cannon the Gardo House and Pres. Taylor's residences, in the 14th Ward, Salt Lake City, were raided by Marshal Dyer and his assistants.

Sarah Flatt, a young girl of Lehi, Utah Co., committed suicide by taking strychnine.

The report of the conference committee on the Edmunds-Tucker bill was adopted by the U. S. House of Representatives, at Washington, D. C., by 202 votes against 39. On the 18th it was adopted, also, in the Senate by 37 votes against 13. The infamous act became law without the signature of the President.

*Fri. 18.*—In the Third District Court, James Wood of Tooele, pleaded not guilty to a charge of living with his wives; Herman Grether of Salt Lake City, Bishop Lewis H. Mousley, of Bluff Dale, and Andrew W. Cooley, of Brighton, pleaded not guilty. After trial for unlawful cohabitation, Geo. B. Wallace, of Granger, was acquitted. The grand jury ignored the cases against A. H. Raleigh, Thos. Jeremy and Daniel Corbett, charged with unlawful cohabitation.

*Sat. 19.*—By Judge Zane in the Third District Court, Bishop Lewis H. Mousley, of Bluff Dale, Rasmus Nielsen, of Pleasant Green, John P. Mortensen, of Salt Lake City, Bishop Apollos G. Driggs, of the Sugar House Ward, and Henry Whittaker were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine and costs, each, for unlawful cohabitation and sent to the penitentiary. After trial, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against John Adams, of Centreville, Davis Co., for a similar "offence." John England,

of Tooele County, pleaded not guilty to a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Thomas H. Morrison, of the 15th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner McKay, and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Willard F. Cowley froze to death, near Montpelier, Idaho.

*Mon. 21.*—In the Third District Court, by Judge Zane, Wm. H. Foster and Bedson Eardley, of the 7th Ward, Salt Lake City, Wm. H. Watson, Ezra T. Clark and Peter Barkdull, of Farmington, Davis Co., Herman Grether, of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, John Adams, of Centreville, Davis Co., Joseph Hogan, of Bountiful, Davis Co., (who pleaded guilty the same day) and Jos. Blunt, of the 21st Ward, Salt Lake City, were each sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, and taken to the penitentiary. After trial, W. H. Tovey, of the 20th Ward, Salt Lake City, was found guilty of having cohabited with his wives. In the case of Albert Dewey, an ex-Mormon, also indicted for unlawful cohabitation, but who promised to obey the Edmunds law, sentence was suspended.

Wm. Y. Jeffs, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Tu. 22.*—Kaysville, Davis Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested John R. Barnes and Wm. Blood. The prisoners were taken to Salt Lake City, brought before Commissioner McKay, pleaded guilty and were placed under \$1,500 bonds, each.

California was visited by a terrible cyclone, supposed to be the first one of its kind west of the Rocky Mountains.

*Wed. 23.*—By Judge Zane in the Third District Court, Wm. J. Hooper, Matthew Pickett, of Tooele County, and Levi North, of Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co., were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a \$300 fine and costs, each, for unlawful cohabitation, and taken to the penitentiary. After trial, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against A. W. Winberg and Thomas Butler, of Salt Lake City.

A destructive earthquake visited Italy and southern France. Whole towns were destroyed and hundreds of people killed.

*Thurs. 24.*—Joseph Booth, of the 1st Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, and discharged, after due examination.

By Judge Zane in the Third District Court, Hyrum B. North, of Provo Valley, Wasatch







Co., was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, a fine of \$300 and costs of suit, and sent to the penitentiary.

The murderer Wm. Thompson, who, after his acquittal at the Beaver mock trial, again had been appointed a U. S. deputy marshal, commenced suit against the Deseret News Company, demanding \$25,000 in damages because of certain articles reflecting upon his character published in that paper.

Geo. Taylor and G. H. Peterson, of Almy, Uintah Co., Wyo., were arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and after a preliminary examination before Judge Corn, of Evanston, admitted to bail in the sum of \$300, each. These were the first cases under the Edmunds law in Wyoming.

*Fri. 25.*—The Tithing Office and the 17th Ward, Salt Lake City, were raided by deputy marshals searching for polygamists.

James C. Watson and H. H. Evans, of the 6th Ward and Edwin Rushton, of the 5th Ward, Salt Lake City, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay and placed under bonds.

*Sat. 26.*—The Supreme Court sustained the decision of the District Court against Bishop W. E. Bassett.

*Sun. 27.*—Sophia Whittaker Taylor, wife of Pres. John Taylor, died in Salt Lake City.

Hyrum White, of Taylor, Apache Co., Arizona, was accidentally shot and fatally wounded. He died four days later.

*Mon. 28.*—In the Third District Court, A. W. Winberg, Thomas Butler and Harrison Sperry were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine and costs, each, for unlawful cohabitation.

#### MARCH.

*Tu. 1.*—In the Third District Court, Edward Schoenfeld, Andrew W. Cooley, Wm. H. Tovey and Thos. H. Morrison were sentenced to six months' imprisonment in the penitentiary, each, for unlawful cohabitation; Schoenfeld was fined \$50 and costs of suit, and the other three \$25, each, and costs.

Bountiful, Davis Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who subpoenaed a number of witnesses. In search of President Taylor the Deseret Paper Mill, at the mouth of Big Cottonwood Canyon, was also raided.

*Wed. 2.*—William Douglas, of Smithfield, Cache Co., was arrested at Logan, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Thurs. 3.*—N. P. Peterson, of Logan, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Fri. 4.*—The 49th U. S. Congress adjourned.

The Edmunds-Tucker bill became a law without the signature of the President.

Peter Olsen was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and not being able to raise \$500 security was sent to the penitentiary.

*Sat. 5.*—A railroad train ran off the track at Victoria, 30 miles south of St. Louis, Mo., whereby a number of people were killed.

*Sun. 6.*—The first marriage under the provisions of the Edmunds-Tucker law was celebrated in Salt Lake City, Wm. T. Pike, of Mill Creek, and Miss Hannah Christine Wallen, of Salt Lake City, being united in matrimony by Chief Judge C. S. Zane.

*Mon. 7.*—In the Third District Court, George Crismon, of the Sugar House Ward, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$50 fine and costs for unlawful cohabitation. The new test oath was administered to the petit jurors serving in the Third District Court. Several "Mormon" members refused to take the oath and were excused from serving.

Carl Janson, of West Jordan, having served his term of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, was released.

David John, Robert C. Kirkwood and William Webb, each sentenced in the First District Court, at Provo, to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$300, and Edward Peay, Christian P. Christiansen and Soren C. Petersen, each sentenced to six months' imprisonment, were incarcerated in the Utah Penitentiary.

The first election in Utah under the new Edmunds-Tucker law was held in Brigham City, Box Elder Co. Much to the disappointment of the anti-Mormons, the Saints subscribed to the test oath, polled their votes and carried the election.

Jens Hansen, of Brigham City, was arrested at Three Mile Creek, Box Elder Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Tu. 8.*—After trial in the Third District Court, John England, of Tooele, was convicted of unlawful cohabitation.

Peter Olsen, having raised the \$500 bonds required of him, was released from the penitentiary.

P. A. Nielsen, of Logan, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

The dead body of David Bartlett, a sheepherder, was found near Thorp's Canyon, Utah Co.

The celebrated orator, preacher and writer, Henry Ward Beecher, died at New York City.

The United States Supreme Court sus-







tained the decision of the Utah courts, against Fred. Hopt, who had been sentenced to death four times for murder.

*Wed. 9.*—Fred. Petersen, of the 2nd Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, pleaded guilty and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

Near Randolph, Rich Co., Richard F. Pearce (a boy) was accidentally shot and killed.

Ephraim H. Williams and Alfred Spencer arrived in Liverpool, as missionaries from Utah.

*Thurs. 10.* In the Third District Court, Robert G. Slater promised to obey the law in the future, and was set free, sentence being suspended.

Samuel Anderson, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, pleaded not guilty and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

After examination before Commissioner McKay, at Salt Lake City, Cyrus Rawson, of Kaysville, Davis Co., who had been arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, was acquitted.

The dead body of Jacob J. Bonding was discovered in a room of the Wasatch Block, Salt Lake City.

*Fri. 11.*—Geo. Tall, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and brought before Commissioner McKay, where it was discovered that he was the "wrong man," and he was acquitted.

Bountiful, Davis Co., was again raided by U. S. deputy marshals, but no "victims" were found.

In the Third District Court, sentence was suspended in the case of Peter Olsen, who pleaded guilty to the charge of unlawful cohabitation and promised to obey the law in the future.

*Sat. 12.*—In the Third District Court, Hyrum H. Evans, James C. Watson and Edwin Rushton pleaded not guilty to charges of unlawful cohabitation.

At the Davis Stake quarterly conference, held at Bountiful, U. S. deputy marshals put in their appearance, searched the meeting house, but found none they wanted.

Daniel Johnson, of Logan, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, examined and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Sun. 13.*—At a special meeting held at Butlerville, Salt Lake Co., the Granite Ward was partly reorganized with Alva Butler as Bishop.

*Mon. 14.*—In the Third District Court,

Herman F. F. Thorup was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$25 fine and costs of suit for unlawful cohabitation.

John Livesey, of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, was accidentally killed while working in a well.

Mrs. Higbee, of the 7th Ward, Salt Lake City, gave birth to triplets.

By a terrible railway accident at Bussey Park Bridge, between Forest Hill and Roslindale, Mass., about twenty-five persons were killed and one hundred more or less injured.

Solomon A. Wixom, of Granite, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, imprisoned in the penitentiary for the night and the next day brought before Commissioner McKay. He pleaded guilty and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

Ralph Smith, of Logan, Cache Co., was arrested on a similar charge, brought before a commissioner, pleaded guilty and placed under \$2,500 bonds.

*Tu. 15.*—John Connelly, who had previously served a term in the Utah Penitentiary for unlawful cohabitation, was again arrested on a similar charge, and placed under \$1,500 bonds, after a preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay.

Wm. C. Browe, postmaster of Salt Lake City, died.

Joseph H. Evans, who had been pardoned by Pres. G. Cleveland, was released from the Utah Penitentiary. He had been imprisoned there since Nov. 8, 1884.

An attempt was made to assassinate the Czar of Russia by a dynamite bomb. On the 28th another attempt was made upon his life by some of his officers shooting at him.

*Wed. 16.*—In the Third District Court, John R. Barnes and Wm. Blood, of Kaysville, Davis Co., pleaded guilty to charges of unlawful cohabitation.

*Thurs. 17.*—Archibald N. Hill, of the 19th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, but slipped away from the officer.

*Fri. 18.*—The chemistry and physical classes of the B. Y. Academy (Provo) visited Salt Lake City.

*Sat. 19.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Henry Grow was sentenced to five months' imprisonment, \$50 fine and costs of suit, for unlawful cohabitation.

Elders Thos. H. Wilde, Hans Rasmussen, Christian Gardner, Nils Jorgensen, Nils Grahm, John Jolley, Andrew Jacobsen, John J. Williams and another brother, who had been imprisoned at Detroit, Michigan, for unlawful cohabitation, were released agree-







able to the decision of the U. S. Supreme Court.

*Sun. 20.*—James W. Loveless, of Provo, Hans Jensen, of Goshen, Orson P. Arnold, of Salt Lake City, and John Durrant, who had served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Mon. 21.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, John England, of Tooele, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$150, for unlawful cohabitation.

Richard Warburton, of Tooele, was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation. Jonas E. Lindberg, of Tooele, was released the following day.

Ebenezer Woodford, of the 12th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of adultery with his plural wife. He was finally placed under bonds on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Wm Harrison, George Kirkham, Albert Singleton, Wm. Unthank, Wm. Dally and James Dally were incarcerated in the Utah Penitentiary, having been sentenced in the First District Court, at Provo, to six months' imprisonment and various sums of fines, each, for unlawful cohabitation.

*Tu. 22.*—Mary A. Knowlton Hooper, relict of the late Wm. H. Hooper, died in Salt Lake City.

*Wed. 23.*—James Dunn, of Tooele, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

John Jones, of West Weber, Weber Co., was killed by his brother Rees Jones.

*Thurs. 24.*—John Bergen, who had served a term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation, was released from the Utah Penitentiary, but was placed under \$8,000 bonds to await the result of the polygamy charge pending against him.

*Sat. 26.*—Geo. Hales, James Farrer, Wm. Robinson and Thos. Schofield, of Beaver, and Richard H. Sudweeks, of Junction, Piute Co., were released from the Utah Penitentiary, they having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

Wm. Muir, of Bountiful, Davis Co., and Lars Hansen, of Logan, Cache Co., were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Sun. 27.*—Paragoonah, Iron Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals and Bishop Wm. Jones arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Mon. 28.*—Joseph H. Dean, of Salt Lake City, and Andrew Hansen, of West Jordan, were released from the Utah Penitentiary,

having served their terms of imprisonment, for unlawful cohabitation.

In the First District Court, at Provo, the jury returned a verdict of guilty against six of the men who lynched Joseph Fisher at Tintic, Juab Co., July 7, 1886.

The Latter-day Saint meeting house, at Hoytsville, Summit Co., was burned.

*Tu. 29.*—John C. Gray, who had served his term of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, for unlawful cohabitation, was released.

*Wed. 30.*—Lorin Farr, of Ogden, by accident was severely hurt at Pocatello, Idaho.

*Thurs. 31.*—John Gillespie, of Tooele, was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

#### APRIL.

*Fri. 1.*—Herriman, Salt Lake Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals; nearly every house in the village was searched, but no arrests made.

*Sat. 2.*—Elder John A. Halvorsen, of the 4th Ward, Salt Lake City, died.

South Jordan, Salt Lake Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals who arrested Alexander Bills and Henry Beckstead on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

The Hotel Del Monte, at Montreal, Canada, was destroyed by fire. Loss, \$1,500,000.

*Mon. 4.*—Work for the season was commenced on the Salt Lake City Temple.

Ole Hansen, of Logan, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Parley L. Williams, who had been appointed Territorial superintendent of district schools, qualified for his position.

*Tu. 5.*—Karl G. Maeser, of Provo, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. Lars Nielsen and John Felt, of Huntsville, Weber Co., were arrested on similar charges, brought to Ogden and placed under bonds. The following day Knud Emmertsen, of Huntsville, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 6.*—David W. Leaker, of the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, was released from imprisonment, having served his term in the Utah Penitentiary for unlawful cohabitation.

The 57th annual conference of the Church was commenced in the new Tabernacle, at Provo, Utah Co., Lorenzo Snow presiding. It was continued until the 10th.

Wm. C. Hall, of Salt Lake City, recently appointed secretary of Utah Territory, took the oath of office.

Springville, Utah Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested J. Houtz and







Jesse Gardner on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

*Thurs. 7.*—Charles A. Needham committed suicide by shooting, in Salt Lake City.

Joseph Lee was killed by an Italian, at Bingham, Salt Lake Co.

*Sat. 9.*—A terrible prairie fire destroyed much property in Kansas.

*Sun. 10.*—John T. Raymond, the celebrated actor, died at Evansville, Ind.

Elder Daniel Carter, died at Bountiful, Davis Co.

*Mon. 11.*—In the First District Court, at Provo, Louis Steen was sentenced to imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary for ten years, for the killing of Homer J. Stone.

*Tu. 12.*—Edwin Booth, the renowned actor, appeared in the Salt Lake City Theatre for the first time.

Elder John Riddle died at Kanosh, Millard Co.

In the First District Court, at Provo, Don Carlos Snow, J. T. Arrowsmith, John L. Gibb and Sanford Fuller were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$100, each, Edwin Standring and Geo. D. Snell to six months' imprisonment and \$200 fine, each, and Lucius Whiting to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$50—all for unlawful cohabitation. Costs of suit were also imposed in most of the cases.

*Wed. 13.*—Amos H. Neff, of East Mill Creek, having served his term of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, was set at liberty.

Samuel Ridout, of Hooper, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Ira Judd, of Panguitch, arrived at Beaver, in charge of a U. S. deputy marshal, having been arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Thurs. 14.*—James I. Steel, of Fairview, Tooele Co., Utah, having served his term of imprisonment, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Fri. 15.*—Jens P. Holm, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, but was, after a preliminary hearing before Commissioner McKay, acquitted.

Thos. Harding, of Provo, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Wm. H. Dickson, prosecuting attorney for Utah, resigned his office, agreeable to the request of the Attorney General, and his successor, Geo. T. Peters, of Ohio, was appointed the day following.

*Sat. 16.*—John Needham, of the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. After a hearing before Commissioner McKay, he was acquitted.

Geo. H. Peterson was tried at Evanston, Wyoming, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and discharged.

The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 194 Saints, including 13 returning missionaries, in charge of D. P. Callister. The company arrived at New York April 29th and at Salt Lake City May 4th.

*Sun. 17.*—Alex. Perry, of Willard, Box Elder Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Mon. 18.*—The Zion's Board of Trade buildings, at Logan, Cache Co., were destroyed by fire.

*Tu. 19.*—Bishop Samuel Carter, of Porterville, Morgan Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

U. S. deputy marshals made an unsuccessful raid on Salem, Utah Co., in search of polygamists.

*Wed. 20.*—J. P. Lammers, of Ogden, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Thurs. 21.*—Fearful cyclones and hail storms destroyed a number of lives and much property in Kansas, Missouri and Arkansas.

*Fri. 22.*—Timothy Parkinson, of Wells-ville, Cache Co., having served his term of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, was released.

John T. Gerber, of North Jordan, was arrested by U. S. deputy marshals on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, but ran away from the officers. He, however, gave himself up the following day.

*Sat. 23.*—In the Third District Court, Herbert A. Slade and Duncan C. McDonald, were sentenced to thirty days' imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, each, for having engaged in a slugging match in Salt Lake City, Sept. 18, 1886.

Amos Howe, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds. He was subsequently acquitted.

Charles Richens and John Harris, of Pleasant Grove, Utah Co., were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

Geo. Dunford, of Salt Lake City, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Tu. 26.*—Pittsburgh, Penn., was visited by a disastrous fire.

*Wed. 27.*—H. C. Hansen, of Plain City, Weber Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under \$1,500 bonds.







*Thurs. 28.*—In the Third District Court, Solomon A. Wixom, of Butler Precinct, Salt Lake Co., was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit, for unlawful cohabitation.

Joseph Parry was arrested at Brighton, Salt Lake Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, imprisoned in the penitentiary for the night and the following day placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Fri. 29.*—Queen Kapiolani, of the Sandwich Islands, and company passed through Salt Lake City, going east over the D. & R. G. Ry.

Charles McCarthy, of American Fork, Utah Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Sat. 30.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Richard Collett and Alexander Edward were sentenced to six months' imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary, \$300 fine and costs of suit, each, and taken to the penitentiary.

In the First District Court, Provo, Geo. T. Peay was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$100 fine and costs.

Harvey H. Cluff, of Provo, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds. Rodney C. Badger, of Salt Lake City, and George Harmon, of Taylorsville, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on similar charges.

Prince Leopold, of Prussia, visited Salt Lake City.

H. Ludlum and A. Humburg was suffocated to death in a prospect shaft near Paris, Bear Lake Co., Idaho.

#### MAY.

*Mon. 2.*—George Naylor who had served his term of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary for unlawful cohabitation, was set at liberty.

Miles Williams, of North Point, Salt Lake Co., was arrested, and the following day placed under \$1,500 bonds and held under a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

In the District Court, at Blackfoot, Idaho, the trumped up charge of treason against Apostle John W. Taylor was dismissed.

*Tu. 3.*—Hans Madsen, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$2,500 bonds.

Thomas Colburn, of Peterson, Morgan Co., a Church veteran, died in Salt Lake City.

Arizona was visited by an earthquake.

*Wed. 4.*—Andrew Hammer, of Union, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and after a hearing before Commissioner McKay discharged.

Andrew Homer, of Mill Creek, was arrest-

ed on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under bonds.

*Thurs. 5.*—William Geddes, of Weber County, was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

George S. Peters, the newly appointed District-Attorney for Utah, arrived in Salt Lake City.

Bertha Mikkelsen, of Huntsville, Weber Co., committed suicide by hanging.

*Sat. 7.*—James Bishop, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Mon. 9.*—In the Third District Court, Judge Henry P. Henderson refused to grant papers of citizenship to several persons because of their religious belief.

*Tu. 10.*—Elder Miner G. Atwood died in Salt Lake City.

*Wed. 11.*—Monroe, Sevier Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested Bendt Larson, Christian Anderson and C. C. Brown on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

Peoa, Summit Co., was also visited by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested James Welsh and John A. Marchant on charges of unlawful cohabitation. On the 12th George Wardell, of Peoa, was arrested on a similar charge.

*Thurs. 12.*—James May, of Call's Fort, Box Elder Co., was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

The Garfield Monument was unveiled at Washington, D. C.

*Fri. 13.*—Thos. Allsop was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

*Sat. 14.*—After a lengthy trial in the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty in the case of Joseph H. Dean who had been charged with polygamy.

Alexander Brown, of the 16th Ward, R. J. Caffall, of the 21st Ward, and Thos. C. Griggs, of the 15th Ward, Salt Lake City, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds. Hans Hansen and Gustave Andersen, of Hyrum, Cache Co., were arrested on similar charges.

*Mon. 16.*—The first number of the *Utah Industrialist*, a monthly magazine, was published at Provo, Utah Co., by Felt Bros. & Co.; Wm. M. Egan, editor.

James M. Fisher, of East Mill Creek, and Jesse R. Turpine, of South Cottonwood,







Salt Lake Co., were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

*Tu. 17.*—Fred. W. Ellis, of North Ogden, Weber Co., was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

*Wee. 18.*—James Lawson, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Thurs. 19.*—The British steamer *Britannic* collided with the steamer *Celtic*, both of the White Star Line, in the Atlantic Ocean; several lives were lost.

*Fri. 20.*—Wm. S. Lewis, of Ogden, had an examination on the charge of unlawful cohabitation and was placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Sat. 21.*—In the First District Court, at Ogden, Allen Hunsaker was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$200 fine and costs of suit, and James W. Burton, of Marriott, to six months' imprisonment and \$100 fine, for unlawful cohabitation.

The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with the second company of this season's emigration from Europe, consisting of 187 souls, including 8 returning Elders, in charge of Elder Edward Davis. The company arrived in New York June 1st. From that city the immigration route this year was by the Old Dominion Steamship Line to Norfolk, Virginia, thence by the Norfolk and Western Ry. to Bristol, thence via Chattanooga, Memphis and Kansas City to Salt Lake City, where Elder Davis' company arrived June 8th.

*Mon. 23.*—John Swenson fell from a load of hay in Salt Lake City and was killed.

C. C. N. Dorius, of Ephraim, Sanpete Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken before Commissioner Jacob Johnson, at Spring City, and placed under bonds.

A large company of missionaries left Salt Lake City for Europe and the United States.

*Tu. 24.*—Manti, Sanpete Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who also ransacked the Temple, in search of polygamists, but no arrests were made.

*Wed. 25.*—Bishop Wm. E. Jones and Jos. P. Barton, of Paragonah, Iron Co., Samuel Worthen, of Panguitch, Piute Co., and Alex. Orton, of Parowan, Iron Co., were imprisoned in the Utah Penitentiary, having been sentenced in the Second District Court, at Beaver, the day previous, to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine and costs of suit, each, for unlawful cohabitation.

William Openshaw, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was accidentally killed and his

body frightfully mangled on the Utah & Nevada Railway, at Brighton.

The Opera Comique, at Paris, France, was burned and a large number of persons lost their lives.

*Thurs. 26.*—Jeremiah H. Kimball, of the 15th Ward, Salt Lake City, fell off the railway train and was killed while traveling through Missouri, en route for Europe, whither he had been called on a mission. His body was brought back to Salt Lake City and buried there June 1st.

Thos. H. Smart, of Union, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner McKay, in Salt Lake City, and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Fri. 27.*—James Latimer was arrested at Nephi, Juab Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and the following day he started in custody of the officers for Beaver.

*Sat. 28.*—Edward Brain, of the 21st Ward, Salt Lake City, and Thomas A. Wheeler, of South Cottonwood, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, Hans C. Hogsted, Daniel B. Rawson and Levi J. Taylor, of Harrisville, Willard Bingham, of Wilson, and John J. Dunn, of Three Mile Creek, were sentenced to six months' imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary and \$100 fine and costs of suit, each, and James J. Wadsworth, of Hooper, and Ralph Douglas, of Ogden, to six months' imprisonment, and costs, each—all for unlawful cohabitation. They were all taken to the penitentiary the same day.

*Sun. 29.*—John H. Burton, an architect, was shot and killed by Alfred H. Martin, in Salt Lake City; the murderer was arrested.

*Tu. 31.*—Lorenzo Stutz, of Mill Creek, and John Stoddard, of Ogden, were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

Frank Stanley was arrested at Woods Cross, Davis Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under bonds. After a preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay, June 3rd, he was discharged.

#### JUNE.

The population of the Sandwich Islands organized and assumed control of the Hawaiian kingdom, discontinued the Gibson ministry, etc.

A number of persons were killed by Indians in Arizona.

Russia was visited by an earthquake, by which many people lost their lives.







Floods did great damage in Hungary.

*Wed. 1.*—John Cottam, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Thurs. 2.*—Wm. Palmer, of Logan, Cache Co., was liberated from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

Pres. Wm. Budge, of Bear Lake County, Idaho, was arrested at Ogden, without a warrant and held in custody, contrary to law, until he was finally released on \$3,000 bail.

*Sat. 4.*—In the First District Court, at Ogden, for unlawful cohabitation, William L. Walters was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs of suit; Jens P. Jensen to six months' imprisonment, \$200 fine and costs, and Peter Madson to six months' imprisonment, \$100 fine and costs.

Ex-Vice-President Wm. A. Wheeler died in New York State.

The steamship *Wyoming* sailed from Liverpool, England, with the third company of this season's emigration from Europe, consisting of 159 souls, including 14 returning missionaries, in charge of Elder J. C. Nielsen. The company arrived in New York on the 15th and in Salt Lake City on the 23rd.

*Mon. 6.*—Huntsville, Weber Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested A. E. Berlin, Chr. Petersen and Andrew J. Stromberg on charges of unlawful cohabitation and adultery. The prisoners were brought to Ogden and placed under bonds.

*Tu. 7.*—Zion's Choral Union rendered the popular cantata *Belshazzar* in the Tabernacle, Salt Lake City.

Elder Roger Farrer died in Provo, Utah Co.

Hooperville, Somerset Co., Penn., was partly destroyed by floods.

*Wed. 8.*—U. S. deputy marshals made an unsuccessful raid on Spring City, Sanpete Co., in search of polygamists.

*Thurs. 9.*—Amasa M. Barton was shot and fatally wounded by a Navajo Indian, at Bluff City, San Juan Co. He died on the 16th.

*Fri. 10.*—Pres. Cleveland returned to Washington, D. C., after an extended tour through the country.

The first number of the *Nephi Ensign*, a newspaper, was issued at Nephi, Juab Co., James T. Jakeman, publisher.

*Sat. 11.*—John P. Wright, of Mill Creek, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under \$2,000 bonds.

A disastrous fire destroyed a million dol-

lars worth of property at Williamsburgh, N. Y.

A company of fifty Elders from Utah, arrived in Liverpool, England.

*Mon. 13.*—H. B. Gwilliam, of Hooper, Davis Co., and Thomas Bennett Helm, of Pleasant View, Weber Co., were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their terms of imprisonment.

Isaac Farley, of Mound Fort, Weber Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Tu. 14.*—John S. Reeney, of California, committed suicide at the Continental Hotel, Salt Lake City.

John Farrell, of Eden, Weber Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Wed. 15.*—Bishop James Hansen was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under bonds.

*Thurs. 16.*—A. M. Musser, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds. After a preliminary examination before Commissioner McKay, July 5th, he was discharged.

*Fri. 17.*—Levan, Juab Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested H. A. Petersen, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Sat. 18.*—The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liverpool, England, with 111 Saints, in charge of Elder Quincy B. Nichols. The company arrived in New York on the 28th and in Salt Lake City July 7th.

*Sun. 19.*—Elder Alma L. Smith died at Coalville, Summit Co.

*Mon. 20.*—The Territorial School Convention met in Salt Lake City, to adopt text books to be used in the district schools for the ensuing five years.

In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Geo. Wardell, of Peoa, was sentenced to a fine of \$50 and costs for unlawful cohabitation; he promised to obey the law.

Bishop Henry Hughes, of Mendon, Cache Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and placed under bonds.

*Tu. 21.*—In the First District Court, at Ogden, Knud Emmertson and Hans J. Petersen (of Kaneshville) were sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$200 fine and costs of suit, each; J. P. C. Winter, of Huntsville, and Wm. Butler, of Marriott, to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs. Jens Frantzen, of Huntsville, P. J. Lammers, of Ogden, Wm. Douglas, of Smithfield, Lars C. Petersen, of Cache County, and Hans Jensen and Lars Nielsen were sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$100 fine and







costs, each; Albert G. Slater, of Huntsville, Elsie Campbell, of Hyrum, and Gustave Anderson, of Hyrum, to six months' imprisonment, \$50 fine and costs, each, and Samuel Carter, of Porterville, to four months' imprisonment, \$100 fine and costs—all for unlawful cohabitation.

The 50th anniversary of Queen Victoria's reign as Queen of Great Britain and Ireland was celebrated with great pomp in England. All the reigning houses of Europe were numerously represented, and millions of people gathered to see the royal procession.

*Wed. 22.*—Ex-Judge John A. Hunter died in Salt Lake City.

The Old Folks of Salt Lake County had their annual excursion, this year going to Ogden, where they spent a most pleasant day.

Manti, Sanpete Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested John Buchanan and Richard Hall on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

*Thurs. 23.*—Elder Jesper Petersen, of Castle Dale, Emery Co., died at Odense, Denmark, where he labored as a missionary. He was the second missionary from Utah who died in Scandinavia.

*Fri. 24.*—In the Third District Court, the murderer Fred. Hopt was sentenced to be shot on the 11th of August next.

Bishop Critchlow and James H. Nelson, of Ogden, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Sat. 25.*—A large and enthusiastic meeting was held in the Theatre, Salt Lake City, in favor of Utah's Statehood.

*Sun. 26.*—Elder Samuel W. Musser died in the 1st Ward, Salt Lake City.

*Mon. 27.*—John P. Jones and John Lee Jones, of Iron County, were released from the penitentiary, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

*Tu. 28.*—Aaron Hardy, of Moroni, Sanpete Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, taken to Spring City and placed under bonds.

*Thurs. 30.*—The State Constitutional Convention convened in Salt Lake City and continued its labors until July 7th, when the constitution was adopted.

John Isaacs was arrested in Salt Lake City, brought before Commissioner Norrell and discharged the following day. Unlawful cohabitation was the charge.

#### JULY.

The Salt Lake *Democrat*, an anti-Mormon newspaper published in Salt Lake City, succumbed for the want of support, after struggling for existence a little over two years.

James Ipsen, of Mantua, G. F. Hampson and James Bywater, of Brigham City, and

Peter Løvgren, of Huntsville, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

*Fri. 1.*—James Llood, of Farmington, Davis Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. The following day he had a hearing before Commissioner McKay and was bound over in the sum of \$1,000.

*Sat. 2.*—Elder Thomas Robertson, of Orderville, Kane Co., died in Salt Lake City.

*Mon. 4.*—The Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, took fire from the alighting of a toy balloon from the fire works on the roof, but the flames were promptly put out by the fire brigade before having done much damage.

*Tu. 5.*—The State Convention assembled in Salt Lake City adopted an anti-polygamy clause to be inserted in the new Constitution.

Thomas McNeill and Hugh Adams, of Logan, Cache Co., were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 6.*—Geo. Morris, of the 17th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Thurs. 7.*—W. C. Brown, a conductor on the Utah Central Railway, and Andrew J. Kershaw, of Ogden, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Fri. 8.*—Hyrum H. Barton, arrested the day previous on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, had a hearing before Commissioner Norrell and was placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Thomas W. Kirby, of Logan, and Abraham Chadwick, of North Ogden, were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

*Sat. 9.*—The Alcazar Theatre and adjoining buildings, at Hurley, Wisconsin, were burned and about twenty persons killed.

*Sun. 10.*—A terrible storm which did considerable damage visited Salt Lake Valley.

*Mon. 11.*—Edward Brain, of the 21st Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of polygamy, taken before Commissioner Norrell and placed under bonds.

In the election of school trustees in Salt Lake City, the non-Mormons elected a trustee each in the 7th, 8th, 12th, 13th and 14th districts.

*Wed. 13.*—Thomas Henderson, a resident of Emigration Canyon, and Charles Balmforth, of Salt Lake City, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds. The latter was discharged the following day, after a hearing before Commissioner Norrell.

Henry Reiser, of the 6th Ward, Salt Lake







City, was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

Attorney J. C. Kennedy was murdered by John Dally, at Washington, D. C.

*Thurs. 14.*—Isaac Brockbank having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

Michael Cullen was shot and killed by Andrew Calton, at Milford, Beaver Co.

R. M. Humphrey, of Salina, Sevier Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Fri. 15.*—Thomas Phillips, of Heber, Wasatch Co., was accidentally killed near Lambert's mill, on the Provo River.

*Sat. 16.*—Elder Samuel Johnson died in the 7th Ward, Salt Lake City from the effects of an accident.

William Henry Walker, of Wasatch Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Park City and placed under bonds.

*Sun. 17.*—John Flinders committed suicide by taking poison, at Hooper, Weber Co.

*Mon. 18.*—Apollon G. Driggs, of the Sugar House Ward, Lewis H. Mousley, of Bluff Dale, and J. P. Mortensen, of the 8th Ward, Salt Lake City, were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their terms of imprisonment.

John Lambert, of Spring City, Sanpete Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 20.*—Ezra T. Clark, of Farmington, Joseph Hogan, of Bountiful, and William H. Foster, of the 7th Ward, Salt Lake City, were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

Five horse-thieves escaped from the jail, at Provo, Utah Co.

*Thurs. 21.*—James W. Ure, of the 15th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. His case was dismissed on the 23rd.

Patriarch Zebedee Coltrin died at Spanish Fork, Utah Co.

After a thorough examination before Commissioner Rogers, at Ogden, the unlawful cohabitation case against James H. Nelson was dismissed.

*Fri. 22.*—Bishop W. T. Reid was arrested at Manti, Sanpete Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Sat. 23.*—Seymour B. Young, against whom there was a charge of unlawful cohabitation, surrendered himself to Marshal Dyer and was placed under bonds. His case was subsequently dismissed.

Dr. John Park, of Salt Lake City, and six other gentlemen ascended to the top of Mount Nebo, Utah.

*Sun. 24.*—Henry Grow, of the 19th Ward, Salt Lake City, was liberated from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

*Mon. 25.*—Pres. John Taylor died in Salt Lake City. At his funeral, which took place from the Tabernacle on the 29th, there was a very large attendance. The speakers on the occasion were Lorenzo Snow, F. D. Richards, H. J. Grant, Daniel H. Wells, A. O. Smoot, Lorenzo D. Young, Joseph B. Noble and Angus M. Cannon.

*Wed. 27.*—W. R. Smith, President of the Davis Stake of Zion, was arrested at Centreville, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under bonds.

Bishop Harrison Sperry was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

Cecilia Lindström, a seven weeks' bride, committed suicide by taking poison, near Ogden.

*Thurs. 28.*—John Oborn, of Union, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

Elder William Clayson died at Payson, Utah Co.

*Fri. 29.*—Joseph A. Taylor, of Harrisville, Weber Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Sat. 30.*—In the Supreme Court of Utah, suit was commenced against the Church and the Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company, according to the provisions of the Edmunds-Tucker law.

*Sun. 31.*—Edward Schoenfeld, of Brighton, Thos. H. Morrison, of the 17th Ward, Salt Lake City, and Andrew W. Cooley, of Brighton, were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

## AUGUST.

General Alexander W. Doniphan, favorably known in early Church history, died in Missouri.

Four arrests were made in Mount Pleasant, Sanpete Co., on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

The cowboys of Colorado made an attempt to raise an Indian war by firing upon a small band of Indians belonging to the Ouray Agency, who were on a hunting expedition. The militia was called out, and a skirmish occurred Aug. 25th, in which several were killed and wounded. Through the prompt







action of the government further hostilities were avoided.

*Mon. 1.*—Olavs Johnson, of South Cottonwood, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under bonds.

By the general election in Utah, 10 of the 12 members of the Council branch, and 21 of the 24 members of the House branch of the Utah Legislature, were elected by the "People's Party." This result was very satisfactory, as the Utah Commission, aided by the governor, had redistricted the Territory without any consideration of geographical consistency, and arranged the legislative districts so as to place all the anti-Mormon strongholds together. The new Constitution of the State of Utah voted upon at the same time received over 13,000 affirmative votes; the negatives numbered less than 500.

*Wed. 3.*—Bishop Wm. Brown, of South Bountiful, Davis Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under bonds. Francis Greenwell was arrested at Ogden on a similar charge.

Geo. J. Hughes died in Salt Lake City from the effects of wounds inflicted upon him by Neil Malloy two days previous.

*Thurs. 4.*—Nellie Andrews died in the 19th Ward, Salt Lake City, from the effects of taking poison.

*Sat. 6.*—Wm. H. Gibson, the deposed prime minister of the Hawaiian Kingdom, arrived in San Francisco.

Pres. David John and Edward Peay, of Provo, Soren C. Petersen, of Elsinore, and C. P. Christiansen, of Monroe, having served their terms of imprisonment, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

By an accident at the launching of a steamer at Milwaukee, Wis., several persons were killed.

*Tu. 9.*—Geo. M. Scott's hard-ware store and adjoining buildings on East Temple Street, Salt Lake City, were partly destroyed by fire.

An indignation meeting was held in Mitchellstown, Ireland, at which the crowd attacked a government stenographer sent to report the speeches. The police interfered, and the result was a riot in which two men were killed and several wounded. The meeting was occasioned by the arrest for sedition of Wm. O'Brien, member of parliament and editor of *United Ireland*.

*Thurs. 11.*—The murderer Fred. Hopt was executed in the Utah Penitentiary. He was shot.

An excursion train on the Toledo, Peoria & Western Railway ran into a burning cul-

vert, near Chatsworth, Ill. The train was wrecked and about one hundred persons killed, besides a large number who were fearfully wounded.

*Sat. 13.*—Herman F. F. Thorup who had served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

John E. Page was arrested at St. George, Utah, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation,

Pres. Knud Petersen, of the Sanpete Stake, was arrested at Ephraim, Sanpete Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, but after a hearing before Commissioner Johnson in Spring City, the following Saturday, he was discharged.

Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, who had accepted the Bulgarian throne, was received with immense enthusiasm on his arrival in the country of which he was to be the future ruler.

The human steamer *City of Montreal* was burned at sea, en route from New York to Liverpool; 13 lives were lost.

*Sun. 14.*—Feramorz Little died in Salt Lake City.

*Mon. 15.*—Bishop Ishmael Phillips, of Union, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Tu. 16.*—W. G. Baker, of Richfield, was arrested at Monroe, Sevier Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. He was taken to Beaver for examination.

*Wed. 17.*—Elder Wm. W. White died at St. George, Utah.

*Thurs. 18.*—Byron W. King, of East Bountiful, Davis Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under bonds.

*Fri. 19.*—John A. Carlson, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, but after examination before Commissioner Norrell was discharged.

Elder Brigham W. Young, of Salt Lake City, Utah, died in New Zealand, where he labored as a missionary. His remains were sent home.

Elder John Bullock, from Utah, died in England, whither he had gone to visit relatives.

*Sat. 20.*—The remains of Pres. John Taylor were transferred to a granite sepulchre in the Salt Lake City graveyard.

Nathan Hanson, of North Point, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought before Commissioner Norrell, in Salt Lake City, and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

Charles K. Tullidge, only son of John Tul-







ridge, the painter, was accidentally drowned in the Jordan River, near Salt Lake City.

*Mon. 22.*—Bedson Eardley, Joseph Blunt and Herman Grether, of Salt Lake City, Wm. H. Watson and Peter Barkdull, of Farmington, and John Adams, of Centreville, were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

*Tu. 23.*—Matthew Pickett, of Tooele, Levi North, of Mill Creek, and Wm. J. Hooper, of Salt Lake City, were liberated from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

Rich County, Utah, was visited by a fearful hailstorm which destroyed the crops.

*Wed. 24.*—Toquerville, Washington Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals, who arrested Levi Savage on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Hyrum B. North, of Midway, Wasatch Co., was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment.

Joseph H. Ridges, of the 19th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

*Thurs. 25.*—Alexander Burt, of the 6th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and placed under bonds.

*Fri. 26.*—Isaac Riddle, of Beaver, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Sat. 27.*—The steamship *Wisconsin* sailed from Liverpool, England, with over four hundred Saints, in charge of John I. Hart. The company arrived in New York Aug. 27th and in Salt Lake City Sept. 15th.

By an explosion at a saw-mill on Lake Creek, Wasatch County, J. M. Alexander was killed and two others wounded.

*Mon. 29.*—A. W. Winberg and Thomas Butler, both of Salt Lake City, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Tu. 30.*—Elder Edward Hanham died in the 17th Ward, Salt Lake City.

#### SEPTEMBER.

Wm. Severn, of Montpelier, Bishop Dalrymple, of Preston, and John Johnson, of Ovid, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

*Thurs. 1.*—Charles H. Bassett, of the 2nd Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Mon. 5.*—At Exeter, Devonshire, England, about one hundred persons were killed by the burning of the Theatre Royal.

Elder J. M. Tanner was surprised and robbed by a band of eight Bedouins, near Jaffa, Palestine.

*Tu. 6.*—James Donelson, sen., of Tooele died from the effects of a pistol wound, having been shot by his son the day previous, at Stockton, through criminal carelessness. The murderer was subsequently arrested.

The Indian store at Washakie, the Indian settlement in Box Elder County, was destroyed by fire. Loss, \$3,000.

*Wed. 7.*—William R. Webb, of American Fork, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

*Thurs. 8.*—An Indian boy was run over by a switch engine at the U. C. Ry. depot, at Salt Lake City, and killed.

*Sat. 10.*—Arthur Porcher committed suicide by cutting his throat, in Salt Lake City.

Samuel Sharp Walker, of the firm of Walker Brothers, died in Salt Lake City.

*Sun. 11.*—Elder Wm. Boyce died at South Cottonwood, Salt Lake Co.

Elder Thomas C. Jones died in the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City.

Elder Hampton S. Beatie died in Salt Lake City.

J. T. Arrowsmith, of Provo, Edwin Standering, of Lehi, Sanford Fuller, of Springville, Bishop Geo. D. Snell, of Spanish Fork, D. C. Snow, of Provo, and John L. Gibb, of Lehi, were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

*Mon. 12.*—Salt Lake City was visited by the New York Veteran Fireman's Association.

D. B. Bybee, of Hooper, was arrested at Taylor's Mill, Weber Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. S. M. Butcher, who resides near Bingham Canyon, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on a similar charge.

*Tu. 13.*—James H. Bowen was killed by his partner Charles P. Axtell, at Park City, Summit Co.

Thomas Taylor, formerly of Salt Lake City, was arrested on an indictment charging him with crime against nature, at Cedar City, Iron Co. He was released on \$3,000 bail.

By a terrible accident on the Colorado Midland Railway, four men were instantly killed and about fifty others wounded.

*Wed. 14.*—The Supreme Court of Illinois affirmed the decision of the trial court in the anarchist's case, and Nov. 11th was fixed as the date of execution.

In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, John Connelly was fined \$100 and George Harmon \$50 for unlawful cohabitation.







tion, both promising to obey the law in the future.

*Thurs. 15.*—The adoption of the Constitution of the United States one hundred years ago was remembered in Philadelphia, Penn., by a grand centennial celebration.

Nicholas Somer, who had just returned with an immigrant company from a mission to Switzerland, was arrested at Ogden on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds. He was subsequently discharged.

*Fri. 16.*—An excursion train on the Midland Railway, England, collided with another train near Doncaster, and was wrecked. About twenty persons were killed and sixty wounded.

W. G. Child, sen., of Ogden, was seriously hurt by an explosion.

*Sat. 17.*—Phoebe Soper Pratt, wife of the late Parley P. Pratt, died in Provo, Utah Co.

*Sun. 18.*—A fight occurred between Indians and Whites at Tonto Basin, Arizona.

*Mon. 19.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Thomas H. Smart was tried and convicted on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine and costs. James A. Woods, for a similar "offence," was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$100 fine and costs. The jury returned a verdict of guilty in the case of Miles L. Williams for unlawful cohabitation.

*Tu. 20.*—After trial, in the Third District Court, the jury returned verdicts of guilty in the cases of Andrew Homer and James M. Fisher for unlawful cohabitation. Alexander Bills, of South Jordan was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$100 fine and costs, for a similar "offence."

Christian Hansen, of Box Elder County, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 21.*—In the Third District Court, George Wilding, sen., was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$100 and costs for unlawful cohabitation.

Joseph Clark was imprisoned in the Utah Penitentiary, for unlawful cohabitation, having been sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine.

John England, of Tooele, and James Dalley, William Dalley and William Unthank, of Iron County, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

M. D. Pierson, of Plymouth, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Logan and placed under bonds.

*Thurs. 22.*—In the Third District Court, the jury returned a verdict of guilty in the

unlawful cohabitation case of Frederick Petersen, notwithstanding the testimony introduced proving that the defendant had lived strictly within the law.

James Smith was imprisoned in the Utah Penitentiary for unlawful cohabitation, having been sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine and costs.

John Warwood, of Nephi, Juab Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

In the Second District Court, at Beaver, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty in the case of David Ward, charged with unlawful cohabitation.

Bishop Hans Funk, of Newton, and Peregrine Sessions, of Bountiful, were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

*Fri. 23.*—In the Third District Court, after trial, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty in the cases of James Bishop, of Salt Lake City, and Wm. H. Hague, of Taylorsville.

Elder John Roylance, formerly a member of the "Mormon" Battalion, died in Springville, Utah.

Elder John P. Sorensen, of Salt Lake City, was banished from the Island of Als, Schleswich, where he labored as a missionary.

*Sun. 25.*—Elders Thos. Burningham, W. H. Farnsworth, J. C. A. Weibye, and Thos. Biesinger arrived in Liverpool, England, as missionaries from Utah.

*Mon. 26.*—In the Third District Court, Henry Beckstead, of South Jordan, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$100 fine and costs; and Joseph H. Ridges to six months' imprisonment and \$25 fine and costs, for unlawful cohabitation. After trial, the case against Elias Morris for a similar "offence" was dismissed.

*Tu. 27.*—After a lengthy trial, in the Third District Court, the jury returned a verdict of guilty in the case of Thos. F. Harris, a non-Mormon, for polygamy.

F. Stumpf, of Mendon, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 28.*—In the Third District Court, Ebenezer Woodford, who promised to obey the law, was fined \$150 for unlawful cohabitation.

In the Second District Court, at Beaver, Charles Wilkinson, charged with unlawful cohabitation, was acquitted.

J. C. Gasberg, was arrested at Richmond, Cache Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. About the same time Poul Poulsen was arrested on a similar charge.

The Grand Army of the Republic held their annual festival at St. Louis, Mo.

*Thurs. 29.*—In the Third District Court,







salt Lake City, John Cottam, of the 18th Ward, Salt Lake City, James M. Fisher, of East Mill Creek, and Daniel Harvey were sentenced to six months' imprisonment, each, for unlawful cohabitation. Fines and costs of suit, were also imposed. John Tate, of Tooele, who promised to obey the law, was fined \$50 and costs of suit for a similar "offence."

Alexander Edwards and Richard Collett, of the 19th Ward, Salt Lake City, and G. T. Peay, of Provo, were released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

Jacob Miller, of Providence, Cache Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

In the Second District Court, at Beaver, Levi Savage and Isaac Riddle were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine and costs of suit, each, for unlawful cohabitation. Wm. Lefevre was fined \$100 for a similar "offence." Andrew Calton was sentenced to be shot Nov. 26th for the murder of Michael Cullen at Milford July 14th.

*Fri. 30.*—Bishop Samuel Carter, of West Porterville, was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

In the Third District Court, for unlawful cohabitation, William Blood, of Kaysville, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$150 fine and costs, John A. Marchant, of Peoa, to six months' imprisonment and \$100 fine and costs, and John P. Wright, of Mill Creek, and Joseph Perry to six months' imprisonment and \$50 fine and costs, each. These four brethren, together with Levi Savage and Isaac Riddle, just arrived from Beaver, were taken to the penitentiary.

Pres. Cleveland and party left Washington, D. C., on a tour to the West.

The yacht race between the Scotch yacht *Thistle* and the American yacht *Volunteer* for the possession of the American cup was won by the *Volunteer* at New York.

#### OCTOBER.

By the overflow of Yellow River, China, a large tract of fertile and thickly inhabited country was converted into an immense lake. Thousands of people perished, and the damage done to property was very great.

*Sat. 1.*—Elder John Preece died in the 4th Ward, Salt Lake City.

Robert Parker, of Washington, Washington Co., was arrested on a charge of polygamy, but the prisoner made his escape by getting out of a window.

Sine Madsen, of Washington, Washington Co., was arrested in Salt Lake City, being wanted in a polygamy case.

Mrs. Louie Bezzant died in Pleasant Grove, Utah Co, from the effects of poison taken accidentally.

Frank Goodsell lost his life by a frightful accident at a saw-mill near Franklin, Idaho.

*Sun. 2.*—A mob consisting of five or six hundred persons, being incited by the apostate Jarman's lies, made a break on the Saints' meeting-hall in London, England, and did considerable damage to the building and furniture.

*Mon. 3.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Edwin Rushton, of the 5th Ward, and Hyrum H. Evans, of the 6th Ward, Salt Lake City, were sentenced for unlawful cohabitation, the former to four months' imprisonment and \$50 fine and costs, and the latter to six months' imprisonment and \$50 fine and costs. The jury returned a verdict of guilty against Rodney C. Badger; T. C. Griggs was acquitted. The charges in all these cases were unlawful cohabitation.

*Tu. 4.*—In the Third District Court, Frederik Petersen, of the 2nd Ward, Salt Lake City, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$100 fine and costs, for unlawful cohabitation. After trial, Edward Brain, also charged with unlawful cohabitation, was acquitted.

Mrs. Hodson and daughter, the latter the alleged plural wife of John Penman, were imprisoned in the penitentiary in default of bail.

The dead body of Wm. Bright, of West Weber, was found near his house.

*Wed. 5.*—In the Third District Court, Thomas G. Labrum, of Union, was sentenced to three months' imprisonment and \$25 fine and costs.

*Thurs. 6.*—John C. Graham, of Provo, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

The general semi-annual conference of the Church was commenced in Salt Lake City, and was continued until the 9th.

Charles Rondquist, of Hooper, who had been arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, had a hearing before Commissioner Rogers, at Ogden, and was discharged.

*Fri. 7.*—In the Third District Court, John Oborn, of Union, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and to pay a fine of \$50 and costs, for unlawful cohabitation.

Mike Flaherty was shot and killed by Albert Eather, at Mammoth Hollow, Tintic, Juab Co.

*Sat. 8.*—The State Constitutional Convention, which had re-assembled in Salt Lake City, adopted a memorial prepared by a special committee.

The steamship *Nevada* sailed from Liver-







pool, England, with the sixth and last company of this season's emigration from Europe, numbering 278 souls, including 23 returning missionaries, in charge of Joseph S. Wells. The company arrived in New York on the 18th and in Salt Lake City on the 25th.

*Sun. 9.*—Elder Robert Dye died in the 20th Ward, Salt Lake City.

*Mon. 10.*—Dudley N. Crismon, a son of Geo. Crismon, was accidentally killed in the Sugar House Ward, Salt Lake Co.

A Chinese woman was brutally killed by a country-man in Alta, Salt Lake Co. The murderer made his escape, but was afterwards captured in Illinois.

*Tu. 11.*—In the Third District Court, for unlawful cohabitation, John T. Gerber was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$100 fine and costs; James C. Watson to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine and costs, and Charles Burgess to six months' imprisonment and \$25 fine and costs. Miles L. Williams, of North Point, promised to obey the law and was fined \$50 and costs.

Elder Andrew W. Cooley died in Brighton, Salt Lake Co.

John Squires, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

A terrible accident occurred on the Chicago & Atlantic Railway, near Kouts, Indiana, by which seventeen people were killed and many others wounded.

*Wed. 12.*—In the Third District Court, for unlawful cohabitation, Samuel Anderson was sentenced to six months' imprisonment; and \$50 fine and costs; Wm. S. Muir to six months' imprisonment, \$100 fine and costs; John Penman to three months' imprisonment, \$25 fine and costs. James Loynd to six months' imprisonment, \$50 and costs, and Nathan Hanson to six months' imprisonment, \$100 fine and costs.

*Thurs. 13.*—In the First District Court, at Provo, for unlawful cohabitation, William Yates and Lars Jacobsen were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$50 fine, each; Victor Sandgren, of Pleasant Grove, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$100 fine and costs, and Charles McCarthy to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$300 and costs.

*Fri. 14.* In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Jesse R. Turpine, of South Cottonwood, and Charles Livingston, of the 11th Ward, Salt Lake City, were sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$100 fine and costs, each; and Andrew Homer, of Mill Creek, to five months' imprisonment and a fine of \$100 and costs—all for unlawful cohabitation.

In the First District Court, at Provo, Aaron Hardy and John T. Lambert were sentenced

to six months' imprisonment and costs of suit each, for unlawful cohabitation; Niels P. Madsen and Edward Cliff were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$200 and costs of suit, each, for similar "offences."

*Sat. 15.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, James Welsh, of Coalville, Summit Co., was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$50 fine and costs of suit, for unlawful cohabitation.

*Sun. 16.*—Stephen W. Rawson, a millionaire and banker, was shot and killed by his step-son William Lee, at Chicago, Ill.

Elder Truman O. Angell, sen., Church architect and one of the Utah Pioneers, died at his residence in Salt Lake City.

*Mon. 17.*—In the Supreme Court of Utah arguments was commenced in the suits of the United States *vs.* the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.

*Tu. 18.*—John Winnell, an aged resident of Kaysville, Davis Co., who had been arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, had a hearing before Commissioner Norrell in Salt Lake City and was placed under bonds.

Daniel I. Macfarlane was arrested at Cedar City, Iron Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 19.*—Payson, Utah Co., was raided by U. S. deputy marshals who arrested H. G. Royle, Joseph Jones, J. Ellsworth, John Staehle, C. C. Schramm, Samuel Francom and Ferdinand Oberheustam on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

*Thurs. 20.*—A desperate and bloody fight resulting in the loss of about fifteen lives took place between an organized vigilante committee and a band of outlaws, in the Indian Territory.

In the Utah Supreme Court, Hon. James O. Broadhead presented a masterly argument in opposition to the appointment by the court of a Receiver, in the suit of the United States *vs.* the Church, etc.

*Fri. 21.*—Pres. Jesse Crosby, of Panguitch, Piute Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. About the same time Elijah M. Steers, of Washington, Washington Co., was arrested on a similar charge.

*Sat. 22.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Byron W. King, of Bountiful, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$50 fine and costs of suit, for unlawful cohabitation.

Hon. Elihu B. Washburne, one of America's ablest statesmen, died in Chicago, Ill.

Pres. Cleveland returned to Washington, D. C., from an extended tour to the west.

*Mon. 24.*—In the Third District Court, Peregrine Sessions, the pioneer settler of







Davis County, was fined \$150 and costs of suit for unlawful cohabitation.

In the First District Court, at Provo, Henry Beal, of Ephraim, Sanpete Co., was sentenced to imprisonment for three months' and a fine of \$300; Peter M. Petersen, of Ephraim, to three months' imprisonment and costs of suit, and Peter C. Hansen (who promised to obey the law) to two months' imprisonment.

*Tu. 25.*—In the Third District Court, D. B. Bybee, of South Hooper, Davis Co., was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$50 fine and costs of suit.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, A. E. Berlin, of Huntsville, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$200 fine and cost, and Christian Petersen to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs. They were taken to the penitentiary the same day.

*Thurs. 27.*—In the First District Court, at Provo, Orlando F. Herron, of Pleasant Grove, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$50 for unlawful cohabitation. In Ogden, Christian Hansen was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs, and Andrew G. Stromberg, to six months' imprisonment \$50 fine and costs, for similar "offences." The latter was also accused of adultery with his plural wife and sentenced to six months' additional on that account.

*Sat. 29.*—During a severe storm the propeller *Vernon* sprang a leak, on a voyage on Lake Michigan, and went down; The crew and passengers—about fifty souls—perished, except one man.

*Sun. 30.*—Geo. Holyoak was arrested on his farm, near Parowan, Iron Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, and taken to Beaver the following day for examination.

*Mon. 31.*—Nils Gyllenscough was arrested at Smithfield, Cache Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

## NOVEMBER.

A new Stake of Zion called the Cassia Stake was organized by Apostle John W. Taylor and Pres. S. B. Young in Cassia Co., Idaho.

*Tu. 1.*—Bishop D. F. Thomas, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Ogden and bound over in the sum of \$2,000.

John R. Welsh, a fifteen year old son of James Welsh, of Coalville, was accidentally killed at a saw-mill.

*Wed. 2.*—In the case of the Chicago anarchists, the Supreme Court of the United States, at Washington, D. C., denied the writ of error.

Jenny Lind Goldschmidt, once the world's favorite singer, died in London, England.

Elder B. H. Roberts met the apostate Jarmin in public discussion in London, England.

*Thurs. 3.*—Peter Andersen was killed by Richard Grant at Park City, Summit Co.

In the First District Court, at Provo, Hans Christian Hansen, of Gunnison, Sanpete Co., was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, and John Harwood to six months' imprisonment and costs of suit for unlawful cohabitation.

*Sat. 5.*—After a lengthy trial in the First District Court, at Provo, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty in the case of Albert Eather who killed Michael Flaherty at Mammoth Hollow, Tintic, Oct. 7th.

The Utah Supreme Court rendered a decision in favor of appointing a Receiver to take charge of Church property.

Alexander Hill, jun., of Wellsville, Cache Co., was arrested on a charge of adultery with his wife's sister.

A. Spies, Michael Schwab and Samuel Fielden, three of the Chicago anarchists, addressed a communication to Gov. Richard Oglesby, asking for clemency.

*Sun. 6.*—Dynamite bombs were found in the cell of Louis Lingg, one of the seven Chicago anarchists who were under sentence of death.

*Mon. 7.*—Marshal Frank H. Dyer was appointed Receiver, to take charge of Church property.

Henry Jones, of Bountiful, fell down an embankment near the Warm Springs, Salt Lake City, and was killed. His body was not found until the next day.

*Tu. 8.*—James Brown, of the 17th Ward, Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

The Utah Supreme Court issued a decree giving Receiver Dyer extraordinary powers in regard to handling Church property. He was required to give \$250,000 bonds.

*Wed. 9.*—In the Utah Supreme Court, a demurrer introduced by the defence in the Church suits was overruled.

A delegation from Chicago called on Governor Oglesby, at Springfield, Ill., and interceded for executive clemency in behalf of the condemned anarchists. Petitions with hundreds of thousands of signatures were sent in from all parts of the country.

*Thurs. 10.*—Receiver Dyer filed his bond of \$250,000 with the clerk of the Supreme Court. His bondsmen were Wm. S. McCormick, John E. Dooley, Boyd Park, Louis Martin, John J. Daly, H. S. Eldredge, John Sharp, Andrew Brisen, Matthew Cullen,







Jacob Moritz, Charles Beal, J. C. Glenfield and Wm. L. Pickard.

William Greene, of Stockton, Tooele Co., died in the White House, Salt Lake City, from the effects of poison.

Louis Lingg, one of the Chicago anarchists committed suicide in his cell by exploding a dynamite cap in his mouth and thus blowing his head to pieces.

*Fri. 11.*—August Spies, Albert R. Parsons, George Engel and Adolph Fisher were executed by hanging in Chicago, Ill. The other two condemned anarchists, Michael Schwab and Samuel Fielden, had their sentence of death commuted to life imprisonment.

Receiver Dyer took possession of the Tithing Office, Salt Lake City, but did not interfere with the regular business.

*Sat. 12.*—Levi Curtis, an aged gentleman of Springville, Utah Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Sun. 13.*—The funeral of the five dead anarchists (Spies, Parsons, Fisher, Engel and Lingg) took place in Chicago, Ill.

*Mon. 14.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Thomas Henderson was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$100 fine and costs of suit for unlawful cohabitation.

*Tu. 15.*—Receiver Dyer took possession of the Historian's Office and the Gardo House. The Tithing Office and Historian's Office were leased to the Church. The marshal demanded the President's Office delivered to him.

James E. Herrick committed suicide by hanging in the 9th Ward, Salt Lake City.

Henry H. Petersen, of Hyrum, Cache Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Wed. 16.*—Jens Petersen, of Petersboro, Cache Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Logan and bound over in the sum of \$1,000.

*Thurs. 17.*—Herr Most, a New York anarchist, was arrested and imprisoned for having made an incendiary speech.

Two burglars made an unsuccessful attempt at robbing the bank at Nephi, Juab Co. Both were arrested and lodged in jail.

Marshal Dyer filed his bond of \$50,000 as Receiver in the suit of the United States against the Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company.

The Czar of Russia arrived in Berlin, on a visit to Prussia.

*Fri. 18.*—Receiver Dyer took possession of the property belonging to the Perpetual Emigrating Fund Company.

After a lengthy trial in the Third District

Court, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty in the case against Alfred H. Martin for the killing of John H. Burton, May 29, 1887.

In the District Court at Blackfoot, Idaho, Judge Hays on the bench, Josiah Richardson, of Malad, Austin G. Green and Sidney Weeks, of Bingham County, and Wm. Severn, of Montpelier, Bear Lake Co., were sentenced to six months' imprisonment in the Sioux Falls (Dakota) Penitentiary for unlawful cohabitation and three years additional for alleged adultery with their wives. Charles Shippen, A. P. Andersen, Elijah Wilson, A. N. Stephens, Wm. Woodward and J. H. Denning were each sentenced to six months' imprisonment in the Boise City Penitentiary for unlawful cohabitation. Milo Andrus, for a similar "offence," was fined \$300.

*Sat. 19.*—In the First District Court, at Ogden, for unlawful cohabitation, John Jenkins, Hans Funk and Richard Fry were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine and costs of suit, each; Ole Hausen to five months' imprisonment and a \$100 fine and costs.

The Dutch steamer *W. A. Scholten* collided with the steamer *Rosa Mary*, of Hartlepool, and sank, ten miles off Dover, England. About one hundred and fifty persons were lost.

*Mon. 21.*—J. W. Burton, of Weber Co., was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

In the Third District Court, Rodney C. Badger was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, a fine of \$100 and costs of suit, for unlawful cohabitation.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, John Martin was sentenced to pay a fine of \$100 for unlawful cohabitation; Peter Barton and Ralph Smith were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$100, each, also for unlawful cohabitation.

*Tu. 22.*—Thomas A. Harris, of Salt Lake City, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, but was acquitted after a hearing before Commissioner Norrell.

James Hardy, of Provo, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds. After a preliminary trial the following Saturday, he was acquitted.

*Wed. 23.*—Wm. Felsted, who was serving a long term of imprisonment for polygamy, was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having been pardoned by Pres. Cleveland.

Receiver Dyer took formal possession of the President's Office, leaving two deputies in charge.







Robert Hazen, of Brighton, Salt Lake Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under \$1,000 bonds.

*Fri. 25.*—Bishop Wm. Jones and Joseph P. Barton, of Paragoonah, Samuel Worthen, of Panguitch, and Alexander Orton, of Parowan, were set at liberty, having served their terms of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary for unlawful cohabitation.

Elder R. T. Booth, of Alpine, Utah Co., died in Kansas City, Mo., while laboring as a missionary in the States.

*Sat. 26.*—In the Third District Court, Samuel M. Butcher, of Herriman Precinct, who promised to obey the law in the future, was fined \$50 for unlawful cohabitation.

*Mon. 28.*—John J. Dunn, of Three Mile Creek, Box Elder Co., and Hans C. Hogsted of Harrisville, Weber Co., were released from the penitentiary, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation.

J. B. Forbes and S. Glenwood, of American Fork, Utah Co., were arrested on charges of unlawful cohabitation.

*Tu. 29.*—Amelia F. Clasbey committed suicide in Salt Lake City by taking poison.

Wm. H. Tovey, of the 20th Ward, who had already served one term of imprisonment in the Utah Penitentiary for unlawful cohabitation, was again arrested on a similar charge and placed under \$1,500 bonds.

*Wed. 30.*—Judge E. T. Sprague was appointed examiner in the forfeiture suits against the Church.

Thomas F. Harris, a non-Mormon, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment for polygamy, in the Third District Court. An appeal was taken and the defendant released on \$1,000 bail.

#### DECEMBER.

A monster strike of railway employes was inaugurated on the Reading Railway in Pennsylvania.

Mexico was visited by a terrible earthquake.

*Thurs. 1.*—Joseph H. Byington and A. G. Green, of Menan, Sidney Weeks, of Lyman, and W. Severn, of Montpelier, Idaho, who had been sentenced to three years and six months' imprisonment, each, (except Elder Weeks who got three years) for having lived with and acknowledged their wives, left Idaho, in charge of Marshal Baird, for Sioux Falls Penitentiary.

*Fri. 2.*—Francis P. Jules Grevy, President of the French Republic, resigned his office.

Elders S. T. Whitaker, Edward Bennett, R. Parker, Robert C. Knell, S. A. Blair, Alma

C. Davis, James Anderson, John Berg, Charles K. Hanson, Christian Tueller, Ulrich Traba and Michael Knutti arrived in Liverpool, England, as missionaries from Utah.

*Sat. 3.*—The French Congress at Versailles elected M. Sadi-Carnot President of the French Republic.

*Sun. 4.*—At a special conference held in the Maricopa (Arizona) Stake of Zion, Chas. I. Robson was appointed President of that Stake instead of A. F. Macdonald.

*Mon. 5.*—Eliza R. Snow (Smith), President of all the Latter-day Saint Relief Societies, died in Salt Lake City.

Ephraim Briggs was arrested at Bountiful on a charge of unlawful cohabitation, brought to Salt Lake City and placed under bonds.

Receiver Dyer demanded the Weber Stake property delivered over to him, but was refused.

A heavy shock of earthquake was felt at Kanab, Kane Co.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, Jos. A. Taylor, who promised to obey the law, was fined \$50 and costs for unlawful cohabitation. In the case against James C. Petersen, of Logan, sentence was suspended by his promising to obey the law in the future.

*Tu. 6.*—A church building in Pleasant Valley, Union Co., Ill., in which Latter-day Saint Elders were holding meetings, was burned by a mob.

*Wed. 7.*—Receiver Dyer seized the President's Office and carried off books which never belonged to the Church, thus suspending business at the office.

*Thurs. 8.*—Bishop David Udall, of Nephi, Juab Co., was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Elder William W. McGuire died in Plain City, Weber Co.

*Fri. 9.*—In the First District Court, for unlawful cohabitation, Thomas Young was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, a fine of \$50 and costs of suit, for unlawful cohabitation. Herman D. Pearson, convicted for a similar "offence," but who promised to obey the law, was sentenced to pay costs of prosecution.

*Sat. 10.*—In the First District Court, at Ogden, for unlawful cohabitation, Jens Hansen was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and \$300 fine and costs; Charles O. Dunn, John R. Jones, Jens Petersen and Wm. Wheeler to six months' imprisonment and \$150 fine, each; Frederik Jensen to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$100, and Nils Gyllenscough, who promised to obey the law, to sixty days' imprisonment. These brethren were taken to the penitentiary the same day.







Samuel Henderson, jun., of Clifton, Oneida Co., Idaho, committed suicide by cutting his throat with a razor.

*Sun. 11.*—A Ward organization was effected at North Point, Salt Lake County, with Levi W. Reid as Bishop and Wm. A. Barron and Joseph Hanson as Counselors.

David Chugg, a brakesman, was accidentally killed near Tulasco Siding, S. P. R. R.

*Mon. 12.*—Rudger Clawson, who had been pardoned by Pres. Cleveland, was released from the Utah Penitentiary, where he had been imprisoned since Nov. 3, 1884.

At a special meeting held at Herriman, Salt Lake Co., that Ward was reorganized with Robert Dansie as Bishop and James G. Crane and James S. Crane as Counselors.

W. F. Rigby, of Idaho was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

Several anti-polygamic measures were introduced in the U. S. Senate at Washington, D. C.

*Tu. 13.*—Elder William K. Barton died in Manti, Sanpete Co.

*Wed. 14.*—Harrison Severe, of Grantsville, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation brought to Salt Lake City and placed under bonds. Jonathan Gledhill was arrested at the Deseret Woolen Mills, Salt Lake Co., on a similar charge.

Charles S. King, editor of the *Frisco Times*, was arrested at Frisco on a charge of libel.

*Thurs. 15.*—Charles Livingston was released from the Utah Penitentiary, having been pardoned by Pres. Cleveland.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, H. R. McBride, charged with unlawful cohabitation, promised to obey the law, and sentence in his case was suspended.

*Sat. 17.*—Wm. J. Lewis was arrested in Provo, on a charge of unlawful cohabitation and placed under bonds.

The last spike on the California and Oregon Railway was driven at Ashland.

In the First District Court (Ogden), for unlawful cohabitation, H. N. Petersen and M. C. Jensen were sentenced to pay a fine of \$100, each; Gustave Thomson and Andrew Madson to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$100, each; Wm. Chugg to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$200 and costs of suit; Lars Mortensen to four months' imprisonment, \$150 fine and costs; M. P. Mortensen to four months' imprisonment and to pay a fine of \$100, and Jacob Miller to two months' imprisonment. Frangott Stumpf was sentenced to two years' imprisonment for polygamy.

*Sun. 18.*—At a special conference held at Snowlake, Arizona, the Snowlake Stake of Zion was organized with Jesse N. Smith as

President and Lorenzo H. Hatch and Jos. H. Richards as Counselors.

*Mon. 19.*—The new Constitution of Utah, with accompanying memorial, was presented in the U. S. Senate.

*Tu. 20.*—Andrew Anderson, of Hyrum, against whom an indictment was out for unlawful cohabitation, gave himself up to the officers of the law.

*Wed. 21.*—P. J. Lammers, Jens Frandsen, Albert G. Slater, Wm. Butler and Hans Jensen, Knud Emmertson and Jens P. C. Winter, having served their terms of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation, were released from the Utah Penitentiary.

Wm. Williams, of Logan, was arrested on a charge of unlawful cohabitation.

*Thurs. 22.*—H. J. Petersen, having served his term of imprisonment for unlawful cohabitation, was released from the Utah Penitentiary.

In the Second District Court, for unlawful cohabitation, Stephen Barton, David Chidester, Elijah M. Seers, George Holyoak and Daniel L. Macfarlane were sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$300 and costs, each. The next day they were imprisoned in the Utah Penitentiary.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, Ferdinand C. Hansen was sentenced to four months' imprisonment and to pay a fine of \$100 for unlawful cohabitation.

John Johnson was arrested at East Mill Creek, Salt Lake Co., on a charge of unlawful cohabitation. John Burt, of Clarkston, Cache Co., was arrested at Logan and Fred. Theurer at Providence on similar charges.

*Fri. 23.*—In the Second District Court, at Beaver, Chas. S. King, the *Frisco* editor, was sentenced to pay a fine of \$100 and costs of suit for libel.

In the First District Court, at Ogden, Wm. F. Rigby was sentenced to six months' imprisonment; John L. Anderson to three months' imprisonment; James Christensen to six months' imprisonment and \$200 fine; A. W. Stratford to six months' imprisonment and to pay a fine of \$100; Frank Durphy to six months' imprisonment, \$300 fine and costs; Lars Larsen to six months' imprisonment and \$50 fine, and Peter Bensen (of Newton) to six months' imprisonment and a fine of \$100—all for unlawful cohabitation. John Bergen was sentenced to six months' imprisonment for polygamy.

*Sat. 24.*—In the Third District Court, Salt Lake City, Walter C. Brown, of the 16th Ward, Salt Lake City, indicted for unlawful cohabitation, pleaded guilty, promised to obey the law and was sentenced to pay a fine of \$50 and costs of suit.







In the First District Court, at Ogden, Judge Henderson rendered a decision by which the office of treasurer for Weber County, was assigned to Wm. Farrell, a "Liberal."

*Mon. 26.*—Wm. L. Jacobsen, of Provo, committed suicide by hanging.

*Tu. 27.* The company of soldiers which had been stationed in Salt Lake City as a

provost guard for some time was removed to Fort Douglas.

*Thurs. 29.*—A heavy thunder-storm passed over Salt Lake Valley; the lightning struck in several places in the city.

*Sat. 31.*—Because of the persecution and legal proceedings against the Church, all the workmen on the Temple Block were discharged, and work on the building ceased.

X 8310



























